

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a *fautology*. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

VINDEX

The Destiny of the West

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver — page 1

VOL. 11 — NO. 5

JANUARY 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00
AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH-FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work: No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by

Revalo P. Oliver

In *Is there Intelligent Life on Earth?* I remarked on the singular etiolation of common sense in some scientific circles. I have just noticed an article that appeared in the highly reputed *Science Digest* in December 1968. It deals with the artificial production of biological mutations in laboratories by radiation and some chemicals, and calls for "a revolution in our political and social institutions to cope with these findings . . . We need to define the future purpose of man himself.

It is true enough that, as all wicked "Nazis" know, if our race is not to become as obsolete and extinct as the Australopithecii, we must base our social organization on biological reality instead of primitive superstitions. But the article, remember, is talking about mutations produced in certain laboratories, and only about such mutations.

The article goes on to say, "Already we can very easily produce mutants in bacterial strains, and we will be able [*note the hopeful future tense*] to control them. It is not such a big jump from bacteria to plants, to animals, and to man himself." Now some of us may think that there is a very considerable difference in complexity and other things between an amoeba and Shakespeare, so let us paraphrase the argument:

We can very easily put a suspension bridge across the Golden Gate. It is not such a big jump from the Golden Gate to Lake Michigan, to Hudson's Bay, to the Atlantic Ocean itself.

In the same essay I mentioned the kind of writing that is called "science fiction." Most of such fantasies are blandly optimistic, describing the wonders to be wrought by Science in the future and sometimes proceeding to such extravagant nonsense as talk about "Inter-Galactic Federations." A few stories in this category, often of exceptional literary merit,

January 1984

portray great catastrophes that will befall the earth and its inhabitants in the future, when a body of planetary size enters the solar system from outer space and passes near our globe or collides with it, or when, as is some day inevitable, the sun, its inner fires nearing exhaustion, has cooled to a dull red orb and organic life will soon become extinct on its freezing satellite.

There is another literary type that extrapolates from the present to portend the future, but takes its departure from the present state of our society and culture. Instead of imagining pseudo-scientific marvels, it tries to predict the probable consequences of our advancing technology, which makes our society ever more complex and thus makes our nations and even our civilization ever more fragile, ever more vulnerable to the destructive forces that are latent within them. You have only to calculate what would happen in your own community, to you and your neighbors, if, for example, there were a breakdown of transportation, such as could easily be caused by a mere extension of our civil riots program that need not go so far as open civil war. There would be no electrical energy in your wires, no gasoline at your filling station, no food on the shelves of the dreary marts that have replaced grocery stores. You could not even turn to your boob-tube for reassuring lies and soothing auto-hypnosis. There would no longer be an escape from reality. What would you and your neighbors do, cold and starving, isolated, helpless, and alone in the dark nights? And what would the predators, that you now so lovingly nourish, do?

Confronted by such a situation, you would hope at first that it was only a temporary emergency, but you would realize for the first time how extremely fragile our civilization has become. It is like an enormously complex spider's web: if a few strands are broken, it may be repaired, but can never be restored to its pristine condition; if the web once collapses, it is ruined forever. And what if the "temporary emergency" lasts for a few years, a few decades, a few centuries? Can you now foresee the inevitable consequences? The average American, convinced that unpleasant thoughts are unthinkable, and that next month is the most distant future that interests him, will never have asked himself even the question with which we began. But if you are reading these lines, you cannot be an average American.

The first noteworthy projection of the future in this way was *After London*, written by Richard Jefferies near the end of his ill-starred life. Published in 1885, it has attained a minor place

in English literature. It was reprinted in the well-known Everyman's Library and, so far as I know, is still in print.

The best recent book of this kind known to me is Robie Macauley's *A Secret History of Time to Come*. It was first published by Knopf in 1979, but early in 1983 it was reprinted by Corgi Books in England, where it appears to be enjoying a greater success. What is remarkable, perhaps, is that it was ever printed in this country.

Several early chapters form a kind of prologue. They are the concluding pages of a diary kept by a Black editor of one of the major newspapers in Chicago around 1990. It is obvious from the context that the man is a mulatto, the product of one of the most atrocious of all crimes against humanity, miscegenation. He has much of a White man's mind and has received a White man's education, but he also has within him, as he is intelligent enough to see, a soul derived from his savage ancestors. His depraved parents, by a crime that our public schools are intensively promoting, condemned him to become ineluctably schizophrenic, a psychic monster who, when the test comes, realizes that he is painfully compounded of a superficial intelligence chained to incompatible instincts by an heredity that can be mended only by death.

Despite the great vulgarity of conversations realistically reported, I found this part of the book deeply moving, perhaps because one of the individuals for whom I feel the deepest compassion is a man who, by some random combination of genes, has a White mind in a Black head and was damned by his parents to be an outcast all his life, to exist miserably in a limbo between two races, to neither of which can he belong.

Well, around 1990 our "civil rights" program attains the goal for which it was planned. The niggers, justly despising the cowardly Whites, who have for so long cravenly retreated before them, are incensed because many of the debased creatures persist in trying to find some little spot somewhere in which they can be by themselves. As is only natural and inevitable, the Congoids begin thoroughly to exterminate the race they instinctively hate when it no longer commands their respect. The White rabbits try to continue running, of course, but soon Canada, unable to accommodate such an influx of refugees, seals its borders.

When rabbits can no longer find a place in which they can hide and cower, they—in the story, at least—become men and they decide that their race is fit to live. And when their

intelligence is thus belatedly aroused, the ones that have not been massacred eventually succeed in surviving by the only means that is open to them at that late date, the systematic extermination within the United States of the race that innately wishes to exterminate them. But in the struggle, our fragile technological civilization is irreparably shattered.

What happens in the rest of the world is not clear, perhaps much the same thing, perhaps wars that produce a similar result. All that we know is that the territory of the present United States, with its surviving White population, is as completely and effectively isolated from the rest of the world as it was before the time of Columbus.

I have not spoiled for you an exciting story; I have only described the *mise en scène*. The real story begins much later—a century, two centuries, perhaps more. You will find a narrative that not only holds you in suspense with the best of a novelist's art, but works out quite logically the consequences of a situation that may well occur before long, and also contains, if you look closely, some further biological wisdom.

If copies are no longer available in this country, they can probably be obtained from Transworld Publishers, Ltd., 61-63 Uxbridge Road, Ealing, London, W.5.

* * * * *

The paternal Federal government is always looking after its people. For years that government prosecuted American Telephone & Telegraph Co. because it was a wicked "monopoly" and must therefore be "exploiting" the poor public—although it was, for a corporation, remarkably efficient and decent to its customers. And the Bell System had to defend itself for years in the courts. The great cost of the litigation fell on the taxpayers, who had to fee the prosecution, and on the users of telephones, who necessarily had to pay for the defense. Eventually, the Champions of the People won, and the A. T. & T. was dissolved into many new corporations. All this did a great deal of good, of course: shoals of lawyers can now retire to Florida and bask in the sunshine.

The users of telephones got what they could expect from the Federal government's concern for their welfare. In some states—I do not know about all—the rates for telephones were immediately and drastically increased, and the subscribers now have to "rent" their telephones and pay more for the service

besides. And in some newspapers one saw portraits of the president of the new state company, a Jew, grinning with satisfaction in the knowledge that *goyim* never learn.

* * * * *

In several publications I have alluded to the cults called "British Israel" and "Identity," by which ignorant Aryans try to claim for their race credit for the deprivations and crimes of the bandits who are the heroes of the Jew-book. I did not then know of the even more remarkable transvaluation effected in the early 1920s by a certain Conor MacDari in a full-sized book and two booklets, entitled respectively *Irish Wisdom*, *The Bible is an Irish Book of Roman Spiritual Culture*, and *The Bible is an Irish Book*. You will have gathered from the titles who were the real authors of the world's most popular book of fiction; they were Irish priests who "knew by direct cognition the secrets of nature." But you will have to read these inspired works to learn that the Irish also built the great pyramids, putting them in Egypt because that is "the very center of the earth's surface," and that the words 'Nile' (i.e., *Neilos* in Greek), 'Egypt' (*Aigyptos*), and 'pyramid' (*pyramis*) are Irish words. If you thirst for more spiritual revelations and the "swift flowing Waters of Life," the three treasures of arcane wisdom have been reprinted by Health Research in Mokelumne Hill, California.

* * * * *

Almost all of the "creation scientists" are technicians in various laboratories and thus learned the trick of using a scientific vocabulary and simulating scientific arguments in the cavillations by which they pretend to confute the impiety of biological evolution. They are, of course, trying to put old Yahweh back in business, but it is well to remember that they are only one wing of an essentially religious front against rational investigation of nature.

In *America's Decline* and elsewhere I have pointed out that the "Liberal"-Communist cults, although ostensibly anti-Christian and more or less stridently atheistic, are really a Christian residue. They have ostentatiously discarded the unbelievable myths about Yahweh, Jesus & Co., Inc., but they have retained with a

fanatical faith all the social superstitions of Christianity, including the proletarian mysticism about "all mankind" and "equality" and similar figments of the imagination, which they have rendered only the more incredible by dispensing with a god who could be presumed to have commanded us to believe in his gospel. The religious basis of the new cults was made obvious by their attitude toward biological sciences. It was like seeing an act on the stage repeated by different actors in different costumes.

It is well known that when Copernicus revived the heliocentric theory of the solar system, supporting it with some observations made possible by the telescope, his work was at first cordially received by educated men at Rome and it was Pope Clement VII who promoted the printing and publication of *De revolutionibus orbium caelestium*. The Protestants, however, did not have time to make much outcry about that further proof of the depravity and "paganism" of Rome before the next pope, Paul III, shrewdly perceived that a heliocentric solar system would be very bad for his business. The increasing hostility of Catholicism to the new theory prompted Protestants to champion it as proof of the bigoted obscurantism of the Antichrist in Rome. There must have been among the Protestants some men with reflective minds who perceived the consequences of dislodging old Yahweh from his comfortable heaven a few miles up, to which pious souls could float up as comfortably as a balloon, and exiling him to some place millions of miles away in outer space, but they disregarded the more remote danger for the immediate advantages of a potent polemical weapon against the older sect they wanted to displace.

The sect that distinguished itself by its "religion of humanity" and holy blood-lust in the French Revolution found its true christ in a certain Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, whose revelations were published under the title *Das Kapital*. The Jewish heresiarch perceived the utility of biological evolution as a weapon against the established Christian churches, and, as John Thornton Bannerman reminded us in the article in *Liberty Bell* (July 1983), Marx even wanted to dedicate *Das Kapital* to Darwin. His disciples enthusiastically preached biological evolution to promote their cult. There must have been among them some who were sufficiently perspicacious to see that biological evolution destroyed the very foundation of their dogma by

continued on page 55

Liberty Bell

VINDEX

The Destiny of the West

D. Myatt

1984

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

FOREWORD

The present work is an abridgement of parts of a four-volume (unpublished) work written between 1976 and 1982 and entitled *The Logic of History*. *The Logic of History* deals in detail with the origin, rise and fall of the major civilizations of the world, and of the four volumes only the last deals with the civilization that has become known as the Western.

The first part of Chapter One of the present work is taken from Volume One of *The Logic of History*; the remainder of the work is taken from Volume Four.

It was decided to offer this abridgement because the theme it presents is, the author believes, vital to the civilization of the West. As the climate of opinion stands, *The Logic of History* stands very little chance of publication in the foreseeable future.

The references in the present work are fairly extensive since the theme is controversial. The author hopes that these references will go some way to convince the reader of the soundness of the argument—that the civilization of the West has undergone, in the last hundred years or so, a profound change. It is argued that this change is to the detriment of the civilization.

Where a topic is exceedingly controversial—as in the matter of National-Socialist Germany—the author has striven to be as accurate in his presentation as possible and has only drawn conclusions concerning recent events when these conclusions have the weight of overwhelming evidence behind them.

It is to be expected that many people will not like this book—the truths of history are seldom popular in their own time—but the reader has only to pursue his own researches, untroubled by accepted (and mostly unfactual) ideas or, what is perhaps more important, think carefully for himself, to realize the truths contained herein. These truths rely on the *facts* of history alone, not on personal conviction or belief.

Hopefully future historians will have more freedom to publish their works than is available now, when unfashionable truths are at best ignored and at worst suppressed.

London
January 1984

D. Myatt

Copyright 1984
by D. Myatt

ISBN: 0-942094-14-X

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

CHAPTER. ONE

THE WEST

If an understanding of history implies an understanding of the present and a feeling for the future, then the work of the historian Arnold Toynbee is of great importance,¹ for from his study of civilizations—and with the help of some of Oswald Spengler's insights—it is possible to construct a model of history that is fully in accord with scientific methodology and which predicts the future of the West.

Toynbee, from a study of twenty-eight different civilizations, identified certain features which he claimed were common to all civilizations. These features include a 'Time of Troubles,' schism in the body social, a Universal State, and a Universal Church. According to Toynbee, a civilization arises from either a physical or a social challenge—that is, civilization is man's successful response to a particular geographical or social challenge. If the challenge is geographical, then the civilization is, as a rule, unrelated to any other, while, if the challenge is social (usually resulting from the disintegration of a previous civilization), then the new civilization is related to an older one. For example, the Egyptian civilization arose in response to the physical challenge of the Nile River Valley and was wholly unrelated to any other civilization, while the Western arose from the challenge of new ground and the disintegration of the Hellenic.²

Each civilization declines, and produces what Toynbee called a Universal State. This state, which is usually an Empire, heralds the end of the 'Time of Troubles,' and lasts for approximately 400 years. For instance, the Universal State of the Hellenic civilization was the Roman Empire (31 BC-378 AD), and its 'Time of Troubles' from the Second Peloponnesian War (431 BC) until the establishment, by Julius Caesar, of the Empire (31). Table I summarizes these features for seven of Toynbee's civilizations.

Toynbee defines a civilization in such a manner that it possesses the 'identification mark' of "a state of society in which there is a minority of the population, however small, that is free from the task, not merely of producing food, but of engaging in any other of the economic activities, e.g., industry and trade."³ Those thus free create art, science, and philosophy. A discussion of this definition, and how it compares with other definitions, is given by Baker.⁴

However, Toynbee's study of history, which took over forty years to complete, has been attacked by a number of historians for widely differing reasons.⁵ Yet all of Toynbee's critics attack him for personal, not historical, reasons. Like Collingwood, they object to Toynbee's approach simply because they do not personally believe history should be approached in such a way. Their criticism and approach is hardly scientific.

BLANK

In contrast, one has only to axiomatize Toynbee's conception of civilization, constructing thus a model in accordance with the scientific method, to realize how revolutionary it is. If Toynbee's study is seen as a scientific model with, like all scientific models, postulates and predictions, then it is quite clear that Toynbee has done for the study of history what Darwin did for biology and Newton for physics.

Any scientific theory or model must be logically consistent, employ the minimum of postulates, and give predictions which are capable of verification by either observation or experiment.⁶ For instance, Newton used his theory of gravity and his three laws of motion to predict the motion of Halley's Comet and to predict that the Earth (and the other spinning planets) would be slightly flattened in shape. All his predictions were verified by observation, and his theory of gravitation, for instance, has been not only confirmed by such verifications but used to predict with great success the orbits of satellites and other spacecraft.

The method of testing a theory by appeal to predicted observations has become the basis of modern science, and there exists no reason, other than a stubborn prejudice, why it cannot be extended to the less obviously empirical areas of knowledge such as the study of history. In his study of civilizations, Toynbee has found similarities in both overall structure and in detail, and if one approaches his work scientifically, the only questionable element is the criteria used to define a civilization. However, if the model of a civilization derived from Toynbee's analysis is logically consistent (as it is), employs the minimum of postulates (as it does), and gives predictions concerning not only the future but (more importantly, from a strictly scientific point of view) also the past, then the criteria Toynbee has used to define civilization must be accepted if the predictions are verified by observation. To do otherwise is to reject the scientific method—and with it all of modern science.

Axiomatically, Toynbee's ideas can be stated as: civilizations admit of a morphology, that morphology being inherent in a civilization by its nature; within each civilization there exists a 'creative minority' who give the impetus to the continuing challenge facing a civilization.

This concept of the creative minority need not concern us here since it in no way affects the predictions that result from Toynbee's model or theory. One of these predictions, and perhaps among the most significant since it stands a good chance of being easily verified, is that the date of the battle related in the Indic epic *Mahabharata* is 720 (± 20) BC. Present estimates⁷ of this date vary between 1400-800 BC, and confirmation of this prediction, either by archaeology or other means, would go a considerable way toward verifying Toynbee's theory. The details of how this prediction was obtained from Toynbee's work are given in Appendix I.

Regarding the future, the model predicts: Beginning of the Western Universal State in 1993 AD plus or minus ten years. This Empire should last well into the twenty-third century. Further, it is possible to deduce from the model not only the nature of this Empire of

the West but also how and where it will be created. However, before this is done it is necessary to consider the work of Spengler, whose insights into the nature of what he termed 'cultures' enable the scientific model of history to be completed in detail.

According to Spengler,⁸ each 'culture' has a distinguishing god-feeling or soul which is unique to that culture. This soul expresses what we, following Toynbee, would say was the response of that culture to its particular challenge. Outwardly, this soul is represented, according to Spengler, by the culture's art, science, and mathematics. For the West, for instance, this soul can be said to be expressed by Goethe's Faust—a will-to-power, or questing for what is new and unknown. Thus Spengler calls the West the Faustian culture; for him, the Faustian soul is evident in the supreme art of the Gothic cathedral with its vaulted arches seeking to represent the infinite. Further, each culture is subject to metamorphosis: From Spring through Summer and Autumn and then, finally, Winter, when comes the megalopolis, the second religiousness and the Age of Caesarism, which finally decays. For Spengler, the term 'civilization' is reserved for the late stage of a culture—its Winter—when pure art has become tawdry, the product of the mass as opposed to the élite. In this stage, heroism has succumbed to the power of money. The common man has precedence.

When one compares the work of Spengler and Toynbee, large areas of agreement are found. What differences appear turn out to be, in fact, differences of terminology and approach. For example, Spengler's second religiousness is identical to Toynbee's Universal Church, and the advent of Caesarism is Toynbee's Universal State. Each analysis enriches the other—Toynbee concerns himself mainly with historical events and the people involved in them, while Spengler approaches his cultures mainly through their art, philosophy, and science. However, one difference does exist between the two approaches. This concerns what Spengler actually means by culture.

Since our objective is to produce a model of history that is in accord with scientific methodology, it is necessary to consider again what the identification mark of a civilization is—and how a civilization, defined by Toynbee's definition, might be said to possess what Spengler has termed a soul (or, if one prefers, a distinctive *style*). Once this is done, we shall be in a position to finally formulate a model of history to explain the rise and fall of civilizations; a model which will enable not only a detailed understanding of the West to be achieved but will also show what its future will be.

THE DEFINITION OF CIVILIZATION

It has long been recognized that one of the attributes of a civilization is its art.⁹ Another may be said to be the deeds of the people. For instance, the Hellenic society produced a type of art that we describe as classical,

and this art is very different from, say, that of the Japanese. When we look at a Greek vase such as one in the British Museum (E424)—a pelike by the Marsyas painter c. 350 BC—we are aware of a Greek style, just as when we study a painting by the Japanese artist Sesshu, we are aware of a different style. While it is possible for a non-expert to confuse Japanese and Chinese art of approximately the same period, studying a painting by Mi Fei (1051-1107 AD), would attribute it to any Western or Hellenic school of art. His 'Misty Landscape' is ineluctably Chinese, not because it used the technique of brush and ink, nor even because of the type of scenery depicted, but because it is representative of a certain style which was unique to China (and from there transported to Japan). This style flourished in China during the Sung dynasty (960-1278 AD).

The art of any society is shaped not only by the techniques and technology of the time in which the artist lives but also by what we may term the ethos of the age in which he finds himself. This ethos is what holds communities together, and part of its expression involves not only a belief in the Destiny of that community but also a myth or story concerning the origin of that community itself as, for example, for the Greeks, in the story of Homer's 'Iliad,' or, for the Japanese, the Shinto belief of Divine origin. Often, however, the most obvious externalization of this community bonding is language.

This ethos, which binds communities, is perhaps best exemplified by the attitude of the people composing the community or communities towards the world—more particularly their religious orientation or 'view of the world.'

For the Greeks, this orientation encompassed two views: What Nietzsche, in his *Birth of Tragedy*, described as Apollonian and Dionysian. Both of these attitudes are truly representative of the Greeks. The former may be said to have manifested itself in sculpture and the other arts, while the latter is evident in both the festivals (such as the great Olympic Games) and the Greek mastery of the craft of war.¹⁰ As representative of the Apollonian we have the great sculptor Praxiteles of Athens; while perhaps the greatest representative of the Dionysian spirit was Alexander, the Macedonian King.

What we understand as the Hellenic ethos arose from the tension and interplay of these two opposites—the Hellenic joy of life, their enjoyment of physical beauty, their awareness of man as almost divine, their passion for both thought and war. All these form the 'identification mark' of the Hellenic civilization—a mark so evident in their art, philosophy and conquest.

A study of other civilizations shows that of the twenty-six listed by Toynbee only eight possess what we have termed this 'identification mark'—that is, they possess an ethos which is not only distinct (and represented by art and philosophy) but also clearly possess that bifurcation of identification. This bifurcation—the clash of apparent opposites—may be said to be the force which creates great art and philosophy, and its effects are easily recognizable. For the Japanese civilization, for instance,

this bifurcation, by the writer Yukio Mishima,¹¹ has been called Sun and Steel.

Table II lists the civilizations (named using Toynbee's nomenclature) which have produced a recognizable philosophy and this bifurcation of identity. By philosophy is meant a unique way of observing man and his relation to the cosmos. A philosophy is not a religion; a religion implies a set of principles, usually dogmatic, which are laid down and usually become unalterable articles of faith. In contradistinction, a philosophy is essentially the product of thought and is subject to dispute; it relies on understanding or wisdom and not, like religion, on revelation. But perhaps the most crucial distinction between them is one of attitude—a religion predetermines thought and action while a philosophy seeks to describe reality (and man) via thought.

For this reason, Buddhism, like Taoism, is considered to be a philosophy and not a religion.¹²

Table II shows that every civilization producing a philosophy, and possessing a distinct ethos, is, according to Toynbee's research, the result of a new category for civilizations. Those civilizations, as defined by Toynbee, that are the result primarily of a physical challenge and which produce a distinct philosophy we may term 'higher civilizations.' These 'higher civilizations'—the only ones to produce a philosophy—possess what we, following Spengler, may call a soul: that is, a distinctive ethos resulting from a bifurcation of identity.

A study of Table II, which lists these higher civilizations, shows that they do not correspond to Spengler's cultures. For example, his Magian culture is not designated a higher civilization because it is not the result of a physical challenge (it resulted from the social challenge of the disintegrating Syriac civilization) and never produced a philosophy. What Spengler called the Magian soul is not original or distinct in the sense that, say, the Hellenic or Japanese are distinct. The Magian owes much to both the Babylonian and the Hellenic, and Toynbee even gives the Magian Imperium as Syria—the Arab Caliphate, 640-969 AD. Spengler, in defining the Magian, seems to have confused two civilizations—the Syriac and the Islamic. This detail in no way diminishes Spengler's analysis of the Hellenic or Western civilizations, and we shall retain his term 'Faustian' to describe the ethos of the West.

The seven higher civilizations—the Sumeric, Egyptian, Hellenic, Indic, Sinic, Japanese*, and Western—enable a scientific model to be constructed, a model which enables the future of the West to be determined as well as an understanding of the forces involved to be achieved. Appendix II gives the full details of the construction of this model.

All the higher civilizations end in Empire—as will the West, whose

* On a minor point, the author dates the end of the Japanese Imperium not at the 1863 date given by Toynbee, but as 1945—the renunciation of Divinity by Emperor Hirohito. Clearly, 1945 was the end of Bushido as a national force, not 1863.

Imperium will not only be global in scale but should, due to the technology the Faustian will-to-power has created, extend into space.

THE FAUSTIAN SPIRIT

The ethos of the West has been described as Faustian, and to understand the West and its future, it is important to understand why it is called the Faustian civilization.

Western civilization is affiliated to the Hellenic: From the Greeks derive, as Nietzsche, Heidegger¹³ and many others have realized, the values which created and gave inspiration to our civilization. The legal system, for instance, derives from Roman Law whose own inspiration was the Greeks. In art, the debt is even clearer: For example, the Renaissance in Europe was Hellenic in character and it is no coincidence that artists like Raphael (1483-1520) captured the classical splendour of the body in painting just as Michelangelo (1475-1564) did in sculpture.

Western art at its best is classical insofar as it represents that physical splendour, that purity and nobility associated with the Greeks. Yet this is not to say that the ethos or spirit of the West is a copy, an imitation of the Hellenic. Far from it. For the spirit of the West makes itself most manifest in two areas—indeed, one can go so far as to say that these two areas identify the ethos of the West. They are science, and the practical application of science as technology.

Western science is essentially the search for truth, and its method lies in finding ways of discovering that truth by observing the patterns and processes of Nature. Thus, for science, truth is what is observed, not what is presupposed or assumed by belief, as in religion. In this respect for facts lies, perhaps, the greatest liberation any civilization has ever known.

Technology rests on science—and science as we know it in the West depends for its very existence on a certain political freedom. Only when the West, through people like Galileo, broke the dogmatic chains of the Church was free experiment, and thus science, possible. Science, with its emphasis on experiment and fact, freed the Western civilization from superstition and the tyranny of ideas, and it is no coincidence that the greatest achievements of science occurred when the dogmatic authority of the Church no longer ruled men's lives.

The search for truth which created modern science derives, however, from another trait peculiar to the West: The desire for exploration. Western civilization is characterized by this desire for exploration. Other civilizations have conquered, for power or wealth, but no other civilization, except our own, has explored the world (and latterly the planets and space itself) *purely out of curiosity*. This burning desire to know what is over the sea, and under it, this energy is, above everything else, the ethos of the West.

No other civilization has produced men who climbed the highest mountain just "Because it is there;" no other civilization has produced men who sailed across great oceans just to see what was on the other side,

and no civilization has produced men who ran, swam, climbed, cycled, or walked over a measured distance as fast as they could just to see if they could do it.

But perhaps the greatest and surely the most noble expression of this truly Faustian will-to-knowledge is space-travel, particularly the manned flights to the moon. Space-travel exemplifies the West as nothing else—not art, not even science itself can, because space-travel successfully combines the three elements that are so ineluctably Western: Science, technology, and the desire to know.

If we need a symbol to represent our Western civilization—to express its quintessence—it is the spacecraft.

IMPERIUM OF THE WEST

According to Spengler¹⁴: "At the beginning, where Civilization is developing into full bloom (today), there stands the miracle of the Cosmopolis, the great petrifact, a symbol of the formless—vast, splendid, spreading in insolence. It draws within itself the being-streams of the now impotent countryside, human masses... Here money and intellect celebrate their greatest and their last triumphs. In the form of democracy, money has won. There has been a period in which politics were almost its preserve. But as soon as it has destroyed the old orders of the Culture, the chaos gives forth a new and overpowering factor that penetrates to the very elements of Becoming—the Caesar-men. Before them money collapses. The Imperial Age, in every Culture alike, signifies the end of the politics of mind and money. The powers of the blood, unbroken bodily forces, resume their ancient lordship. 'Race' springs forth, pure and irresistible—the strongest win."

The Imperium of the West would be imposed, from its European country of origin, first by force of arms and then by force of Destiny on its European neighbours. The Imperium would have its spiritual origins in the abortive Scandinavian civilization whose ethos bore a clear resemblance to the Hellenic. This return is not one to the schisms of Christianity but to the paganism which existed in the West before its introduction and which was partly absorbed by Christianity, as a force which shaped men's lives, before it was destroyed by the Church. This return, however, will not be slavish imitation nor the re-creation of long dead rituals and forms. Instead, it will be a resurgence of the *attitude* that gave rise to the Scandinavian civilization and which brought about the myths of Valhalla, Odin and Thor. It will possess, as a guiding force, the same power that drove the Norsemen.

That this will be so is because Christianity does not now represent, nor ever has represented, the ethos of the West. In its origin, Christianity is, as both Toynbee and Spengler have shown, a product of what Toynbee called the Babylonian civilization and Spengler the Magian. Christianity, in its approach to life and the world, is essentially Judaic and stands in complete contrast to the Hellenic, as Nietzsche made quite clear in his *The*

Anti-Christ:

"Christianity robbed us of the harvest of the culture of the ancient world . . ."15

What the West has achieved—its science, technology, and its conquest—has been achieved not because of Christianity but in spite of it, and anyone who sees Christianity as somehow essential to the West, or as part of its ethos, has completely misunderstood what Christianity is and what the true ethos of the West is. However tame Christianity may have become in most of the West, it is essential to realize that as an attitude of life Christianity is the antithesis of all that is healthy, noble and instinctive. Christianity exhorts the virtues of the slave—meekness, forgiveness, and guilt—and even its ultimate symbol, the crucified Christ, is a symbol of rejection of life. In contrast, the Western spirit, exemplified by the Vikings, rejoices in life and its vitality. Its symbol is driving energy—the prow of a Viking ship, the spacecraft hurtling into space.

Christianity, for the West, must vanish. It is by its very nature incompatible with a Western Imperium whose goal is conquest, first of Europe and then of space itself. For only this latter form of conquest, with the technological development that would result, will provide a challenge sufficient for the Western spirit and enable that Faustian child, technology, to grow to full maturity. The conquest of space, the colonization of planets in our system and other star systems, will be the official expansionist policy of Imperium, and will create its own myths, its own epic poetry as well as producing—because of the nature of the challenge—a new type of man.

This new type of man, who may be referred to as Homo Sol, will have his origins in the struggle to create Imperium. His philosophy of life will be similar to that expounded by Nietzsche in his *Thus Spake Zarathustra*, and his practical fulfilment will be in the institutions and organizations the New Order of the Imperium will create in order to carry through its policies of not only external conquest but also upward breeding to ensure quality as well as nobility.

The paganism of Homo Sol will not be the destructive type beloved of Christian writers, but will be instead a new *Zeitgeist*—a *Zeitgeist* that functions within the framework of the New Order. The values of this New Order will not be 'inhuman' but most certainly will be anti-humanitarian in the sense that the Greeks and Romans were anti-humanitarian.

Without these new values, there can be no Western Imperium just as, for instance, the Roman Empire would not have been possible but for an often unconscious emulation of earlier Greek values (witness Virgil's attempt to make them more conscious in his *Aeneid*).

The New Order, and all we have said above concerning it, follows naturally from a Time of Troubles—it is a consequence of all the forces acting within the civilization, and in this sense may be said to be the Destiny of the West. Its form and some of its consequences are easy to discern if one understands the ethos of the West, for the Empires of all higher civilizations derive their impetus from an earlier part of their

civilizations' history. Their forms exist in embryo early in their history and, in regard to the West, Spengler was able to perceive this clearly.

However, the New Order of Imperium may never exist, despite being the Destiny of the West. It may never be more than an intuition in most or a vision for a few because the West has been gradually undergoing, in its ethos, a transformation whose consequences may forestall the creation of Imperium. All higher civilizations hitherto have ended in an Empire whose ethos derived from the ethos which gave rise to that civilization itself. The West, however, has been subject to a process of distortion: a distortion, or deformation of its ethos, that no other higher civilization, before the onset of its Universal State or Empire, has been subject to. This deformation has already changed the imperative of the West, and even Spengler, for all his insight, saw aspects of this deformation as what he assumed to be the logical outcome of the West's metamorphosis.

This deformation of the Faustian soul or ethos has occurred on two levels—the spiritual and cultural—separated in time by some eight hundred years.

On the spiritual level, the West has been deformed by the religion of Christianity. The West is not ready for the old age that sometimes follows an Imperium and to which a world-negating religion is more suited. The West should be full of vitality, sure of itself and its mission, and its people should revel in life and its mission, as the Roman Empire at its best did, the youthful instincts of honour, duty and valour. Christianity has made the West prematurely old.

On the cultural level, the deformation is even less well understood—that is, hardly at all, although some of the effects of this deformation have attracted attention. This cultural deformation amounts to a revolution in Western Art, aesthetics, literature, music, and thought, and it is already undermining science as well as contributing to the decline of the quality of life. This deformation, moreover, is increasing, and its only possible outcome will be to forestall the creation of a Western Imperium, creating in its place another type of Empire, world-wide in scope, whose ethos would be violently opposed to the ethos of the West.

To see why this is so, it is necessary to examine in detail the nature of this cultural distortion as well as explain why it is a distortion of the ethos of the West.

CHAPTER II

THE DISTORTION OF THE WEST

Outwardly, the distortion was particularly obvious by 1848—the year of the publication of the Communist Manifesto by Marx and Engels, and the 'year of revolutions' in Europe.

The Communism that was given form by Marx is, in spirit, at variance to the Faustian ethos. Marxism, of whatever form, be it derived from Trotsky, Rosa Luxemburg, or Marcuse, transforms what the German philosopher Heidegger calls spirit to mere intelligence, it emasculates it.¹⁶

"Europe lies in a pincers between Russia and America, which are metaphysically the same, namely in regard to their world character and their relation to the spirit."

In all its implications, the materialism that has come to dominate the present century and which is exemplified by America, does not differ from Marxism or socialism—both represent, despite outward appearance in terms of the type of government, the same approach to the spirit or ethos of the West. Both emasculate that spirit, as Heidegger well understood. For Marxism is not, as Spengler assumed, the logical outcome of the Faustian will-to-power; rather, Marxism is the ultimate contradiction of the Faustian. It returns the spirit to earth, to material concern, and reduces everything to that which is common. It is totally opposed to the heroic idealism which is one of the Faustian qualities. The concern of the Faustian is more will-to-knowledge, more mastery through the use of a myth or mythos which is at once both numinous and archetypal¹⁷—Marxism never has been, and never can be, numinous in the sense that Goethe's *Faust* is numinous or Nietzsche's *Zarathustra*. Marxism, by its very nature and aims, seeks to destroy what is numinous and archetypal—as, for example, in art, where everything is reduced to either political propaganda or 'social realism.' Marxism is based on the lowest common denominator; the ethos of the West seeks to raise everything up to a higher level through conquest, exploration, and the challenge of knowledge.

Marxism, and, of course, the Communism which derives from it, uses for its own benefit Faustian technology and techniques—but only as a means. It is never imbued with the slightest trace of Faustian ideals.

The whole of the philosophy of Heidegger—as well as the earlier one of Nietzsche—is a revolt against the material distortion of the West. It represents a desire to return to the numinosity which, for Heidegger, is captured in poetry¹⁸ and, for Nietzsche, in a revaluation of all values, in a new type of man. Practically, this amounts to the difference between acting and thinking instinctively, with the blood, and acting from a position of materialism, with cerebral 'intelligence.' The former is Faustian, the latter is what Spengler described as Magian—indeed, the last

possible metamorphosis of the Magian soul. It is no coincidence that this Magian way of thinking is best exemplified by the precepts contained in the Babylonian Talmud—for the origins of the Magian ethos lies in the Babylonian civilization. The most important religion of that civilization, as Toynbee showed, was Judaism.

Yet the distortion of the West is much more than the distortion of Marxism. In the realm of music, it is the atonal, or 12-tone system of Arnold Schoenberg (1874-1951)—the triumph of clever intelligence over that Faustian will which found its most numinous expression in the music of Johann Sebastian Bach, Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, its most dynamic in Beethoven and its most expressive (as a premonition of Imperium, perhaps) in the music of Carl Orff (*Carmina Burana*), the polyphonic-based music of Ligeti (*Requiem, Lux Aeterna, Atmospheres*), and Arvo Part's 'Tabula Rasa.'

In the realm of thought, the distortion is expressed in the psychological theory of Freud (1856-1939) with its emphasis on sexuality and materialism, as well as in the positivist theories of Carnap, A. J. Ayer, and Thomas Kuhn. Art has been distorted—moved away from the Hellenic-derived respect for physical beauty—by movements such as abstract art, Dadaism, collage, the 'Pop Art' of Warhol and Segal, and the 'Nouveaux Realistes' of Klein. Aesthetically, these movements have eroded the vitality of the Faustian and destroyed with their cults of ugliness the beauty inherent in Western art; they have replaced spirit with mere childish experimentation and anarchy. They are completely lacking in any positive values whatsoever.

It cannot be denied that the movements in art mentioned above, the theories of Freud, Carnap, Ayer, and others, the atonal music of Schoenberg and his followers, as well as Marxism in its many forms, have significantly changed not only the cultural orientation of the West, but also (as witness Marxism) the societies composing the West. Of Schoenberg, for instance, it has been said:¹⁹ "Schoenberg has exercised a far-reaching and profound influence on the music of the twentieth century, not only through his compositions but also through his work as a teacher and his intellectual stature as a philosopher and interpreter of his age."

Furthermore, several new studies (often erroneously described as 'sciences') have come to dominate Western life, both within institutions of learning and without. The cumulative effect of these studies has been to change the course of the West, since the people most affected by them—those in institutions of higher education—tend to come to dominate the educational life of the West, its media and the cultural sphere in general by virtue of the positions of authority and control obtained through their educational opportunities. As a consequence, social changes have resulted from both government policy and non-governmental pressure. A new *Zeitgeist* has arisen, and a consensus of opinion created and maintained throughout all the societies of the West.

These new studies—apart from being but complementary to Marxism

and the psychological theories of Freud and Adler—are sociology, social anthropology, social studies, and linguistics.

Some of these movements or studies have as their aim direct political action of a revolutionary kind. Of the Marxist ideas of Marcuse it has been said, by an established British philosopher:²⁰ "... the ideas of Marcuse and the Frankfurt School have come to dominate some Social Science Departments in various universities in Europe, and through them to have a continued and important influence on some of the most intelligent young people in the West."

Sociology is regarded by sociologists as having its origin in the work of Emile Durkheim. Durkheim's work was further developed by his nephew Marcel Mauss.²¹ Social anthropology began with the work of Franz Boas and was developed by his student Ruth Benedict. It flourishes today under the guidance of Levi-Strauss.

Levi-Strauss, "... draws very heavily on Durkheim, Marx, and Freud... his Marxism only makes sense if we see it as highly Durkheimianized and his Durkheimian positivism only if blended with something from Marx. All the rest is Freud."²²

Linguistics derives from Boas, Bloomfield, and, more recently, Noam Chomsky. Of Chomsky, it is generally said that "he speaks with unrivalled authority."

From these studies have come others—like 'race relations' and 'women's liberation.' Prominent among the latter are Betty Friedan and Bella Abzug.

All these subjects, movements, and schools, as well as the so-called 'liberation movements' that derive from them²⁴ have profoundly changed the spirit of the West and profoundly altered both its inner and outer structures. In fact, the ethos of the West has been changed over a period of some one hundred and fifty years from a dynamic Faustian assertiveness to a neurotic guilt and an obsession with sexuality, materialism, and change. That this change has occurred is no coincidence.

What all these movements and theories have in common, apart from the fact that they all, directly or indirectly, contradict the ethos of the West,* is their common origin. They are all creations of Jews—the last representatives of the decayed Magian soul.²⁵

Marxism, with its apocalyptic visions, is a modern manifestation of Judaism, just as the theories of Freud represent the Jewish concern with sexuality (evident in the Talmud²⁶). Jews themselves understand this: "It is this which draws us near to our close relatives, the Marxists... A Jewish passion runs through them too. No people gave more to its political ideas than the Jews, and one of the most glorious chapters in our history is that of the Jewish martyrs for materialism..."²⁷ In this context, the historian R. S. Wistrich's study, *Revolutionary Jews from Marx to Trotsky*²⁸ is invaluable.

Even the 'counter-culture' of the sixties and early seventies, which did so much to change the ethos of the younger generation by spreading

* See below, pp. 13-15

among them the ideas of anarchism, drug abuse, and pacifism, owes its origin to Jews—Wilhelm Reich, Erich Fromm, and Marcuse. Among the leading representatives of this 'drug and pop culture' were Allen Ginsburg and Abe Hoffman.²⁹

That all these movements are a distortion of the ethos of the West is evident if one considers, not only what was representative of the West before these movements began, but also what kind of art, philosophy, and politics should have been produced by the natural process that transforms a higher civilization into an Imperium (for the West, from about 1900).

Fundamentally, there is a transition from money-based politics to force politics under the aegis of Empire builders like Cecil Rhodes.³⁰ These men, while they may differ in many things, are united insofar as they represent quite deliberately the conquering and civilizing spirit that is one of the marks of the Imperium to come. That is, they are foremost men who have undergone what Toynbee called 'withdrawal and return'³¹ and because of this character-building process they are possessed of charisma-like Scipio Africanus and Scipio Aemilianus in the time before Caesar. Such figures are also heroic, in the Homeric sense.

However, after a few of these men had arisen, there was in the West a return to money-based politics and the 'creative minority' who provide the impetus for advance for every civilization became neurotic and guilt-ridden. Instead of Caesar-men, the West produced what Colin Wilson³² has called Outsiders—creative people whose spirit has suffered a distortion: "Our civilization, says Wilson,³³ 'has grown steadily closer, in its everyday life, to the Marxian attitude. That is why we are producing Outsiders.'"

For a higher civilization, this transition period before the beginning of Imperium is marked, in art, by a short period of natural decline after what Nietzsche called the Dionysian breaks out and overtakes the purity and serenity achieved, by the artists of the civilization, of the Apollonian. For the West, this Apollonian form was achieved in music by J. S. Bach, while in the later Mozart (K385, The Haffner and K551, The Jupiter) the Dionysian passion that marks the music of Beethoven is already evident. After Beethoven, music could never be the same—in his music there is suffering, strife and reconciliation, whereas in Bach there is purity, purpose and an ordered image of the cosmos. It is with Beethoven that the person—his condition and emotions—come to the fore, before the cosmos. Man, after Beethoven, is no longer for music simply an aspect of the gods. He is an individual. With Bruckner there is the natural return to the Apollonian and the concern with timelessness and the cosmic. But this return of Bruckner is a personal return, the aspiration of the individual toward the cosmos rather than the attempt to represent the natural harmony of the cosmos through the instrument of music as in Bach. With Wagner, this personal attempt to reconcile the Dionysian and Apollonian reaches its climax—the attempt to fuse, through the projection of archetypal images in operatic form (Siegfried as Hero, Hagen as shadow, etc.), the personal and the divine. This attempt does not succeed, despite the sublimity of some of the music and the grandeur of the story of *The*

Ring, because Wagner used the form of the Opera. As an art form, opera was already dead by Wagner's time—it no longer spoke, with the fire of passion, to the people—only to a segment of them. This segment (mostly bourgeois) was already living with the trappings of decadence.* Furthermore, Wagner used as the basis of his Music Drama the dead story of the *Ring*—a myth which no longer spoke to his audiences as it spoke to earlier generations. The story of the *Ring* was grand, but it lacked the numinosity of living myth.

Moreover, Wagner's attempt, through his Music Drama, could not succeed because it was too early. The epic poetry capable of both moving and involving the audience did not exist. Such poetry (and such a union of the divine and man as Wagner wished to achieve through his music) are possible today, at the beginning of Imperium—and are only possible today. This epic poetry involves the struggle to create Imperium—the battles, the aspirations, the victories, and the defeats. Only this struggle possesses, *for the West at this moment of its history*, the power to inspire as Homer's *Iliad* inspired the Greeks and Virgil's *Aeneid* the Romans. Because of this, only such epic poetry has any meaning for the West—all other poetry, of whatever style and dealing with any other theme, is worthless.

The fact that no such epics exist is clear evidence of how distorted the art of the West has become. Indeed, not only are there no such epics celebrating those who struggled to uphold Faustian values and who lived and died upholding the values that will create Imperium, but there are no attempts to express these values or their spirit in any form of art. There is, in short, nothing that anticipates the Art of Imperium (as it should be anticipated at this time) as Johann Froberger and Frescobaldi anticipated Bach.

There are only the merest intimations of this in some of the music of Ligeti—but nothing that should parallel the beginnings of Imperium, with the possible exception of Orff's *Carmina Burana*, whose impact is purely Faustian, bursting with joy and full of the energy of the creators of the West. There is, instead, atonality, serialism, the influence of the negro and the anarchic. These certainly are not expressive of the transition of the art of music from a 'Time of Troubles' to an Imperium—they bear no resemblance at all to the supreme music of Bach, the passion of Beethoven, the numinosity of some of Sibelius, or the traditional music of Vaughan Williams. But above all, the music that today dominates the West—represented on the one hand by the negro-influenced 'pop' and so-called 'rock' music, and on the other by the cerebral banality of electronic noise in which Stockhausen excels—does not reach toward the future with an originality based firmly on tradition and with a new insight that is both numinous and accessible. The new music that heralds Imperium is neither the preserve of a few very clever and self-indulging critics, nor totally at variance with the whole tradition of Western music, from its beginnings in Gregorian chant to the great symphonic writing of

* 'Decadence' is defined below, p. 15.

Beethoven. Only, it must be said again, in Ligeti's *Requiem, Lux Acterna* and *Atmospheres*, does the promise of this new music show.

What is significant about this distortion is that the technology of the West, as well as its more material resources, have been harnessed not only to propagate all aspects of the distortion but also to root it so firmly in the soil of the Western psyche that what is truly Western has very little chance of surviving at all, so choked would its flower be by these weeds.

These influences which have so profoundly changed the attitude of the West and so drastically changed its art are all decadent. By 'decadent' we mean spirit as a mere tool in the service of others: "... a tool the manipulation of which can be taught and learned. Whether this use of intelligence relates to the regulation and domination of material conditions (as in Marxism) or in general to the intelligent ordering and explanation of everything that is present and already posited at any time (as in positivism)... the spirit as intelligence becomes the impotent superstructure of something else" (Heidegger³⁴).

What is lacking in intelligence is the numinous—that quality which art at its best expresses. The process of intelligence dominating spirit in this way—the origin of the decadent in art and philosophy—is usually the fate of an Imperium, not the transition to an Imperium from a Time of Troubles. What moulds the creativity during this transition (and well into the Imperium itself) is the image of the civilization's past. This gives form and authority to the Imperium and its institutions—it is the channelling of the spirit or ethos of the civilization into the forms and images appropriate to Imperium and in art becomes not a constriction but a new challenge. Thus, before the Roman Empire, the vigour and imagination of Ennius (239-169 BC) had given way to the image of the past (the Greek) achieved by Lucretius (98-55 BC) in his *De Rerum Natura*. Finally, there is Virgil (70-19 BC) whose art captures the Destiny of Rome and makes possible the Imperial advance, rooted as it then was in the Greek past.

An expression similar to Virgil's should exist in our time and in those artforms which the West has created. Only such artforms, which express by the very fact of their creation in our civilization, part of our ethos, possess the ability to inspire on a large scale the people of the West. Such artforms are film, music of a symphonic kind, and painting. Primary among these is the artform of the film. An expression of the past of the West and a numinous intimation of the future (Imperium) should exist in these artforms—particularly in film.

Film is the one artform that could realize Wagner's dream of the Music Drama and Scriabin's 'Mysterium.' Scriabin hoped to create a type of music which, when joined with colour and fragrance, would unite man with the gods. However, in film there is only (and always has been since the very creation of the medium) entertainment, intellectual cleverness, social realism, and obsession with sexuality. There is nothing mystical in the sense of a looking back to the achievements of the West or a looking forward to the triumphs of Imperium. There is nothing vital which possesses the nobility and purity we associate with the Greeks—nothing

which attempts to *inspire*. No positive, Western ideals. In the whole history of the artform of the film there have only been three attempts—three attempts out of the thousands of films which must have been made.

The history of the film—the most valuable artform the West has created—affords sufficient evidence of both the distortion of the ethos of the West and the way the creations of the West have been used as instruments of the distortion. Indeed, of all the artforms indigenous to the West, the film is the one where those champions of everything material against everything Faustian—the Jews—have the most direct control. Thus even *The Times Literary Supplement*, a much respected journal, could say: “Hollywood was founded by a band of buccaneering Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe.”³⁵ The film has become, thanks to this control and influence, a medium for those values which the Jews have foisted upon our civilization—the values represented by Marxism, sociology, positivism, obsession with sex, and the racial inter-mixing that derives from the dogma of social anthropology.

One exception to all this is the very early, silent film of D. W. Griffiths, *Birth of a Nation* (1912). However, no one has even attempted to use the film in the manner Wagner conceived for his Music Drama or Scriabin his *Mysterium*. Only in Japan have films been made as they should have been made in the West—the films of Kurasawa (Seven Samurai, Kagemusha, etc.) express the ethos of Japan beautifully and are masterpieces of the artform. Nothing comparable to them exists in the West to express the Western ethos.

The distortion of the West we have been discussing was recognized, poetically, by T. S. Eliot. His *The Waste Land* shows the poverty of Western society in Eliot's time. Yet his poetry remains pessimistic, providing neither a solution nor an understanding of the forces which produced that poverty in the first place and as such cannot be Faustian poetry. It lacks the feeling for life—the joy of life—that is Faustian. Further, for all his insight into the spiritual decay of the West, for all his brilliant style, Eliot found comfort (cf. *The Four Quartets*) in Christianity—that contradiction par excellence of the ethos of the West.

CHRISTIANITY AND IMPERIUM

Few would dispute the Jewish origins of Christianity, although there would be many who would dispute the Nietzschean claim that, despite pagan influence, Christianity has remained essentially Jewish in spirit—an expression, like Judaism, of the Magian ethos, just as Marxism is Magian. Thus Rabbi Lionel Blue: “From Judaism have come two religions: Christianity and Islam. Its third and latest child has not been a religion but an ideology: Marxism.”³⁶

According to Nietzsche,³⁷ “In Christianity all of Judaism attains its ultimate mastery as the art of lying in a holy manner. The Christian . . . is the Jew once more.” Christianity, as explained earlier, supplanted the

Hellenic values and thus distorted the West. According to Nietzsche, “The Jews are the strangest people in world history . . . out of themselves they created a counter-concept to natural conditions: they turned religion, cult, morality, history, psychology, one after the other, into an incurable contradiction to their natural values . . . Even today the Christian can feel anti-Jewish without realizing that he himself is the ultimate Jewish consequence.”³⁸ Marxism, sociology, and all the long etcetera of Jewish grown studies like Freudian psychology, all distort natural values and reduce everything to the most basic and base: “Whom among today's rabble do I hate the most? The Socialist rabble, the Chandala apostles who undermine the worker's instinct, his pleasure . . . who make him envious, who teach him revengefulness. Injustice never lies in unequal rights, it lies in the claim 'equal rights.' What is bad? . . . everything that proceeds from weakness, from envy, from revengefulness.”³⁹

For the West to create Imperium it is necessary for it to replace the god-feeling Christianity with one born from the ethos of the West. This feeling would, as outlined above, be essentially pagan and involve a return to the idealism exemplified by heroism. As Lord Kenneth Clarke has said:⁴⁰ “I suppose that this quality, which I may call heroic, is not part of most people's ideas of civilization. It involves a contempt for convenience and a sacrifice of all those pleasures that contribute to what we call civilized life. It is the enemy of happiness. And yet we recognize that to despise material obstacles, and even to defy the blind forces of fate, is man's supreme achievement.” Such an attitude contradicts the materialism rampant in the West and is incompatible with Christianity and every other manifestation of the Magian.

The Western reaction which is to come—and which must come if Imperium is to be created—will be unmistakably a reaction against both Christianity and the decadence and materialism of the Magian. This reaction and return to older and truly Western values (rooted as they are in the Hellenic) will be turned into a fruitful resurgence with the coming of the Caesar-figure Vindex, the one who avenges. He, and he alone, will be instrumental in creating Imperium. Vindex is the creative leader whose response to the challenge of Western decline and distortion will inspire and make possible the Imperial advance and the creation of a New Order. The Imperium he founds will, in time, expand far beyond the boundaries of the Earth. With Vindex, the materialism of capital and the materialism of Communism will have ended, and a New Order will arise.

Vindex is the Destiny of the West—and his followers the force that will create Imperium. That this is so is not in doubt, as the model of higher civilization has been the creation of such a figure—the West will be no exception. What will be unique to the West, however, is the manner in which Imperium will, and must be, created because of the distortion the ethos of the West and, consequently, the societies of the West have suffered. Vindex can only create Imperium by the sword, by force of arms.

Vindex, the creator who avenges, must come. He is a natural force, like

lightning and sun, and he is awaited not only by those of the West who yearn for the nobility and purity the New Order will create, but also by those, like the representatives of the Magian who, consciously or unconsciously, uphold and propagate ideas and values contradictory to the West. These representatives of the Magian—be they Jews or those upholding Magian values against Western ones—fear him, for they know that his emergence dooms them and the world they hope to create. Their world would be one where Magian values and ideals—like Communism—ruled, where everyone was leveled down and where those who did not conform, in thought, word or deed, would be broken by the techniques created to pacify. Already this kind of terror exists—for instance, when Vladimir Danchev, a commentator on Radio Moscow, said something in a broadcast which did not meet the approval of his superiors; he was interned in a psychiatric hospital for treatment.⁴¹ Communism destroys individuality.*

However much Vindex may be the Destiny of the West, Imperium will only be created by those prepared to fight and die for it: The opponents of Imperium and the New Order will use every means at their disposal to maintain the power and influence they have and there will and must be a great deal of suffering and death on both sides. Imperium cannot simply be thought or wished into existence—it has to be fought for, and its creation will demand the type of heroism immortalized by the battle of Thermopylae, where Leonidas and his few hundred Spartans held out until death against the whole army of Xerxes. Such heroism would return that spirit essential to Imperium and enable both a spiritual and artistic renaissance of a magnitude unsurpassed by any previous civilization.

In contradistinction to the destruction of personality which is the inevitable outcome of all forms of socialism and Marxism, the New Order of Imperium would, because its ethos would be genuinely Western, ensure the greatest possible diversity of personality. Indeed, once travel in space became commonplace (as it would under the New Order, where Western energy and inventiveness are channeled to Western goals), an era of individualism unique in the history of civilizations would occur. This era, by its nature (colonization of planets and star-systems) would also ensure the survival of Western civilization beyond the normal four-hundred year span of Imperium. Were the forces of Communism to triumph (as they might, given the slothful character of much of the West and its nearly total absorption of Magian ideas), then the civilization of the West will have failed through its own weakness. The triumph of the Magian and his invention, Communism, would mean the end of civilization, a rapid decline followed by a period of barbarism and terror far greater than any known hitherto. An interregnum of several thousand years would result as

* As Solzhenitsyn has said (42): "Socialism begins by making all men equal in material matters only (this, of course, requires compulsion)... Furthermore, it means that the basic elements of personality—those elements which display too much variety in terms of education, ability, thought, and feeling—must themselves be levelled out."

a consequence of the costly Communist experiment—a period without any recognizable civilization; no art, little technology, and certainly no science. In short, Communism would have negated with its triumph and the inevitable collapse* over four thousand years of evolution. It would have tried to eradicate the two things on which civilization depends—individuality and challenge.

The choices available to the West vis-a-vis the future are not choices over any parochial form of politics or between contending states. There is only the choice between Imperium and its New Order and the triumph of the Magian. All other conflicts are meaningless and doomed to vanish. One is either for the Imperium-idea, or against it; there is no longer any possibility of a middle-way.

* Communism tries to mould man to its (totally artificial) ideas. Because of this, it can only end disastrously. One can no more make a fir tree grow like an oak than one can make Communism and its consequences workable for man.

CHAPTER III

THE RESURGENCE

It seems at first singularly unfortunate that an examination such as we have conducted (a rational and non-political examination, it should be noted) between the effects of the Faustian and the Magian souls on the West during its transition toward a Universal State or Imperium, should today be anathema insofar as the majority of the peoples of the West are concerned.

That this is so, however, is natural—given the extent of the distortion that has occurred and which we have, very briefly, uncovered in the last chapter. Yet there is one aspect of this (distortion), above all others combined, which makes this possible. This aspect we would most assuredly seek to avoid were we seeking the approval of those in authority, who have a vested interest in the triumph of the Magian because their positions depend on their acceptance of or acquiescence in the [Liberal/Socialist] notions prevalent in the West. This aspect has been avoided almost without exception by other writers, like Heidegger, who have understood the drift of the West.

To avoid this aspect, however, is impossible, for on its correct evaluation the Destiny of the West depends, and without an understanding of this aspect it is impossible to visualize, let alone fight for, the Imperium. This aspect is, of course, National-Socialist Germany.

National-Socialist Germany stands condemned today on three counts: First, that Hitler and the philosophy of National Socialism were responsible for the extermination of some six-million Jews during the years 1942-1945; second, that Germany was directly responsible for the Second World War; and, third, that National-Socialist Germany was some kind of 'terror' state. Quite often, however, National Socialism is simply described as 'evil.'

Before discussing the relation National Socialism bears to the ethos of the West—and in particular the importance of Adolf Hitler and his ideas for the Imperium-idea—it is necessary, and indeed vital, for us to concern ourselves with the three objections to National Socialism listed above. We do this to form a clear picture of what National Socialism actually was, as opposed to what we have been led to believe it to be, since it should be fairly obvious that any philosophy which, even forty years after its destruction, can still arouse intense emotion and can still be considered, by the establishment, as a threat sufficient to warrant (as in the case of West Germany and many other countries) special legislation making it illegal, must have been subject to a greater or lesser degree to some type of a propaganda campaign in an attempt to discredit it, particularly since the Western 'Democracies' had to justify their total war against this philosophy and its followers.

THE EXTERMINATION OF THE JEWS

It is alleged that this extermination took place during the years 1942-1945.⁴³ After the Second World War it was a commonly held view that the exterminations took place in gas chambers, not only in the Polish camps like Auschwitz, but also in concentration camps situated in Germany itself (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, for example). Newspapers were full of lurid accounts and photographs of heaps of corpses, and it was claimed at the Nuremberg Trials⁴⁴ that exterminations took place at Dachau. This claim was repeated many times in the following years. However, it soon became evident that what had occurred in the German camps like Dachau and Belsen during the last months of the war (and mainly the result of Allied bombings) was typhoid epidemics. It was these epidemics which were responsible for the chaotic conditions and corpses found by the Allies in the German camps. That this was the case was revealed not only by the International Red Cross⁴⁵ but also by the American Association for the Advancement of Science⁴⁶ as well as individuals like the American lawyer Stephen Pinter.⁴⁷ However, these rebuttals to the extermination legend never received wide-spread publicity—even though a number of Germans had been wrongly convicted on false evidence of 'extermination' at these camps⁴⁸ and several of them had been executed. Even today, over thirty years after the denials first appeared, many people in the West still believe that exterminations took place in camps like Belsen and Dachau.

After these denials, attention shifted, both at 'War Crimes' trials and in the controlled public press, to the camps which had existed in Poland, and particularly Auschwitz, which had been captured by the Russians in December of 1944. By the early fifties, the story of the extermination camps in Poland had taken on a specific form and became widely accepted, even though the 1950 edition of *The Encyclopaedia Britannica* made no mention whatsoever of extermination of the Jews, saying merely that many Jews, like other European civilians, had suffered during the war as a result of the conditions of war (such as bombings).

The story which was propagated in the fifties about the exterminations was rarely questioned by historians. People who were interested in the question of the exterminations relied principally on two books: Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*,⁴⁹ and Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*,⁵⁰ together with evidence produced at the Nuremberg Military Tribunal of 1946-1949. Later, many more historical works concerning what became known as either 'the Final Solution' or 'the Holocaust' were produced, but they added hardly anything to the evidence produced by Reitlinger and Hilberg. Alongside of them, many memoirs by survivors of the camps were published, and trials of those alleged to have been responsible for the exterminations continued throughout the fifties, sixties, and seventies, the most well-known being the Auschwitz trial of 1963-1965.

According to all these books, memoirs, and trials, the mass

exterminations took place in 'gas chambers' which were disguised as shower baths. Once inside these chambers, the victims were put to death by Zyklon-B, that is hydrogen cyanide. The corpses were then removed and cremated, usually in ovens but sometimes (because of the number of bodies) in open pits.

According to Hilberg,⁵¹ "In Auschwitz the Jews were killed with hydrogen cyanide . . ." According to Reitlinger,⁵² "Twenty-five minutes later, the 'exhauster' electric pumps removed the gas-laden air, the great metal door slid open, and the men of the Jewish *Sonderkommando* entered . . . Then the journey by lift or rail-wagon to the furnaces." Without exception, this version of events is the one presented by other writers subsequent to Reitlinger.

Zyklon-B is hydrogen cyanide gas absorbed on diatomite—because of this, the gas, when activated, is released slowly *over a period of many hours*. The gas is highly explosive, adheres to surfaces (including hair), and in concentrations of as little as eighty parts per million can seriously incapacitate.

If the victims had been gassed as Reitlinger and others claim, with sometimes up to two thousand in a chamber, the gas would not only have adhered to surfaces but also would have formed pockets between the bodies and no fan in existence in the 1940s could have dispersed all the gas (where the deadly gas went after it had been removed is never explained). According to Reitlinger and others, the *Sonderkommando* used water hoses not, as might be expected, to remove traces of gas but to "remove the blood and defecation."⁵² Where this water went is not explained, since the floor "had no drainage tunnels."⁵⁴ Furthermore, some of the survivors who wrote memoirs claim that during the removal of the bodies members of the *Sonderkommando* as well as some of the guards smoked cigarettes.⁵⁵ Had this actually happened, the residue of gas would have exploded.

That the Germans used Zyklon-B for fumigating army posts and destroying lice (a common problem in war), is not disputed,⁵⁶ and even a cursory examination of the manner in which the Germans used Zyklon-B as a disinfectant shows the stringent precautions used in handling this deadly gas. In using the gas for fumigation—and because its tenacity in adhering to surfaces makes dispersion difficult—the Germans would evacuate the surrounding area and allow up to twenty hours to elapse before the fumigated area was considered safe. This is in stark contrast to the twenty-five minutes Reitlinger and others allege.

What is alleged about the exterminations in respect of the method used (Zyklon B) is scientifically clearly impossible, and casts doubt on the whole extermination story. However, reliance is often placed, in 'proving' the extermination, on the evidence produced at one of the many trials that have taken place during the past forty years—in particular the IMT trial of 1946, the NMT of 1946-1949, and the Auschwitz Trial. It is therefore necessary to examine the nature of the evidence produced at these trials.

At the IMT, the defence, unlike the prosecution, was only given access

to evidence if that evidence in some way incriminated the defendants.⁵⁷ This was simple since the prosecution (the victorious Allies) possessed all the documents. As the historian Werner Maser says: "Defence council had no opportunity to make their own selection of material . . . Thousands of documents which seemed likely possible to incriminate the Allies and exonerate the defendants suddenly disappeared."⁵⁸

There existed at these trials countless cases of mistreatment and very many cases of outright torture against the defendants. Maser gives a typical example: "Oswald Pohl, who was not imprisoned until 1 May 1946, was tied to a chair during his interrogation by American and British officials, was beaten unconscious, kicked and generally maltreated until he was prepared to incriminate Walter Funk in writing."⁵⁹ At the Dachau trial, there were 137 cases where male defendants had their testicles crushed during interrogation;⁶⁰ here the torture was carried out by the American War Crimes Branch run by Colonel David Marcus, a Zionist Jew who later left the American Army to fight with the terrorist *Haganah* in Palestine. The torture of German officers and soldiers in the Malmedy case⁶¹ is fairly well known. Many SS officers and men were simply shot without trial as a warning to others of what would happen if the defendants at trials did not 'cooperate' and 'confess.' One such incident is well documented: On April 29, 1945, the members of the 1st Battalion, 157th Regiment, 45th Division of the US Army machine-gunned more than 100 SS officers and men at Dachau. A photograph of this atrocity, taken by Nerin Gun, a freed inmate of Dachau, survived.

More recently, the mistreatment and torture continued during the trial, in Duesseldorf, of people involved with the Maidanek camp. For example, Hildegard Laechert, who was sentenced to twelve years, appeared in the courtroom on the day of her sentence with massive bruises on both her arms and hands. Her appearance in this condition brought forth no comment from anyone at all.

Many Germans awaiting trial simply died 'from natural causes,' although the deaths at one time became so frequent that even a Jewish writer was moved to say:⁶² "We hear time and time again of cases where prisoners accused of war crimes have passed away 'of their own free will.' It is quite obvious that there is something extremely fishy about all this."

Another recent case of torture concerns Klaus Barbie, extradited to France early in 1983 (his extradition was a violation of both French and Bolivian law). On his arrival in France, Barbie was examined by several French doctors who pronounced him "in excellent health."⁶³ However, three weeks later, Barbie was admitted to hospital for an emergency operation⁶⁴ on a strangulated hernia, a condition that can be caused by blows to the stomach and lower abdomen.

With regard to the IMT, the NMT, and similar trials held during the immediate post-war period, when direct torture failed to elicit 'confessions,' the interrogators resorted to other methods such as mock trials where 'death sentences' were handed out, threats to the defendants' families (these were found to be very effective) and relatives.^{65, 66}

At the IMT, the prosecution resorted to many dubious practices, such as the use of affidavits, several thousand of which were produced. These affidavits, contrary to normal law practice, could not be challenged by the defence. In the matter of defence evidence, the prosecution had the right to decide before the evidence was shown in court if it was 'relevant.'⁶⁷ If they considered it not to be 'relevant' (that is, it could have helped the defendants), then it was withdrawn. Moreover, the charter of the IMT stated that the court should not be bound by technical rules of evidence. These rules ensure a fair trial under the legal system in operation in all Western countries. Quite often evidence, required by the defence and which might have helped their clients, simply disappeared.⁶⁸

As Charles Wennerstrum, Presiding Judge for Case VII, in the subsequent trials stated: "Had I known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here . . . The prosecution has failed to retain its objectivity uninfluenced by a desire for vengeance or personal ambition to obtain verdicts of guilty. The whole atmosphere here is an unhealthy one. Many of the lawyers, secretaries, interrogators, and investigators employed here have only become Americans in recent years. Their personal past is rooted in the hatreds and prejudices of Europe."⁶⁹ These 'recent Americans' included people like Robert Kempner, a Jew born in Germany in 1899 and now again living in Frankfurt, Germany, chief prosecutor in Case 11 of NMT, Frank Steiner and Harry Thon who, together with a Lieutenant Perl (who claimed to have been in a concentration camp in Germany), were among the most brutal interrogators during the Dachau trials, their specialty being crushing testicles.

In such circumstances as these it is hardly surprising that so many guilty verdicts were recorded. Out of the 1,672 tried during the IMT and NMT, 1,416 were found guilty and 420 were executed. Even the manner of the so-called judicial executions was barbaric. Refusing the military personnel their right to death by firing squad, the ten condemned at the IMT (who included Field Marshall Keitel, whose 'crime' was being a good soldier, and Julius Streicher, whose 'crime' was being anti-Jewish), were hanged on the 16th of October 1946. Julius Streicher took fifteen minutes to die, Ribbentrop 10 minutes, and Keitel over 24 minutes. Later executions in Landsberg were even more barbaric and bungled: many of the victims, after being hanged, had to be suffocated to death by stuffing cotton wool into their mouths and noses by American soldiers standing below the gallows.⁷⁰

The treatment given to the defeated National Socialists who fell into Allied hands was almost as brutal. The treatment given Julius Streicher was typical: According to a manuscript he managed to smuggle to his defence council at Nuremberg, Hanns Marx, "... In Freising put into a north-facing cell. Window was out so it was even colder . . . I was naked. Four days! On the fourth day I was so cold my body was numb. I couldn't hear anything. Every 2-4 hours (even in the night) niggers came along under the command of a white man and hammered at me. Cigarette burns on the nipples. Fingers gouged into eye-sockets. Eyebrows and chest hair

pulled out. Genitals beaten with an ox-whip . . . my jaws were pried open with a stick and my mouth spat into. Beaten with the whip—swollen, dark-blue welts all over the body. Thrown against the wall. Blows to the head . . . a heavy chain across the back. When I refused to kiss the nigger's feet, kicks and blows, . . . When I refused to drink out of the chamber-pot in the latrine, fresh torments."⁷¹

Another factor to be borne in mind when examining most of the recent trials (from the Auschwitz trial of 1963-1965 to the Maidanek trial of 1975-1981) is the psychological pressure brought to bear on the defendants by not only the length of the trials (*six years* in the case of the Maidanek trial) but also the time spent in custody before trial (several years for those involved in the Auschwitz trial). No one could endure a six-year trial plus time in custody before the trial, for instance, without the resolve of their own innocence being severely tested, and those who were strong-willed enough to endure such a trial and maintain their protestations of innocence in spite of the enormous psychological pressure to 'confess' were the ones who usually died in custody while awaiting trial. People like Richard Baer, former Commandant at Auschwitz, who was looking forward to his trial so he could not only prove his innocence but with his unrivalled knowledge of Auschwitz tell what really happened during the war. Baer died of 'natural causes' while awaiting trial.

Not one piece of real evidence has ever been produced to substantiate the claim that the National Socialists exterminated some five or six million Jews during the Second World War. What has been produced, in the form of 'confessions' at trials, etc., came as a result of torture, threats, mistreatment, and psychological pressure. The method historians claim to have been used for most of the exterminations, gassing, using Zyklon B, is scientifically impossible. The documentary evidence produced by various historians and courts, which is often cited as proof of the extermination, is either completely false (as in the case of the so-called Hoess affidavit and the Gerstein statement^{72,73}) and can easily be proved to be false, or is evidence which is interpreted according to a preconceived belief. For example, the shower baths at Auschwitz are claimed to have been 'gas chambers.' Such claims are supported by either confessions from guards (which are false, having been obtained under duress) or by witnesses.

These witnesses usually contradict each other (as happened many times during the the IMT, as anyone who reads the transcripts of the trials will discover) or rely on hearsay and conjecture. When such witnesses are specific enough for their statements to be tested, they are usually found to be inaccurate or lying. A typical case involves a survivor called Vrba who claimed to have been at Auschwitz. Vrba testified at many trials after the war, and wrote his memoirs. He claimed to have witnessed an air raid while he was at Auschwitz⁷⁴; according to him, this raid took place on 9 April 1944. However, it is known from the American Air Force's own records⁷⁵ that air raids on the Auschwitz area only began *after* August 1944.

The short survey we have undertaken is not intended to be exhaustive, but sufficient has been said to cast doubts on the whole extermination story. When the extermination question is examined critically, it is impossible not to doubt it. Critical and extensive examination of the 'Holocaust' has been carried out by Professor Paul Rassinier,^{76,77} a former inmate of Buchenwald concentration camp, Professor Faurisson,⁷⁸ Dr. Butz,⁷⁹ and many others.^{80,81,82} Without exception, these detailed studies prove that the whole 'Holocaust' story is untrue.

No historian has ever produced a work which offers proof of the 'Holocaust.' Those, like Reitlinger and Hilberg, who have written books on the subject rely for their belief in the 'Holocaust' on confessions obtained under duress, statements by witnesses which can easily be disproved, affidavits whose contents (like the Gerstein statement) are absurd,⁸³ and documentary evidence such as the transcript of a speech Himmler is supposed to have made in Posen in October 1943, which are demonstrable fakes.⁸⁴ Further, nothing can change the fact mentioned earlier and propounded among others by Professor Faurisson^{85,86} that the method supposed to have been used to exterminate the majority of Jews is scientifically impossible.

So accepted, among the people of the West, has this lie of extermination become as a result of over forty years of very intense propaganda that few people doubt it, particularly among the historians. These same historians, who so often pronounce on the 'Holocaust' in the various media with astonishing regularity, have seldom, if ever, done any original research into the matter. They rely totally on accepted opinion and on books like those of Hilberg and Reitlinger. The few historians who have done original research either have their works suppressed, like the German historian Hellmut Diwald, or themselves fall victim to terror, like the French historian Francois Duprat who was assassinated in March 1978 by the so-called 'Auschwitz Remembrance Commando' for 'denying that Jews were deliberately exterminated by the Germans.'⁸⁷ Francesco Mangiameli, Professor of History and Philosophy at Palermo, Italy, suffered a similar fate. In the case of Hellmut Diwald, he was forced to rewrite his *Geschichte der Deutschen* (published in 1978) by his publisher (Verlag Ullstein GmbH) because it did not conform to "accepted views in regard to National Socialism." Even this re-writing, however, was not sufficient to prevent the orchestrated Jewish protests,⁸⁸ and his publisher, Axel Springer, gave instructions to publish an "approved and modified version." Springer also apologized for causing an offence by publishing the book in the first place.

Any academic who questions the 'accepted' view of events during 1939-1945, particularly the extermination, is liable to be shot (Duprat, Mangiameli), be suspended from his academic post (Professor Faurisson of the University of Lyon-2), or have his papers confiscated altogether (as happened to the West German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich⁸⁹), find himself beaten up and his family threatened (many instances), or find himself charged with incitement to murder and/or inciting racial hatred, as happened to Professor Faurisson.⁹⁰ These incidents do not exactly make

for freedom of thought on the 'Holocaust' question, since it is a fact of University life that most academics would rather have a peaceful, secure existence than challenge the 'status quo,' particularly when such a challenge would render them liable to assassination or suspension from University. Few historians possess a burning desire for truth—most wish only to establish themselves as respected academics.

Perhaps nothing shows the power the Magian has achieved over the West than this: In the so-called repositories of learning and freedom, the Universities, one may discuss any subject, may study in minute detail any area of history or thought. But one cannot, and must not, study in any meaningful way this question of the extermination of the Jews; anyone who questions the accepted version of history, whatever his evidence and whoever he is, is deemed to be either a 'Nazi apologist' or a 'neo-Nazi.' There is, in the universities of the West, freedom to believe in anything—however degenerate or immoral—except what contradicts the accepted version of history in the years 1933-1945.

That the legend of the extermination of the Jews has been exceedingly advantageous to Zionists through not only the creation and maintenance of the state of Israel (without the legend, Israel never would have come into existence) but also in suppressing criticism of Jews in general should be obvious. It should also be obvious that the legend has discredited, for most people in the West, the philosophy of National Socialism.

NATIONAL SOCIALIST GERMANY

Since the end of the Second World War, several myths have become established in the West and elsewhere about the conditions that existed in National Socialist Germany and about the tactics used by Hitler to achieve power.

Among the charges made against the National Socialists are:

- 1) Hitler used his SA ["*Storm Troopers*"] as weapons in terrorising and beating up his opponents prior to 1933;
- 2) the SS ["*Security Guards*"], prior to 1939, was used as an instrument of terror in suppressing criticism of Hitler inside Germany;
- 3) Hitler established a 'Police State' in Germany from 1933 onwards.

These three assumptions about Hitler and National Socialism have become part of the accepted version of history. Mention Hitler's Germany to most people in the West and they will repeat one or all of these assumptions either on what they have been taught or on what they have read. Yet each of these assumptions is false—and can be easily proved to be so.

Consider, for example, the belief that the SA were 'thugs' who beat up their opponents. *If one actually studies the original documents of the period 1919-1933*, housed in the Federal Archives in Germany and copies of which exist in the NSDAP Archive in the Institute of Contemporary History, London, then a quite different picture emerges. For instance, secret reports by the German police, preserved in the archives, show that

while political meetings of the time often ended in brawls, the violence was nearly always provoked by Hitler's opponents. The following account is typical of the years 1919-1932, as anyone who cares to study the archives for themselves will find.

On 30th September 1929 the NSDAP organized a meeting in Schney, Upper Franconia. The speaker was to be Hans Schemm, the *Gauleiter*. As usual, the NSDAP informed the local police, who raised no objection to the meeting being held. At the meeting about 500 people were present. As soon as Schemm arrived, heckling started. He spoke for only about half an hour before an SPD [*Social Democratic Party*] deputy by the name of Klinger demanded he stop speaking. Schemm, quite naturally, refused since it was his meeting, but he did say that Klinger (and anyone else) could speak to the audience after his own speech was ended. After saying this, Schemm was attacked and thrown to the ground. The SA men who were present came to his aid and fighting started. The fighting ended when the SA (who were outnumbered) threw the trouble-makers out of the hall. The report concerning this meeting (Lichtenfels to the State Ministry of the Interior, 1st October 1929⁹¹) clearly stated that the National Socialists were not to blame for the disturbance.

It must be repeated that this account is typical of the period. The SA defended themselves against Communist-inspired violence, such as the murder of SA man Karl Winter in Hollstein, Baden, in February 1923, the murder of Herbert Norkus in Berlin in January 1932, and the massacre of six National Socialists in Altona and Greifswald on July 17th 1932. The SA were expected to behave impeccably in public, and orders to SA units were full of reminders: "Iron discipline! Exemplary appearance in public! The population of Upper Bavaria and Swabia must see in our SA a model of German breeding and orderliness."⁹²

The SA never sought violence.⁹³ What it did do, and very successfully, was to defend itself against Communist terror—the SA may not have started the fights but they surely finished them. For this it earned the undying hatred of all Communists, Liberals, and Zionists; but above all, the SA is hated (and thus smeared) because it was the one organization which helped Hitler to obtain power.

Another myth is that Hitler established a terror or 'police state.' In fact, Hitler, after 1933, enjoyed the support of at least 80% of the German people; he was far more popular among his people than any leader in the so-called democratic countries has ever been. He was greeted with spontaneous enthusiasm wherever he went.

National Socialist Germany was not a parliamentary democracy, and it never pretended to be one. It was, however, a free society where the individual was respected. All the National Socialists asked was that Germans put the interests of their folk and their country first; only if someone acted against the German interest was the force of law invoked. This meant that decadent activities were forbidden; crime was dealt with severely. The National Socialist state was of the kind the Greeks would have understood and admired, and National Socialist Germany was, in

essence, the re-creation of the type of society found in Athens during the period of Athenian greatness.

Careful research by historians such as Werner Maser and Dietrich Orlow, among others,^{94,95,96} is gradually changing the accepted picture of National Socialist Germany and the rise to power of the NSDAP. These researchers bear out all that was said above about the SA and the nature of the National Socialist state. They also show⁹⁶ that National Socialist Germany had no intention of going to war at all.

On this question of German aggression and the origin of the Second World War, the consensus among historians is gradually changing.⁹⁷ Indeed, according to Professor Harry Elmer Barnes,⁹⁸ the Allies were more responsible for the war than Germany, and recent evidence⁹⁹ bears this out. Of Hitler, Dr. Norman Stone has said: "... when the 'march to war' started, quite often it was Hitler's opponents, and not Hitler, who began the various crises; Hitler clearly did not want war in September 1939 with the British and the French; and when war began, Germany got by on bluff and improvisation until 1942-1943. Hitler did not even mean to bomb London, and when he did, it was because he wanted to retaliate against the British, who had bombed Berlin first."¹⁰⁰

The idea of a Germany bent on conquering Europe, with Germans part of one vast war machine, is an invention of Allied war propaganda, and no historian today takes it seriously. Hitler simply wanted all Germans to be part of one state; the Versailles Treaty of 1919 cut Germany in two by the creation of the Polish Corridor, and took from Germany land to create a part of a new state called 'Czechoslovakia.' The British government, urged on by world Jewry who had declared war on Germany in 1933,¹⁰¹ saw a strong Germany as a threat. In order to weaken Germany and to strengthen its own hand in Europe, it formed alliances with Poland and France. It was, in effect, these interfering alliances which brought about the start of the Second World War.

In its relation to what we have called the ethos of the West, National Socialism, from its very beginnings in Munich in 1919, stands as an embodiment of that ethos. National Socialism was a resurgence of basically Faustian values over and above the cultural dominance of the Magian, and were it not for the three myths listed above, their impact and consequences, there is no shadow of a doubt that the followers of this particular world-view would today be near the creation of the Western Imperium. Everything about National Socialism confirms this: its vitality, the spartan joy of its followers, its attitude to all forms of degeneracy. National Socialism represented the one serious attempt to come to terms with the process of distortion; it urged a return to Western values, and it is no coincidence that National Socialist Germany chose as its official sculptor Arno Breker. Breker worked from Nature, and his inspiration was Greek. His 'Dionysus' is perhaps the greatest sculpture since Michaelangelo.

Adolf Hitler was, as everyone would agree, a type of Caesar-figure, and

his achievement in obtaining power (he was totally unknown as a politician in 1919) through his will-power and charisma is an astonishing achievement, as even his greatest detractors are forced to admit. The modern world has seen nothing like it. Even today, nearly forty years after his death, he continues to exert an enormous attraction. A recent issue of a journal produced by the historian David Irving¹⁰² says a magazine has only to feature a picture of Adolf Hitler on its cover and "the multitudes flock to the kiosks and snap up every copy, whatever the price . . . because people, with their sound basic ration of common sense, are not satisfied that they have learned all there is to know about him; perhaps they even suspect that the Total Truth has yet to come out. For nigh on forty years the world's writers have been pouring out their amalgam of lies and half truths about the man."

National Socialism, under the numinous leadership of Adolf Hitler, was an attempt to restore within the body of a modern state the values of heroism, individuality¹⁰³ and above all the healthy virtues exemplified by the Hellenic civilization. It was the triumph of spirit over intelligence—spirit is expressed in a healthy body and a noble attitude; intelligence resides in clever books and the people who make them their occupation. *This* was why the National Socialists burned undesirable books: they did not need them, just as the Romans before them had no need of the sophistication of Platonic philosophy. The National Socialists enjoyed life, not ideas and books. This whole attitude was foreign to the majority of the peoples of the West, reared as they had been in decadent societies where cleverness was elevated above everything else, where spirit came second to mere intelligence. That this was so was understood by Pauwels and Bergier, two writers and exponents of the Magian: "We find it difficult to admit that National Socialist Germany embodied the concept of a civilization bearing no relationship at all to our own. And yet it was just that, and nothing else, that justified this war, one of the very few known to history in which the cause at stake was really vital. It was essential that one of the two opposing visions of man, Heaven and Earth, the humanist or the magical, should triumph. Coexistence was out of the question, although one can well imagine Marxism and Liberalism coexisting, because they are based on the same kind of ideas, and belong to the same Universe."¹⁰⁴ As it was, the Faustian vision was defeated.

In general, therefore, we may conclude that National Socialism* was an expression of Faustian resurgence and nothing is more indicative of the influence of the Magian ethos, and nothing shows the power of those representatives of this ethos *par excellence*, the Jews, better than the fact that National Socialist Germany perished after only twelve years of existence because of a war that neither Hitler nor the German people wanted. This war resulted in the enslavement of half of Europe to Communism, destroyed the British Empire, and left the world divided

* What it was, not what propaganda has made it appear.

between the materialism of America and the materialism of Soviet Russia. 1945 was a turning point for our civilization; the old values which created the West and which inspired the National Socialist movement began to disappear from the hearts and minds of Europeans. Pride of nation and race, respect for tradition and family, the honour paid to craftsmen—all these and many more became lost under the deluge of crass materialism. All Western values were inverted. Women, who had been a figure of chivalrous respect for many centuries, became objects of artificially created sexual desire; mass pornography began to flood the media. The Germany (and the Europe) that had fought to the music of Beethoven and Wagner was replaced by the Germany polluted by negro 'jazz.' The natural honour of the noble and strong was replaced by the cowardly terror of the bully; the chivalry, which was the ideal of most of the armies of the West for many centuries (and which remained an ideal *only* for the Germans during the last war¹⁰⁵), was replaced by victimization, torture, and gutless vengeance. Hence the travesty of the Nuremberg Trials with their wanton disregard of all chivalry in defeat, their torture and their macabre executions.

Nothing provides more evidence for the distortion of the ethos of the West than the fact that National Socialism, Adolf Hitler and Germany, have been subject to a massive propaganda campaign centering around the lie that National Socialist Germany was responsible for the extermination of some six million Jews. The sickness of some of this propaganda is incredible and says more about those who created it than anything else. This propaganda, some aspects of which we have touched on very briefly, has achieved astounding results, and the sheer fact that it has been believed by the vast majority says something both about the weakness of the West and the power of the propagandists. People have only to think for themselves, or investigate the real facts of history, to see the propaganda for what it is: the brainchild of a minority totally opposed to Faustian values, ideals and goals. This propaganda—particularly that relating to the obnoxious myth of the six million—has hypnotized several generations and all but paralyzed their will to resist the inverted values of Marxism and its brotherhood of degeneracy. This propaganda has made everything anti-Western acceptable: Negro Music (with its latest most odious offshoot, 'rock') is preferred to the Western traditions of folk* and 'classical;' the literature of Dante, Goethe, and the Icelandic *Edda* is replaced by the neuroticism of Kafka and the modern disposable novel whose plot revolves around money and sex and whose characters increasingly resemble either Shakespeare's Shylock or Eliot's Hollow Men.

This propaganda has allowed the West to become dominated by the psychology of the Magian—the psychology of Freud, Fromm, Klineberg, and Maslow. This psychology, with the help of the myth of the six million

* Indeed, even Western folk music has become corrupted. No longer does it preserve folk traditions; instead, it is the preserve of a minority dedicated to pacifism, racial degeneracy, and crypto-Marxism.

and other invented horrors, has defined National Socialism and similar expressions of the Faustian ethos, as 'perverted.' People who uphold National Socialist views are, therefore, sick and require 'treatment.'¹⁰⁶ According to this view, anti-Jewishness, for instance, is "based more largely upon factors in the subject and in his total situation than upon actual characteristics of Jews."¹⁰⁷ This inversion is not only clever in Heidegger's sense, it also totally inverts reality: the psychological idea of the causes of anti-Jewishness come before any knowledge of Jewish actions or the facts of history. It cleverly does away with everything that might contradict the theory, and has paved the way for the acceptance, in the West, of the idea of racial equality. According to this psychology, this present work, and its author, are not concerned with facts: this book is merely the result of the author's psychological aberration; this aberration, according to the same theorists, is the result of some childhood experience . . . such theories are totally at variance with facts as science understands them: Reality has not been observed via experiment, but has been idealized to accord with some abstract theory.

What could not be achieved through propaganda (for there would always be some who would perceive the truth), could be achieved through terror—by the suppression of National Socialism. Of course, this terror would be in the name of 'humanity' or 'human rights'—these terms would be sufficient to justify anything, as they did during and after the Nuremberg Trials. Many Western states have gone further and made it illegal, a criminal act, to uphold or propagate National Socialist views. The acceptance of the dogma of 'racial equality' (a creation of the Magian doctrines of sociology and social anthropology) has led many states to pass legislation making it illegal to 'incite racial hatred': that is, to criticise the crypto-Marxist policy of racial integration whose ultimate result can only be the creation of a docile, racially mixed mass who, with their acceptance of all the 'benefits' of racial integration like negro music and crime, are ready for the totalitarian control of a Communist state.

The West in general has become besotted by the pursuit of material well-being and entertainment and its people so brainwashed by the dogmas of sociology and social anthropology that they, under the guidance of their 'leaders' are allowed to fight for, and in the name of, the decadence of the present and a Magian-induced vision of the future where 'world-order' reigns for the benefit of some abstraction called 'humanity.' In the name of this vision, and the harmony and peace which allegedly goes with it, most of Europe has surrendered its national sovereignty through the European Economic Community and NATO and has accepted the destruction of its people through racial intermixing. National and racial differences are still acceptable—provided they are harmless or contribute somehow to entertainment or that twentieth century disease, 'tourism.'

The people of the West—the descendants of war-loving Vikings, Saxons, Franks, Romans, and Angles—have allowed this to happen. They have allowed National Socialism and similar expressions of their own spirit to

be denigrated and smeared and made to appear, through propaganda like the six million myth, as 'evil.' They have accepted the liberalism and the socialism which will destroy them and their civilization and they have acquiesced in decadence. They have allowed the Magian ethos to dominate the West and have accepted, in place of a vital, noble, healthy, and expanding culture true to its spirit of conquest, the fossils of the past and the degeneracy of the present.*

To pretend that National Socialism or Adolf Hitler is not important for the West is absurd: National Socialism (or perhaps more correctly, Hitlerism) cannot be ignored and any movement, political or otherwise, which has as its aim the creation of a Faustian Imperium, will never succeed as long as it ignores the importance of this philosophy for the sake of temporary and, finally, illusory gains.

Adolf Hitler is as central to Imperium as Caesar was to the Roman Empire, and while the founders of Imperium may not call themselves National Socialists or use as their symbol the swastika flag, they will nevertheless be the heirs of National Socialism. *In this bond lies the key to the creation of Imperium.*

Philosophically, National Socialism represents the revaluation wished for by Nietzsche—a return to Nature (the 'physis' of the Greeks) as an unfolding in the sense of the pre-Socratics. Heidegger's philosophy is another expression of this, and it is no coincidence that Heidegger never renounced his National Socialist affiliations, despite the many attempts to coerce him.

Such a returning is a return to the dynamic paganism that pre-dated Christianity (which became, under Christianity, the old Germanic chivalry¹⁰⁸). But National Socialism is much more than a philosophy, a way of thought: It is a way of life, concerned with practical realities. It recognizes the harmony that exists through a unity of man with Nature and which is exemplified in one way with the yeomen or small-holders who earn their living from the land and who are thus attuned to the rhythms of rural life and who are aware of natural change and struggle. National Socialism is founded upon the basic realization that man is part of, and subject to, the laws and processes of Nature. He is not above it, although he can, providing he works with these laws, change it to a certain extent. Perhaps the most fundamental example of this, for man, is race: the recognition of not only differences and differing aptitudes between races[†] but also of individuals in each race. There is in National Socialism a desire to preserve identity, to foster quality over and above quantity, as well as encourage,

* Under the present regime of Magian ideas, the only alternative to capitalism is socialism and Marxism. Both are decadent according to the ethos of the West.

† Science has demonstrated the reality of racial differences¹⁰⁹ particularly with respect to intelligence and the ability to create higher civilizations. The dogmas of Marxism and sociology, insisting as they do on equality of races, stand violently against this most fundamental truth.

through individual responsibility, the diversity which alone ensures cultural creativity and thus civilization.

Through and because of such identity (and the pride which is part of it—a pride which is never 'hate,' as the propaganda of the Marxists and their sociological allies would have us believe) there arises in both society and civilization, a harmony: In music, for instance, as in architecture. There is, in a society founded on these natural values, a beauty of form, but above all a vitality that strives to add to civilization. Such a society is itself harmonious because it is built upon common identity—that is, race—and common traditions—that is, nation—and not upon a cosmopolitanism which destroys the rootedness in the past so essential for health and vitality and which, through its racial diversity, encourages mediocrity. There exists in such a harmonious society a nobility of life, something impossible in a materialistic society and unrealizable through cosmopolitanism.

Goals are natural goals, not artificial ones created through material desire to sell goods or commodities, as in capitalism, or ones created by an abstract ideology and abstracted social forces, as in Socialism and Communism. The goals of National Socialism are founded on archetypal symbols which have as their origin the aspirations of a race. For the Imperium that is yet to come, the numinous symbol grounded in the aspirations of the West is the conquest of outer space.

If Imperium is to come, then it will come through the use of either military or political force. Imperium has to be created, by struggle, and cannot be merely wished into existence. For Imperium to be created in the West, it will first be necessary to destroy the myths about National Socialism which the propaganda of the Magian has foisted upon us. Until this is done, particularly with respect to the lie of the six million 'exterminated' Jews, Imperium will not be possible.

The first Western state to form a government based on Faustian principles will become the originator of the New Order through the charisma of Vindex. The battle that began in 1933 is not yet over. There cannot be, nor will there be, any compromise between the two forces: the Western, represented most recently by National Socialism, and the Magian, represented by the Jews. There is either Imperium, or the triumph of the Magian soul.

The Destiny of the West allows no middle-way; anyone who does not fight to create the New Order is, by his inaction, an agent for the destruction of the West.

APPENDIX I

The model for a higher civilization (see Appendix II) shows that a Time of Troubles lasts approximately 390 years. Toynbee gives the end of the Indic Time of Troubles as 322 BC (the beginning of the reign of Chandragupta Maurya, King of Magadha); adding 390 to this date gives 722 BC for the beginning of the Indic Time of Troubles.

The error in this predicted date is approximately 20 years. That is, the actual date, computed from the model, lies between 700 BC and 740 BC. These dates are sufficiently precise for them to be used as a prediction which may be verified.

Verification of the date would serve as a verification of the model itself.

APPENDIX II

A 'higher civilization' has been defined (pp.4,5) as a civilization, where civilization is defined according to Toynbee's definition, which produces a distinct philosophy, results primarily from a physical challenge, and which possesses the identification mark of a distinctive Art.

These higher civilizations undergo the same metamorphosis as all civilizations, that is, a Time of Troubles, a schism in the body-social, and a Universal State. However, it is to be expected that higher civilizations possess unique features by the fact of their being different from other civilizations; these differences, apart from those used to classify them as 'higher,' should be discernible through an analysis of Toynbee's results. Once these differences are found, a definite model for a higher civilization can be constructed. This model can then be used to predict the future of the Western civilization.

An analysis for the length of the Time of Troubles for the higher civilizations listed in Table II (excluding the Western) shows a variation from 372 years for the Egyptian to 410 years for the Sinic. This is a remarkable agreement, considering the diverse nature of the civilizations: the length of a Time of Troubles for all these civilizations differs at most by forty years. However, an analysis of the same figures for other, not higher, civilizations shows the same astounding agreement. For instance, the civilization Toynbee called Hindu had a Time of Troubles from 1175 AD to 1572 AD, a length of 397 years. This shows that *all* civilizations have a Time of Troubles which lasts c. 398 years.

If one considers, however, the duration of the Universal State, a different pattern emerges. For the higher civilizations,* the length varies between 409 years (for the Hellenic) to 348 (for the Japanese). For other civilizations the length varies from 17 years (Western medieval) to 403 (Orthodox Christian), with others at 135 years (Hindu) and 71 years (Far Eastern). Clearly, the only uniformity here is with the higher civilizations

* Excluding the Indic.

—the Universal State lasts approximately 390 years. The only problem lies with the Indic.

According to Toynbee, the Indic Empire lasted from 322 BC to 185 BC, a period of 137 years. This is well outside the average for the other higher civilizations of 390 years. However, a detailed study of the Indic civilization (contained in Vol. II of *The Logic of History*) shows that the real end was in 40 AD when Kadphises I, the founder of the Kushan dynasty, destroyed what remained of the Indus principalities. After the reign of Asoka, the Buddhist king (264-227 BC), Asokan power dwindled and was finally ended when Brihadratha was assassinated by Pushyamitra Sunga in 184 BC. The Sunga dynasty lasted until it was succeeded by the Kanva dynasty which itself lasted until 27 BC. There is thus a link between 322 BC and 40 AD, and for this reason the author takes 40 AD as the end of the Universal State of the Indic civilization. This gives a length of 362 years for the Indic Universal State.

Thus we may conclude that, for a higher civilization, the Universal State lasts approximately 390 years. Hence we may conclude that a higher civilization takes about 800 years from its origin* until the start of a Time of Troubles that lasts approximately 398 years until a Universal State is created. This State lasts approximately 390 years, give or take 30 years.

The Time of Troubles itself may be divided into several stages, as Toynbee showed: The Prelude is followed by a General War, a Breathing Space, Supplementary Wars and, finally, a General Peace in, for instance, the fourth cycle that is, the last cycle of wars that make up a Time of Troubles.

The simple model we have constructed shows that, if the origin of the Western civilization is taken as around 700 AD (really 732 AD—the defeat of the Moors at Poitiers by Charles Martel), then the Time of Troubles should start c. 1530 and last until c. 1930. However, Toynbee gives the actual start of the Western Time of Troubles as 1568 AD. This gives an approximate end at 1966, and if one completes Toynbee's cycles of War during a Time of Troubles, one has, for the West:

The 4th cycle runs:

1st cycle: 1568-1672
2nd cycle: 1672-1792
3rd cycle: 1792-1914

Prelude: 1911-1912
General War: 1914-1945
Breathing Space: 1945-1963
Supplementary Wars: 1963-2011

Thus, according to this more detailed analysis, the Imperium of the West should begin c. 2011 AD. The upper limit of the date obtained by adding 398 to the beginning of the Time of Troubles is approximately 1990. We may therefore confidently predict *that the Imperium of the West will begin between 1990 and 2011.*

* Extracted from a study of the origins given by Toynbee and others.

APPENDIX III

Because of the intensity of post-war propaganda regarding National Socialism, the author considered it wise to include a few more examples of the treatment of the defeated National Socialists after the war, in order not only to show the farce of Allied 'justice' but also the kind of terror that existed in Germany at the time. This terror perhaps more than anything contributed to the many 'confessions' obtained during 'War Crimes Trials.'

Concerning War Crimes Trials, the following example is typical: At the Belsen Trial, one witness was shown a photograph of a man. This witness was prepared to swear under oath that the man in the photograph had been a guard at Belsen who repeatedly beat him. This witness was not, however, put into the witness box because the photograph was of Field-Marshal Montgomery.¹ At the same trial, witnesses were allowed to watch the proceedings from the upper gallery before they gave evidence.² This, of course, meant they could easily corroborate what previous witnesses had said.

Translation proved a significant barrier for the defence. Quite often, the translation of evidence and witness' statements heard by the defendants and their lawyers did not make sense, as happened many times, for instance during the Belsen Trial. Josef Kramer, the last Commandant at Belsen, was, for example, taken to task by the court for failing to answer the question, "What was the purpose of the concrete tanks?" The translation Kramer was listening to was, "Was war der Zweck der konkreten Bassins?" which roughly means 'What was the purpose of the non-abstract pools?' It is hardly surprising he could not reply!

As to treatment received by captured Germans, the experience of Ernst von Salomon is typical. Von Salomon, it should be noted, was not even a National Socialist. He was arrested by the Americans and put into a camp near Natternburg, north of Munich. Each new entrant to the camp was forced to line up against the wire, and one by one they were taken into a room where the military police beat up the men and raped the women while soldiers peered in through windows. The soldiers were laughing, and urging on the others. Von Salomon had his teeth knocked out, and he was covered with blood from the beating. During all this, an American officer sat in the room idly chewing gum.³

In the American zone near Marburg, a favourite sport of the soldiers was hooking the ankles of girls with the handle of a cane as they passed by in jeeps. If a man was caught by this method, he was beaten up; women were often raped, and in two instances were permanently blinded. One woman who jumped out of a window to avoid soldiers suffered a broken back.⁴

Perhaps the greatest suffering occurred when eleven million Germans were forcibly expelled from the eastern part of their country. *It is estimated that over six million of them died*⁵ and the atrocities against

them were terrible. Those expelled from East Prussia and Upper Silesia were herded into cattle trucks and shunted around for weeks. Trains were repeatedly raided by gangs of armed Poles who stole everything, including the clothes worn by the Germans, raped the women, and beat up and killed anyone they chose. Often, when they could not get into the trucks by orthodox means, they climbed onto the wagons and made holes in the roofs.⁶ Hundreds of thousands starved to death. Many of those who reached the Western zones died there: in Berlin, 60,000 died between May and July 1945.

In the Russian zone of occupation, hundreds of thousands of Germans simply vanished, and after October 1946 the Russians conceived a plan, code-named Operation Ossavakim, to abduct any Germans they considered necessary. Quite a number of these abductions were from the Western sector of Berlin. Among those abducted in this operation were Professor Wilhelm Zeiss, a rocket expert, and Dr. Sigmund, a radio expert. Estimates put the number of technicians abducted at eight thousand. Most of these were taken to the Soviet Union.⁷

TABLE I
(after Toynbee²)

CIVILIZATION	RELATIONS	CHALLENGE	TIME OF TROUBLES	UNIVERSAL STATE
Egyptiac	Unrelated	Physical	2424-2052 BC	2052-1660 BC
Sumeric	Unrelated	Physical	2677-2298 BC	2298-1905 BC
Hellenic	Loosely affiliated	Physical	431-31 BC	31 BC - 378 AD
Indic	Unrelated	Physical	? - 322 BC	322-185 BC
Japanese	Offshoot of Far Eastern	Physical	1185-1597 AD	1597-1945 AD
Sinic	Unrelated	Physical	634-221 BC	221 BC - 172 AD
Western	Affiliated to Hellenic	Physical	1568-1996 AD*	1996-2390 AD†

* Estimated from model (see Appendix II). The date 1568 AD is given by Toynbee.

† Estimated from model (see Appendix II).

TABLE II

CIVILIZATION	PHILOSOPHY	CHALLENGE
Egyptiac	Atonism (Ikhnaton)	Desiccation
Sumeric	Vedas*	Desiccation
Hellenic	Pre-Socratics; Platonism	Barren land, the sea
Indic	Mahayana Buddhism	Tropical forest
Japanese	Zen, Bushido	New ground
Sinic	Taoism	Marshes, floods
Western	Science	New ground

* Volume I of *The Logic of History* (unpublished) deals in detail with the Sumeric civilization and its relation to the Indic. In it is shown the relation of the Sumerians and their language to the Aryan founders of the Indic civilization. It is hoped that some of this research may be published soon.

1. Mann, Anthony: *Comeback-Germany, 1945-52* (Macmillan, 1980) p. 40
2. Op. cit., p. 40
3. Ernst von Salomon: *Der Fragebogen* (Rowohlt Verlag, Hamburg, 1951)
4. Marburg: *The German Community under American Occupation* (Stanford University Press, 1961) pp. 69-70
5. Herman, S.: *The Rebirth of the German Church* (SCM Press, 1946) p. 202
6. Herman, S.: op. cit. See also Leonard, W.: *The Child of the Revolution* (Collins, 1956).
7. Mann, A.: op. cit., pp. 98-102

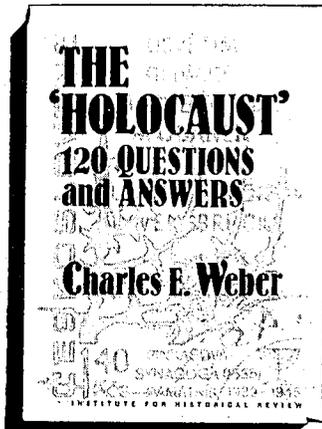
REFERENCES

1. Toynbee, A.: *A Study of History* (12 volumes, Oxford University Press, 1933-61)
2. See Table V, p.960 of abridged edition (O.U.P. 1960): cf. Vol. XII, pp. 345 ff.
3. Vol. XII, p. 278
4. Baker, J. R.: *Race* (O.U.P., 1974) p. 506 ff.
5. Collingwood, R.: *The Idea of History* (1946)
6. Harre, R.: *Matter and Method* (Macmillan, 1964); *The Anticipation of Nature* (Hutchinson, 1965)
7. Thapar, Ramila: *A History of India*, Vol. I (1966)
8. Spengler, Oswald: *Decline of the West* (Vol. I, Alfred Knopf, 1926; Vol. II, 1928)
9. Clark, K.: *Civilization* (Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1982) pp. 17ff.
10. Tarn, W. W.: *Hellenic Civilization* (E. Arnold, 1952)
11. *Sun and Steel* (Grove Press, New York, 1970)
12. Watts, Alan W.: *The Way of Zen* (Penguin Books, 1962). See also *The Middle Way* (Journal of the Buddhist Society, London) Vol. 53, No. 2 (1978) pp. 54-57.
13. Heidegger, M.: *An Introduction to Metaphysics* (Yale University Press, 1959) p. 117
14. Vol. II, pp. 431-32
15. *The Anti-Christ* (Penguin Classics, 1968) p. 183
16. *What is Metaphysics?* (Yale University Press, 1959) p. 45
17. See Jung, C. G.: *Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious* (Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1968) pp. 28, 39, 48 ff
18. *Origin of the Work of Art in Basic Writings* (Kegan Paul, 1978)
19. Grout D. J.: *A History of Western Music* (Dent, 1973) p 709
20. Magee, B.: *Men of Ideas* (BBC Publications, 1978) p. 62
21. Bottomore and Nisbet: *History of Sociological Analysis* (Heinemann, 1978) p. 187
22. Badcock, C. R.: *Levi-Strauss* (Hutchinson, 1975) p. 19
23. Lyons, J.: *Chomsky* (Fontana, 1970) p. 9
24. For example, see Caute, D.: *Fanon* (Fontana, 1970)
25. Spengler, O.: Vol. II, pp. 204-7, 315, 317
26. *The Babylonian Talmud* (Soncino Press, London)
27. Rabbi L. Blue: *To Heaven with Scribes and Pharisees* (Darton, Longman & Todd, in association with the Reform Synagogues of Great Britain, 1975) pp. 22-23
28. Harrap, 1976
29. Roszak, T.: *The Making of a Counter-Culture* (Faber, 1970)
30. Spengler, O.: Vol. II, p. 435
31. Toynbee, Vol. III
32. *The Outsider* (Pan Books, 1967); *Religion and the Rebel* (Gollancz, 1957)
33. *The Outsider*, p. 265
34. *Introduction to Metaphysics*, p. 47
35. Issue of April 29th 1983
36. Op. cit., p. 93
37. *The Anti-Christ*, p. 157. I have slightly revised the translation.
38. Op. cit., p. 134. (slightly revised):
39. Op. cit., p. 179
40. *Civilization* (BBC & John Murray, 1971) pp. 84-85
41. *Times* (London), 22nd June 1983
42. *Warning to the Western World* (Bodley Head, 1976) p. 43
43. Reitlinger, G.: *The Final Solution* (Valentine, Mitchell & Co., 1953; revised edition, 1968)
44. IMT, 42 vols. 1947-49, Nuremberg
45. Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross, Geneva, 1948, 3 vols.
46. Moulton, F.R. (editor): *Rickettsial Diseases of Man* (American Association for the Advancement of Science, Washington, 1948) pp. 16-27
47. Letter in *Our Sunday Visitor* (USA) 15th June 1959
48. See Dachau Trial in NMT, 15 vols., Washington, D.C., 1950
49. First published 1961
50. Reitlinger (43)
51. Hilberg, R.: *Documents of Destruction* (W. H. Allen, 1972) p. 219
52. Op. cit., p. 160
53. Op. cit., p. 160
54. Op. cit., p. 160
55. See, for example, Muller, F.: *Eyewitness Auschwitz* (Stein & Day, USA)
56. Hilberg (51) p. 219, for instance
57. *Waldeckische Landeszeitung*, 13th October 1952
58. Maser, W.: *Nuremberg* (Allen Lane, 1979) pp. 97-98
59. Maser, op. cit., p. 100
60. Report of Simpson and Roden to the Secretary of the US Army, October 1948. See also newspaper accounts during and after January 1949; for example, *New York Times*, 7th Jan. and 30th July 1949.
61. *Times* (London) 5th March 1949; *New York Times*, 30th April 1949. See also Utley, F.: *The High Cost of Vengeance* (Regnery, Chicago, 1949)
62. Burg, J. G.: *NS-Verbrechen: Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens* (Verlag G. Fisher, 1968) p. 122
63. *Sunday Times* (London) 13th February 1983
64. *Daily Telegraph* (London) 7th March 1983
65. Maser, op. cit.
66. Harwood, R.: *Nuremberg and Other War Crimes Trials* (Historical Review Press, England, 1978). See also (60).
67. Maser, op. cit., P. 273
68. Maser, op. cit., p. 98
69. *Chicago Tribune*, 23rd February 1948. Also issues for 24th, 25th,

- 26th and 28th February, as well as *New York Times*, 23rd February
70. Maser, op. cit., p. 255
 71. Maser, op. cit., pp. 51-52
 72. Butz, A. R.: *Hoax of the 20th Century* (Historical Review Press, 1976) p. 101 ff.
 73. *Journal of Historical Review* (Torrance, California) Vol. I, no. 2 (Summer 1980) pp. 169-172
 74. Vrba, R.: (with Bestic, A.) *I Cannot Forgive* (Grove Press, New York, 1964) p. 233
 75. Craven & Gate: *The Army Air Forces in World War II* (University of Chicago, 1951, 3 vols.)
 76. Rassinier, P.: *Le drame des juifs européens* (Paris, Les Sept Couleurs, 1964). English translation published in *Debunking the Genocide Myth* (Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978)
 77. *Le Mensonge d'Ulysee* (Paris, La Librairie Francaise, 1961)
 78. Thion, Serge & Faurisson, R.: *Verité historique ou verité politique?* (Paris, La Vielle Taupe, 1980)
 79. Butz, A. R.: op. cit.
 80. Staeglich, W.: *Der Auschwitz Mythos* (Grabert Verlag, Tuebingen, West Germany, 1978)
 81. Christophersen, T.: *Die Auschwitz Luege* (Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch, West Germany, 1978)
 82. Rothe, W. D.: *Die Endloesung der Judenfrage* (Bierbaum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1974) Vol. I
 83. *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (Spring 1980) pp. 69-80
 84. Butz, A.R.: op. cit., p. 193f
 85. *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (Spring 1980) pp. 23-30
 86. Buchner Dr. R. K.: 'The Problem of Cremator Hours and Incineration Time,' *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 3 (Fall 1981) pp. 219-248
 87. *Le Monde*, 19-20 March 1978 and 23rd March 1978
 88. *National-Zeitung*, 16th February 1979
 89. *Jewish Chronicle* (London) 21st May 1982
 90. *Sunday Times* (London) 5th July 1981
 91. Bayrisches Staatsarchiv, Bamberg, K3/1967/4861
 92. NSDAP Hauptarchiv (Institute of Contemporary History, London): HA 9/188. Copy of 'Deutsches Sommerfest,' 7th July 1928 containing an order from Fritz Reinhardt.
 93. Orlow, D.: *History of the Nazi Party* (David & Charles, vol. I 1971; vol. II 1973)
 94. Maser, W.: *Die Fruehgeschichte der NSDAP* (Munich, 1965)
 95. Orlow, D.: op. cit.
 96. Diwald, H.: *Geschichte der Deutschen* (1st edition: Verlag Ullstein GmbH, 1978)
 97. Irving, D.: *War Path* (Michael Joseph, 1978)
 98. *The Barnes Trilogy* (Institute of Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1979)
 99. See David Irving's magazine *Focal Point*, November 23rd 1981 re the

Tyler Kent case.

100. Stone, N.: *Hitler* (Hodder & Stoughton, 1979)
101. See, for example, reports in newspapers, like the *Times*, (London) for early February 1933; the *Jewish Chronicle* for the same period (and March 1933). Also Orlow (93) for an account of the NSDAP response.
102. *Focal Point*, 31st May 1983, p. 2
103. Hitler, Adolf: *Mein Kampf* (Hurst & Blacket, 1939) p. 371f.
104. *Dawn of Magic* (Anthony Gibbs & Phillips, 1963) p. 179
105. Degrelle, Leon: 'The Waffen SS,' *Journal of Historical Review*, vol.3, no. 4 (Winter 1982)
106. Adorno, -T. W., Fenkel-Brunswick, Levinson, et al: *The Authoritarian Personality* (Harper & Brothers, 1950). This book was sponsored by the American Jewish Committee. Another classic (also sponsored by the American Jewish Committee) is *Anti-Semitism and Emotional Disorder* by Nathan Ackerman and Marie Jahoda (Harper & Brothers, 1950)
107. Adorno, T. W.: op. cit., p. 2
108. Spengler, Oswald: op. cit., vol. II, p. 277; vol. I, p. 399f.
109. Baker, J. R.: *Race* (Oxford University Press, 1974)



HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

POSTSCRIPTS, *continued from page 6*

proving the innate inequality of human beings, but they disregarded the remote danger for the immediate advantage of a potent polemical weapon against the older sects they wanted to replace.

It was only after the Communist and "Liberal" cults had established themselves as securely as the Lutherans and Calvinists had established themselves that they had to face the consequences of biological science and pronounced it impious, launching frantic persecutions of Professors Darlington, Shockley, Jensen, and innumerable others who dared cite the facts of nature in opposition to the Marxist theology. It is true that they have not yet succeeded in burning such wicked "Nazis" at the stake, but that is not because they lack a godly itch to prove the truth of their faith by the argument that all religions prefer when it is feasible for them to use it.

The magazine called *Discover*, in its issue for July 1983, published an article by Kevin McKean, who explained the relatively new biological technique for determining the relationship between different species by measuring the differences between the deoxyribonucleic acid (often abbreviated to the siglum DNA) in their proteins. The determinations are made chiefly by measuring the differences between their immune systems, the relative cohesion of strands of the acid, and the relative affinity of their proteins to specific antibodies. These tests have shown that men are closely related to chimpanzees, somewhat more distantly to gorillas, and remotely to orangoutans. The tests have now been applied to fossils, with the result that the Ramapithecus, once accepted as a precursor of our species, has been shown to have been instead closely related to the orangoutan and probably a precursor of that species. From these two determinations it follows that the evolutionary line of human beings diverged from that of chimpanzees far more recently than had been generally supposed before, i.e., between three and four million years ago, while that line diverged from that of the gorillas only a few million years earlier. Man is therefore so closely related to the apes that Professor David Pilbeam of Harvard proposes that both be regarded as forming a single species (with subspecies, of course—or should it be a genus?).

That article was followed by another, by the same author, devoted to the work of Professor Vincent Sarich (the name is

Croatian) of the University of California in Berkeley, who has particularly distinguished himself in the research that I have just summarized. We are told that Professor Sarich regards the "creationists" with a kind of amused tolerance for their emotionalism, regarding them as no threat to scientific thought because their doctrine "has no scientific foundation." What he fears is "another brand of creationism," which is the basis for the pernicious superstitions that dominate the kind of "anthropology" and "social science" that was so powerfully fostered by Margaret Mead's audacious fakery. "It is what he [Sarich] calls 'behavioral creationism,' the notion that human behavior is totally plastic, and not subject to biological or genetic influences." That term, "behavioral creationism," is an excellent label for the cardinal dogma of the "Liberal"-Communist sects, to whom the objective science of sociobiology is as obnoxious as the Copernican theory was to the Inquisitors who burned Bruno at the stake and tortured Galileo until he did lip-service to them.

According to the article, what Professor Sarich gently tells his classes is "that if human beings are racist and sexist by nature, it might be useful to know that." One gathers that even so modest a statement provokes furious squawks from the superstitious, and if it ever becomes feasible to burn Professor Sarich at the stake, the Communists and the Christers will join hands as they dance about the pyre. Common interests often make odd bedfellows in religions.*

* * * * *

* The present Pope and most of the Lutherans are now exchanging hugs and kisses, gayly forgetting the millions of Aryan men and women whom they drove to death in their jurisdictional quarrels over details of their common superstition, and are probably thinking of an eventual consolidation of their businesses. Corporate mergers are, of course, the order of the day in salvation-mongering, as the various managers, knowing that the doctrinal differences that once incited such bitter and often bloody antagonisms are just moonshine anyway, increase efficiency by combining their sales forces. The leading Presbyterian churches are now in bed together, and the major denominations of the Lutherans, with the exception of the Missouri Synod (which still refuses to regard the Bible as a silly story), are about to merge into one great corporation, and are already hoping to absorb other competitors. The periodical *Focus*, in its November issue, published a photograph showing the present Pope becoming palsy-walsy with the general manager of the Hare Krishna cult, and quotes the Holy Father as lauding the cult's "deep spiritual concepts" and even saying "Krishna is great!" His Holiness doubtless dreams of

The same issue of *Discover* contains an article by Mr. McKean and a collaborator, of which the beginning is reproduced on the following page. You will notice the series of profiles that illustrate the principal stages in the evolution of man. The Aryan on the left is facing the line of his ancestors, which go back to the earliest known species that can qualify, the *Australopithecus afarensis*, represented by the fossil remains of an adult that is jocularly called 'Lucy,' because female. Those creatures, about four feet tall, antedate the *Australopithecus* that are so prominent in the works of the late Robert Ardrey, who did so much to introduce some common sense into contemporary discussions of human society.

"Lucy" and her kind, represented by the charming profile on the extreme right, did not differ greatly from other carnivores. They ate their meat raw, of course, since the invention of fire lay millions of years in the future. They could communicate with each other only by uttering animal cries, as do wolves and baboons; even the most primitive language lay millions of years in the future. But they may have supplemented their claws and teeth with a simple weapon, such as a small tree branch or a long shin or thigh bone from some animal, perhaps one of their own species whom they had recently eaten; and they walked as bipeds, at least some of the time. That and their skeletal structure qualify them as ancestors of man. They flourished about 3,600,000 years ago and they are now extinct, so our clergymen and "Liberal intellectuals" cannot hope to import hordes of them into this country further to afflict us—and the "Moral Majority" cannot yell that every one of the stinking darlings has a soul specially tailored for it by Jesus & Co., so that we must be taxed to speed up their breeding.

But look again at those profiles. Ain't it awful? There ought to be a law against it—and probably will be soon. Don't you see the danger that, despite all the caution of the writers and their editors, some American, whose brain has not been paralysed by the churches and public schools, may remember that picture when he looks at one of the "Black Americans" whom he is condemned to fear, placate, and subsidize with his own earnings—and that might even make him think!

* * * * *

eventually becoming the President of a great amalgamation of all the corporations that market invisible spiritual pabulum for grown-up children who must have a Santa Claus.



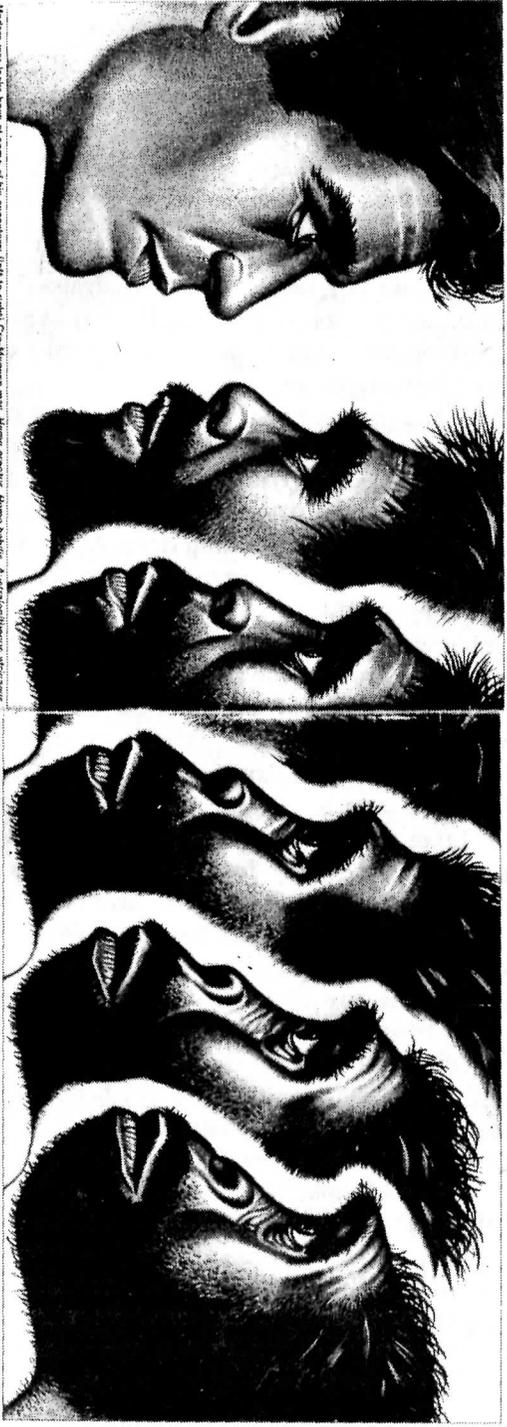
The significant picture above, which became available just as we go to press, may have been inspired by the picture we have reproduced from *Discover*. This illustration of the confrontation that will determine our future appeared on the first page of *Illini Times*, a student newspaper published at the University of Illinois.

When one of our great hokum-peddlers warns you that Yahweh will have a tantrum if you don't send him a cheque *pronto*, you (if no longer an infant) recognize the age-old skin-game. But it is noteworthy when the scare comes from an individual who spends his own money to advertise it and

January 1984

SPECIAL REPORT FACING UP TO MAN'S PAST

New studies suggest that man only recently diverged from the apes. The question is—how did it happen?
by KEVIN MCKEAN with SHANNON BROWNLEE



Modern man looks back at some of his ancestors (left to right) Cro-Magnon man, Homo erectus, Homo habilis, Australopithecus africanus, and Australopithecus afarensis (Lucy).

Modern man looks back at some of his ancestors (left to right) Cro-Magnon man, Homo erectus, Homo habilis, Australopithecus africanus, and Australopithecus afarensis (Lucy).

Modern man looks back at some of his ancestors (left to right) Cro-Magnon man, Homo erectus, Homo habilis, Australopithecus africanus, and Australopithecus afarensis (Lucy).

Modern man looks back at some of his ancestors (left to right) Cro-Magnon man, Homo erectus, Homo habilis, Australopithecus africanus, and Australopithecus afarensis (Lucy).

of the race is a Stone Age re-creation project that is the most recent of which which the last are even more closely related than indicated had thought.

In the century since Darwin first suggested that man arose from apes like animals, many scientific theories about how that ascension happened have proved to be wrong, often because scientists have refused to acknowledge the chances of the manager himself. Some scientists softened the blow of the theory's spiraling previous human beings

birth here, possibly, that was once thought to be the only way to explain the long, unbroken line of modern man from the human line—evolutionary biologists, and even some of the most famous of the human family, have pointed out that the new evidence is still disputed. Some scientists, but it has raised many others to rest their thinking on so what and how the human line diverged.

It has been the only beginning of race in the world. The biological sciences of their case abandoned thinking with the doctrine. The biological sciences of their case abandoned thinking with the doctrine. The biological sciences of their case abandoned thinking with the doctrine.

and have in special advertisements that had begun others to suggest that modern man's ancestors were really more advanced than was generally believed.

Now, several lines of evidence are converging to upset these re-creating views. Studies of the Cro-Magnon have shown that they were as advanced as modern man. Studies of the Homo habilis have shown that they were as advanced as modern man. Studies of the Homo erectus have shown that they were as advanced as modern man.

It has rekindled an old debate over when man's ancestors began to walk upright, and it was the focus of an article in the *Journal of Human Evolution* by Callahan in April. It may help us determine the species' characteristics that still help us to distinguish between man and the apes.

key pieces of evidence that have provoked the shift in anthropological thinking. In the 1960s, he said, Elizabeth S. Hooton, a professor at Yale University, was the first to suggest that the Cro-Magnon man and a modern man are, in fact, the same species. He said that the Cro-Magnon man and a modern man are, in fact, the same species.

doesn't even ask for contributions. A person named R. Macdonald who lives in Honduras spent, I estimate, at least \$10,000 in September and October to spread alarm in the pages of various weekly newspapers. The advertisements all bear in the upper left-hand corner the name of Yahweh (YHWH) In the old Phoenician (West Semitic) alphabet, and in the right-hand corner what is supposed to be the same name in modern Hebrew characters, but the canny Scot didn't do so well in drawing the latter, and what really appears there is YHHDH.

Mr./Mrs./Miss Macdonald bought two full pages in *Spotlight's* issue for 10 October 1983 to warn us that twelve days later, on the midnight between 22 and 23 October, Yahweh was really going to cut it up rough with a "universal earthquake" that would, among other things, level all the mountains in North America, get rid of California and its inhabitants (including Reagan, if he was so foolish as to go back home at that time), and annihilate all of our nuclear weapons. And the kick from Yahweh's boot would either speed up the earth in its orbit or slow down its rotation on its axis so that the year would thenceforth consist of exactly 360 days, greatly simplifying calendars and calculations for the lucky devils who would still be alive on 23 October.

Yahweh's "universal earthquake," we were told, would be his way of informing us that exactly one year (360 days) later, on 5-6 October 1984, Yahweh will celebrate Yom Kippur by hauling the "12 original Apostles" out of their graves, establishing the "Apostolic Garden Paradise" for godly survivors, and, if you are one of them, making you start jabbering in Hebrew (you won't even have to glance at Harper's well-known *Elements of Hebrew*, to say nothing of the latest edition of Gesenius's *Hebräischè Grammatik and Händwörterbuch*).

At latest information, however, the Rocky Mountains are still there and so—by Jove!—is California. It seems, therefore, that old Yahweh forgot the appointment he made in his Scriptures, and that Mr./Mrs./Miss Macdonald spent his/hér money on a false alarm. But it was not wasted, for in the two pages in *Spotlight* and the other advertisements we have at last a sound theological explanation of how Satan meddled with human genetics, so that "Jesus could not biologically come from Heaven as God's Woman/Wife."

In the November issue of *Liberty Bell* I tried to give a helpful hint to the National Council of Churches in their present sexual dilemma. Here's a better one. □

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty and White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

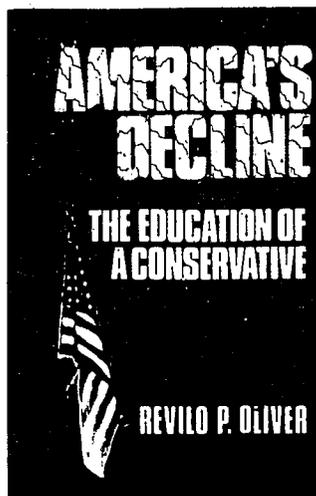
Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.
2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

President Roosevelt's Campaign

To Incite War in Europe:

THE SECRET POLISH DOCUMENTS

MARK WEBER

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1 — THE 14th WINTER OLYMPIAD: Triumph of Aryan Beauty, page 4 — 'CATHOLICS OF THE YEAR,' page 6 — SCIENCE AND THE WEST, by D. Myatt, page 8 — LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 53

VOL. 11 — NO. 6

FEBRUARY 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor, Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revilo P. Oliver

An anonymous publisher has reprinted a twenty-two page booklet, originally published by the Boswell Company in London on 26 September 1938, and written by G. Lane-Fox Pitt-Rivers, who is well known for his discerning and prophetic *World Significance of the Russian Revolution*, which appeared in 1920, when many dumb-bunnies had illusions about the Jewish conquest of the Russian Empire, which was at that time still in progress. The booklet is *Czecho-Slovakia: the Naked Truth about the World-War Plot*. It will tell you nothing about the origins of the Jewish War Against Western Civilization, which began the following year, that is not known to historians who have made even a preliminary study of the subject, although most of them are too timorous to admit it. Pitt-Rivers, however, will focus your attention entirely on Czecho-Slovakia, a bastard state created by one of Woodrow Wilson's nightmares, and incorporating the Sudetenland by an outrageous territorial division that would be an infallible source of trouble, as was the combination under one government of two incompatible peoples, the Czechs and the Slovaks. That obvious fact may have escaped Wilson's muddled mind, but it is hard to believe that his Jewish masters did not see it. At all events, the Judaeo-Bolshevik gang made clever use of Czecho-Slovakia in its preparations for the war that was the Suicide of Europe.

The real significance of this booklet is that it shows clearly what was well known before the Munich conference, at which Neville Chamberlain, then the Prime Minister, made a sensible agreement, which he believed would "ensure peace in our time." That, of course, outraged the Jews, who had declared their own private war on Germany long before, and they applied their whips to unprincipled British politicians, especially Winston Churchill, whom they paid and owned, and Anthony Eden, an effeminate opportunist. One can therefore think of

Chamberlain as an honest man, but weakly unable to resist the pressure of his nation's enemies. There is a story, unverified, so far as I know, that he ended his days in remorse for the spinelessness with which he lent his name to Roosevelt's scheme to use Poland as a pretext for using Aryans to fight the Jews' war against our race. The result was, of course, the destruction of Germany and the ruin of Great Britain, as well as the end of American independence.

(*World Significance of the Russian Revolution* (\$4.00), and *Czecho-Slovakia: the Naked Truth about the World-War Plot* (\$3.00) are available from Liberty Bell Publications.)

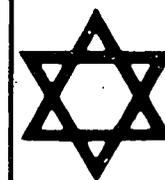
* * * * *

Christians who enjoy reading gospels deprive themselves of pleasure and edification by limiting themselves to the few that were included in the "New Testament." As everyone knows, a large number of gospels composed in the same period and equally impressive and authoritative by every objective test, are now available in English translations. And the composition of gospels has continued almost to the present day. By far the most influential gospel of the Nineteenth Century was Joseph Smith's *Book of Mormon* with its two small sequels, the *Book of Moses* and the *Book of Abraham*. Since Mary Baker Eddy's theology was not a gospel, strictly speaking, second place probably belongs to the gospels forged by the Reverend Mr. William Dennis Mahan, which, crude as they are, still enjoy a considerable popularity. But there are about a score of other Nineteenth-Century gospels which should appeal to the avid gospel-reader. Many of these are obscure and hard to find, so I note that one, of considerable merit, the *Gospel of the Holy Twelve* (also known as "The Gospel of the Perfect Life"), long out-of-print, has just been reprinted by Health Research in Mokelumne Hill, California. It was "discovered" by the Reverend Mr. Gideon J. R. Ouseley, who was probably the author. It contains the revelations and instructions given by the famous Jesus to his brothers in the Essene Community, some of whom, foreseeing the coming disasters to civilization, rushed off to the mountains of Tibet and there placed a manuscript in the keeping of Buddhist monks, to be preserved until the world was ready for its transcendental message of Salvation in the Nineteenth Century. There were very few scholars in the whole world who could have produced a plausible original text in

Aramaic or even Greek, and the Reverend Mr. Ouseley should not be reproached for not having attempted an impossible task to lend greater plausibility to the English "translation." That is merely a detail that certainly can be disregarded by the eye of Faith when kindled with a yearning to learn all about the "true Christian life," so I here call attention to the reprint for the benefit and delectation of the Godly.

* * * * *

In the days preceding and following Yule in 1983, the prevailing temperatures in the Middle West and parts of the South were several degrees lower than had been recorded for the same days of the year since accurate records were kept in the several regions. This naturally revived talk about the malevolent Soviets and the great discoveries (or speculations) of Nicola Tesla, although during the exceptionally mild winter of 1982, there was a notable lack of gratitude to the Russians for their beneficence at that time. Readers of *Liberty Bell* probably turned back to the issue for April 1982 and the article from its London Correspondent entitled "The Great Freeze." It didn't make them any warmer, but it probably helped them estimate correctly the scare about the monstrous magnets that the Soviets are supposed to be using. They could also have turned to a new book by Henry & Elizabeth Stommel, *Volcano Weather: the Story of 1816, the Year without a Summer* (Newport, Rhode Island; Seven Seas Press, 1983). The authors attribute the climatic upset, which produced freezing temperatures in New England in every month of the year and a winter of "unprecedented" severity, to the great explosions of Tambora, a volcano on Soembawa, one of the Lesser Sunda islands in the Dutch East Indies between Java and Timor. They are probably right, but it is absolutely certain that neither the evil Communists nor the wise Tesla had anything to do with the acute discomfort of the Yankees in 1816. □



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

THE 14th WINTER OLYMPIAD

Triumph of Aryan Beauty

What a gnashing of teeth there must have been amongst our enemies as the 14th Winter Olympiad unfolded at Sarajevo, Yugoslavia.

With the exception of the short performance of the California Chinese skating contestant Chin, it was a completely Aryan dominated spectacular in every event. Each day brought forth a steady procession of stalwart Northern athletes, relentlessly rising to the top in the heavy competition.

The entire Winter Olympiad was Aryan from beginning to end. And the end was where it all came together.

The absolutely mesmerizing performance of the blond and most handsome British ice dancing team of Torvill and Dean, as they cast their spell over the entire audience, skating flawlessly to the haunting strains of Ravel's Bolero, was unforgettable.

Added to the smashing, glorious triumph of the Mahre twins as they swept down the treacherous slopes to clinch both the silver and gold medals in the men's slalom, the 14th Winter Olympiad had to make every Northerner swell with pride.

Throughout, the clean breeze of Aryan competitive spirit was evident everywhere, with only an occasional twinge at the brashness and lack of grace shown by the men's downhill gold medal winner Johnson, who could take a lesson from the proud sportsmanship and courage shown by the beautiful losing champion Rosalyn Sumners as she congratulated the lovely German skater Katarina Witt, who took the gold medal.

Then there was the peerless skater Scott Hamilton who, after an apology for a lackluster performance in competition the night before, where he still managed to earn the gold medal in men's figure skating on points, returned the following night for the exhibition skating in the closing ceremonies to give the performance of his lifetime. Three magnificent encores, each more brilliant than the preceding one, brought the stadium to its feet in wild acclaim. What a thrilling, memorable occasion.

On the darker side, the forces bent on our demeaning were obviously operant. The non-Aryan American judge Alperth, the only judge failing to award the German skater Witt a grade one, quite expectedly maintained that he considered the Chinese girl the best performer there.

The constant effort throughout to interject the minority presence was inescapable. Commentator slant was overwhelming. On every appearance of the Chinese skater Chin, the announcers poured forth a steady stream of superlatives, almost on key.

None was more effusive than the former American Olympic skater

Liberty Bell,

Peggy Flemming, whose extravagant praise of Chin was almost like a comedy scenario compared to her mild, negative or silent reactions to the other very lovely performances offered.

Like all racial cannibals who devour their own kind, Miss Flemming couldn't have been more devastating to the cause of her own people.

Topping it all was the loud, insistent protests of judging unfairness on their failure to win a medal by the New York ice skating team of Blumberg and Seibert. Throughout all the sympathetic media coverage given to them, an astonishing silence prevailed on one point. Was it a coincidence that a theme and music deeply familiar in both sound and context to that chosen by the beautiful team of Torvill and Dean was selected by the New Yorkers for their offering, and luckily (?) presented to the public preceding the British team?

And, as was to be expected in the aftermath of the stunning Aryan predominance of the 14th Winter Olympiad, the enemy forces reacted in their usual manner. Dead silence or ridicule.

One well-known columnist called the American performance "An International Joke" and contemptuously referred to the magnificent performers Hamilton and Sumners as "A band of prospects for the Ice Capades."

A familiar pattern? Everything they do is familiar. Only a few minor points are changed to fit the circumstances.

That should be our clue. They are predictable, and they win because we have failed to recognize it and meet the challenge. Let's change all that. Changing our priorities and tactics must become a new way of life if we are to survive. And the surging Aryan power apparent everywhere in the 14th Winter Olympiad is proof that we can.

It mattered little that many competitors were from other countries. They were all White—and beautiful to behold! White awareness must become our prime target.

Preventing just that is the number-one priority of our enemy. Why else the necessity to maintain absolute control of all sources of information? Small wonder they tried to eliminate winter sports from the Olympics.

Nothing communicated Aryan greatness and biological differences between the races more than these just completed Olympic Winter Games, so well staged and planned by the host country. The magnificent performances of the Yugoslavian folk dancers during the opening and closing ceremonies, as well as the triumphs of our Aryan kin folk, will pass the 14th Winter Olympiad into history as one of the most significant events of this decade.

Hail to the 14th Olympic Winter Games and congratulations to "Our" team! □

Kuharskis are 1983 'Catholics of the year'

Mary Ann and John Kuharski of northeast Minneapolis have been named the 1983 Catholics of the Year by the Minnesota Chapter of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights.

They are being honored because of the "extraordinary things they've done" for the church, the anti-abortion movement, local and national adoption organizations and family life education, said Donna Steichen, president of the league's Minnesota chapter. The national lay organization concerns itself with Catholics as an interest group in the public arena, she said.

Last November, the Kuharskis and their 10 children traveled to Washington to testify before senators that

racial barriers to adoption of children by parents of different races should be eased. Five of the Kuharski children are adopted. The Kuharskis are expecting the birth of another child in four weeks.

More than a year ago, when a day-old infant was found dead on a highway near Blaine, the Kuharskis arranged for her funeral.

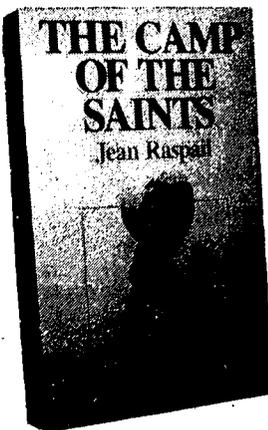
"It hardly seems possible that someone could've done all that they have and still (have) gotten dinner on the table," Steichen said.

John Kuharski is an accountant for Hennepin County. Mary Ann Kuharski is a former president and founding member of the Human Life Alliance of Minneapolis. She is now on the governor's task force on foster care and adoption of minority children.

The league will present the award to the Kuharskis Sunday at noon at the Normandy Inn, 405 S. 8th St. Frank DeBot of Duluth will receive an Extraordinary Life Service Award for 50 years of service to the church.

James Hitchcock, a history professor at St. Louis University and chairman of the board of the national Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights, will speak about "Anti-Catholicism in Contemporary America."

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



8C 4

Sat., Feb. 11, 1984

Minneapolis Star and Tribune

Mary Ann and John Kuharski
2709 Pahl Ave.
MPLS., MN 55418
612-789-6460
shown here sporting a future American Winter Olympics team.
Front row:
Angela, 3; Karl, 1;
Theresa, 9; second row: Vincent, 12; Tina, 12; Tony, 11; Mary, 5; back row: Chrissy, 15; Tim, 13; Charlie, 14.

SCIENCE AND THE WEST

by
D. Myatt

Who would doubt that one of the greatest achievements of our Western civilization is science and its application as modern technology.

Western science is essentially the search for truth, and its method lies in finding ways of discovering that truth by observing the patterns and processes of Nature. Thus, for science, truth is what is observed, not what is presupposed or assumed by belief as in religion. In this respect for facts lies perhaps the greatest liberation any civilization has ever known, and what is not generally recognized is that this liberation is due entirely to the genius of the Aryan. Every great practical scientist, from Eratosthenes the Greek (who first worked out the size of the Earth in 235 BC) through Galileo and Newton to von Braun, has been White.

Likewise, modern technology, from the first steam engine to the first interplanetary rocket, is almost exclusively the creation of the Aryan. Indeed, modern technology, as the German philosopher Heidegger realized,¹ may be said to express part of the essence of the West: that vigour that drove the Norse warriors, which conquered America for our race and which even today is still evident in the conquest of Space. Western technology arose from the desire of the Aryan to conquer, not only his immediate environment, but everything his imagination could conceive.

Yet technology rests on science, and science as we know it depends for its existence on freedom. Only when the West, through people like Galileo, broke the dogmatic chains of the Church was free experiment, and thus science, possible. Science, with its emphasis on experiment and fact, freed our civilization from superstition and the tyranny of ideas, and it is no coincidence that the greatest achievements of science occurred when the dogmatic authority of the Church no longer ruled men's lives.

Today, however, the Aryan vigour that produced our technology and the Aryan desire for understanding that freed us from the slavery of superstition and dogma, has weakened: no sooner had the dogma of the Church been overcome than other dogmas arose to try and arrest that desire for conquest and exploration that is the hallmark of our race. Left to himself, the Aryan, with his science and technology, would have conquered the world for the benefit of his race.

The first dogma to arise which tried to stifle science was, of course, Marxism with its claim that everything, people as well as ideas and facts, should serve the new gods of Marxist revolution and Marxist state. With Marxism, even history is distorted, historical facts have to be 'interpreted.' Deriving from the dogma of Marxism (which has become a

pseudo-religion), another dogma arose: sociology, which purported to be a science whose field of study was man and his societies. However, sociology laid down with its theorizing what man was and should be and then distorted the facts to fit its assumptions—as in the now notorious case of Margaret Mead and the Samoans.² It should be noted that a similar distortion of facts, so that they fit the theory, occurs in the work of Freud.³

Today, the ideas of Marxism (with its easier-to-believe-in dose called 'socialism') and sociology have come to dominate our so-called free society to such an extent that few people question their fundamental assumptions. Indeed, these assumptions underlie recent changes foisted upon us by a politically active minority, as witness the Race Relations Acts, the so-called Sex Discrimination Act, the soft treatment of criminals, and so on. Yet all these assumptions behind these ideas have been scientifically disproved.

Consider, as an example, the dogma of racial equality. The fundamental assumption is that all men are equal; attached to this is the belief (from sociology) that man is primarily a product of his environment; this, of course, leads to the further belief that education will iron out whatever differences exist between different men and different races. Thus, according to this belief, a negro is essentially the same as a White man and requires only equal education and opportunity to be the equal of the White in terms of intelligence, culture and so on. To achieve this 'equality,' laws are necessary since, according to the theory of sociology, society (that is, White society) is racist and oppressive. Thus equality has to be forced, and to achieve it so-called 'positive discrimination' is often necessary. Whoever disagrees with this view is, by definition, a racist, and racist sentiments (that is, favouring one's own race) are to be outlawed.

Science, however, has demonstrated the reality of racial differences,⁴ particularly with respect to intelligence. Furthermore, these differences are mainly due to genetic factors and therefore cannot be changed in any significant way by any amount of legislation or education or equal opportunity, and the only possible result of all the attempts to change Western society by infecting its peoples and institutions with the dogma of racial equality will be to change it to a Marxist society. Whether or not this new society (whose prototype already exists in London Boroughs like Lambeth) calls itself Marxist is irrelevant—it will be so in fact.

Because of this conflict between science and the dogmas they cherish, Marxists and their sons, the sociologists, seek to make science itself subservient. In this they have very nearly succeeded. As Dr. Baker says: "From the beginning of the thirties onwards scarcely anyone outside Germany and its allies dare to suggest that any race might be in any respect or in any sense superior to any other . . . Those who believed in the equality of all races were free to write what they liked, without fear of contradiction. They made full use of their opportunity in the decades that followed . . . Sorokin's chapter is well worth reading today, as a reminder of what was still possible *before the curtain came down.*"⁵

Today, there is very little freedom in science. If the Marxists have their way, there will be none and we will have exchanged the religious doctrine of Christianity for the equally dogmatic and messianic doctrine of Marxism with its many offshoots. The Aryan spirit, as represented by science, will have been crushed, as it very nearly was many centuries ago by what Nietzsche called "the extremest thinkable form of corruption."⁶

Is it only coincidence that all three dogmas (Christianity, Marxism and sociology)—so contradictory in spirit to our own—are Jewish in origin?

References:

1. Heidegger, M.: "The End of Philosophy" in *On Time and Being* (Harper & Row, 1972)
2. Freeman, D.: *Coming of Age in Samoa* (Harvard University Press, 1982)
3. Obholzer, K.: *The Wolf-Man* (Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1982)
4. Baker, J. R.: *Race* (Oxford University Press, 1973)
5. Op. Cit., p. 61
6. Nietzsche, F.: *The Anti-Christ* (Penguin, Harmondsworth, 1968) p. 186

Part Two Jewish Science

The attempt (mentioned in Part One) by dogmas like Marxism to directly control science by suppressing or mis-representing facts relating to subjects like race when those facts contradict its dogma, is not the only change affecting modern science, even though it is the most obvious.

Equally radical, although very rarely mentioned even among scientists, is the way disciplines like physics have been moved away from their experimental basis. Instead of the physicist observing nature without prior assumptions it is increasingly the fashion to formulate abstract mathematical theories to account for the behaviour of nature. This change was noticed by the German philosopher Heidegger and the German physicist Heisenberg.¹ According to Heidegger: "Modern physics is not experimental physics because it applies apparatus to the questioning of nature. Rather the reverse is true. Because physics as pure theory sets nature up to exhibit itself as a coherence of forces calculable in advance, it therefore orders its experiments precisely for the purpose of asking whether and how nature reports itself when set up in this way."²

Put simply, this means a modern physicist interprets nature using a theory and then sets out to verify the theory using an experiment or experiments which in construction assume the very theory it is wished to prove. This is clearly absurd, as some very eminent scientists like Sir Arthur Eddington have observed.³

continued on page 51

Liberty Bell

President Roosevelt's Campaign To Incite War in Europe:

THE SECRET POLISH DOCUMENTS

MARK WEBER

Major ceremonies were held in 1982 to mark the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. With the exceptions of Washington and Lincoln, he was glorified and eulogized as no other president in American history. Even conservative President Ronald Reagan joined the chorus of applause. In early 1983, newspapers and television networks remembered the fiftieth anniversary of Roosevelt's inauguration with numerous laudatory tributes.

And yet, with each passing year more and more new evidence comes to light which contradicts the glowing image of Roosevelt portrayed by the mass media and politicians.

Much has already been written about Roosevelt's campaign of deception and outright lies in getting the United States to intervene in the Second World War prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in December 1941. Roosevelt's aid to Britain and the Soviet Union in violation of American neutrality and international law, his acts of war against Germany in the Atlantic in an effort to provoke a German declaration of war against the United States, his authorization of a vast "dirty tricks" campaign against U.S. citizens by British intelligence agents in violation of the Constitution, and his provocations and ultimatums against Japan which brought on the attack against Pearl Harbor—all this is extensively documented and reasonably well known.¹

Not so well known is the story of Roosevelt's enormous responsibility for the outbreak of the Second World War itself. This essay focuses on Roosevelt's secret campaign to provoke war in Europe prior to the outbreak of hostilities in September 1939. It deals particularly with his efforts to pressure Britain, France and Poland into war against Germany in 1938 and 1939.

Franklin Roosevelt not only criminally involved America in a war which had already engulfed Europe. He bears a grave responsibility before history for the outbreak of the most destructive war of all time.

This paper relies heavily on a little-known collection of secret Polish documents which fell into German hands when Warsaw was captured in September 1939. These documents clearly establish Roosevelt's crucial role in bringing on the Second World War. They also reveal the forces behind the President which pushed for war.

While a few historians have quoted sentences and even paragraphs from these documents, their importance has not been fully appreciated. There are three reasons for this, I believe. First, for many years their authenticity was not indisputably established. Second, a complete collection of the documents has not been available in English. And third, the translation of those documents which has been available in English until now is deficient and unacceptably bad.

When the Germans took Warsaw in late September 1939, they seized a mass of documents from the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs. In a letter of 8 April 1983, Dr. Karl Otto Braun of Munich informed me that the documents were captured by an SS brigade led by Freiherr von Kuensberg, whom Braun knew personally. In a surprise attack, the brigade captured the center of Warsaw ahead of the regular German army. Von Kuensberg told Braun that his men took control of the Polish Foreign Ministry just as Ministry officials were in the process of burning incriminating documents. Dr. Braun was an official of the German Foreign Office between 1938 and 1945.

The German Foreign Office chose Hans Adolf von Moltke, formerly the Reich's Ambassador in Warsaw, to head a special Archive Commission to examine the collection and sort out those documents which might be suitable for publication. At the end of March 1940, 16 of these were published in book form under the title *Polnische Dokumente zur Vorgeschichte des Krieges* ["Polish Documents on the Pre-History of the War"]. The Foreign Office edition was subtitled "German White Book No. 3." The book was immediately published in various foreign language editions in Berlin and some other European capitals. An American edition was published in New York by Howell, Soskin and Company as *The German White Paper*. Historian C. Hartley Grattan contributed a remarkably cautious and reserved foreword.²

The translation of the documents for the U.S. *White Paper* edition was inexcusably bad. Whole sentences and parts of sentences were missing and portions were grossly mistranslated. H. Keith Thompson explained to me why this was so during a conversation on 22 March 1983 and in a letter of 13 May 1983. A poor first draft English-language translation had been prepared in Berlin and sent to America. It was given to George Sylvester Viereck, a prominent pro-German American publicist and literary advisor to the German Library of Information in New York City. Thompson knew Viereck intimately and served as his chief aide and re-writer. Viereck had hurriedly redrafted the translation from Berlin into more readable prose but without any opportunity of comparing it to the original Polish text (which he could not read in any case) or even the official German-language version. In making stylistic changes for the sake of readability, the meaning of the original documents was thereby inadvertently distorted.

The matter was also discussed at a small dinner for Lawrence Dennis hosted by Thompson at Viereck's apartment in the Hotel Belleclaire in New York City in 1956. Viereck explained that he had been a highly paid literary consultant to the German government, responsible for the propaganda effect of publications, and could not be concerned with the translation groundwork normally done by clerks. Even the most careful translation of complicated documents is apt to distort the original meaning, and literary editing is certain to do so, Viereck said. Thompson agreed with that view.

In preparing the English-language text for this essay, I have carefully examined the official German translation and various other translations, and compared them with facsimiles of the original Polish documents,

Media Sensation

The German government considered the captured Polish documents to be of tremendous importance. On Friday, 29 March, the Reich Ministry of Propaganda confidentially informed the daily press of the reason for releasing the documents:

These extraordinary documents, which may be published beginning with the first edition on Saturday, will create a first-class political sensation, since they in fact prove the degree of America's responsibility for the outbreak of the present war. America's responsibility must not, of course, be stressed in commentaries; the documents must be left to speak for themselves, and they speak clearly enough.

The Ministry of Propaganda specifically asks that sufficient space be reserved for the publication of these docu-

ments, which is of supreme importance to the Reich and the German people.

We inform you in confidence that the purpose of publishing these documents is to strengthen the American isolationists and to place Roosevelt in an untenable position, especially in view of the fact that he is standing for re-election. It is however not at all necessary for us to point Roosevelt's responsibility; his enemies in America will take care of that.³

The German Foreign Office made the documents public on Friday, 29 March 1940. In Berlin, journalists from around the world, including the United States, were given facsimile copies of the original Polish documents and translations in German. Journalists were permitted to examine the original documents themselves, along with an enormous pile of other documents from the Polish Foreign Ministry.

The release of the documents was an international media sensation. American newspapers gave the story large front page headline coverage and published lengthy excerpts from the documents. But the impact was much less than the German government had hoped for.

Leading U.S. government officials wasted no time in vehemently denouncing the documents as not authentic. Secretary of State Cordell Hull stated: "I may say most emphatically that neither I nor any of my associates in the Department of State have ever heard of any such conversations as those alleged, nor do we give them the slightest credence. The statements alleged have not represented in any way at any time the thought or the policy of the American government." William Bullitt, the U.S. Ambassador to Paris who was particularly incriminated by the documents, announced: "I have never made to anyone the statements attributed to me." And Count Jerzy Potocki, the Polish Ambassador in Washington whose confidential reports to Warsaw were the most revealing, declared: "I deny the allegations attributed to my reports. I never had any conversations with Ambassador Bullitt on America's participation in war."⁴

These categorical public denials by the highest officials had the effect of almost completely undercutting the anticipated impact of the documents. It must be remembered that this was several decades before the experiences of the Vietnam war and Watergate had taught another generation of Americans to be highly skeptical of such official denials. In 1940, the vast majority of the American people trusted their political leaders to tell them the truth.

After all, if the documents made public to the world by the German government were in fact authentic and genuine, it would mean that the great leader of the American democracy was a

man who lied to his own people and broke his own country's laws, while the German government told the truth. To accept that would be quite a lot to expect of any nation, but especially of the trusting American public.

Comment from Capitol Hill generally echoed the official government view. Senator Key Pittman, the Democratic Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee, called the documents "unmitigated falsehood designed to create dissension in the United States." Senator Claude Pepper, Democrat of Florida, declared: "It's German propaganda and shouldn't affect our policies in the least." Only a few were not impressed with the official denials. Representative Hamilton Fish of New York, the ranking Republican member of the House Foreign Affairs Committee, called for a Congressional investigation and declared in a radio address: "If these charges were true, it would constitute a treasonable act. If President Roosevelt has entered into secret understandings or commitments with foreign governments to involve us in war, he should be impeached."⁵

American newspapers stressed the high-level denials in reporting the release of the documents. The New York Times headline read: U.S. BRANDS AS FALSE NAZI DOCUMENTS CHARGING WE FOSTERED WAR IN EUROPE AND PROMISED TO JOIN ALLIES IF NEEDED. The Baltimore Sun headlined: NAZI DOCUMENTS LAYING WAR BLAME ON U.S. ARE ASSAILED IN WASHINGTON.⁶

Although the book of Polish documents was labeled "first series," no further volumes ever appeared. From time to time the German government would make public additional documents from the Polish archives. These were published in book form in 1943 along with numerous other documents captured by the Germans from the French Foreign Ministry and other European archives, under the title *Roosevelts Weg in den Krieg: Geheimdokumente zur Kriegspolitik des Praesidenten der Vereinigten Staaten* ["Roosevelt's Way Into War: Secret Documents on the War Policy of the President of the United States"].⁷

A very important unanswered question is: Where are the original Polish documents today? Unless they were destroyed in the conflagration of the war, they presumably fell into either American or Soviet hands in 1945. In view of recent U.S. government policy on secret archival material, it is very unlikely that they would still be secret today if they had been acquired by the United States. My guess is that if they were not destroyed, they are now either in Moscow or at the East German Central State Archives in Potsdam.

It is particularly important to keep in mind that these secret reports were written by top level Polish ambassadors, that is, by men who though not at all friendly to Germany nonetheless un-

derstood the realities of European politics far better than those who made policy in the United States.

For example, the Polish ambassadors realized that behind all their rhetoric about democracy and human rights, and expressions of love for the United States, the Jews who agitated for war against Germany were actually doing nothing other than ruthlessly furthering their own purely sectarian interests. Many centuries of experience in living closely with the Jews had made the Poles far more aware than most nationalities of the special character of this people.

The Poles viewed the Munich Settlement of 1938 very differently than did Roosevelt and his circle. The President bitterly attacked the Munich agreement, which gave self-determination to the three and a half million Germans of Czechoslovakia and settled a major European crisis, as a shameful and humiliating capitulation to German blackmail. Although wary of German might, the Polish government supported the Munich agreement, in part because a small Polish territory which had been a part of Czechoslovakia against the wishes of its inhabitants was united with Poland as a result of the Settlement.

The Polish envoys held the makers of American foreign policy in something approaching contempt. President Roosevelt was considered a master political artist who knew how to mold American public opinion, but very little about the true state of affairs in Europe. As Poland's Ambassador to Washington emphasized in his reports to Warsaw, Roosevelt pushed America into war in order to distract attention from his failures as President in domestic policy.

It is beyond the scope of this paper to go into the complexities of German-Polish relations between 1933 and 1939 and the reasons for the German attack against Poland at dawn on the first day of September 1939. However, it should be noted that Poland had refused to even negotiate over self-determination for the German city of Danzig and the ethnic German minority in the so-called Polish Corridor. Hitler felt compelled to resort to arms when he did in response to a growing Polish campaign of terror and dispossession against the one and a half million ethnic Germans under Polish rule. In my view, if ever a military action was justified, it was the German campaign against Poland in 1939.

Poland's headstrong refusal to negotiate was made possible because of a fateful blank check guarantee of military backing from Britain—a pledge that ultimately proved completely worthless to the hapless Poles. Considering the lightning swiftness of the victorious German campaign, it is difficult to realize today that the Polish government did not at all fear war with Germany. Poland's leaders foolishly believed that German might was only an illusion. They were convinced that their troops would occupy Berlin itself within a few weeks and add further German terri-

tories to an enlarged Polish state. It is also important to keep in mind that the purely localized conflict between Germany and Poland was only transformed into a Europe-wide conflagration by the British and French declarations of war against Germany.

After the war the Allied-appointed judges at the International Military Tribunal staged at Nuremberg refused to admit the Polish documents as evidence for the German defense. Had these pieces of evidence been admitted, the Nuremberg undertaking might have been less a victors' show trial and more a genuinely impartial court of international justice.

Authenticity Beyond Doubt

There is now absolutely no question that the documents from the Polish Foreign Ministry in Warsaw made public by the German government are genuine and authentic.

Charles C. Tansill, professor of American diplomatic history at Georgetown University, considered them genuine. "... I had a long conversation with M. Lipsky, the Polish ambassador in Berlin in the prewar years, and he assured me that the documents in the *German White Paper* are authentic," he wrote.⁸ Historian and sociologist Harry Elmer Barnes confirmed this assessment: "Both Professor Tansill and myself have independently established the thorough authenticity of these documents."⁹ In *America's Second Crusade*, William H. Chamberlain reported: "I have been privately informed by an extremely reliable source that Potocki, now residing in South America, confirmed the accuracy of the documents, so far as he was concerned."¹⁰

More importantly, Edward Raczyński, the Polish Ambassador in London from 1934 to 1945, confirmed the authenticity of the documents in his diary, which was published in 1963 under the title *In Allied London*. In his entry for 20 June 1940, he wrote:

The Germans published in April a White Book containing documents from the archives of our Ministry of Foreign Affairs, consisting of reports from Potocki in Washington, Lukaszewicz in Paris and myself. I do not know where they found them, since we were told that the archives had been destroyed. The documents are certainly genuine, and the facsimiles show that for the most part the Germans got hold of originals and not merely copies.

In this 'First Series' of documents I found three reports from this Embassy, two by myself and the third signed by me but written by Balinski. I read them with some apprehension, but they contained nothing liable to compromise myself or the Embassy or to impair relations with our British hosts.¹¹

In 1970 their authenticity was reconfirmed with the publication of *Diplomat in Paris 1936-1939*. This important work consists of the official papers and memoirs of Juliusz Lukasiewicz, the former Polish Ambassador to Paris who authored several of the secret diplomatic reports made public by the German government. The collection was edited by Waclaw Jędrzejewicz, a former Polish diplomat and cabinet member, and later Professor Emeritus of Wellesley and Ripon colleges. Professor Jędrzejewicz considered the documents made public by the Germans absolutely genuine. He quoted extensively from several of them.

Mr. Tyler G. Kent has also vouched for the authenticity of the documents. He states that while working at the U.S. embassy in London in 1939 and 1940, he saw copies of U.S. diplomatic messages in the files which corresponded to the Polish documents and which confirmed their accuracy.

Two Key Diplomats

Two American diplomats who played especially crucial roles in the European crisis of 1938-1939 are mentioned often in the Polish documents. The first of these was William C. Bullitt. Although his official position was U.S. Ambassador to France, he was in reality much more than that. He was Roosevelt's "super envoy" and personal deputy in Europe.

Like Roosevelt, Bullitt "rose from the rich." He was born into an important Philadelphia banking family, one of the city's wealthiest. His mother's grandfather, Jonathan Horwitz, was a German Jew who had come to the United States from Berlin.¹² In 1919 Bullitt was an assistant to President Wilson at the Versailles peace conference. That same year, Wilson and British Prime Minister Lloyd George sent him to Russia to meet with Lenin and determine if the new Bolshevik government deserved recognition by the Allies. Bullitt met with Lenin and other top Soviet leaders and upon his return urged recognition of the new regime. But he had a falling-out with Wilson and left diplomatic service. In 1923 he married Louise Bryant Reed, the widow of American Communist leader John Reed. In Europe Bullitt collaborated with Sigmund Freud on a psychoanalytical biography of Wilson. When Roosevelt became President in 1933, he brought Bullitt back into diplomatic life.¹³

In November 1933, Roosevelt sent Bullitt to Moscow as the first U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union. His initial enthusiasm for the Soviet system gave way to a deep distrust of Stalin and Communism. In 1936 the President transferred him to Paris. He served there as Roosevelt's key European diplomat until 1940 when Churchill's assumption of leadership in Britain and the defeat of France made his special role superfluous.

In the Spring of 1938, all U.S. envoys in Europe were subordi-

nated to Bullitt by an internal directive of the State Department.¹⁴ As the European situation worsened in 1939, Roosevelt often spoke with his man in Paris by telephone, sometimes daily, frequently giving him precisely detailed and ultra-confidential instructions on how to conduct America's foreign policy. Not even Secretary of State Cordell Hull was privy to many of the letters and communications between Bullitt and Roosevelt.

In France, the *New York Times* noted, Bullitt "was acclaimed there as 'the Champagne Ambassador' on account of the lavishness of his parties, but he was far more than the envoy to Paris: He was President Roosevelt's intimate adviser on European affairs, with telephone access to the President at any hour."¹⁵

Bullitt and Roosevelt were fond of each other and saw eye to eye on foreign policy issues. Both were aristocrats and thorough internationalists who shared definite views on how to remake the world and a conviction that they were destined to bring about that grand reorganization.

"Between these teammates," the *Saturday Evening Post* reported in March 1939,

there is a close, hearty friendship and a strong temperamental affinity. The President is known to rely upon Bullitt's judgment so heavily that the ambassador's mailed and cabled reports from abroad are supplemented several times a week by a chat by transatlantic telephone. In addition, Bullitt returns to the United States several times each year to take part in White House councils, to the displeasure of the State Department, which considers him a prima donna.

In the whole roster of the State Department the President could not have found an adviser who would have been so responsive to his own champagne personality as Bullitt. Both men, born patricians, have the same basic enthusiasm for remolding society . . .¹⁶

In Europe, Bullitt spoke with the voice and the authority of President Roosevelt himself.

The second most important American diplomat in Europe was Joseph P. Kennedy, Roosevelt's Ambassador at the Court of St. James. Like Bullitt he was a wealthy banker. But this Boston Catholic of Irish ancestry was otherwise a very different sort of man. Roosevelt sent Kennedy, an important Democratic party figure and father of a future President, to Britain for purely political reasons. Roosevelt disliked and distrusted Kennedy, and this sentiment grew as Kennedy opposed the President's war policies more and more vehemently. Moreover, Kennedy despised his counterpart in Paris. In a letter to his wife, he wrote: "I talk to Bullitt occasionally. He is more rattlebrained than ever. His judgment is pathetic and I am afraid of his influence on F.D.R. because they think alike on many things."¹⁷

The Documents

Here now are extensive excerpts from the Polish documents themselves. They are given in chronological order. They are remarkably lucid for diplomatic reports and speak eloquently for themselves.

* * * * *

On 9 February 1938, the Polish Ambassador in Washington, Count Jerzy Potocki, reported to the Foreign Minister in Warsaw on the Jewish role in making American foreign policy:

The pressure of the Jews on President Roosevelt and on the State Department is becoming ever more powerful . . .

. . . The Jews are right now the leaders in creating a war psychosis which would plunge the entire world into war and bring about general catastrophe. This mood is becoming more and more apparent.

In their definition of democratic states, the Jews have also created real chaos: they have mixed together the idea of democracy and communism and have above all raised the banner of burning hatred against Nazism.

This hatred has become a frenzy. It is propagated everywhere and by every means: in theaters, in the cinema, and in the press. The Germans are portrayed as a nation living under the arrogance of Hitler which wants to conquer the whole world and drown all of humanity in an ocean of blood.

In conversations with Jewish press representatives I have repeatedly come up against the inexorable and convinced view that war is inevitable. This international Jewry exploits every means of propaganda to oppose any tendency towards any kind of consolidation and understanding between nations. In this way, the conviction is growing steadily but surely in public opinion here that the Germans and their satellites, in the form of fascism, are enemies who must be subdued by the 'democratic world.'

On 21 November 1938, Ambassador Potocki sent a report to Warsaw which discussed in some detail a conversation between himself and Bullitt, who happened to be back in Washington:

The day before yesterday I had a long conversation with Ambassador Bullitt, who is here on vacation. He began by remarking that friendly relations existed between himself and [Polish] Ambassador Lukasiewicz in Paris, whose company he greatly enjoyed.

Since Bullitt regularly informs President Roosevelt about the international situation in Europe, and particularly about

Russia, great attention is given to his reports by President Roosevelt and the State Department. Bullitt speaks energetically and interestingly. Nonetheless, his reaction to events in Europe resembles the view of a journalist more than that of a politician . . .

About Germany and Chancellor Hitler he spoke with great vehemence and strong hatred. He said that only force, and ultimately a war would put an end to the insane future German expansionism.

To my question asking how he visualized this coming war, he replied that above all the United States, France and England must rearm tremendously in order to be in a position to oppose German power.

Only then, when the moment is ripe, declared Bullitt further, will one be ready for the final decision. I asked him in what way a conflict could arise, since Germany would probably not attack England and France first. I simply could not see the connecting point in this whole combination.

Bullitt replied that the democratic countries absolutely needed another two years until they were fully armed. In the meantime, Germany would probably have advanced with its expansion in an easterly direction. It would be the wish of the democratic countries that armed conflict would break out there, in the East between the German Reich and Russia. As the Soviet Union's potential strength is not yet known, it might happen that Germany would have moved too far away from its base, and would be condemned to wage a long and weakening war. Only then would the democratic countries attack Germany, Bullitt declared, and force her to capitulate.

In reply to my question whether the United States would take part in such a war, he said, 'Undoubtedly yes, but only after Great Britain and France had let loose first!' Feeling in the United States was no intense against Nazism and Hitlerism, that a psychosis already prevails today among Americans similar to that before America's declaration of war against Germany in 1917.

Bullitt did not give the impression of being very well informed about the situation in Eastern Europe, and he conversed in a rather superficial way.

Ambassador Potocki's report from Washington of 9 January 1939 dealt in large part with President Roosevelt's annual address to Congress:

President Roosevelt acts on the assumption that the dictatorial governments, above all Germany and Japan, only understand a policy of force. Therefore he has decided to

react to any future blows by matching them. This has been demonstrated by the most recent measures of the United States.

The American public is subject to an ever more alarming propaganda which is under Jewish influence and continuously conjures up the specter of the danger of war. Because of this the Americans have strongly altered their views on foreign policy problems, in comparison with last year.

Of all the documents in this collection, the most revealing is probably the secret report by Ambassador Potocki of 12 January 1939 which dealt with the domestic situation in the United States. This report is given here in full:

The feeling now prevailing in the United States is marked by a growing hatred of Fascism and, above all, of Chancellor Hitler and everything connected with Nazism. Propaganda is mostly in the hands of the Jews who control almost 100 percent radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda is extremely coarse and presents Germany as black as possible—above all religious persecution and concentration camps are exploited—this propaganda is nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of the situation in Europe.

Right now most Americans regard Chancellor Hitler and Nazism as the greatest evil and greatest danger threatening the world. The situation here provides an excellent platform for public speakers of all kinds, for emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia who don't spare any words to incite the public here with every kind of slander. They praise American liberty which they contrast with the totalitarian states.

It is interesting to note that in this extremely well-planned campaign which is conducted above all against National Socialism, Soviet Russia is almost completely excluded. If mentioned at all, it is only in a friendly manner and things are presented in such a way as if Soviet Russia were working with the bloc of democratic states. Thanks to the clever propaganda the sympathy of the American public is completely on the side of Red Spain.

Besides this propaganda, a war psychosis is being artificially created. The American people are told that peace in Europe is hanging only by a thread and that war is unavoidable. At the same time the American people are unequivocally told that in case of a world war, America must also take an active part in order to defend the slogans of freedom and democracy in the world.

President Roosevelt was the first to express hatred against Fascism. In doing so he was serving a double purpose: First, he wanted to divert the attention of the American people from domestic political problems, especially the problem of the struggle between capital and labor. Second, by creating a war psychosis and by spreading rumors about danger threatening Europe, he wanted to get the American people to accept an enormous armament program which exceeds the defense requirements of the United States.

Regarding the first point, it must be said that the internal situation on the labor market is steadily growing worse. The unemployed today already number twelve million. Federal and state expenditures are increasing daily. Only the huge sums, running into billions, which the treasury expends for emergency labor projects, are keeping a certain amount of peace in the country. Thus far there have only been the usual strikes and local unrest. But how long this kind of government aid can be kept up cannot be predicted. The excitement and indignation of public opinion, and the serious conflict between private enterprises and enormous trusts on the one hand, and with labor on the other, have made many enemies for Roosevelt and are causing him many sleepless nights.

As to point two, I can only say that President Roosevelt, as a clever political player and an expert of the American mentality, speedily steered public attention away from the domestic situation to fasten it on foreign policy. The way to achieve this was simple. One needed, on the one hand, to conjure up a war menace hanging over the world because of Chancellor Hitler, and, on the other hand, to create a specter by babbling about an attack of the totalitarian states against the United States. The Munich pact came to President Roosevelt as a godsend. He portrayed it as a capitulation of France and England to bellicose German militarism. As people say here: Hitler compelled Chamberlain at pistol-point. Hence, France and England had no choice and had to conclude a shameful peace.

The prevalent hatred against everything which is in any way connected with German Nazism is further kindled by the brutal policy against the Jews in Germany and by the émigré problem. In this action, various Jewish intellectuals participated: for instance, Bernard Baruch; the Governor of New York State, Lehman; the newly appointed judge of the Supreme Court, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau; and others who are personal friends of President Roosevelt. They want the President to become the champion of human rights, freedom of religion and speech,

and the man who in the future will punish trouble-makers. These groups of people who occupy the highest positions in the American government and want to pose as representatives of 'true Americanism' and 'defenders of democracy' are, in the last analysis, connected by unbreakable ties with international Jewry.

For this Jewish international, which above all is concerned with the interests of its race, to portray the President of the United States as the 'idealist' champion on human rights was a very clever move. In this manner they have created a dangerous hotbed for hatred and hostility in this hemisphere and divided the world into two hostile camps. The entire issue is worked out in a masterly manner. Roosevelt has been given the foundation for activating American foreign policy, and simultaneously has been procuring enormous military stocks for the coming war, for which the Jews are striving very consciously. With regard to domestic policy, it is very convenient to divert public attention from anti-Semitism, which is constantly growing in the United States, by talking about the necessity of defending religion and individual liberty against the onslaught of Fascism.

On 16 January 1939, Polish Ambassador Potocki reported to the Warsaw Foreign Ministry on another lengthy conversation he had with Roosevelt's personal envoy, William Bullitt:

The day before yesterday, I had a longer discussion with Ambassador Bullitt in the Embassy where he called on me. Bullitt leaves on the 21st of this month for Paris, from where he has been absent for almost three months. He is sailing with a whole 'trunk' full of instructions, conversations, and directives from President Roosevelt, the State Department and Senators who belong to the Committee on Foreign Affairs.

In talking with Bullitt I had the impression that he had received from President Roosevelt a very precise definition of the attitude taken by the United States towards the present European crisis. He will present this material at the Quai d'Orsay [the French Foreign Ministry] and will make use of it in discussions with European statesmen. The contents of these directives, as Bullitt explained them to me in the course of a conversation lasting half an hour, were:

1. The vitalizing of foreign policy under the leadership of President Roosevelt, who severely and unambiguously condemns totalitarian countries.

2. United States preparations for war on sea, land and air will be carried out at an accelerated pace and will consume the colossal sum of 1.25 billion dollars.

3. It is the decided opinion of the President that France and Britain must put an end to any sort of compromise with the totalitarian countries. They must not get into any discussions aiming at any kind of territorial changes.

4. They have the moral assurance that the United States will abandon the policy of isolation and be prepared to intervene actively on the side of Britain and France in case of war. America is ready to place its whole wealth of money and raw materials at their disposal.

The Polish Ambassador to Paris, Juliusz (Jules) Lukasiewicz, sent a top secret report to the Foreign Ministry in Warsaw at the beginning of February 1939 which outlined U.S. policy towards Europe as explained to him by William Bullitt:

A week ago, the Ambassador of the United States, William Bullitt returned to Paris after a three months' leave in America. Meanwhile, I have had two conversations with him which enable me to inform you of his views regarding the European situation and to give a survey of Washington's policy.

The international situation is regarded by official circles as extremely serious and in constant danger of armed conflict. Those in authority are of the opinion that if war should break out between Britain and France on the one hand, and Germany and Italy on the other, and should Britain and France be defeated, the Germans would endanger the real interests of the United States on the American continent. For this reason, one can foresee right from the beginning the participation of the United States in the war on the side of France and Britain, naturally some time after the outbreak of the war. As Ambassador Bullitt expressed it: 'Should war break out we shall certainly not take part in it at the beginning, but we shall finish it.'

On 7 March 1939, Ambassador Potocki sent a remarkably lucid and perceptive report on Roosevelt's foreign policy to his government in Warsaw. This document was first made public when leading German newspapers published it in German translation, along with a facsimile reproduction of the first page of the Polish original, in their editions of 28 October 1940. The main National Socialist party newspaper, the *Voelkischer Beobachter*, published the Ambassador's report with this observation:

The document itself needs no commentary. We do not know, and it does not concern us, whether the internal American situation as reported by the Polish diplomat is correct in every detail. That must be decided by the Amer-

ican people alone. But in the interest of historical truth it is important for us to show that the warmongering activities of American diplomacy, especially in Europe, are once again revealed and proven by this document. It still remains a secret just who, and for what motives, have driven American diplomacy to this course. In any case, the results have been disastrous for both Europe and America. Europe was plunged into war and America has brought upon itself the hostility of great nations which normally have no differences with the American people and, indeed, have not been in conflict but have lived for generations as friends and want to remain so.

This report was not one of the Polish documents which was released in March 1940 and published as part of the "German White Book No. 3" (or the *German White Paper*). However, it was published in 1943 as part of the collection entitled "Roosevelt's Way Into War." As far as I can determine, this English translation is the first that has ever appeared. Ambassador Potocki's secret report of 7 March 1939 is here given in full:

The foreign policy of the United States right now concerns not only the government, but the entire American public as well. The most important elements are the public statements of President Roosevelt. In almost every public speech he refers more or less explicitly to the necessity of activating foreign policy against the chaos of views and ideologies in Europe. These statements are picked up by the press and then cleverly filtered into the minds of average Americans in such a way as to strengthen their already formed opinions. The same theme is constantly repeated, namely, the danger of war in Europe and saving the democracies from inundation by enemy fascism. In all of these public statements there is normally only a single theme, that is, the danger from Nazism and Nazi Germany to world peace.

As a result of these speeches, the public is called upon to support rearmament and the spending of enormous sums for the navy and the air force. The unmistakable idea behind this is that in case of an armed conflict the United States cannot stay out but must take an active part in the maneuvers. As a result of the effective speeches of President Roosevelt, which are supported by the press, the American public is today being conscientiously manipulated to hate everything that smacks of totalitarianism and fascism. But it is interesting that the USSR is not included in all this. The American public considers Russia more in the camp of the democratic states. This was also the case during the Span-

ish civil war when the so-called Loyalists were regarded as defenders of the democratic idea.

The State Department operates without attracting a great deal of attention, although it is known that Secretary of State [Cordell] Hull and President Roosevelt swear allegiance to the same ideas. However, Hull shows more reserve than Roosevelt, and he loves to make a distinction between Nazism and Chancellor Hitler on the one hand, and the German people on the other. He considers this form of dictatorial government a temporary "necessary evil." In contrast, the State Department is unbelievably interested in the USSR and its internal situation and openly worries itself over its weaknesses and decline. The main reason for United States interest in the Russians is the situation in the Far East. The current government would be glad to see the Red Army emerge as the victor in a conflict with Japan. That's why the sympathies of the government are clearly on the side of China, which recently received considerable financial aid amounting to 25 million dollars.

Eager attention is given to all information from the diplomatic posts as well as to the special emissaries of the President who serve as Ambassadors of the United States. The President frequently calls his representatives from abroad to Washington for personal exchanges of views and to give them special information and instructions. The arrival of the envoys and ambassadors is always shrouded in secrecy and very little surfaces in the press about the results of their visits. The State Department also takes care to avoid giving out any kind of information about the course of these interviews. The practical way in which the President makes foreign policy is most effective. He gives personal instructions to his representatives abroad, most of whom are his personal friends. In this way the United States is led down a dangerous path in world politics with the explicit intention of abandoning the comfortable policy of isolation. The President regards the foreign policy of his country as a means of satisfying his own personal ambition. He listens carefully and happily to his echo in the other capitals of the world. In domestic as well as in foreign policy, the Congress of the United States is the only object that stands in the way of the President and his government in carrying out his decisions quickly and ambitiously. One hundred and fifty years ago, the Constitution of the United States gave the highest prerogatives to the American parliament which may criticize or reject the law of the White House.

The foreign policy of President Roosevelt has recently been the subject of intense discussion in the lower house

and in the Senate, and this has caused excitement. The so-called Isolationists, of whom there are many in both houses, have come out strongly against the President. The representatives and senators were especially upset over the remarks by the President, which were published in the press, in which he said that the borders of the United States lie on the Rhine. But President Roosevelt is a superb political player and understands completely the power of the American parliament. He has his own people there, and he knows how to withdraw from an uncomfortable situation at the right moment.

Very intelligently and cleverly he ties together the question of foreign policy with the issues of American rearmament. He particularly stresses the necessity of spending enormous sums in order to maintain a defensive peace. He says specifically that the United States is not arming in order to intervene or to go to the aid of England or France in case of war, but rather because of the need to show strength and military preparedness in case of an armed conflict in Europe. In his view this conflict is becoming ever more acute and is completely unavoidable.

Since the issue is presented this way, the houses of Congress have no cause to object. To the contrary, the houses accepted an armament program of more than one billion dollars. (The normal budget is 550 million, the emergency 552 million dollars.) However, under the cloak of a rearmament policy, President Roosevelt continues to push forward his foreign policy, which unofficially shows the world that in case of war the United States will come out on the side of the democratic states with all military and financial power.

In conclusion it can be said that the technical and moral preparation of the American people for participation in a war—if one should break out in Europe—is preceding rapidly. It appears that the United States will come to the aid of France and Great Britain with all its resources right from the beginning. However, I know the American public and the representatives and senators who all have the final word, and I am of the opinion that the possibility that America will enter war as in 1917 is not great. That's because the majority of states in the mid-West and West, where the rural element predominates, want to avoid involvement in European disputes at all costs. They remember the declaration of the Versailles Treaty and the well-known phrase that the war was to save the world for democracy. Neither the Versailles Treaty nor that slogan have reconciled the United States to that war. For millions there remains only a bitter aftertaste because of unpaid billions which the European states still owe America.

Juliusz Lukasiewicz, Poland's Ambassador to France, reported to Warsaw on 29 March 1939 about further conversations with U.S. envoy Bullitt in Paris. Lukasiewicz discussed Roosevelt's efforts to get both Poland and Britain to adopt a totally uncompromising policy towards Germany, even in the face of strong sentiment for peace. The report concludes with these words:

... I consider it my duty to inform you of all the aforesaid because I believe that collaboration with Ambassador Bullitt in such difficult and complicated times may prove useful to us. In any case it is absolutely certain that he agrees entirely with our point of view and is prepared for the most extensive friendly collaboration possible.

In order to strengthen the efforts of the American Ambassador in London [Joseph Kennedy], I called the attention of Ambassador Bullitt to the fact that it is not impossible that the British may treat the efforts of the United States with well-concealed contempt. He answered that I am probably right, but that nevertheless the United States has at its disposal the means to really bring pressure on England. He would be giving serious consideration to mobilizing these means:

The Polish Ambassador in London, Count Edward Raczyński, reported to Warsaw on 29 March 1939 on the continuing European crisis and on a conversation he had with Ambassador Joseph Kennedy, his American counterpart. Kennedy's remarks to Raczyński confirmed Bullitt's reputation in diplomatic circles as an indiscreet big mouth:

I asked Mr. Kennedy point blank about the conference which he is supposed to have had recently with [British Prime Minister] Mr. Chamberlain concerning Poland. Kennedy was surprised and declared categorically that a conversation of such special significance never took place. At the same time, and thereby contradicting his own assertion to a certain extent, Kennedy expressed displeasure and surprise that his colleagues in Paris and Warsaw [William Bullitt and Anthony Biddle] 'who are not, as himself, in a position to get a clear picture of conditions in England' should talk so openly about this conversation.

Mr. Kennedy—who made me understand that his views were based on a series of conversations with the most important authorities here—declared that he was convinced that should Poland decide in favor of armed resistance against Germany, especially with regard to Danzig, it would draw England in its wake.

This concludes the excerpts from the Polish reports.

* * * * *

The Path To War

While the Polish documents alone are conclusive proof of Roosevelt's treacherous campaign to bring about world war, it is fortunate for posterity that a substantial body of irrefutable complementary evidence exists which confirms the conspiracy recorded in the dispatches to Warsaw.

The secret policy was confirmed after the war with the release of a confidential diplomatic report by the British Ambassador to Washington, Sir Ronald Lindsay. During his three years of service in Washington, the veteran diplomat had developed little regard for America's leaders. He considered Roosevelt an amiable and impressionable lightweight, and warned the British Foreign Office that it should not tell William Bullitt anything beyond what it wouldn't mind reading later in an American newspaper.¹⁸

On 19 September 1938—that is, a year before the outbreak of war in Europe—Roosevelt called Lindsay to a very secret meeting at the White House. At the beginning of their long conversation, according to Lindsay's confidential dispatch to London, Roosevelt "emphasized the necessity of absolute secrecy. Nobody must know I had seen him and he himself would tell nobody of the interview. I gathered not even the State Department." The two discussed some secondary matters before Roosevelt got to the main point of the conference. "This is the very secret part of his communication and it must not be known to anyone that he has even breathed a suggestion." The President told the Ambassador that if news of the conversation was ever made public, it could mean his impeachment. And no wonder. What Roosevelt proposed was a cynically brazen but harebrained scheme to violate the U.S. Constitution and dupe the American people.

The President said that if Britain and France "would find themselves forced to war" against Germany, the United States would ultimately also join. But this would require some clever maneuvering. Britain and France should impose a total blockade against Germany without actually declaring war and force other states (including neutrals) to abide by it. This would certainly provoke some kind of German military response, but it would also free Britain and France from having to actually declare war. For propaganda purposes, the "blockade must be based on loftiest humanitarian grounds and on the desire to wage hostilities with minimum of suffering and the least possible loss of life and property, and yet bring the enemy to his knees." Roosevelt conceded that this would involve aerial bombardment, but "bombing from the air was not the method of hostilities which caused really great loss of life."

The important point was to "call it defensive measures or

anything plausible but avoid actual declaration of war." That way, Roosevelt believed he could talk the American people into supporting war against Germany, including shipments of weapons to Britain and France, by insisting that the United States was still technically neutral in a non-declared conflict. "This method of conducting war by blockade would in his [Roosevelt's] opinion meet with approval of the United States if its humanitarian purpose were strongly emphasized," Lindsay reported.¹⁹

The American Ambassador to Italy, William Phillips, admitted in his postwar memoirs that the Roosevelt administration was already committed to going to war on the side of Britain and France in late 1938. "On this and many other occasions," Phillips wrote, "I would like to have told him [Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister] frankly that in the event of a European war, the United States would undoubtedly be involved on the side of the Allies. But in view of my official position, I could not properly make such a statement without instructions from Washington, and these I never received."²⁰

Carl J. Burckhardt, the League of Nations High Commissioner to Danzig, reported in his postwar memoirs on a remarkable conversation held at the end of 1938 with Anthony Drexel Biddle, the American Ambassador to Poland. Biddle was a rich banker with close ties to the Morgan financial empire. A thoroughgoing internationalist, he was an ideological colleague of President Roosevelt and a good friend of William Bullitt. Burckhardt, a Swiss professor, served as High Commissioner between 1937 and 1939.

Nine months before the outbreak of armed conflict, on 2 December 1938, Biddle told Burckhardt

with remarkable satisfaction that the Poles were ready to wage war over Danzig. They would counter the motorized strength of the German army with agile maneuverability. 'In April,' he [Biddle] declared, 'a new crisis would break out. Not since the torpedoing of the Lusitania [in 1915] had such a religious hatred against Germany reigned in America as today! Chamberlain and Daladier [the moderate British and French leaders] would be blown away by public opinion. This was a holy war!'²¹

The fateful British pledge to Poland of 31 March 1939 to go to war against Germany in case of a Polish-German conflict would not have been made without strong pressure from the White House.

On 14 March 1939, Slovakia declared itself an independent republic, thereby dissolving the state known as Czechoslovakia. That same day, Czechoslovak President Emil Hacha signed a formal agreement with Hitler establishing a German protectorate

over Bohemia and Moravia, the Czech portion of the federation. The British government initially accepted the new situation, but then Roosevelt intervened.

In their nationally syndicated column of 14 April 1939, the usually very well informed Washington journalists Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen reported that on 16 March 1939 Roosevelt had "sent a virtual ultimatum to Chamberlain" demanding that henceforth the British government strongly oppose Germany. According to Pearson and Allen, who completely supported Roosevelt's move, "the President warned that Britain could expect no more support, moral or material through the sale of airplanes, if the Munich policy continued."²² Chamberlain gave in and the next day, 17 March, ended Britain's policy of cooperation with Germany in a speech at Birmingham bitterly denouncing Hitler. Two weeks later the British government formally pledged itself to war in case of German-Polish hostilities.

Bullitt's response to the creation of the German protectorate over Bohemia and Moravia was to telephone Roosevelt and, in an "almost hysterical" voice, urge him to make a dramatic denunciation of Germany and immediately ask Congress to repeal the Neutrality Act.²³

In a confidential telegram to Washington dated 9 April 1939, Bullitt reported from Paris on another conversation with Ambassador Lukasiewicz. He had told the Polish envoy that although U.S. law prohibited direct financial aid to Poland, it might be possible to circumvent its provisions. The Roosevelt administration might be able to supply war planes to Poland indirectly through Britain. "The Polish Ambassador asked me if it might not be possible for Poland to obtain financial help and aeroplanes from the United States. I replied that I believed the Johnson Act would forbid any loans from the United States to Poland but added that it might be possible for England to purchase planes for cash in the United States and turn them over to Poland."²⁴

On 25 April 1939, four months before the outbreak of war, Bullitt called American newspaper columnist Karl von Wiegand, chief European correspondent of the International News Service, to the U.S. embassy in Paris and told him: "War in Europe has been decided upon. Poland has the assurance of the support of Britain and France, and will yield to no demands from Germany. America will be in the war soon after Britain and France enter it."²⁵

In a lengthy secret conversation at Hyde Park on 28 May 1939, Roosevelt assured the former President of Czechoslovakia, Dr. Edvard Benes, that America would actively intervene on the side of Britain and France in the anticipated European war.²⁶

In June 1939, Roosevelt secretly proposed to the British that the United States should establish "a patrol over the waters of the

Western Atlantic with a view to denying them to the German Navy in the event of war." The British Foreign Office record of this offer noted that "although the proposal was vague and woolly and open to certain objections, we assented informally as the patrol was to be operated in our interests."²⁷

Many years after the war, Georges Bonnet, the French Foreign Minister in 1939, confirmed Bullitt's role as Roosevelt's deputy in pushing his country into war. In a letter to Hamilton Fish dated 26 March 1971, Bonnet wrote: "One thing is certain is that Bullitt in 1939 did everything he could to make France enter the war."²⁸

An important confirmation of the crucial role of Roosevelt and the Jews in pushing Britain into war comes from the diary of James V. Forrestal, the first U.S. Secretary of Defense. In his entry for 27 December 1945, he wrote:

Played golf today with [former Ambassador] Joe Kennedy. I asked him about his conversations with Roosevelt and [British Prime Minister] Neville Chamberlain from 1938 on. He said Chamberlain's position in 1938 was that England had nothing with which to fight and that she could not risk going to war with Hitler. Kennedy's view: That Hitler would have fought Russia without any later conflict with England if it had not been for [William] Bullitt's urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland; neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington. Bullitt, he said, kept telling Roosevelt that the Germans wouldn't fight; Kennedy that they would, and that they would overrun Europe. Chamberlain, he says, stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into the war. In his telephone conversations with Roosevelt in the summer of 1939, the President kept telling him to put some iron up Chamberlain's backside.²⁹

When Ambassador Potocki was back in Warsaw on leave from his post in Washington, he spoke with Count Jan Szembek, the Polish Foreign Ministry Under-Secretary, about the growing danger of war. In his diary entry of 6 July 1939, Szembek recorded Potocki's astonishment at the calm mood in Poland. In comparison with the war psychosis that had gripped the West, Poland seemed like a rest home.

"In the West," the Ambassador told Szembek, "there are all kinds of elements openly pushing for war: the Jews, the super-capitalists, the arms dealers. Today they are all ready for a great business, because they have found a place which can be set on fire: Danzig; and a nation that is ready to fight: Poland. They want to do business on our backs. They are indifferent to the

destruction of our country. Indeed, since everything will have to be rebuilt later on, they can profit from that as well."³⁰

On 24 August 1939, just a week before the outbreak of hostilities, Chamberlain's closest advisor, Sir Horace Wilson, went to Ambassador Kennedy with an urgent appeal from the British Prime Minister for President Roosevelt. Regretting that Britain had unequivocally obligated itself in March to Poland in case of war, Chamberlain now turned in despair to Roosevelt as a last hope for peace. He wanted the American President to "put pressure on the Poles" to change course at this late hour and open negotiations with Germany. By telephone Kennedy told the State Department that the British "felt that they could not, given their obligations, do anything of this sort but that we could." Presented with this extraordinary opportunity to possibly save the peace of Europe, Roosevelt rejected Chamberlain's desperate plea out of hand. At that, Kennedy reported, the Prime Minister lost all hope. "The futility of it all," Chamberlain had told Kennedy, "is the thing that is frightful. After all, we cannot save the Poles. We can merely carry on a war of revenge that will mean the destruction of all Europe."³¹

Roosevelt liked to present himself to the American people and the world as a man of peace. To a considerable degree, that is still his image today. But Roosevelt cynically rejected genuine opportunities to act for peace when they were presented.

In 1938 he refused even to answer requests by French Foreign Minister Bonnet on 8 and 12 September to consider arbitrating the Czech-German dispute.³² And a year later, after the outbreak of war, a melancholy Ambassador Kennedy beseeched Roosevelt to act boldly for peace. "It seems to me that this situation may crystallize to a point where the President can be the savior of the world," Kennedy cabled on 11 September from London. "The British government as such certainly cannot accept any agreement with Hitler, but there may be a point when the President himself may work out plans for world peace. Now this opportunity may never arise, but as a fairly practical fellow all my life, I believe that it is entirely conceivable that the President can get himself in a spot where he can save the world . . ."

But Roosevelt rejected out of hand this chance to save the peace of Europe. To a close political crony, he called Kennedy's plea "the silliest message to me that I have ever received." He complained to Henry Morgenthau that his London Ambassador was nothing but a pain in the neck: "Joe has been an appeaser and will always be an appeaser . . . If Germany and Italy made a good peace offer tomorrow, Joe would start working on the King and his friend the Queen and from there on down to get everybody to accept it."³³

Infuriated at Kennedy's stubborn efforts to restore peace in

Europe or at least limit the conflict that had broken out, Roosevelt instructed his Ambassador with a "personal" and "strictly confidential" telegram on 11 September 1939 that any American peace effort was totally out of the question. The Roosevelt government, it declared, "sees no opportunity nor occasion for any peace move to be initiated by the President of the United States. The people [sic] of the United States would not support any move for peace initiated by this Government that would consolidate or make possible a survival of a regime of force and aggression."³⁴

Hamilton Fish Warns The Nation

In the months before armed conflict broke out in Europe, perhaps the most vigorous and prophetic American voice of warning against President Roosevelt's campaign to incite war was that of Hamilton Fish, a leading Republican congressman from New York. In a series of hard-hitting radio speeches, Fish rallied considerable public opinion against Roosevelt's deceptive war policy. Here are only a few excerpts from some of those addresses.³⁵

On 6 January 1939, Fish told a nationwide radio audience:

The inflammatory and provocative message of the President to Congress and the world [given two days before] has unnecessarily alarmed the American people and created, together with a barrage of propaganda emanating from high New Deal officials, a war hysteria, dangerous to the peace of America and the world. The only logical conclusion to such speeches is another war fought overseas by American soldiers.

All the totalitarian nations referred to by President Roosevelt . . . haven't the faintest thought of making war on us or invading Latin America.

I do not propose to mince words on such an issue, affecting the life, liberty and happiness of our people. The time has come to call a halt to the warmongers of the New Deal, backed by war profiteers, Communists, and hysterical internationalists, who want us to quarantine the world with American blood and money.

He [Roosevelt] evidently desires to whip up a frenzy of hate and war psychosis as a red herring to take the minds of our people off their own unsolved domestic problems. He visualizes hobgoblins and creates in the public mind a fear of foreign invasions that exists only in his own imagination.

On 5 March, Fish spoke to the country over the Columbia radio network:

The people of France and Great Britain want peace but our warmongers are constantly inciting them to disregard the Munich Pact and resort to the arbitrament of arms. If only we would stop meddling in foreign lands the old nations of Europe would compose their own quarrels by arbitration and the processes of peace, but apparently we won't let them.

Fish addressed the listeners of the National Broadcasting Company network on 5 April with these words:

The youth of America are again being prepared for another blood bath in Europe in order to make the world safe for democracy.

If Hitler and the Nazi government regain Memel or Danzig, taken away from Germany by the Versailles Treaty, and where the population is 90 percent German, why is it necessary to issue threats and denunciations and incite our people to war? I would not sacrifice the life of one American soldier for a half dozen Memels or Danzigs. We repudiated the Versailles Treaty because it was based on greed and hatred, and as long as its inequalities and injustices exist there are bound to be wars of liberation.

The sooner certain provisions of the Versailles Treaty are scrapped the better for the peace of the world.

I believe that if the areas that are distinctly German in population are restored to Germany, except Alsace-Lorraine and the Tyrol, there will be no war in western Europe. There may be a war between the Nazis and the Communists, but if there is that is not our war or that of Great Britain or France or any of the democracies.

New Deal spokesmen have stirred up war hysteria into a veritable frenzy. The New Deal propaganda machine is working overtime to prepare the minds of our people for war, who are already suffering from a bad case of war jitters.

President Roosevelt is the number one warmonger in America, and is largely responsible for the fear that pervades the Nation which has given the stock market and the American people a bad case of the jitters.

I accuse the administration of instigating war propaganda and hysteria to cover up the failure and collapse of the New Deal policies, with 12 million unemployed and business confidence destroyed.

I believe we have far more to fear from our enemies from within than we have from without. All the Communists are united in urging us to go to war against Germany and Japan for the benefit of Soviet Russia.

Great Britain still expects every American to do her duty, by preserving the British Empire and her colonies. The war profiteers, munitions makers and international bankers are all set up for our participation in a new world war.

On 21 April, Fish again spoke to the country over nationwide radio:

It is the duty of all those Americans who desire to keep out of foreign entanglements and the rotten mess and war madness of Europe and Asia to openly expose the war hysteria and propaganda that is impelling us to armed conflict.

What we need in America is a stop war crusade, before we are forced into a foreign war by internationalists and interventionists at Washington, who seem to be more interested in solving world problems rather than our own.

In his radio address of 26 May, Fish stated:

He [Roosevelt] should remember that the Congress has the sole power to declare war and formulate the foreign policies of the United States. The President has no such constitutional power. He is merely the official organ to carry out the policies determined by the Congress.

Without knowing even who the combatants will be, we are informed almost daily by the internationalists and interventionists in America that we must participate in the next world war.

On 8 July 1939, Fish declared over the National Broadcasting Company radio network:

If we must go to war, let it be in defense of America, but not in defense of the munitions makers, war profiteers, Communists, to cover up the failures of the New Deal, or to provide an alibi for a third term.

It is well for all nations to know that we do not propose to go to war over Danzig, power politics, foreign colonies, or the imperialistic wars of Europe or anywhere in the world.

Powers Behind The President

President Roosevelt could have done little to incite war in Europe without help from powerful allies. Behind him stood the self-serving international financial and Jewish interests bent on the destruction of Germany.

The principal organization which drummed up public support for U.S. involvement in the European war prior to the Pearl Harbor attack was the cleverly named "Committee to Defend

America by Aiding the Allies." President Roosevelt himself initiated its founding, and top administration officials consulted frequently with Committee leaders.³⁶

Although headed for a time by an elderly small-town Kansas newspaper publisher, William Allen White, the Committee was actually organized by powerful financial interests which stood to profit tremendously from loans to embattled Britain and from shrewd investments in giant war industries in the United States.

At the end of 1940, West Virginia Senator Rush D. Holt issued a detailed examination of the Committee which exposed the base interests behind the idealistic-sounding slogans:

The Committee has powerful connections with banks, insurance companies, financial investing firms, and industrial concerns. These in turn exert influence on college presidents and professors, as well as on newspapers, radio and other means of communication. One of the powerful influences used by the group is the '400' and social set. The story is a sordid picture of betrayal of public interest.

The powerful J.P. Morgan interest with its holdings in the British Empire helped plan the organization and donated its first expense money.

Some of the important figures active in the Committee were revealed by Holt: Frederic R. Coudert, a paid war propagandist for the British government in the U.S. during the First World War; Robert S. Allen of the Pearson and Allen syndicated column; Henry R. Luce, the influential publisher of *Time*, *Life*, and *Fortune* magazines; Fiorella LaGuardia, the fiery half-Jewish Mayor of New York City; Herbert Lehman, the Jewish Governor of New York with important financial holdings in war industries; and Frank Altschul, an officer in the Jewish investment firm of Lazard Freres with extensive holdings in munitions and military supply companies.

If the Committee succeeded in getting the U.S. into war, Holt warned, "American boys will spill their blood for profiteers, politicians and 'patriots.' If war comes, on the hands of the sponsors of the White Committee will be blood—the blood of Americans killed in a needless war."³⁷

In March 1941 a list of most of the Committee's financial backers was made public. It revealed the nature of the forces eager to bring America into the European war. Powerful international banking interests were well represented. J.P. Morgan, John W. Morgan, Thomas W. Lamont and others of the great Morgan banking house were listed. Other important names from the New York financial world included Mr. and Mrs. Paul Mellon, Felix M. and James F. Warburg, and J. Malcolm Forbes. Chicago department store owner and publisher Marshall Field was a

contributor, as was William Averill Harriman, the railroad and investment millionaire who later served as Roosevelt's ambassador in Moscow.

Of course, Jewish names made up a substantial portion of the long list. Hollywood film czar Samuel Goldwyn of Goldwyn Studios was there, along with David Dubinsky, the head of the International Ladies Garment Workers Union. The William S. Paley Foundation, which had been set up by the head of the giant Columbia Broadcasting System, contributed to the Committee. The name of Mrs. Herbert H. Lehman, wife of the New York Governor, was also on the list.³⁸

Without an understanding of his intimate ties to organized Jewry, Roosevelt's policies make little sense. As Jewish historian Lucy Dawidowicz noted: "Roosevelt himself brought into his immediate circle more Jews than any other President before or after him. Felix Frankfurter, Bernard M. Baruch and Henry Morgenthau were his close advisers. Benjamin V. Cohen, Samuel Rosenhan and David K. Niles were his friends and trusted aides."³⁹ This is perhaps not so remarkable in light of Roosevelt's reportedly one-eighth Jewish ancestry.⁴⁰

In his diary entry of 1 May 1941, Charles A. Lindbergh, the American aviator hero and peace leader, nailed the coalition that was pushing the United States into war:

The pressure for war is high and mounting. The people are opposed to it, but the Administration seems to have 'the bit in its teeth' and [is] hell-bent on its way to war. Most of the Jewish interests in the country are behind war, and they control a huge part of our press and radio and most of our motion pictures. There are also the 'intellectuals,' and the 'Anglophiles,' and the British agents who are allowed free rein, the international financial interests, and many others.⁴¹

Joseph Kennedy shared Lindbergh's apprehensions about Jewish power. Before the outbreak of war he privately expressed concerns about "the Jews who dominate our press" and world Jewry in general, which he considered a threat to peace and prosperity. Shortly after the beginning of hostilities, Kennedy lamented "the growing Jewish influence in the press and in Washington demanding continuance of the war . . ."⁴²

Betrayal, Failure, Delusion

Roosevelt's efforts to get Poland, Britain and France into war against Germany succeeded all too well. The result was untold death and misery and destruction. When the fighting began, as Roosevelt had intended and planned, the Polish and French

leaders expected the American president to at least make good on his assurances of backing in case of war. But Roosevelt had not reckoned on the depth of peace sentiment of the vast majority of Americans. So, in addition to deceiving his own people, Roosevelt also let down those in Europe to whom he had promised support.

Seldom in American history were the people as united in their views as they were in late 1939 about staying out of war in Europe. When hostilities began in September 1939, the Gallup poll showed 94 percent of the American people against involvement in war. That figure rose to 96.5 percent in December before it began to decline slowly to about 80 percent in the Fall of 1941. (Today, there is hardly an issue that even 60 or 70 percent of the people agree upon.)⁴³

Roosevelt was, of course, quite aware of the intensity of popular feeling on this issue. That is why he lied repeatedly to the American people about his love of peace and his determination to keep the U.S. out of war, while simultaneously doing everything in his power to plunge Europe and America into war.

In a major 1940 re-election campaign speech, Roosevelt responded to the growing fears of millions of Americans who suspected that their President had secretly pledged United States support to Britain in its war against Germany. These well-founded suspicions were based in part on the publication in March of the captured Polish documents. The speech of 23 October 1940 was broadcast from Philadelphia to the nation on network radio. In the most emphatic language possible, Roosevelt categorically denied that he had

pledged in some way the participation of the United States in some foreign war. I give to you and to the people of this country this most solemn assurance: There is no secret Treaty, no secret understanding in any shape or form, direct or indirect, with any Government or any other nation in any part of the world, to involve this nation in any war or for any other purpose.⁴⁴

We now know, of course, that this pious declaration was just another one of Roosevelt's many brazen, baldfaced lies to the American people.

Roosevelt's policies were more than just dishonest—they were criminal. The Constitution of the United States grants authority only to the Congress to make war and peace. And Congress had passed several major laws to specifically insure U.S. neutrality in case of war in Europe. Roosevelt continually violated his oath as President to uphold the Constitution. If his secret policies had been known, the public demand for his impeachment would very probably have been unstoppable.

The Watergate episode has made many Americans deeply conscious of the fact that their presidents can act criminally. That affair forced Richard Nixon to resign his presidency, and he is still widely regarded as a criminal. No schools are named after him and his name will never receive the respect that normally goes to every American president. But Nixon's crimes pale into insignificance when compared to those of Franklin Roosevelt. What were Nixon's lies compared to those of Roosevelt? What is a burglary cover-up compared to an illegal and secret campaign to bring about a major war?

Those who defend Roosevelt's record argue that he lied to the American people for their own good—that he broke the law for lofty principles. His deceit is considered permissible because the cause was noble, while similar deception by presidents Johnson and Nixon, to name two, is not. This is, of course, a hypocritical double standard. And the argument doesn't speak very well for the democratic system. It implies that the people are too dumb to understand their own best interests. It further suggests that the best form of government is a kind of benevolent liberal-democratic dictatorship.

Roosevelt's hatred for Hitler was deep, vehement, passionate—almost personal. This was due in no small part to an abiding envy and jealousy rooted in the great contrast between the two men, not only in their personal characters but also in their records as national leaders.

Superficially, the public lives of Roosevelt and Hitler were astonishingly similar. Both assumed the leadership of their respective countries at the beginning of 1933. They both faced the enormous challenge of mass unemployment during a catastrophic worldwide economic depression. Each became a powerful leader in a vast military alliance during the most destructive war in history. Both men died while still in office within a few weeks of each other in April 1945, just before the end of the Second World War in Europe. But the enormous contrasts in the lives of these two men are even more remarkable.

Roosevelt was born into one of the wealthiest families in America. His was a life utterly free of material worry. He took part in the First World War from an office in Washington as Under-Secretary of the Navy. Hitler, on the other hand, was born into a modest provincial family. As a young man he worked as an impoverished manual laborer. He served in the First World War as a front line soldier in the hell of the Western battleground. He was wounded many times and decorated for bravery.

In spite of his charming manner and soothing rhetoric, Roosevelt proved unable to master the great challenges facing America. Even after four years of his presidency, millions remained unemployed, undernourished and poorly housed in a vast land

richly endowed with all the resources for incomparable prosperity. The New Deal was plagued with bitter strikes and bloody clashes between labor and capital. Roosevelt did nothing to solve the country's deep, festering racial problems which erupted repeatedly in riots and armed conflict. The story was very different in Germany. Hitler rallied his people behind a radical program that transformed Germany within a few years from an economically ruined land on the edge of civil war into Europe's powerhouse. Germany underwent a social, cultural and economic rebirth without parallel in history. The contrast between the personalities of Roosevelt and Hitler was simultaneously a contrast between two diametrically different social-political systems and ideologies.

And yet, it would be incorrect to characterize Roosevelt as merely a cynical politician and front man for powerful alien interests. Certainly he did not regard himself as an evil man. He sincerely believed that he was doing the right and noble thing in pressuring Britain and France into war against Germany. Like Wilson before him, and others since, Roosevelt felt himself uniquely qualified and called upon by destiny to reshape the world according to his vision of an egalitarian, universalist democracy. He was convinced, as so many American leaders have been, that the world could be saved from itself by remodeling it after the United States.

Presidents like Wilson and Roosevelt view the world not as a complex of different nations, races and cultures which must mutually respect each others' separate collective identities in order to live together in peace, but rather according to a self-righteous missionary perspective that divides the globe into morally good and evil countries. In that scheme of things, America is the providentially permanent leader of the forces of righteousness. Luckily, this view just happens to correspond to the economic and political interests of those who wield power in the United States.

President Roosevelt's War

In April 1941, Senator Gerald Nye of North Dakota prophetically predicted that one day the Second World War would be remembered as Roosevelt's war. "If we are ever involved in this war, it will be called by future historians by only one title, 'the President's War,' because every step of his since his Chicago quarantine speech [of 5 October 1937] has been toward war."⁴⁵

The great American historian, Harry Elmer Barnes, believed that war could probably have been prevented in 1939 if it had not been for Roosevelt's meddling. "Indeed, there is fairly conclusive evidence that, but for Mr. Roosevelt's pressure on Britain, France

and Poland, and his commitments to them before September 1939, especially to Britain, and the irresponsible antics of his agent provocateur, William C. Bullitt, there would probably have been no world war in 1939, or, perhaps, for many years thereafter."⁴⁶

In *Revisionism: A Key to Peace*, Barnes wrote:

President Roosevelt had a major responsibility, both direct and indirect, for the outbreak of war in Europe. He began to exert pressure on France to stand up to Hitler as early as the German reoccupation of the Rhineland in March 1936, months before he was making his strongly isolationist speeches in the campaign of 1936. This pressure on France, and also England, continued right down to the coming of the war in September 1939. It gained volume and momentum after the quarantine speech of October 1937. As the crisis approached between Munich and the outbreak of war, Roosevelt pressed the Poles to stand firm against any demands by Germany, and urged the English and French to back up the Poles unflinchingly.

There is grave doubt that England would have gone to war in September 1939 had it not been for Roosevelt's encouragement and his assurances that, in the event of war, the United States would enter on the side of Britain just as soon as he could swing American public opinion around to support intervention.

Roosevelt had abandoned all semblance of neutrality, even before war broke out in 1939, and moved as speedily as was safe and feasible in the face of anti-interventionist American public opinion to involve this country in the European conflict.⁴⁷

One of the most perceptive verdicts on Franklin Roosevelt's place in history came from the pen of the great Swedish explorer and author, Sven Hedin. During the war he wrote:

The question of the way it came to a new world war is not only to be explained because of the foundation laid by the peace treaties of 1919, or in the suppression of Germany and her allies after the First World War, or in the continuation of the ancient policies of Great Britain and France. The decisive push came from the other side of the Atlantic Ocean.

Roosevelt speaks of democracy and destroys it incessantly. He slanders as undemocratic and un-American those who admonish him in the name of peace and the preservation of the American way of life. He has made democracy into a caricature rather than a model. He talks about freedom of speech and silences those who don't hold his opinion.

He talks about freedom of religion and makes an alliance with Bolshevism.

He talks about freedom from want, but cannot provide ten million of his own people with work, bread or shelter. He talks about freedom from the fear of war while working for war, not only for his own people but for the world, by inciting his country against the Axis powers when it might have united with them, and he thereby drove millions to their deaths.

This war will go down in history as the war of President Roosevelt.⁴⁸

Officially orchestrated praise for Roosevelt as a great man of peace cannot conceal forever his crucial role in pushing Europe into war in 1939.

* * * * *

It is now more than forty years since the events described here took place. For many they are an irrelevant part of a best-forgotten past. But the story of how Franklin Roosevelt engineered war in Europe is very pertinent—particularly for Americans today. The lessons of the past have never been more important than in this nuclear age. For unless at least an aware minority understands how and why wars are made, we will remain powerless to restrain the warmongers of our own era.

Notes

1. See, for example: Charles A. Beard, *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War 1941* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1948); William Henry Chamberlin, *America's Second Crusade* (Chicago: Regnery, 1952, 1962); Benjamin Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House, 1979); Frederic R. Sanborn, *Design for War* (New York: Devin-Adair, 1951); William Stevenson, *A Man Called Intrepid* (New York: Ballantine Books, 1980); Charles C. Tansill, *Back Door to War* (Chicago: Regnery, 1952); John Toland, *Infamy: Pearl Harbor and Its Aftermath* (New York: Doubleday, 1982).
2. Saul Friedlander, *Prelude to Downfall: Hitler and the United States 1939-1941* (New York: Knopf, 1967), pp. 73-77; U.S., Congress, House, *Special Committee on Investigation of Un-American Activities in the United States, 1940, Appendix, Part II*, pp. 1054-1059.
3. Friedlander, pp. 75-76.
4. *New York Times*, 30 March 1940, p. 1.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 4, and 31 March 1940, p. 1.
6. *New York Times*, 30 March 1940, p. 1. *Baltimore Sun*, 30 March 1940, p. 1.
7. A French-language edition was published in 1944 under the title *Comment Roosevelt est Entre en Guerre*.
8. Tansill, "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Harry Elmer Barnes (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace* (Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton, 1953; reprint eds., New York: Greenwood, 1969 and Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review [supplemented], 1982), p. 184 (note 292). Tansill also quoted from several of the documents in his *Back Door to War*, pp. 450-51.
9. Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Court Historians Versus Revisionism* (N.p.: privately printed, 1952), p. 10. This booklet is reprinted in Barnes, *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets* (New York: Arno Press & The New York Times, 1972), and in Barnes, *The Barnes Trilogy* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1979).
10. Chamberlin, p. 60.
11. Edward Raczyński, in *Allied London* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1963), p. 51.
12. Orville H. Bullitt (ed.), *For the President: Personal and Secret* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1972), p. xlv [biographical foreword]. See also *Time*, 26 October 1936, p. 24.
13. *Current Biography 1940*, ed. Maxine Block (New York: H.W. Wilson, 1940), p. 122 ff.
14. Gisleher Wirsing, *Der masslose Kontinent: Roosevelts Kampf um die Weltherrschaft* (Jena: E. Diederichs, 1942), p. 224.
15. Bullitt obituary in *New York Times*, 16 February 1967, p. 44.
16. Jack Alexander, "He Rose From the Rich," *Saturday Evening Post*, 11 March 1939, p. 6. (Also see continuation in issue of 18 March 1939.) Bullitt's public views on the European scene and what should be America's attitude toward it can be found in his *Report to the American People* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin [Cambridge: Riverside Press], 1940), the text of a speech he delivered, with the President's blessing, under the auspices of the American Philosophical Society in Independence Hall in Philadelphia shortly after the fall of France. For sheer, hyperventilated stridency and emotionalist hysterics, this anti-German polemic could hardly be topped, even given the similar propensities of many other interventionists in government and the press in those days.
17. Michael R. Beschloss, *Kennedy and Roosevelt* (New York: Norton, 1980), pp. 203-04.
18. Robert Dallek, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy 1932-1945* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1979), p. 31. See also pp. 164-65.
19. Dispatch No. 349 of 20 September 1938 by Sir. R. Lindsay, *Documents on British Foreign Policy* (ed. Ernest L. Woodward), Third

- series, Vol. VII (London, 1954), pp. 627-29. See also: Joseph P. Lash, *Roosevelt and Churchill 1939-1941* (New York: Norton, 1976), pp. 25-27; Dallek, pp. 164-65; Arnold A. Offner, *America and the Origins of World War II* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1971), p. 61.
20. William Phillips, *Ventures in Diplomacy* (North Beverly, Mass.: privately published, 1952), pp. 220-21.
 21. Carl Burckhardt, *Meine Danziger Mission 1937-1939* (Munich: Callwey, 1960), p. 225.
 22. Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen, "Washington Daily Merry-Go-Round," *Washington Times-Herald*, 14 April 1939, p. 16. A facsimile reprint of this column appears in Conrad Grieb (ed.), *American Manifest Destiny and The Holocausts* (New York: Examiner Books, 1979), pp. 132-33. See also: Wirsing, pp. 238-41.
 23. Jay P. Moffat, *The Moffat Papers 1919-1943* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1956), p. 232.
 24. U.S., Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States* (Diplomatic Papers), 1939, General, Vol. I (Washington: 1956), p. 122.
 25. "Von Wiegand Says—," *Chicago Herald-American*, 8 October 1944, p. 2.
 26. Edvard Benes, *Memoirs of Dr. Eduard Benes* (London: George Allen & Unwin, 1954), pp. 79-80.
 27. Lash, p. 64.
 28. Hamilton Fish, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin* (New York: Vantage, 1976; Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1980), p. 62.
 29. James V. Forrestal (eds. Walter Millis and E.S. Duffield), *The Forrestal Diaries* (New York: Viking, 1951), pp. 121-22. I have been privately informed by a colleague who has examined the original manuscript of the Forrestal diaries that many very critical references to the Jews were deleted from the published version.
 30. Jan Szembek, *Journal 1933-1939* (Paris: Plon, 1952), pp. 475-76.
 31. David E. Koskoff, *Joseph P. Kennedy: A Life and Times* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1974), p. 207; Moffat, p. 253; A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1961; 2nd ed. Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett Premier [paperback], 1965), p. 262; U.S., Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1939, General, Vol. I (Washington: 1956), p. 355.
 32. Dallek, p. 164.
 33. Beschloss, pp. 190-91; Lash, p. 75; Koskoff, pp. 212-13.
 34. Hull to Kennedy (No. 905), U.S., Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1939, General, Vol. I (Washington: 1956), p. 424.
 35. The radio addresses of Hamilton Fish quoted here were published in the *Congressional Record Appendix* (Washington) as follows: (6 January 1939) Vol. 84, Part 11, pp. 52-53; (5 March 1939) same, pp. 846-47; (5 April 1939) Vol. 84, Part 12, pp. 1342-43; (21 April 1939) same, pp. 1642-43; (26 May 1939) Vol. 84, Part 13, pp. 2288-89; (8 July 1939) same, pp. 3127-28.
 36. Wayne S. Cole, *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle Against American Intervention in World War II* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974), pp. 128, 136-39.
 37. *Congressional Record Appendix* (Washington: 1941), (30 December 1940) Vol. 86, Part 18, pp. 7019-25. See also: Appendix, Vol. 86, Part 17, pp. 5808-14.
 38. *New York Times*, 11 March 1941, p. 10.
 39. Lucy Dawidowicz, "American Jews and the Holocaust," *The New York Times Magazine*, 18 April 1982, p. 102.
 40. "FDR 'had a Jewish great-grandmother'," *Jewish Chronicle* (London), 5 February 1982, p. 3.
 41. Charles A. Lindbergh, *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970), p. 481.
 42. Koskoff, pp. 282, 212. The role of the American press in fomenting hatred against Germany between 1933 and 1939 is a subject that deserves much more detailed treatment. Charles Tansill provides some useful information on this in *Back Door to War*. The essay by Professor Hans A. Muenster, "Die Kriegsschuld der Presse der USA" in *Kriegsschuld und Presse*, published in 1944 by the German Reichsdozentenfuhrung, is worth consulting.
 43. An excellent essay relating and contrasting American public opinion measurements to Roosevelt's foreign policy moves in 1939-41 is Harry Elmer Barnes, *Was Roosevelt Pushed Into War By Popular Demand in 1941?* (N.p.: privately printed, 1951). It is reprinted in Barnes, *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*.
 44. Lash, p. 240.
 45. *New York Times*, 27 April 1941, p. 19.
 46. Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Struggle Against the Historical Blackout*, 2nd ed. (N.p.: privately published, ca. 1948), p. 12. See also the 9th, final revised and enlarged edition (N.p.: privately published, ca. 1954), p. 34; this booklet is reprinted in Barnes, *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*.
 47. Harry Elmer Barnes, "Revisionism: A Key to Peace," *Rampart Journal of Individualist Thought* Vol. II, No. 1 (Spring 1966), pp. 29-30. This article was republished in Barnes, *Revisionism: A Key to Peace and Other Essays* (San Francisco: Cato Institute [Cato Paper No. 12], 1980).
 48. Sven Hedin, *Amerika im Kampf der Kontinente* (Leipzig: F.A. Brockhaus, 1943), p. 54.

Bibliography

Listed here are the published editions of the Polish documents, the most important sources touching on the questions of their authenticity and content, and essential recent sources on what President Roosevelt was really—as opposed to publicly—doing and thinking during the prelude to war. Full citations for all references in the article will be found in the notes.

Beschloss, Michael R. *Kennedy and Roosevelt*. New York: Norton, 1980.

Bullitt, Orville H. (ed.). *For the President: Personal and Secret*. [Correspondence between Franklin D. Roosevelt and William C. Bullitt.] Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1972.

Germany. Foreign Office Archive Commission. *Roosevelts Weg in den Krieg: Geheimdokumente zur Kriegspolitik des Praesidenten der Vereinigten Staaten*. Berlin: Deutscher Verlag, 1943.

Germany. Foreign Office. *The German White Paper*. [White Book No. 3.] New York: Howell, Soskin and Co., 1940.

Germany. Foreign Office. *Polnische Dokumente zur Vorgeschichte des Kriegs*. [White Book No. 3.] Berlin: F. Eher, 1940.

Koskoff, David E. *Joseph P. Kennedy: A Life and Times*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1974.

Lukasiewicz, Juliusz (Waclaw Jedrzejewicz, ed.). *Diplomat in Paris 1936-1939*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1970.

Wirsing, Giselher. *Der masslose Kontinent: Roosevelts Kampf um die Weltherrschaft*. Jena: E. Diederichs, 1942.

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505, United States of America.
Subscription rate: \$30 per year.

Additional copies of

*President Roosevelt's Campaign
To Incite War in Europe:
The Secret Polish Documents*

available at \$3.00 from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

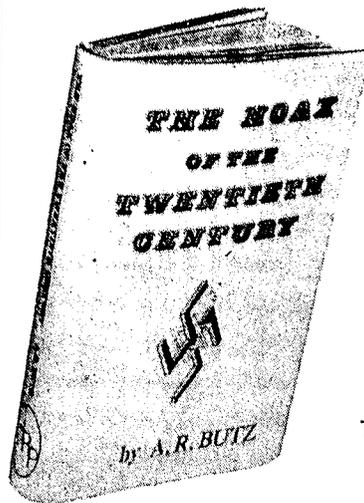
FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
ORDER No.: 8012 \$6.00

HELP US SPREAD THE TRUTH!



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

SCIENCE AND THE WEST, continued from page 10

Fortunately for science, this trend has only manifested itself within the last eighty years and is confined to certain areas of physics and astronomy. It is at its most blatant and absurd in what is known as Relativity Theory.

Nearly everyone has heard of Einstein's 'Theory of Relativity.' Both his special and his general theory are assumed to be very difficult to understand, and for these theories Einstein has been hailed as some sort of genius who has revolutionized physics.

Yet very few people realize that: a) his theories have never been experimentally proven because the experiments usually cited as proof assume the theory in the first place;⁴ and b), it is difficult for any scientist who disagrees with relativity theory to get a hearing, as the late Professor Herbert Dingle (Professor of History and Philosophy of Science at the University of London) found out when he tried to publish a book critical of the theory. He says in his book, *Science at the Crossroads*: "Proof that Einstein's special theory of relativity is false has been advanced; and ignored, evaded, suppressed and, indeed, treated in every possible way except that of answering it, by the whole scientific world."⁵

This suppression surprised Dingle. A clue as to why criticism of the theory is ignored and suppressed is supplied by W. Berkson in his book *Fields of Force*, a work which contrasts the experimental approach of Faraday with the abstract notions of Einstein and others.⁶ Berkson, a Research Fellow at the University of London, says simply it is because Einstein was Jewish.

What is common over and above the absurd way in which Marxism, sociology and Einstein's theory all contradict common sense, is that these theories are all dogmas—they are all a collection of abstract ideas bearing little if any connection with the real world of facts as understood by science, and they all attempt to force reality into a preconceived pattern. Marxism forces history (by distorting it) to support an abstract theory of 'class struggle;' sociology forces man into some sort of automaton conditioned and used by 'society;' and Relativity theory tries to force nature itself into paradox.⁷

All these abstract ideas are products of Jewish minds: Marxism the product of Marx and Engels and, more recently, Trotsky (Bronstein) and Marcuse. Sociology is the creation of Emile Durkheim and Marcel Mauss; Relativity, of course, derives from Einstein.

It would not be going too far to say that all these ideas, in both their abstract nature and their effects, represent the spirit of the Jewish race—its psyche. The other great abstract theory to dominate the present century is, of course, the psychological theory of Sigmund Freud. It is no coincidence that sociology, Marxism, and Freud are inextricably linked in most Social Science and Arts departments of Western universities.

Just as the spirit of Aryan science manifests itself as a regard for facts and observation, so it may be said that the spirit of Jewish science manifests itself in extremely abstract ideas of a dogmatic kind.

That each race has its own psyche or spirit has long been known,^{8,9} although this fact, determined by science though it is, is today unfortunately almost obscured by the plethora of sociological and crypto-Marxist pseudo-facts foisted upon us by an academic establishment completely governed by Jewish ideas. In freer times, people were aware of the fundamental differences between the two spirits; according to Matthew Arnold:¹⁰ "The governing idea of Hellenism is spontaneity of consciousness; that of Hebraism, strictness of conscience."

It is only to be hoped that our innate respect for facts—in both history and science—reasserts itself before the total control of Communism descends upon the West. Should that happen, the light of the West, given to us by the Greeks and which generations of our ancestors struggled to keep alive, will have gone out. □

References:

1. Heisenberg, W., in *Zeitschrift fuer Physik*, 120, 1943, pp. 513 and 673
2. Heidegger, M.: *Question Concerning Technology* (Harper & Row, 1977) p. 21
3. *From Euclid to Eddington* (Cambridge University Press, 1949)
4. See letter to the editor, *Daily Telegraph* (London) from Prof. R. A. Waldron, July 7, 1980; also July 14, 1980 et, al.
5. Martin Brian & O'Keefe, 1972, p. 15
6. Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1974, p. 323
7. See Dingle's book (5) and also Waldron, R. E.: *The Wave and Ballistic Theories of Light* (Frederick Muller, 1977)
8. McDougall, W.: *The Group Mind* (Cambridge University Press, 1939)
9. Gross, Dr. W.: *Rasse, Weltanschauung, Wissenschaft* (Berlin, 1935)
10. *Culture and Anarchy* (originally published in 1869, republished by Cambridge University Press, 1971). The quote is on p. 132 of the 1971 edition.

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 December 1983

It has been two years since I allowed my subscription to lapse due to my objection to your including Identity groups in an attack on so-called "Christianity." Nothing has changed, but I miss Liberty Bell, and the many hours of reading pleasure it gave me, and I feel that all racist groups should put aside their differences, stop attacking each other, and concentrate on the common foe. In the fullness of time, we will see which position is the correct one, whether (as I wrote to Wilmot Robertson of "Instauration"), man and all the marvels of the universe, with all their unbelievably complex intricacies, was created in an accidental, haphazard fashion by something called "Nature," or whether a Supreme and Perfect Mind planned and created it all. I believe with Francis Parker Yockey that we all have a DESTINY, and as Aryans we will KNOW that Destiny. With this understood, I once more extend a hand to a fellow Aryan patriot in the hopes of assuring a better understanding among us.

I have enclosed an article which I believe to be timely, and I hope you will consider printing it. Also I enclose thirty dollars for a two-year subscription going back to December 1982. Please send me the back issues from last December to the present. And if you still have them, could you send me the issues of December 1981 and March 1982? I would appreciate it as well as also knowing if you still have a copy left of "Positive Christianity in the Third Reich" by C. Fabricius.

Yours for better Aryan understanding,
M.B., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 December 1983

Hope you have had a nice Christmas and will have a worthwhile New Year.

Apologies for becoming 'sidetracked' in the last few years; I'm also sorry that certain people caused you a number of problems and loss of money with their ideas. I apologize for my past association with Michael McLaughlin, who has since dropped British Movement. Apologies for improper wording on certain leaflets I had reprinted there, etc.

Regret that the German Nation is still in peril due to the presence of many, many thousands of U.S. (colored) troops, guest workers and various mongrels. Regret of the disgrace brought upon the German Nation by its division by the "Allies." Of course, the present U.S. can't even qualify as a "Nation," but rather a vulgar, oversized, mismanaged Jewish corporation, which is ALL IT IS.

Faithfully yours,
L.M., Oklahoma

Dear Landsmann:

26 December 1983

So you are from Kassel, I am from Hamburg. The only reason I am alive today is that my mother was out in the country when the terrible air raid that killed 33,000 people hit. What a contrast this is with the Jew-liberal behavior in Vietnam! When we were fighting for Hue in 1968, it was forbidden to use air or heavy artillery "for fear of killing innocent civilians." It took over a week of fighting and hundreds of US casualties before this order was even partially lifted. Have the Liberals repented of their atrocities during WW II? Fat chance! Every time the Marines, Navy or Air Force open fire in Lebanon they kill dozens of "innocent civilians." A single attack last week killed 18 and wounded 74, but the Jewsmidia do not pay much attention to that. Enemies of the Jews are not human, after all.

—Every time I read new books from you, I am left in a daze for days. I can't thank you enough for the work you are doing. Years ago I realized that there is a general campaign afoot to cover up the truth in practically every field. I first came to realize this when I saw the campaign of lies about the Vietnam War. I was in college at the time and I was outraged by the dishonesty of the "anti-war" movement. What really got to me was the outrageous claim that those supporting the Communist conquest of Vietnam were "for peace" and that their enemies were "for war." The insolence of this lie really bothered me. You can imagine my feelings when I saw this lie spread to the horizon by the mass media to the point where the entire language was gimmicked and it was impossible to refer to the Communist supporters except as "anti-war." I set out to educate myself about Vietnam. I soon found out that reading the papers was virtually worthless. The various books published by the Jewsmidia were almost equally uninformative, though I had no idea why. At the time I was going to Columbia Jewniversity in NYC and I noticed that the Jews there were almost 100% "anti-War" and draft dodgers. Later on I found the same people were behind the "civil rights" agitation in the South. However, I had been so well trained that I never thought of these things as Jewish manifestations but identified them with the University or a vague "Liberalism."

I saw those supporting the Vietcong in their war of conquest as traitors and I was ready to shoot them in 1965. I couldn't understand why the government allowed such activities. It took many years to realize it was the government that was running the "anti-war" crowd to provide a pretext of public opinion for their policies. I was so disgusted at the scene in college that I joined the Army and went off to Vietnam to shoot a few of the Liberals' friends and find out what the situation really was. Though the Judaeo-Communists had complete dominance on campus and in the media, I saw, even in 1965, that they would never win out against a Nationalist movement. The Reds could be for everything except for America and so had surrendered the supreme weapon of nationalism.

When I finally got to Vietnam in 1967, I found that everything I had read

about Vietnam was totally false. In my innocence I thought this was due to ignorance. As the years went on I saw the same old lies repeated over and over until they are now enshrined as "history." Since I have been reading your publications, I have seen many more examples of such campaigns to enshrine lies as truth, but nothing hit me as close to the heart as Vietnam, probably because I was personally involved in it.

After I got home from the army in 1979, I began to assemble my experiences and researches into a book. However, the more I learned, the more I realized that no-one would print my work. Year after year, decade after decade, the only books allowed were those presenting the Communist view and that of their liberal supporters. These were then presented by the Jewsmidia as "both sides of the issue!" However, I didn't gain a full understanding of the situation until my researches led me into reading Henry Ford's books (*The International Jew*) and comprehending the Jewish question. This forced such an upheaval in my thinking that I have been in confusion up until the present day. Very interestingly, the material you produce confirms and augments my own researches in a hundred ways. These confirmations are a strong argument that both our views are correct. Truth exists of itself. Thus, researches of the most diverse type, conducted separately, will tend to converge toward a common view. . . .

I conclude by wishing you a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Sincerely,

R.S., New York

* * * * *

URGENT—IMMEDIATE ACTION NEEDED!

On November 18, 1983 John Demjanjuk was arrested by agents of the Department of Justice and the Israeli Secret Service (MOSSAD). Mr. Demjanjuk was then taken to the Federal courthouse in Cleveland, Ohio, where he was given a hearing before a judge. If it hadn't been for the quick and correct reactions of his children, John would today be in Israel.

John Demjanjuk is being persecuted by the Jews for being a member of the "Vlassov Army"—the German-equipped Russian Army of Liberation under the command of Gernat Vlassov—in 1943-1945. John, an ardent anti-Communist, was put on trial here in Cleveland for the past four and a half years by the "Office of Special Investigations" of the U.S. Department of Jewstice. The exclusively Jewish OSI put its over 100 Jewish lawyers to work and brought about the trials which took away John's citizenship, shot down all his appeals and now has struck an evil deal with the Israelis to have John sent to the Jewish bandit state and certain death. Demjanjuk is supposed to be the fictional character "Ivan the Terrible" from the so-called "Treblinka Death Camp," who allegedly put to death hundreds of thousands of Jews. If he is sent to Israel, John will be put on trial, and after the Jews are through playing with him murdered.

We are down to the wire here in Cleveland. All legal means have been exhausted and the Jews are about to set the stage for all "War Crimes

"Trials" to be held in Israel. With this done, anyone who the Jews want to be put up on war crimes charges can be extradited to the Jewish state, and put on trial. Who will worry about laws or rules in Israel; no one will dare question any ruling there.

John Demjanjuk is broke, his family is surviving on donations from family and friends. He had to put his last possession, a house he worked all his life for, up as collateral for a \$100,000 bond to get out of the county jail. The OSI, B'nai B'rith and the American Jewish Committee are viciously calling for his immediate deportation to Israel, as their plans on December 18, 1983 were foiled by Johns family and lawyers.

John needs help and he NEEDS IT NOW! By the end of this month he could, and possibly will, find himself in a Jewish jail in Tel Aviv. PLEASE HELP BY SENDING WHATEVER YOU CAN TO: John Demjanjuk Sr., 847 Meadow Lane, Seven Hills, OH 44131.

Christian Patriots Defense League
Box 8544, Parma OH 44134

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

I just finished reading a Zionist publication (Midstream, Oct.83) which mentions you by name. Therefore, I decided to write you about something I have had on my mind for quite sometime.

Kaufman's "Germany Must Perish" is a book most Americans have never heard of; I believe every pro-American should have the opportunity to obtain a copy. I still remember the revulsion I felt when I first read it. It helped start me on my quest for WWII historical truths. If 10% of Americans of German descent banded together and demanded "Germany Must Perish" and Untermyer's infamous August 1933 declaration of war speech be included in the "Holocaust Studies" now being pushed by the ADL, the impact could have a devastating effect on the "Holocausters."

Sincerely,
Mrs.P.R., Washington

* * * * *

WHO ARE THE DEVIL'S CHILDREN?

13 December 1983

It is stupid to say that all of the Jews are the devil's children. In John chapter 8, Jesus was talking to a group of Pharisees who were self-righteous, hypocrites who were opposing His ministry. Although Jesus admitted that they were the seed of Abraham, yet they were demon possessed. All Jews are descendants of Abraham but not all Jews are controlled by Satan.

Jesus said to the woman at the well, "salvation of the Jews?" John 4:22. Before the Babylonian captivity and during that time God's national people were divided into two nations, Israel and Judeah. Those who claim that the ten tribes of Israel were lost need to read all of Ezra and Nehemiah. Especially Ezra 6:17 and 10:5. And Nehemiah 12:47. The Lord told Ezekiel that He would that he would re-unite the two nations and they would be one nation. Ezekiel 37:15-22. Now who shall

we believe? Those who make Israel the fathers of the Caucasian race need to read their Bible and forget that false teaching of BRITISH-ISRAELISM. Now and even in the New Testament times when the word JEW or ISRAEL is used it included all the twelve tribes of Israel.

Now, WHO ARE THE DEVIL'CHILDREN? They could be Jews, Israelites or Gentiles. In Christ's time the Jewish people were divided into several different groups. Scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes, also the priest and the common people. We are told that the COMMON PEOPLE heard Jesus gladly. Mark 12:37. They could have been from any of the twelve tribes. All of the Apostles were Jews. The Gospel went to the Jews first. Romans 1:16. Paul was from the tribe of Benjamin yet he claimed to be a Jew. Acts 22:3.

Those who blame the Jews for writing the PROTOCOL and blame the Jews for all our national problems may wake up some day to find out that old man Satan is their father. The devil is a deceiver, a liar he has millions of people under his control. He wants to rule the world and he will for a short period of time, during the GREAT TRIBULATION which may not be far away. God's children are taught to love one another, not to promote a religion of hate.

The greatest mistake the people of Israel have ever made and many are still making is the rejection of their own Messiah. Yet they are still the APPLE of His eye. Deut. 32:9. It is from the Jewish people we got our Bible. Jesus came from the tribe of Judea. The Lord used the Jewish people to teach us that there is only one God. Some day the lord is going to turn away the ungodliness from Jacob. Romans 11:26. Some day the people of Israel will be an example to the whole world. Isa.2:3-5.

Our job as Christians is to give the Gospel to the whole world. Matt. 28:19. Mark.16:15, Luke 24:46-47, Acts 1:8, Revel

THE HOLOCAUST

The film made of the HOLOCAUST may have exaggerated some of the facts but it DID TAKE PLACE. My daughter and son-in-law were stationed in Germany for about two years. They went to some of the places where Jews were executed and the German people there admitted that it was the most cruel thing that ever happened there.

T.H. Masters [Baptist Pastor]

Rte. 2, Box 28 B, Anadarko, OK 73005

* * * * *

To Whom It May Concern

8 December 1983

I am a thirty-five year old woman who, because of the disturbing dissention among our so-called leaders here, and the negativism of other countries toward the U.S., finds herself in a state of troubled turmoil, searching for new avenues to explore, new leaders to look towards, satisfying solutions to appease my political consciousness. Any literature you could send would be appreciated.

Sincerely,

Mrs. N.M., Massachusetts

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

3 January 1984

Enclosed is a little article I have written for "Liberty Bell." I hope you can use it.

Have you read the AP story on the Leo Frank pardon case? It is, it would seem, a little victory for our side, that is, unless further litigation results in another decision. See encl.

A fine intellect, whom I think you knew, has left us. He is Dr. Marque Nelson. I noticed a letter from him in the November issue of the LB, p. 53. I understand that he was mentally intact to the end and that a heart attack took him. We have lost a brave and bright man cognizant of the need to defend our race.

I have found an important error on page 2 of Ben Kriegh's article in the October issue. I hesitate to criticize this article, which I read with considerable interest, but feel compelled to correct the statement pertaining to Bela Kun (Cohen). Kun did not just attempt a coup, but he was the Communist dictator of Hungary for some four blood-soaked months in 1919. After his regime finally fell apart in August, he fled to Austria and eventually went to Russia, where he fell from grace and was arrested in 1937. It is presumed that he died in Siberia around 1940. His regime was of considerable importance because it served as a grim reminder to the other nations of Europe what cruelty Jews and Communists (often the same) exercise when they get complete control of a country. It simply confirms a pattern of behavior which could also be seen in Russia after 1917 and to some extent in Germany after 1918. There is an important, large book with many important psychological insights by the Hungarian writer Cecil Tormay, *An Outlaw's Diary*. This book, which was based on a diary that Miss Tormay kept during the Kun regime, provides us with many insights on the relations of Jews to their host populations. An English translation appeared as early as 1923 and there has been at least one reprint of the translation. It is well worth reading.

The last issue of LB was received by me on 16 November. Should I have received a later one? I certainly look forward to every issue of LB. It is of great importance to those who wish to defend our race.

Most respectfully yours,
Dr. C.W., Oklahoma

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

10 January 1984

Thank you for your fast and efficient service. Your material arrived before I expected it and was very welcome. The "Rothschild Money Trust" was as fantastic a book as "Empire of the City." Amazing to realize, after 20 years of study, that I knew nothing about the situation in Europe and that most of what I thought I knew was nonsense. Of great interest to me is the way your historical works illuminate many aspects other than those attention is usually focused on. For example, the discovery, by the Germans, at Oslo that the Norwegian (Jew-run) government had already arranged for an unopposed British occupation of

Norway when the Germans preempted them. This explains something I have always wondered about, namely, why wasn't the Norwegian army mobilized when the Germans struck? I had always wondered about this. The situation, with the Altmark affair and the British mining of Norwegian waters, clearly justified mobilization to protect Norway's neutrality. Yet, when the Germans attacked, nothing had been done and the bulk of Norwegian weapons and equipment were captured by the Germans still in the arsenals. I had always considered this inexplicable. Now I realize that the army was not mobilized because the traitor government was about to hand the nation over to the British. If the army had been armed and deployed, there would have been no way to prevent them from firing on the British invaders. This would have led to heavy fighting and open war and a nationalist appeal for help to Germany. The plan was to have the British seize the ports to "forestall a German invasion" and then, when this provoked a German counterinvasion, the Norwegian army was to be mobilized against the Germans as a Jew-British flunky ally. Hitler's quick action nullified all this and it was he who benefited from the planned Jewish treason.

Anyway, thanks for your wonderful work in making these great publications available.

Please send the items listed below, including "The Anti-Christ." I already have a copy of this book but I suspect it may be like my old copy of "Mein Kampf" where every mention of Jewry was censored out and Hitler's smooth thinking cut and distorted into jerky nonsense. The copy I have is translated by a Jew and probably "lost" plenty in translation.

I have been very uneasy lately over the way the military has been "rehabilitated" since the Grenada affair. Even us Vietnam ets are now being treated as if we were human beings. The Liberals even seem to be saying they are willing to forgive our crime of fighting against their beloved Communists! This makes me uneasy because, based on historical experience, this means the Jews need cannon fodder once again and we are scheduled to provide it.

It is now clear that the Falklands/Malvinas War of 1982 was run to discredit the Argentine military, who had crushed a Communist revolution, and install a more tractable Jew-flunky government. Ever since Jackson got nigger "brother" back from Syria, I have had the suspicion that the American war in Lebanon is meant to discredit Reagan so that the Jew Mondale (Mandel) can get in as president and Jackson can sell his nigger vote and become VP. Too bad Jackson isn't a woman or it would be the perfect Jew-Liberal ticket. Of course, from rumors I hear, Mondale may be enough of a "queen" to satisfy the feminists!

Your Anniversary issue of LB whetted my appetite for "British Public Opinion and the Wars of German Unification." Alas, the problem is the price. It's not that I cannot scrape up \$25. but that that same money will get me 3 or 4 of your other fascinating works. As I exhaust them, I will get your more expensive works one by one. Save me a copy of the German Unification book, if you can. I'll probably order it in March. Every book

you send me is read by at least 5 people. ple.

My own sources tell me something tremendous is about to explode in late February or March. I suspect it to be a world crisis which will either lead to nuclear war or the total collapse of the post WW II American Empire. I mention this so you can put it together with any data you have on current events. My sources are many but the main one is a friend who knows a number of intelligence people who tipped him off nin early November. That Russia is rushing toward a showdown or war with America is obvious from the world press. HAPPY NEW YEAR!

Gratefully yours,
R.S., New York

* * * * *

Dear George:

13 January 1984

I hope you had a good Yuletide Season.

I heard from Dr. Oliver the other day. His letters are of such good quality that, perhaps one day they could be collected and printed with a narration. I save all of his letters. So it may be that certain trite bits of knowledge and his opinions on rare subjects may be of interest to some one later on. If you know of anyone who is a collector of letters, maybe he could take on such a task.

Thanks,
R.H., Indiana



HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!

THE "HOLOCAUST"— FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed
... or has a colossal hoax been
perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

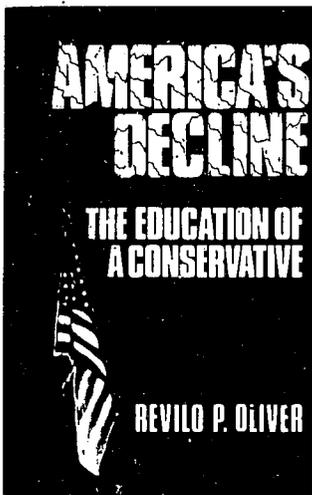
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them; gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

President Roosevelt and The Origins of the 1939 War

DAVID L. HOGGAN

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 1

VOL. 11 — NO. 7

MARCH 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

Letters to the Editor

Dear Mr. Dietz:

16 January 1984

In his lengthy article in the Aug.-Sept. issue, the learned Dr. Revilo P. Oliver asks (on page 15) whether our Western morality can be maintained without an actual religion. Yet Dr. Oliver has already answered the question himself. Writing in the May 1963 issue of *American Opinion*, Dr. Oliver stated (on page 62) "... a decline of religious faith necessarily weakens the moral bonds that make civilized society possible;" and in the October 1965 *American Opinion*, Dr. Oliver wrote (on page 46) "... among all men the most potent single force that shapes their conduct is their religion or lack of it." It is a great pity that Dr. Oliver, in his subsequent disillusionment and despair at the way our society has deteriorated, has come to disbelieve in anything that man's five senses cannot detect. This self-limiting view runs counter to the innermost spiritual feelings that Aryan man has always possessed.

To illustrate: The *Odinist* article, which you reprinted in the July issue (page 57) speaks of how Aryan man has always been able to sense God's presence everywhere, especially in the "awesomely inexorable forces of nature." This is very significant, coming as it does from a non-Christian publication. And Adolf Hitler himself (who was called by Hans-Ulrich Rudel "the greatest Christian in two thousand years") believed in and often made reference to a Supreme Being. In public speeches in Munich on April 10, April 12, and July 28, 1922, the Fuehrer spoke favorably of Christ and true Christianity, and referred to himself as a Christian. Subsequently, as Chancellor, he became thoroughly disgusted by the pompous hypocrisy of organized religion, but his basic belief in God was unchanged, as shown by his final speech in January, 1945.

Other National Socialists, although opposed to "Churchianity," expressed belief in a Supreme Being. Houston Stewart Chamberlain, in his classic magnum opus entitled *Die Grundlagen des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts*, correctly states that Christ was an Aryan Galilean and NOT a Jew! Other great leaders such as Dr. Josef Goebbels and Alfred Rosenberg, while opposing organized religion, repeatedly expressed their belief in a Supreme Being. The great NS mathematician, Bruno Thuring, in an article titled, "Nature Presupposes a Spiritual Disposition," stated "we must be aware of the threads that bind the realm of matter to the realm of the spirit with our limited number of senses, we are able to grasp only a restricted part of the whole world." NS thinkers such as Philipp Lenard and Karl Weinlaender wrote that Aryan man is a "special creation," made to have dominion over the whole earth.

And speaking of creation vs. evolution, those who support the latter and ridicule the notion of "faith" are THEMSELVES guilty of "faith," for

March 1984

none of them have ever seen evolution in action, but would have us believe that two of the same species can mate and produce offspring, which, in violation of the laws of genetics and heredity, can "change" due to "environmental" pressures. These same people scoff when hearing that "environment" can alter the behaviour of "minority" members and rightly point out that acquired characteristics CANNOT be inherited, seemingly unaware of the discrepancy in their respective positions.

Those racist groups which support the above position, such as Mr. Klassen's group (which despite its excellent racial stand is neither a "church" or recognizes any "creator") maintain that we and all other life forms "evolved" haphazardly as a result of some blind, unknowing "nature force." Elizabeth Dilling, in her *The Plot Against Christianity*, shows that the JEWS, in their Cabala and Zohar, ALSO believe in such a blind, unknowing and unknowable force. They call it the EN SOF. Curious indeed!

It is very instructive to observe which of the rightist, racist groups receive the most "attention" from organized Jewry and their FBI/IRS golems. It is the IDENTITY groups which are most persecuted, NOT the atheist groups! A recent ADL Bulletin was entirely devoted to Identity. Our enemies know the truth about Identity, even if some of our friends do not. It is the IDENTITY that the Jews fear, not atheism, which only offers hopelessness and despair to Aryan patriots. Yes, the Jews love atheism and humanism as much as they love their subverted, perverted form of "Christianity." In the Jew-run schools, Aryan youth is taught they come from apes, and believing this, they more readily mate with REAL apes (niggers) with the attitude "We're all just one big happy family of primates!" Mazel Tov!

Furthermore, because of the incredibly evil nature of the Jew in every generation, we must apply the laws of inherited, collective characteristics and conclude that they are the physical offspring of the Devil himself! I have often heard the Jews referred to as devils incarnate by those rightists who profess not to believe in a Supreme Being! All I can say is, they certainly believe in a devil, for his children swarm everywhere! Walter White of Western Front, in an interview with U.S. Senate aide Harold Rosenthal, elicited from the Jew Rosenthal the candid admission that when Jews refer to "God," they actually mean Lucifer, whom they worship as "Adonai."

In conclusion, Mr. Dietz, I realize that I have made some very controversial statements in this letter, statements which run counter to your editorial positions, but since you have written on the cover that Liberty Bell is the "Voice of Thinking Americans," I hope you will print my letter in the spirit of the free exchange of ideas to facilitate greater understanding amongst Aryans.

Sincerely,
M.B., California

* * * * *

continued on page 55

Liberty Bell

President Roosevelt and The Origins of the 1939 War

DAVID L. HOGGAN

Editor's Note: This article is excerpted from David L. Hoggan's book The Forced War: The Origins and Originators of World War II. The complete book will be published in hardcover by the Institute for Historical Review in December 1983. Professor Hoggan's treatment of the Roosevelt/American role in his book is not limited to one section, but runs rather through the course of the narrative as that role develops. Here we have culled the pertinent sections, providing a running commentary (italicized) which fills in the chronological gaps and gives the essential background, as presented by the author, of European events against which Roosevelt moved. The treatment of President Roosevelt in The Forced War begins in earnest in the year 1938, and that is where this article takes up the story. Crucial both to Professor Hoggan's portrayal of Roosevelt and his general thesis as to war responsibility is his assertion that in October 1938, after the Munich conference, personal control of British foreign policy passed from Prime Minister Chamberlain to his Foreign Minister, Lord Halifax, who thereupon waged an unremitting campaign to force a war with Germany.

The Secret War Aspirations of President Roosevelt

The attitude of President Roosevelt and his entourage was perhaps more extreme than that of the British leaders, but at least the American President was restrained by constitutional checks, public opinion, and Congressional legislation from inflicting his policy on Europe during the period before World War II. A petulant outburst from Assistant Secretary F.B. Sayre, of the

American State Department, to British Ambassador Sir Ronald Lindsay on September 9, 1938, during difficult negotiations for an Anglo-American trade treaty, illustrated the psychosis which afflicted American leaders and diplomats. Sayre later recalled: "I went on to say that at such a time, when war was threatening and Germany was pounding at our gates, it seemed to me tragic that we had not been able to reach and sign an agreement." To imagine Germany pounding on the gates of the United States in 1938 is like confusing *Alice in Wonderland* with the Bible.

Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr., telephoned Paris on March 14, 1938, to inform the French that the United States would support and cooperate with a Socialist measure of the Blum Popular Front Government to control, and, if necessary, to freeze foreign exchange in France. This would have been a drastic measure contrary to the international system of arbitrage and to the prevailing international financial policy of the United States. Morgenthau was eager to see Leon Blum retain the premiership in the hope that he would plunge France into conflict with Hitler. He had no compunctions about taking this step without informing either the United States Congress or American business leaders. Leon Blum, the Socialist, did not dare to go that far, and his Government fell because of an inadequate fiscal policy.

The German leaders correctly believed that the unrestrained anti-German press in the United States was profoundly influencing both public and private American attitudes toward Germany. Goebbels told United States Ambassador Hugh Wilson on March 22, 1938, that he expected criticism, and "indeed, it was inconceivable to him that writers in America should be sympathetic with present-day Germany because of the complete contrast of method by which the (German) Government was acting." On the other hand, he objected to libel and slander and to the deliberate stirring up of hatred. Wilson confided that it was not the German form of government which was at issue, but that "the most crucial thing that stood between any betterment of our Press relationship was the Jewish question." Ribbentrop was able to challenge Wilson on April 30, 1938, to find one single item in the German press which contained a personal criticism of President Roosevelt. He also intimated that the situation could be otherwise.

In early 1938, Jewish doctors and dentists were still participating in the German state compulsory insurance program (*Ortskranken-kassen*), which guaranteed them a sufficient number of patients. Wilson relayed information to Secretary of State Hull that, in 1938, 10% of the practicing lawyers in Germany were Jews, although the Jews constituted less than 1% of the

population. Nevertheless, the American State Department continued to bombard Germany with exaggerated protests on the Jewish question throughout 1938, although Wilson suggested to Hull on May 10, 1938, that these protests, which were not duplicated by other nations, did more harm than good. The United States took exception to a German law of March 30, 1938, which removed the Jewish church from its position as one of the established churches of Germany. This meant that German public tax receipts would go no longer to the Jewish church, although German citizens would continue to pay taxes for the Protestant and Catholic churches. The situation established by this new law in Germany was in conformity with current English practice, where public tax revenue went to the Anglican Church, but the Jewish churches received nothing.

On March 14, 1938, Under-Secretary of State Sumner Welles complained to Polish Ambassador Jerzy Potocki about the German treatment of the Jews and praised Poland for her "policy of tolerance." Potocki, who knew that current Polish measures against the Jews were more severe than those in Germany, replied with dignity that "the Jewish problem in Poland was a very real problem." It is evident that the Jewish question was primarily a pretext of American policy to disguise the fact that American leaders were spoiling for a dispute with Germany on any terms. In September 1938 President Roosevelt had a bad cold, and he complained that he "wanted to kill Hitler and amputate the nose."

Perhaps frustration and knowledge of the domestic obstacles confronting his own policy increased President Roosevelt's fury. Jules Henry, the French Charge d'Affaires, reported to Paris on November 7, 1937, that President Roosevelt was interested in overthrowing Hitler, but that the majority of the American people did not share his views. French Ambassador Saint-Quentin reported on June 11, 1938, that President Roosevelt suddenly blurted out during an interview that "the Germans understand only force," and then clenched his fist like a boxer spoiling for a fight. He noted that the President was fond of saying that if "France went down, the United States would go down." Apparently this proposition was supposed to contain some self-evident legalistic-moralistic truth which required no demonstration.

Ambassador Saint-Quentin noted that the relations between President Roosevelt and William C. Bullitt, were especially close. This was understandable, because Bullitt was a warmonger. Bullitt was currently serving as United States Ambassador to France, but he was Ambassador-at-large to all the countries of Europe, and he was accustomed to transmit orders from Roosevelt to American Ambassador Kennedy in London or American

Ambassador Biddle in Warsaw. Bullitt had a profound knowledge of Europe. He was well aware that the British did not intend to fight in 1938, and that the French would not fight without British support. He improved his contacts and bided his time during the period of the Austrian and Czech crises. He prepared for his role in 1939 as the Roosevelt Ambassador *par excellence*. He could accomplish little in either year, because the whole world knew that the President he was serving did not have the backing of the American people for his foreign policy.

In the wake of the peaceful settlement of the Sudeten-German problem in Czechoslovakia at the Munich conference, and after a German-backed Czech-Polish agreement on the transfer of ethnic Polish territory (Teschen) to Poland, Polish Ambassador to Germany Lipski meets with German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop at Berlin in November 1938, to discuss the Danzig and Corridor questions. Little is accomplished, as Lipski carries out Polish Foreign Minister Beck's instructions not to engage in realistic discussion. But, bearing in mind Hitler's recent generous proposal of a German guarantee of Poland's Western border (provided that the Danzig question, with the question of free and sovereign German access to Danzig across the Corridor, is settled), Lipski ostensibly leaves room for a possible agreement on German road and railway access across the Corridor.

Potocki Reports from America

Lipski returned to Poland on November 22, 1938, to discuss the Danzig situation. His assurance to Ribbentrop about the super-highways and the railways had been a mere ruse designed to appease the Germans. The Polish leaders agreed that no concessions would be made to Germany either at Danzig or in the Corridor transit question. The affable manner of Ribbentrop, despite the adamant Polish stand on Danzig, impressed the Polish leaders. Beck speculated that Danzig might not be the issue after all which would produce a conflict between Germany and Poland. He suggested that Hitler might be allowing Ribbentrop unusual liberty in the Danzig question to see what he could accomplish. Lipski's attitude was similar to Beck's. His latest conversation with Ribbentrop had caused him to modify his earlier opinion that Germany would never retreat at Danzig. He suggested that the injury done to German relations with the United States by the anti-Jewish policy might affect German policy toward Poland.

Lipski tended to exaggerate the effects on German foreign relations of the demonstrations against the Jews in Germany on November 10, 1938. He predicted that a Franco-German declaration of friendship, which had been discussed by Hitler and the

French leaders since the preceding month, would never be signed because of the negative French reaction to the anti-Jewish demonstrations. This prediction proved to be false, and Ribbentrop signed the declaration at Paris on December 6, 1938.

Lipski and the other Polish diplomats were influenced in their judgment of this question at the moment by a report which had been telegraphed by Count Jerzy Potocki from Washington, D.C., on November 21, 1938. The Polish Ambassador was informed by William C. Bullitt, the American Ambassador to France who was visiting in the United States, that President Roosevelt was determined to bring America into the next European war. Bullitt explained to Potocki at great length that he enjoyed the special confidence of President Roosevelt. Bullitt predicted that a long war would soon break out in Europe, and "of Germany and her Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, he spoke with extreme vehemence and with bitter hatred." He suggested that the war might last six years, and he advocated that it should be fought to a point where Germany could never recover.

Potocki did not share the enthusiasm of Bullitt and Roosevelt for war and destruction. He asked how such a war might arise, since it seemed exceedingly unlikely that Germany would attack Great Britain or France. Bullitt suggested that a war might break out between Germany and some other Power, and that the Western Powers would intervene in such a war. Bullitt considered an eventual Soviet-German war inevitable, and he predicted that Germany, after an enervating war in Russia, would capitulate to the Western Powers. He assured Potocki that the United States would participate in this war, if Great Britain and France made the first move. Bullitt inquired about Polish policy, and Potocki replied that Poland would fight rather than permit Germany to tamper with her western frontier. Bullitt, who was strongly pro-Polish, declared it was his conviction that it would be possible to rely on Poland to stand firmly against Germany.

Potocki incorrectly attributed the belligerent American attitude solely to Jewish influence. He failed to realize that President Roosevelt and his entourage considered World War I to have been a great adventure, and that they were bitter about those Americans who continued to adopt a cynical attitude toward American militarism after President Roosevelt's quarantine speech in 1937. President Roosevelt had been one of the few advocating permanent peacetime military conscription in the United States during the complacent 1920's. Such factors were more than sufficient to prompt Roosevelt to adopt an aggressive attitude toward Germany. He had no strong pro-Jewish feelings; he jokingly said at the 1945 Yalta Conference that he would like to give the Arabian leader, Ibn Saud, five million American Jews.

The Jewish issue was mainly a convenient pretext to justify official American hostility toward Germany, and to exploit the typical American sympathy for the under-dog in any situation.

Potocki overestimated the Jewish question because of his own intense prejudices against the Jews, which were shared by the entire Polish leadership. He was highly critical of the American Jews. He believed that Jewish influence on American culture and public opinion, which he regarded as unquestionably preponderant, was producing a rapid decline of intellectual standards in the United States. He reported to Warsaw again and again that American public opinion was merely the product of Jewish machinations.

Though the unresolved issues between Germany and Poland over Danzig and the Corridor begin to come to the fore, in early 1939 the problem of Czechoslovakia—the rump, polyglot state created at Versailles, comprising many central European ethnic populations—continues to dominate European affairs. Hitler backs the aspirations for independence from the Czechs of the Slovaks, the largest minority within the artificial Czech state.

Roosevelt Propagandized by Halifax

Halifax continued to maintain a detached attitude toward the Czech problem, and he secretly circulated rumors both at home and abroad which presented the foreign policy of Hitler in the worst possible light. Hitler would have been condemned by Halifax for anything he did in Czechoslovakia. Had he decided to throw German weight behind the Czechs in an effort to maintain Czech rule over the Slovaks, he would have been denounced for converting the Czech state into a German puppet regime. His decision to support the Slovaks could be denounced as a sinister plot to disrupt the Czecho-Slovak state which the Munich Powers had failed to protect with their guarantee.

The situation is illustrated by the message which Halifax dispatched to President Roosevelt on January 24, 1939. Halifax claimed to have received "a large number of reports from various reliable sources which throw a most disquieting light on Hitler's mood and intentions." He repeated the tactic he had used with Kennedy about Hitler's allegedly fierce hatred of Great Britain. Halifax believed that Hitler had guessed that Great Britain was "the chief obstacle now to the fulfillment of his further ambitions." It was not really necessary for Hitler to do more than read the record of what Halifax and Chamberlain had said at Rome to recognize that Great Britain was the chief threat to Germany, but it was untrue to suggest that Hitler had modified his goal of Anglo-German cooperation in peace and friendship.

Halifax developed his theme with increasing warmth. He claimed that Hitler had recently planned to establish an independent Ukraine, and that he intended to destroy the Western Powers in a surprise attack before he moved into the East. Not only British intelligence but "highly placed Germans who are anxious to prevent this crime" had furnished evidence of this evil conspiracy. This was a lamentable distortion of what German opposition figures, such as Theo Kordt and Carl Goerdeler, had actually confided to the British during recent months. None of them had suggested that Hitler had the remotest intention of attacking either Great Britain or France.

Roosevelt was informed by Halifax that Hitler might seek to push Italy into war in the Mediterranean to find an excuse to fight. This was the strategy which Halifax himself hoped to adopt by pushing Poland into war with Germany. Halifax added that Hitler planned to invade Holland, and to offer the Dutch East Indies to Japan. He suggested to Roosevelt that Hitler would present an ultimatum to Great Britain, if he could not use Italy as a pawn to provoke a war. Halifax added casually that the British leaders expected a surprise German attack from the air before the ultimatum arrived. He assured Roosevelt that this surprise attack might occur at any time. He claimed that the Germans were mobilizing for this effort at the very moment he was preparing his report.

The British Foreign Secretary reckoned that Roosevelt might have some doubt about these provocative and mendacious claims. He hastened to top one falsehood with another by claiming that an "economic and financial crisis was facing Germany" which would compel the allegedly bankrupt Germans to adopt these desperate measures. He added with false modesty that some of this "may sound fanciful and even fantastic and His Majesty's Government have no wish to be alarmist."

Halifax feared that he had not yet made his point. He returned to the charge and emphasized "Hitler's mental condition, his insensate rage against Great Britain and his megalomania." He warned Roosevelt that the German underground movement was impotent, and that there would be no revolt in Germany during the initial phase of World War II. He confided that Great Britain was greatly increasing her armament program, and he believed that it was his duty to enlighten Roosevelt about Hitler's alleged intentions and attitudes "in view of the relations of confidence which exist between our two Governments and the degree to which we have exchanged information hitherto." Halifax claimed that Chamberlain was contemplating a public warning to Germany prior to Hitler's annual Reichstag speech on January 30, 1939. This was untrue, but Halifax hoped to goad Roosevelt into

making another alarmist and bellicose speech. He suggested that Roosevelt should address a public warning to Germany without delay.

Anthony Eden had been sent to the United States by Halifax, in December 1938, to spread rumors about sinister German plans, and Roosevelt had responded with a provocative and insulting warning to Germany in his message to Congress on January 4, 1939. Halifax hoped that a second performance of this kind would be useful in preparing the basis for the war propaganda with which he hoped to deluge the British public. He did not achieve the desired response to this specific proposal. Secretary of State Hull explained, in what a British diplomat at Washington, D.C., jokingly described as "his most oracular style," that the Administration was blocked in such efforts at the moment by hostile American public opinion. Halifax was comforted on January 27, 1939, when he was informed officially that "the United States Government had for some time been basing their policy upon the possibility of just such a situation arising as was foreshadowed in your telegram." This was another way of saying that the New Deal, which had shot the bolt of its reforms in a futile effort to end the American depression, was counting on the outbreak of a European war.

Halifax learned on January 30, 1939, that leading American "experts" disagreed with a few of the details of his analysis of the Dutch situation. They expected Hitler to mobilize his forces along the Dutch frontier and to demand the surrender of large portions of the Dutch East Indies without firing a shot. The ostensible purpose of this Rooseveltian fantasy would be to "humiliate Great Britain" and to "bribe Japan." This dispatch was not sent on April Fool's Day, and it was intended seriously. It enabled Halifax to see that he had pitched his message accurately to the political perspective of Roosevelt, Hull, and their advisers. Anyone in their entourage who did not declare that Hitler was hopelessly insane was virtually ostracized. Roosevelt hoped to have a long discussion with Joseph Stalin at Teheran in 1943 about the alleged insanity of Adolf Hitler. He was disappointed when Stalin abruptly ended this phase of the conversation with the blunt comment that Hitler was not insane. It was like telling the naked Emperor that he was wearing no clothes. It was evident to Stalin that Roosevelt was a clever and unscrupulous politician who lacked the qualities of the statesman.

On January 4, 1939, President Roosevelt tells Congress that U.S. neutrality policy must be re-examined. The next day, Beck and Hitler converse at Berchtesgaden. Hitler stresses German-Polish cooperation, pointing to that of the previous year over the Czechoslovakian crisis (and noting that he would have preferred a

settlement in which only Poland, Germany, and Hungary—the countries with ethnic interests within Czechoslovakia—would have participated, rather than the Great Power convocation at Munich). Though quite cordial, the conversations are unproductive in terms of concrete progress toward resolution of the Danzig and Corridor problems. But Hitler at least makes clear his attitude that Danzig would return to Germany sooner or later. Beck hides his strong private aversion to this idea behind a friendly, if reserved, mask. He does reassure Hitler of a dependable (that is: suspicious) Polish attitude toward Russia. Privately, Beck is less interested in preventing a short-range setback or even defeat for Poland than in promoting the ruin of both Germany and Russia. His attitude reflects a Polish *mystique* arising from World War I: a defeat of Russia by Germany, and of Germany by the Western Powers, would permit a Great Poland to emerge from the ashes of a momentary new Polish defeat.

The Poles Regard America

The Poles also attached great importance to the role of the United States. They knew that American intervention had been decisive in World War I. They knew that the American President, Franklin Roosevelt, was an ardent interventionist. Roosevelt differed markedly from his predecessor, Herbert Hoover, after whom many streets were named in Poland in gratitude for his post-World War I relief program. Hoover had been favorably impressed by a conversation with Adolf Hitler on March 8, 1938, and he was a leader in the struggle against current American interventionism. The Poles knew that Hoover, who was wrongly accused of being the father of the American economic depression, that began in 1929, had little influence on American policy in 1938. They knew that President Roosevelt was eager to involve the United States in the struggles of distant states in Europe and Asia. American opponents of Roosevelt who opposed his foreign policy were disdainfully labelled isolationists.

The Poles did not trouble themselves about the reasons for President Roosevelt's interventionism. They were too realistic to assume that he necessarily had any legitimate reasons. They were content to accept the convenient explanation of Count Jerzy Potocki, the Polish Ambassador to the United States. Potocki claimed that President Roosevelt's foreign policy was the product of Jewish influence. This was untrue, but there was little interest in Poland for an elaborate analysis of American policy. The surveys sent by the Polish Foreign Office to missions abroad rarely mentioned the American scene. The Poles recognized the importance of the American position, but they were content to leave the problem of promoting American intervention in Europe to their British friends.

Beck discussed the European situation after his return to Warsaw with American Ambassador Anthony Biddle. Biddle reported to the American State Department on January 10, 1939, that Beck was not enthusiastic about his recent trip to Germany. The most he was willing to say about his conversation with Hitler was that it had been "fairly satisfactory," and that Hitler had promised him that there would be no "surprises." Beck confided to Biddle that Hitler was disappointed about President Roosevelt's address to Congress on January 4, 1939, which had been bitterly hostile toward Germany. Biddle noted that Beck was complacent about Anglo-French relations and concerned about current Polish relations with France. Biddle reported that "Beck emphasized that Poland and France must meet at an early date to clarify their joint and respective positions vis-a-vis Germany. They were now both in the same boat and must face realities." It was evident from the general nature of Beck's remarks that the official Polish attitude was incompatible with the successful negotiation of an agreement with Germany.

American Ambassador Bullitt in Paris reported on January 30, 1939, that he discussed recent German-Polish negotiations with Juliusz Lukasiewicz, the Polish Ambassador. Lukasiewicz admitted that Danzig and the Corridor transit problems had been discussed. He informed Bullitt that Beck had warned Hitler that Poland might act in Ruthenia. Bullitt also discussed general German policy with Lukasiewicz, French Foreign Minister Bonnet, and British Ambassador Sir Eric Phipps. The three men agreed that Hitler would not deliberately make war on any country in 1939. These views were an interesting contrast to the alarmist reports which Halifax had sent to President Roosevelt a few days earlier.

American Charge d'Affaires Gilbert reported from Berlin on February 3rd that Hitler's basic policy in the East was friendship with Poland. It seemed certain to Gilbert that Beck would be willing to allow the return of Danzig to Germany in exchange for a 25-year Pact, and for a German guarantee of the Polish Corridor. Gilbert noted that official German circles were quite open in announcing that the reunion of Memel with East Prussia was planned for the Spring of 1939. The Germans believed that the Lithuanians, British, and French would agree to this development without any ill-feeling.

On March 14, 1939, the artificial Czech state disintegrates. The Slovakian parliament proclaims its independence. Hungarian troops enter the Ruthenian region to protect and embrace the ethnic Hungarian population there. The Czechoslovakian president, Emil Hacha, requests an immediate meeting with Hitler. On March 15th, Hacha signs an agreement with Hitler establishing

the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia on the former Czech territory. German troops move in that day, and Germany accepts the protection of Slovakian independence. Britain initially accepts the new situation, reasoning that her guarantee of Czechoslovakia given after Munich is rendered invalid by the internal collapse of the Czech state. But on March 17th, Chamberlain—egged on by Halifax and Roosevelt—announces a stunning reversal of British policy: the end of the peace policy ("appeasement") with Germany. From now on Britain will strenuously oppose, even to the point of war, any further territorial moves by Hitler, no matter how justified.

America and the British Policy Reversal

William C. Bullitt, the leading American diplomat in Europe, was pleased by the reversal of British policy in March 1939. He knew that President Roosevelt would welcome any British pretext for a war in Europe. Ambassador Bullitt sent a jubilant report from Paris on March 17, 1939, in which he triumphantly concluded that there was no longer any possibility for a peaceful diplomatic settlement of European differences.

Halifax welcomed the enthusiastic support for a change in British policy which he received from the American Government after March 15, 1939. The collapse of Czecho-Slovakia produced a greater immediate outburst of hostility toward Germany in Washington, D.C., than in any other capital of the world. German Charge d'Affaires Thomsen reported to Berlin that a violent press campaign against Germany had been launched throughout the United States. There was much resentment in American New Deal circles when Sir John Simon delivered a speech in the British House of Commons on March 16, 1939, in support of Chamberlain's conciliatory message on the previous day. The Simon speech produced a vigorous American protest in London on March 17, 1939. Halifax replied by promising President Roosevelt that the British leaders were "going to start educating public opinion as best they can to the need of action." This is a different picture from the one presented by Gilbert and Gott [in their book *The Appeasers*] to the effect that "for most men the answer was simple" after the events at Prague on March 15, 1939. Roosevelt warned Halifax that there would be "an increase of anti-British sentiment in the United States" unless Great Britain hastened to adopt an outspokenly anti-German policy.

Roosevelt requested Halifax to withdraw the British Ambassador from Germany permanently. Halifax replied that he was not prepared to go quite that far. British opinion was less ignorant than American opinion about the requirements of diplomacy, and Halifax feared that a rude shock would be produced if

the British copied the American practice of permanently withdrawing ambassadors for no adequate reasons. He promised that he would instruct Henderson to return to England for consultation, and he promised that he would prevent the return of the British Ambassador to Germany for a considerable time. He also promised that Chamberlain would deliver a challenging speech in Birmingham on the evening of March 17, 1939, which would herald a complete change in British policy. He assured Roosevelt that Great Britain was prepared at last to intervene actively in the affairs of Central Europe.

Halifax requested President Roosevelt to join Great Britain in showing "the extent to which the moral sense of civilization was outraged by the present rulers of Germany." He knew that this lofty formulation of the issue would appeal to the American President. Roosevelt was satisfied with the response from Halifax. He promised the British Foreign Secretary that he would undermine the American neutrality legislation, which had been adopted by the American Congress, with New Deal approval, in response to pressure from American public opinion. Halifax also received the promise that American Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau would take vigorous new steps in his policy of financial and economic discrimination against Germany. Halifax was greatly encouraged by the support he received from President Roosevelt for his war policy.

Polish Foreign Minister Beck received an assurance from Juliusz Lukasiewicz and William Bullitt on March 19, 1939, that President Roosevelt was prepared to do everything possible to promote a war between the Anglo-French front and Germany. Bullitt admitted that he was still suspicious about British intentions, and he feared that the British might be tempted to compose their differences with Germany at some later date. He promised that any such deviation from a British war policy would encounter energetic resistance from President Roosevelt. Bullitt had received word from Premier Daladier that the British were proposing an Anglo-French territorial guarantee to Rumania, and the American diplomat welcomed this plan.

Bullitt informed the Poles that he knew Germany hoped to acquire Danzig, and that he was counting on Polish willingness to go to war over the Danzig question. He urged Lukasiewicz to present demands to the West for supplies and other military assistance. Lukasiewicz told Bullitt that Poland would need all the help the West could possibly offer in the event of war. Bullitt said that he hoped Poland could obtain military supplies from the Soviet Union, but Lukasiewicz displayed no enthusiasm for this possibility. He warned Bullitt that it was too early to predict what position Russia would take in a German-Polish dispute. Bullitt

recognized from this remark that Lukasiewicz was assuming that Soviet policy toward Poland would be hostile. It was equally clear that Bullitt recognized the military hopelessness of the Polish position, if the Soviet Union did not aid Poland in a conflict with Germany.

Halifax attempts to create a broad anti-German front by proposing an alliance to include Britain, France, Poland, and the Soviet Union. But the Poles are as distrustful of the Soviets as they are of the Germans, preferring to maintain a maximum independence of Soviet influence and protection from possible future Soviet moves. Nevertheless they continue in a bellicose anti-German attitude—though Germany is the only nation that could possibly offer them realistic protection from the Soviets.

Poland Rejects Halifax's Soviet Alliance Plan

Halifax discussed his alliance project with American Ambassador Kennedy on March 22, 1939, and he complained at great length about the negative attitude of Beck toward an alliance front to include both Poland and the Soviet Union. He intimated that he was resolved to continue his anti-Germany policy, and that hostilities in Europe might be expected fairly soon. He was convinced that the British Navy was more than adequate to cope with German naval forces. He urged Kennedy to request President Roosevelt to concentrate the American fleet at Pearl Harbor, as an appropriate gesture to protect Australia and Singapore from a possible Japanese attack, after the outbreak of war in Europe. Halifax admitted at last that the story of a German threat to Rumania could not be substantiated, but he assured Kennedy that [Rumanian Ambassador] Tilea's statements at London had served a useful purpose.

The moderate attitude of Hitler produced no effect on Beck on the eve of Lipski's return to Berlin. Beck told American Ambassador Biddle an outrageous falsehood about Hitler's policy toward Poland on March 25, 1939, which was a fitting prelude to his later public distortions about German policy. Beck claimed that Hitler had demanded the settlement of the Danzig question by Easter, which was only a few days away. In fact, Hitler had never set a time limit on the duration of his negotiation with Poland. Biddle reported with satisfaction on March 26, 1939, in a terse telegram: "Poland today on war footing having achieved same swiftly but quietly."

It was difficult under these circumstances for Ribbentrop to maintain the impression that peaceful negotiations between Germany and Poland were in progress. The German Foreign Office was receiving a large number of reports from friendly foreign diplomats that the British were making all possible preparations

for war against Germany, and it seemed certain at Berlin that Halifax would seek to exploit the bellicose Polish attitude. American Minister Joseph E. Davies reported to Washington, D.C., from Brussels on March 30, 1939, that in Belgium the Chamberlain speech at Birmingham was regarded as a disaster which had reversed the favorable prospects for peace in Europe.

French Ambassador Leon Noel reported to Paris that he had attended a diplomatic dinner on the evening of March 27, 1939, at which Beck, Count Michal Lubienski, and the Polish Chief of Staff, General Stachiewicz, were present. Noel complained that the Polish leaders deliberately avoided any reference to the obviously unsatisfactory recent negotiations with Germany, and that they appeared to be distracted and preoccupied with private problems. Beck was also vague in his conversations with American Ambassador Anthony Biddle, but he told Biddle on the evening of March 28th that the Polish partial mobilization was "a firm answer to certain suggestions made by Berlin."

Lukasiewicz informed Beck from Paris that he was continuing to collaborate closely with American Ambassador Bullitt. Lukasiewicz was repeatedly informed by Bullitt of the conversations between the British leaders and American Ambassador Kennedy at London. It was obvious to Lukasiewicz that Bullitt continued to distrust the British. The American Ambassador assured him that the United States would be able to exert sufficient pressure to produce a British mobilization at the peak of the next crisis. Lukasiewicz also suspected that part of this distrust reflected a childish desire on the part of Bullitt to exaggerate the importance of his own role on the European scene.

Polish Ambassador Edward Raczyński reported on March 29, 1939, that the principal fear in Great Britain seemed to be that a German-Polish agreement would be reached despite the Polish partial mobilization. The British were arguing that such an agreement would be especially dangerous because it might lead to the rapid disintegration of Soviet Russia. The Polish Ambassador had learned that American Ambassador Kennedy was personally distressed by the war policy of the British leaders, and by the support for this policy which came from President Roosevelt. Raczyński warned Beck that Kennedy appeared to be privately somewhat out of step with Bullitt in Paris and Anthony Biddle in Warsaw, but that otherwise he was reluctantly carrying out his instructions from President Roosevelt to warn the British that their failure to act would produce dire consequences. Raczyński added that he received repeated requests from the British to reassure them that Poland would not accept the German annexation of Danzig. The Polish diplomat noted that it was difficult to convince the British that Poland was really willing to go to war over the Danzig issue.

American Ambassador Bullitt did what he could to support the Polish position at Paris. Lukasiewicz informed Bullitt on March 24, 1939, that Poland would reject the pro-Soviet alliance plan and press for a bilateral alliance with Great Britain. Bullitt assured Lukasiewicz that the British would agree to such an alliance. The Polish Ambassador admitted that he did not trust the British, and he asserted that the cynical English leaders were quite capable of leading Poland into an untenable position and deserting her. He knew that Bullitt shared this attitude to some extent. Lukasiewicz reminded Bullitt of British participation in the partition of Czechoslovakia in 1938. He feared that Great Britain would offer to support Poland, and then insist on Polish concessions to Germany. He knew that until recently the British leaders had favored Polish concessions to Germany, and he was not certain that there had been a complete change in their attitude.

Bullitt used many arguments to reassure the Polish Ambassador. He declared that he was in complete agreement with every aspect of Beck's stand in the alliance question, and he regarded the creation of a solid Anglo-French-Polish front without the Soviet Union as the best thing which could possibly happen. He claimed that Halifax was not very serious about his Four Power Pact offer, and that it was mainly a gesture to increase British prestige and to appease the French. He said that the British leaders hoped that there would be a war between Germany and Russia, but that they were not eager to make commitments to the Soviet Union.

Bullitt told Lukasiewicz on March 25, 1939, that he had instructed American Ambassador Kennedy at London to tell Chamberlain that the United States was in full sympathy with the Polish position in the alliance question. Bullitt contacted Kennedy again on March 26th. Kennedy was instructed to tell Chamberlain that the United States hoped that Great Britain would go to war with Germany if the Danzig dispute produced an explosion between Germany and Poland. Bullitt told the Polish Ambassador that he was confident that the British response to these suggestions would be favorable. Halifax, of course, was not displeased to know that he had unconditional official American support for his war policy. Lukasiewicz told Bullitt on March 26, 1939, that Lipski would reject the German proposals at Berlin the same day. He praised Bullitt as "an industrious friend who at many complicated points resolved our situation intensively and profitably."

On March 22nd, Germany and Lithuania reach an agreement for the return to Germany of the ethnic German Memel district. The next day, Poland orders a partial mobilization. It follows in the last week of March with a boycott campaign against ethnic

German businesses, and a declaration that any German-caused change in the international ("Free City") status of Danzig will be regarded as an act of war. Acts of violence against ethnic Germans in Poland increase. Britain announces a doubling in size of the home army. On March 30th, several days before the planned visit of Beck to London, Halifax decides to give a "blank check" guarantee to Poland, supporting it in the event of any action which the Polish government considers a threat to its independence. Chamberlain is to announce the guarantee in the House of Commons on March 31st.

The British Guarantee and America

Halifax had made an epochal decision, and he was impatient to bring his new policy into the open. He decided not to wait until the arrival of Beck in London on April 3, 1939, before assuming a public British commitment to Poland. He wired [British Ambassador to Poland] Kennard on March 30, 1939, that a guarantee to Poland would be announced in the British Parliament on the following day. He added that this guarantee would be binding without commitments from the Polish side. He attempted to place the responsibility for his extraordinary impatience on President Roosevelt. He informed Kennard with a touch of ironical humor that the American Embassy had bombarded him with assertions that Ribbentrop was urging Hitler to invade Poland before the British assumed any commitment. This was a transparent pretext to rationalize a rash policy. It was true that Bullitt at Paris was for immediate British action, but the American diplomats at Berlin hoped that Great Britain would adopt a policy of caution and restraint. American Charge d'Affaires Geist suggested from Berlin that it would be wise for Great Britain to avoid placing obstructions before German eastward expansion. No one could have been more emphatic in deploring a hasty British guarantee to Poland.

Halifax carefully avoided giving the impression that he believed the alleged story about Ribbentrop's aggressive intentions. He did repeat the old argument that President Roosevelt and the United States of America would become hostile to Great Britain if she did not go to war against Germany. The constant reiteration of this theme by Bullitt at Paris was undoubtedly useful to Halifax. It also enabled him to shift part of the responsibility for his various moves to the United States, although in reality President Roosevelt was unable to play an active role in Europe at this stage. The official position of the United States was governed by neutrality legislation from the 1935-1937 period, and it is impossible, regardless of the attitude of Roosevelt, to saddle the United States with the responsibility for the moves which Halifax made. The decision of Halifax to confer an advance guarantee wiped

out the hopes of Hitler that personal negotiations between Halifax and Beck would end in disagreement. The friction between the two men was a very real thing when Beck came to London, and it is possible that their negotiation would have ended in failure had it not been for the previous British guarantee.

Beck arrives in London on April 3rd. He accepts the British guarantee, and offers a reciprocal promise of Polish intervention on the side of Britain in the event of war between Britain and Germany. But Halifax wants more: a wide-ranging Polish commitment to go to war with Germany if Germany attacks Holland, Belgium, Switzerland, or Denmark. Beck balks at this request for what amounts to "permanent intervention," as at renewed suggestions for a pro-Soviet alliance against Germany. The British leaders suggest that Beck transform the Polish-Rumanian alliance (an anti-Soviet pact in effect) into an anti-German pact. Beck refuses to ignore the dangers from the Soviet Union to Poland and her neighbors' Eastern borders, and rejects this proposal.

The British Propagandize Beck

The British leaders did not like Beck's response. They wished him to think exclusively in terms of destroying Germany, and to forget other considerations. In other words, they wished his thinking to be more similar to that of President Roosevelt in the United States. They began to employ the same propaganda methods on Beck which they used with Roosevelt. They began to suggest a number of hypothetical situations with their usual formula of saying "this may sound fantastic, but" what would you do in such and such a case. Beck put a stop to this by declaring bluntly that "it was against the tradition of the Polish Government to express definite opinions about third countries without directly consulting them."

Chamberlain switched from hypothetical fantasies to rumors, and he declared that he had heard Germany was planning a sudden invasion of Hungary. Beck did not like this English style of rumor-mongering. He was convinced that this assertion of alleged German designs against Hungary was entirely false. He wished that the British leaders would desist from their efforts to alarm him in this way. He assured the British leaders with studied emphasis that he was entirely convinced Germany was not planning any political action outside her present frontiers except at Danzig. This was an effective method of reminding them that Poland was indispensable to their plan of launching a British preventive war against Germany.

Theo Kordt of the German Embassy in London was able to telegraph information to Berlin on April 5, 1939, about the principal topics which had been discussed between Beck and the British leaders. Chamberlain admitted in the House of Commons on the following day that there had been no attempt to limit what might constitute a threat to Polish independence. The final word on this matter was left entirely to the Poles. Beck admitted to American Ambassador Kennedy before he left London that the British leaders had complained about the allegedly uncooperative Polish attitude. He also claimed that he had been able to diminish this dissatisfaction somewhat in the last conversations. Beck referred cleverly to his "old friend America" and his "new friend Britain." He confided to Kennedy that he was "more than happy" to have the British blank check. He assured the American Ambassador that he did "not want to be the direct cause of plunging the world into war." This was encouraging, but Beck deprived the statement of any real meaning by admitting that he had no concrete plan to preserve the peace. Indeed, it may be safely assumed that Beck's statement to Kennedy was entirely for the record.

Kennedy talked with Halifax on April 6th. The British Foreign Secretary admitted that Beck was definitely opposed to a Russo-Polish understanding. Halifax believed that he deserved a vacation after the work of the past three weeks. He told Kennedy that Chamberlain was leaving for Scotland on the evening of April 6th, and that he was going home to Yorkshire the following morning. The Poles had their blank check, and a separate British approach to Russia would be the next step. The general European situation was discussed, and Halifax privately admitted to Kennedy that neither Hitler nor Mussolini wanted war.

Roosevelt's Policy and Beck

Bullitt was delighted at the opportunity to greet Beck on his return from England to the continent. He knew that this privilege resulted from the fact that he "was a strong admirer of the policy of Minister Beck" and enjoyed "friendly relations" with him. Bullitt discussed Roosevelt's policy with Beck at some length. He claimed that he and Roosevelt were much dissatisfied with both English and American public opinion at this point. Beck expressed mild surprise at this remark as far as England was concerned, and he indicated that he was satisfied with the atmosphere which he had encountered in England. He was quite unperturbed that a formal Anglo-Polish alliance had not been negotiated, and he observed with satisfied irony that it would require much delicacy and discretion on the part of Chamberlain to handle the guarantee agreement other than by the standards of a

normal alliance. Beck did not believe that the British Prime Minister possessed either delicacy or discretion. Beck observed, with a knowing smile to his listeners, that Chamberlain had said he was glad Poland had come instantly to an agreement with England. This amused Beck, because Poland had been waiting over a considerable period for the English offer of an agreement.

Beck admitted that Halifax had sought to entangle him with obligations to Holland, Belgium, Denmark, and Switzerland, but he did not attach serious importance to this fact. He was more interested in speculating about the German response to his visit to England and to his acceptance of the British guarantee. He declared that the alliance with England (*sojusz z Anglia*) had dealt a real blow to Hitler's plans for a German-Polish agreement. He believed that British approval of Polish aspirations at Danzig had buttressed the Polish cause there as never before. A main topic of speculation was whether Hitler would respond to the British guarantee by denouncing the 1934 Pact with Poland.

Bullitt took his leave from Beck at Lille and returned to Paris. He sent an exuberant report to Washington, D.C., at 11:00 p.m. on April 7, 1939. He informed Roosevelt and Hull that Beck was immensely pleased by recent developments in England, and that the degree of understanding which had been achieved was quite adequate to fill Polish needs. Beck had said that he knew that Hitler would be furious. Bullitt also added with obvious satisfaction that Beck had described Ribbentrop as a "dangerous imbecile."

Poland's Use of the British Guarantee

It was likely that the Poles would seek to provoke Germany into attacking them. Unlike Germany, they could not expect to achieve any of their objectives in a major war through their own efforts. Their hope of ultimate victory rested with distant foreign powers. The Polish leaders were far more enthusiastic about a German-Polish war than Hitler ever was, but considerations of high policy suggested the wisdom of a role which was at least passive in appearance.

Poland was counting on the support of Halifax for the realization of her program at the expense of both Germany and Russia. It was conceivable that Halifax could lead Great Britain into a war which began with a surprise Polish invasion of Germany, but the Polish leaders knew that France and the United States were also of decisive importance to British policy. The Poles knew that Halifax would never support Poland unless he could drag France into war. This policy was dictated by the simple fact that Halifax did not believe Great Britain could win a war against Germany without the participation of France. The Poles also knew that it

would be difficult for President Roosevelt to arouse the American people against Germany unless it was possible to maintain that Poland was the innocent victim of German aggression.

Polish provocation of Germany after March 31, 1939, was frequent and extreme, and Hitler soon had more than a sufficient justification to go to war with Poland on the basis of traditional practices among the nations. Nevertheless, Hitler could not justify German action, unless he believed that he was prepared to meet the consequences. He hoped to avoid war with Great Britain, and he knew that he would run a grave risk of an Anglo-German war if he invaded Poland. It was for this reason that German-Polish relations became progressively worse over a long period before they produced a conflict. Hitler, who was usually very prompt and decisive in conducting German policy, showed considerable indecision before he finally decided to act, and to face the consequences. He did not abandon his hope for a negotiated settlement with Poland until he realized that the outlook for such a settlement was completely hopeless.

French Foreign Minister Bonnet is not as enthused as his allies the British over the guarantee to Poland. Learning that Marshal Smigly-Rydz, the commander-in-chief of Poland's armed forces, expressed delight at the guarantee, he fears Polish cockiness and foolhardiness now that Britain, dragging along France, stands unconditionally behind Poland whatever Poland does. Bonnet continues to desire a Western/Polish accommodation with the Soviets, fearing that a Western guarantee alone will not be enough to stop any Hitler moves for Danzig and the Corridor. All this is communicated to the Polish ambassador at Paris, Lukasiewicz. Marshal Smigly-Rydz proclaims with satisfaction to assembled Polish diplomats that an immediate war with Germany is quite possible, and that such a war would mean the end of Germany.

Bullitt, the French, and the Americans

Lukasiewicz was less sanguine than Smigly-Rydz about the position of the Western Powers following the British guarantee. He discussed the situation with American Ambassador Bullitt on April 9, 1939. He said that he hoped France would attack Germany from Belgium in the event of war, but he was pessimistic about the future course of French policy. Bullitt and Lukasiewicz also discussed their recent meeting with Beck. The American Ambassador told Lukasiewicz that he had given President Roosevelt extensive information about Beck's analysis of the situation. Beck had claimed that basically Hitler was a timid Austrian who might be expected to avoid a war against determined and strong

opponents. He said that "it should be obvious now to Hitler that threats to Poland would get Germany nowhere." These exuberant remarks seemed less convincing to Lukasiewicz after his conversation on the previous day with Bonnet.

Bullitt was dissatisfied with the attitude of the French leaders, and he was inclined to blame what he considered the unwarranted complacency of American public opinion. He complained to President Roosevelt in a report on April 10, 1939, that the American public was not aware of the alleged direct threat to the United States from Germany, Italy, and Japan. He hoped that Roosevelt could do something to arouse the American people. His complaint was the decisive factor in persuading President Roosevelt to deliver sensational and insulting public notes to Mussolini and Hitler on April 15, 1939, after the Anglo-French guarantees to Rumania and Greece. Bullitt complained that [French Premier] Daladier was unresponsive to the attempt of Lukasiewicz to secure the same blank check from France which had been presented to Poland by England. Kennedy reported to Roosevelt from London on April 11, 1939, that Halifax was still pretending to entertain an idealistic hope for peace. Kennedy naturally supposed that it might be worthwhile for the British Foreign Secretary to announce to the world that peace was still possible, but Halifax claimed that to do so would convince everyone that he was "burying his head in the sand." These remarks illustrate the method by which Halifax sought to convince people that he was merely the prisoner of larger events.

The Roosevelt Telegrams to Hitler and Mussolini

President Roosevelt was doing everything in his power to increase alarmist sentiment in the United States. He announced at Warm Springs, Georgia, on April 9th that he might not return for his annual autumn health cure, because it was quite possible that the United States and the European countries would be involved with the problems of a major European war by that time. Fortunately, much of the reaction to this statement in the United States was extremely hostile, and many foreign observers concluded that this was merely an expression of wishful thinking on the part of the American president.

The British expected some lively developments at Danzig after their guarantee to the Poles. They did not realize that Hitler had ordered the Danzig authorities to go to extreme lengths in seeking to conciliate the Poles. British Ambassador Kennard heard on April 12, 1939, that Lipski had returned to Warsaw from Berlin. He suspected that this might indicate some new developments of major importance in the Danzig question. He asked Beck for the latest news about Danzig, but he was told that nothing had changed.

The quiet at Danzig began to annoy Kennard. He called at the Polish Foreign Office ten days later to insist that Great Britain was "entitled" to receive information about any new steps at Danzig. He noted that the Germans were blaming Great Britain for the deadlock at Danzig, and he claimed that the British were "somewhat anxious" about the situation. Kennard was told once again that there was nothing to report. The Germans had requested the return of Danzig and a transit corridor to East Prussia. The Polish diplomats believed that the Germans expected Lipski to appear some day with "proposals of a detailed nature." Kennard was not told whether or not such proposals would actually be presented to the Germans by Poland.

The evasive vagueness at the Polish Foreign Office irritated Kennard. He complained to Halifax, and he noted with malicious satisfaction that there were objections to Beck in Polish financial circles. It was known in Poland that Beck had said nothing about British economic assistance during his visit to London. He had proudly emphasized Poland's alleged preparedness and strength. The Polish financiers regarded this as an unpardonable and expensive blunder.

Beck was waiting impatiently for Hitler's response to Polish acceptance of the British guarantee. He wondered if Hitler would abrogate the 1934 Pact, which Poland had violated by accepting the guarantee. He did not realize that Hitler had no intention of increasing Poland's sense of self-importance by devoting a special public message to this matter. Hitler knew that the repudiation of the Pact would be a step of major importance which could scarcely be confined to an official communique and a few reports in the newspapers. This problem was unexpectedly resolved for Hitler by President Roosevelt. The American President responded to Bullitt's suggestion for an important move to influence American public opinion by committing a colossal diplomatic blunder, which played directly into Hitler's hands.

Roosevelt disclosed to the American public on April 14, 1939, the contents of telegrams to Mussolini and Hitler which were received in Rome and Berlin on the following day. Roosevelt sought to create the impression that Germany and Italy were exclusively responsible for every threat to European peace. He presented himself as an unselfish peacemaker, who had expended much thought and energy to devise a plan to remove the danger of war. This peace plan required Germany and Italy to declare that they would abstain from war under any and all circumstances for ten to twenty-five years, and to conclude non-aggression pacts with a large number of states, of which several had no independent existence other than in the imagination of the American President.

The Roosevelt message met with a vigorous response in the German press. The German journalists wondered if the United States would agree not to attack Haiti or Santo Domingo within the next twenty-five years. Joseph Goebbels addressed three questions to the American public on April 17, 1939. He wondered if they recognized that Roosevelt was similar to Woodrow Wilson in his desire to promote a permanent policy of American intervention throughout the world. He asked if the American people recognized that Roosevelt's recent message was a new maneuver to destroy the American neutrality laws, rather than to promote world peace. He inquired if they realized that Roosevelt had advocated a common American front with Bolshevism since his Chicago Quarantine speech in October 1937. The German press announced on April 17th that Hitler would answer President Roosevelt for the German people in a speech to the German Reichstag on April 28, 1939. This step had been agreed upon by Hitler and Ribbentrop in a special conference on the previous day.

Hitler was presented with an opportunity to deal with the Poles as a secondary factor in a general situation. He planned to devote the greater part of his message on the Pact with Poland to a careful criticism of the American President and to a criticism of English policy. He also intended to abrogate the 1935 Anglo-German naval treaty. Hitler ordered the German press to abstain from criticizing the Poles during the period before he delivered his speech.

Marshal Goering was on a visit to Italy from April 14th until April 16, 1939. He had instructions from Hitler to discuss the total context of Italo-German relations. Ribbentrop was somewhat uneasy about the Goering official mission at this crucial stage when he was seeking to promote an Italo-German alliance. He was relieved to learn later that the Goering mission was completely successful.

Goering discussed the Roosevelt telegrams with Mussolini and Ciano on April 16, 1939. He told Mussolini that it was difficult to avoid the impression that the American President was mentally ill. Mussolini criticized the factual text of the telegrams. It was ridiculous to request Germany and Italy to conclude non-aggression pacts with Palestine and Syria, which were British and French mandates rather than independent states. Mussolini was interested in improving Anglo-Italian relations, and he elected to react publicly to the American challenge in a minor key. A brief initial expression of indignation was followed by Mussolini's speech at Rome on April 29, 1939. The Italian leader merely denounced the alarmists who sought to disturb international relations, and he emphasized that Italy was peacefully preparing

for the International Exposition in Rome scheduled for 1942. The privilege of delivering a detailed reply to the American President was left entirely to Hitler.

The difficult situation between Germany and Poland was a touchy subject in the conversations between Goering and the Italian leaders. Goering did not attempt to minimize the seriousness of the situation, and he complained that "England had deviated from her old line . . . (and) now obliged herself in advance to render support (to Poland, Rumania, and Greece), and that under conditions which could be determined by the other partner." Mussolini declared that in the existing dangerous situation it was important for the Axis Powers to revert to passive policies for an indefinite period. This seemed to be the only way to cope with the warlike attitude of the British Government. Goering hoped that it would be possible to settle German differences with Poland by peaceful negotiation, and he predicted that Roosevelt would have little chance for re-election in 1940 if the basic European situation remained unchanged. He admitted that an increase in provocative Polish measures against Germany might force German action against Poland. It was evident that the problem of Poland had become the problem of Europe at this hour.

Ribbentrop was encouraged by the Goering visit to press for a separate Italo-German alliance. The first official discussion of such an alliance took place in May 1938, when Hitler visited Italy. The original plan was to extend the anti-Comintern Pact into an alliance by including the Japanese. It became increasingly evident as time went on that the Japanese were unwilling to proceed this far. The Japanese feared that such an alliance might involve them in difficulties with Great Britain at a time when they were seriously committed in China. The German and Italian attempts to mediate between Japan and Nationalist China in 1938 were unsuccessful. Ribbentrop telephoned a last special appeal to the Japanese for an alliance on April 26, 1939, by way of German Ambassador Ott in Tokio. The reply to this appeal was negative as expected, and Ribbentrop proceeded to concentrate his efforts on a separate Pact with the Italians. He knew that this was a difficult project, because many Italians doubted the wisdom of an alliance connection with Germany. He also knew that the Italian leaders might seek to impose reservations which would deprive the alliance of its full effect.

The Roosevelt message of April 15, 1939, was helpful to Ribbentrop in improving German contacts with a number of countries. Ribbentrop also had the satisfaction of knowing that the British were not pleased by the crudeness of the Roosevelt telegrams. Sir George Ogilvie-Forbes, the British Charge d'Affaires in Berlin,

declared quite candidly at the German Foreign Office on April 17, 1939, that the British regarded Roosevelt's messages as "a clumsy piece of diplomacy." Bullitt at Paris attempted to appease Roosevelt by placing the unsavory situation in a positive light. He claimed that Daladier had been "encouraged" by the latest move of the American President.

Ribbentrop dispatched instructions on April 17, 1939, to the German envoys in the countries named by President Roosevelt, with the exceptions of Great Britain and France and their possessions, and Poland and Russia. The envoys were to inquire if these countries believed themselves threatened, and if their Governments had authorized President Roosevelt's plan. The German Government knew that they would receive negative answers to both questions, but in coping with Roosevelt they required explicit confirmation of these assumptions.

The British were actively pursuing their policy against Germany in the period of the Roosevelt messages. Polish Ambassador Potworowski reported to Beck from Stockholm on April 15, 1939, that the British were putting pressure on Sweden to join them in blockading Germany during a future war. The Swedes resented the British attempt to dictate their policy, but it was evident to Beck that England was preparing her future blockade of Germany with single-minded energy. Halifax was employing sphinx-like silence as a weapon against his critics in the British House of Commons. He ignored charges that Poland and Rumania would never permit Soviet troops to operate on their territory, and that the guarantees extended to those countries rendered impossible a treaty with Russia. Parliamentary Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs Rab Butler refused to reply to a direct question on April 18, 1939, about the role of Danzig in the British guarantee to Poland. Only one speaker in the House of Commons contended that Poland and Rumania alone had sufficient troops to cope successfully with the Germans. The House as a whole found it quite impossible to accept such a contention.

Hitler's Reply to Roosevelt of April 28, 1939

British Ambassador Henderson appeared rather pessimistic when he called at the German Foreign Office on April 27, 1939. He had returned to Berlin the previous day, after having been compelled to remain forty days in England at the insistence of Halifax, who had waited until April 20, 1939, before announcing in the House of Lords that Henderson would soon return to Germany. Henderson admitted to [German State Secretary] Weizsaecker that he had suffered a great loss of prestige at the British Foreign Office. The reaction there toward the reports he had sent home before the March 1939 Czech crisis was distinctly

negative. He complained that the task of defending recent German policy had been rendered difficult by Hitler's various earlier statements that he did not intend to seize purely Czech-populated territory. This situation was not changed by Hitler's willingness to negotiate about the current situation at Prague, because the British Government was unwilling to do so. Weizsaecker complained about the British guarantee to Poland, and he declared that it was "the means most calculated to encourage Polish subordinate authorities in their oppression of Germans there. Consequently it did not prevent, but on the contrary, provoked incidents in that country." Henderson submitted a formal statement about the British announcement of April 26, 1939, that peacetime military conscription had been established in Great Britain. The French leaders had requested the British to take this step as early as April 1938, and the German leaders had recognized for some time that the British were planning to introduce formal conscription to supplement the 1938 National Service Act. Weizsaecker told Henderson that the British note would receive formal acknowledgement, but that nothing would be done before Hitler's speech on the following day. He told Henderson that the text of Hitler's speech had gone to press. The printed text of the speech was delivered to the Diplomatic Corps in Berlin before Hitler addressed the Reichstag.

Hitler had received considerable American advice for the preparation of his speech. Some of this had reached him by way of the American press, and the rest by means of private communication to the German Embassy in Washington, D.C. The German Government was especially grateful for the suggestion of General Hugh Johnson, who had administered the National Recovery Act for President Roosevelt. Hitler had received through Hans Thomsen, the German Charge d'Affaires in Washington, D.C., the detailed suggestions of General Johnson on April 24, 1939. Hans Dieckhoff, the last German Ambassador to the United States, had also made a number of suggestions. Dieckhoff worked at the German Foreign Office in Berlin after his permanent return from the United States in November 1938. He made no secret, in his conversations with the Diplomatic Corps in Berlin, about his fear of American intervention in the event of a new European war, and he expressed this concern in his suggestions to Hitler on April 25, 1939. He was convinced that President Roosevelt intended to invade Europe with powerful American forces in the course of any future war, and he added: "I do not believe that there are elements in the USA which have courage enough or are strong enough to prevent this." Hitler was impressed by this warning, but he continued to hope for American neutrality in any possible future European conflict.

The German Foreign Office on April 27, 1939, completed the preparation of notes to be delivered at noon on April 28th in London and Warsaw. The notes announced German abrogation of the 1934 non-aggression Pact with Poland and of the 1935 Anglo-German Naval Pact. The note to the Poles, which contained a review of recent German-Polish difficulties, was more than twice the length of the note to London.

Kennard surveyed the Polish scene for Halifax on April 26, 1939. He claimed that Poland might have fought Germany without British support, but he assured Halifax that the Poles after they received the British guarantee believed it was "absolutely fundamental" to fight Germany. The German note announcing the abrogation of the 1934 Pact with Poland was delivered at Warsaw early on the morning of April 28, 1939. Beck's immediate reaction was one of unbridled scorn. He noted that the Germans still envisaged the possibility of negotiation with Poland. He declared to his subordinates that Hitler was seeking to solve his problems by diplomacy, and he vowed that he would not permit Poland to be imposed upon in this way. Beck had anticipated Hitler's address on April 28th by persuading the Polish military authorities to declare a state of alert and danger of war for the Polish Navy based at Gdynia.

French Ambassador Coulondre at Berlin discussed the situation with Lipski. The French Ambassador complained that the European scene was very confused, and that this was due in no small measure to the fact that the British in their diplomacy rushed abruptly from one extreme to another. Lipski described in detail the German offer for a settlement which Poland had rejected. Coulondre and Lipski agreed that the German offer was remarkably generous. Coulondre hoped to discover the true motive for Polish policy, but the Polish Ambassador merely mentioned that it was the avowed purpose of the Polish leaders never to be dependent on either Moscow or Berlin.

The day of Hitler's greatest oratorical performance had arrived. The German Reichstag assembled on the morning of April 28, 1939, under the presidency of Marshal Hermann Goering. It received a good-humored speech from Hitler, which American Charge d'Affaires Geist described as his "lighter vein of oratory." The Reichstag reciprocated this mood, and Geist noted that many of Hitler's remarks were received with "malicious laughter." The laughter seemed malicious to Geist because it was at the expense of the American President.

Hitler carefully left the door of negotiation open toward both Great Britain and Poland. He made it clear that he intended to remain moderate in his future negotiations with these two states.

He began his remarks by referring briefly to Roosevelt's telegram. He explained the German disillusionment in council diplomacy, which was the inevitable heritage of the deceitful mistreatment of Germany at Versailles. He had a formula which enabled Germany to participate in all negotiations with renewed confidence. The formula was a healthy determination to protect German national security. Hitler admitted that he did not believe Germany ever should negotiate again when she was helpless.

He analyzed and explained many of his principal domestic and foreign policies from 1933 until the German occupation of Prague in March 1939. He treated the prelude to the occupation of Prague at great length. He pointed out that deviations from the Munich conference program began at an early date. The Czechs and Hungarians in October 1938 appealed solely to Germany and Italy to mediate in their dispute, although at Munich it had been decided that mediation was the obligation of the Four Powers.

Hitler placed special emphasis in the latter part of his speech on the failure of the United States to emerge from the world economic depression under Rooseveltian leadership. He announced that Germany was responding to Roosevelt's initiative of April 15, 1939, by proceeding to conclude non-aggression pacts with a number of neighboring states. But he ridiculed the idea of non-aggression pacts with states on different continents, or with so-called states which actually did not enjoy independence. Ridicule was Hitler's chief weapon, next to facts and statistics, in his reply to Roosevelt. He had been genuinely amused by Roosevelt's telegram, and he succeeded in avoiding the impression that he was personally angry with the American President. Hitler made it appear that Roosevelt's constant efforts to provoke him had been mere slaps at the water of the vast Atlantic ocean which separated the two countries.

The German Chancellor paid glowing compliments to the British Empire, and he stressed his desire for permanent Anglo-German friendship. He revealed that he had decided with reluctance to abrogate the Anglo-German Naval Pact. He suggested that British resentment toward recent German foreign policy successes might have prompted the British leaders to select Poland as an obstacle to peace against Germany.

Hitler devoted less than a tenth of his speech to Poland. He explained that he respected Polish maritime interests, and that this had prompted him to proceed with extreme moderation in the Corridor question. He praised Marshal Pilsudski for his desire to improve German-Polish relations. Hitler explained that in 1934 the two states had renounced war as an instrument of national policy in their relations. This was in accord with the terms of the Kellogg-Briand Pact of 1928. The pact had recognized one signifi-

cant exception to this declaration on behalf of Poland. The Poles were allowed to maintain military obligations to France which were directed exclusively against Germany.

Hitler mentioned the many important questions which had not been settled either by the 1934 Pact or by his own efforts for a more comprehensive German-Polish agreement. He described in detail all the points of his offer for a general settlement with Poland. He declared that the Polish counter-proposals offered no basis for an agreement. They envisaged no change in the existing unsatisfactory situation with the exception of the suggestion to replace League authority at Danzig with a German-Polish guarantee. The German Chancellor regretted Poland's decision to call up troops against Germany, and to reject the German offer. He deplored Polish acceptance of the British guarantee. He announced that Germany was no longer willing to offer her October 1938 proposals as the basis for a settlement of differences with Poland. He explained that he was abrogating the 1934 Pact with Poland, which he had offered to extend for twenty-five years, because the Poles had violated it by accepting the British guarantee. He remarked that no non-aggression pact could survive a unilateral departure from its provisions by one of the contracting parties.

Hitler declared that the abrogation of the Pact did not mean that Germany would refuse to assume new contractual obligations toward Poland. He insisted that, on the contrary, "I can but welcome such an idea, provided, of course, that there arrangements are based on an absolutely clear obligation binding both parties in equal measure." Hitler avoided treating the Polish issue as the climax of his remarks. The principal theme throughout the speech was his reply to President Roosevelt, which he sub-divided into twenty-one principal points. He created the impression that such momentous decisions as the repudiation of important pacts with Great Britain and Poland were an anticlimax compared to his debate with the American President.

The immediate reaction to Hitler's speech in Poland was hostile, although French Ambassador Noel observed that Hitler was pressing for negotiations rather than closing the door. The Polish Government announced that Beck soon would reply to Hitler in the Polish Sejm. *Polski Zbrojna* (*The Polish Army*) described Hitler's abrogation of the 1934 Pact as a tactical blunder. One Polish editor claimed that Hitler's speech gave the Polish press a moral basis to attack Germany without restraint. Wild rumors accompanied Hitler's announcement of his proposals to Poland. It was claimed in Warsaw that the Germans had demanded a superhighway corridor through Polish West Prussia over fifteen miles in width instead of the actual 5/8 mile. The

Gazeta Polska claimed that Poland would have to go further in Danzig than she had done in the past. One million Polish soldiers under arms by the beginning of summer was considered a minimum necessity. The *Dziennik Narodowy* (National Daily), a National Democratic paper, asked whether or not Danzig really wished to return to the Reich. It was suggested that possibly a handful of Nazis in the Free City were making all the noise. A rumor circulated that Poland had decided to establish a protectorate in Danzig based on the model of Bohemia-Moravia. The *Kurjer Warszawski* (Warsaw Courier) expressed the general sentiment that Hitler would not ask anything of Poland if he were really a generous person.

This time the German press retaliated. Joseph Goebbels had received permission to unshackle the press after the Reichstag speech. It was hoped that the German press, and an aroused German public opinion, would be effective weapons in inducing the Poles to negotiate under the less friendly circumstances which prevailed after the British guarantee. Goebbels himself began the campaign in *Der Angriff* (The Assault) with a commentary on the Polish press, entitled: "Do they know what they are doing?" The article was studded with citations, and its main thesis was that irresponsible Polish journalists were violating the precepts of Pilsudski. Hans Fritzsche, who was one of Goebbels' chief assistants in the newspaper campaign, later recalled that "each larger German newspaper had for quite some time an abundance of material on complaints of the Germans in Poland without the editors having had a chance to use this material." When the restrictions were removed, "their material now came forth with a bound."

American Ambassador Bullitt at Paris refrained from reporting the reactions of Daladier and Bonnet to Hitler's speech, but he claimed that Secretary-General Alexis Leger at the French Foreign Office had denounced Hitler's oratory in sharp terms. The German Embassy in Paris reported on April 29, 1939, that the moderate tone of Hitler's speech had produced a reassuring effect on the French leaders. Charge d'Affaires Theo Kordt also reported from London that Hitler's speech had produced a conciliatory effect in England. American Ambassador Biddle at Warsaw submitted a report to Washington, D.C., on April 28, 1939, which contained a tortuous attempt to square the circle in the face of Hitler's logic, and to support the Polish stand against Germany. German Charge d'Affaires Thomsen reported the American press reaction to Hitler's speech on April 29, 1939. He expressed his personal fear that the Western countries would make an irresistible effort to produce a new World War out of the Danzig-Corridor problem. President Roosevelt read the Eng-

lish translation of Hitler's speech on April 28, 1939. Hitler's ridicule threw Roosevelt into a violent rage and produced undying hatred of Hitler personally. This personal factor was added to the other motives which prompted Roosevelt to desire the destruction of Germany. Roosevelt had been doing everything possible to promote war in Europe before Hitler's speech. Now his personal hatred of Hitler might cause him to make some mistake even more foolish than the telegrams of April 15, 1939, to Hitler and Mussolini. He did not have the support of the American public for his war policy, and it was possible that a few more blunders might lead to the total failure of his policy.

Throughout the late Spring and into the Summer of 1939, relations between Poland and Germany worsen, as Beck—with the reassurance of the British guarantee behind him—remains adamant in not negotiating with Germany over the Danzig and Corridor questions. Militarist and expansionist sentiment runs high in Poland; prominent Polish newspapers print maps claiming that large slices of German territory in fact belong to Poland ethnically and historically. Incidents of terror against the German minority in Poland increase. German schools in Poland are closed on a large scale. Germany appeals to Poland to stop the wave of terror and violence within its borders, to no avail.

Potocki Urges a Change in Polish Policy

The Germans were forced to conclude that attempts to arouse sympathy for the German minority in the West or to exert indirect pressure on Poland were ineffective. The only alternatives were direct intervention or passive acquiescence in the final elimination of the German minority. There were many indications that hostility toward Germany was increasing simultaneously in Great Britain and the United States. Charge d'Affaires Thomsen sent word from Washington, D.C., on May 17, 1939, that President Roosevelt had told the Senate Military Affairs Committee that it would be a very good thing if both Hitler and Mussolini were assassinated. The situation in France was less unpromising. Ambassador Welbeck reported on May 20th that French Foreign Minister Bonnet had assured him on the previous day that he maintained his firm belief in the advantages of Franco-German cooperation. Bonnet declared that he was not folding his hands in his lap, and that he was working actively on a plan to preserve the peace. Official circles in the United States and Great Britain were more or less in step with Polish fanaticism, whereas France was obviously reluctant to go along with it.

Beck was faced at this time with several pleas from Polish diplomats for an understating with Germany. Polish Ambassador

Jerzy Potocki, who was on leave from the United States, discussed the situation with Beck at the Polish Foreign Office on July 6, 1939. He told Beck that he had returned to Poland with the express purpose of proposing a change in Polish policy. He complained that the United States and England were suffering from a severe war psychosis. There had been wild rumors on the ship which brought him to Europe that the Germans had occupied Danzig. He insisted that the Jews, the leading capitalists, and the armament manufacturers of the West were united in a solid front for war. They were delighted to find their pretext in the Danzig issue and in Poland's defiant attitude. Potocki added that the most repulsive factor was their complete and cold indifference to the destruction of Poland.

Potocki insisted that the Poles were merely negro slaves in the opinion of the Western profiteers. They were expected to work without receiving anything in return. He sought to appeal to Beck's vanity by claiming that the Polish Foreign Minister was the only man they feared in Poland. He argued that the United States, despite Roosevelt's fever for intervention in Europe, were actually concentrating their own imperialist drive on Latin America. He assured Beck that it would be sheer illusion to expect the United States to intervene in Europe on behalf of Poland. Potocki was forced to conclude that his eloquent arguments produced no effect on the Polish Foreign Minister.

Polish Ambassador Sokolnicki at Ankara supported Potocki in this effort. He was a close friend of Jan Szembek, and it was evident to Potocki and Sokolnicki that Szembek would accept their position if he were Polish Foreign Minister. It seemed likely, too, that Pilsudski would have rejected the Beck policy had he been alive. Sokolnicki confided to German Ambassador Papen at Ankara on July 14, 1939, that he would like to see a negotiated settlement between Germany and Poland before the Jews and the Free Masons had convinced the world that a catastrophic conflict was inevitable. The Polish diplomat added that he would be pleased to see the Anglo-Soviet alliance negotiations end in failure as soon as possible.

The American diplomats in Europe continued to oppose peace and urge war. Bullitt was disgusted with the failure of Bonnet to encourage Poland with a blank check at Danzig. He continued to warn Roosevelt that the French Foreign Minister was working for peace. Bullitt was delighted at times to find that Bonnet was pessimistic about the chances for peace. He reported with satisfaction on June 28, 1939, that Bonnet could see no way out for Hitler other than war. Biddle at Warsaw gave uncritical support to Polish policy at Danzig. He claimed in a report on July 12, 1939, that Viktor Boettcher, the unofficial Danzig foreign minister and a

close personal friend of [League High Commissioner at Danzig] Burckhardt, had become openly aggressive and was no longer a "repressed imperialist." Biddle failed to explain why a man who desired the reunion of his native city with his native country, according to the wishes of the vast majority of both parties, was an imperialist.

By the beginning of August, tensions between Germany and Poland are at the boiling point. The anti-German incidents have continued unabated. Thousands of ethnic German refugees flee Poland and are sheltered by Germany. Marshal Smigly-Rydz is more bellicose than ever. The Polish government engages in provocations and takes economic reprisals at Danzig. On August 4th, a Polish ultimatum is presented to the Danzig Senate, notifying it that the frontiers of Danzig will be closed to the importation of all foreign food products unless the Danzig government promises that it will not interfere with the activities of Polish customs inspectors. Since the Danzig populace depends in the main on food from the outside to survive, this is a formidable threat. Germany is outraged.

Roosevelt Responds to the Crisis of Early August

American Ambassador Bullitt at Paris informed President Roosevelt on August 3, 1939, that Beck was predicting that an intense and decisive phase of the crisis between Germany and Poland might occur before August 15, 1939. President Roosevelt knew that Poland was obviously to blame for the crisis which began at Danzig on August 4th, and he was alarmed at the prospect that the American public might learn the truth about the situation. This could be a decisive factor in discouraging his program for American military intervention in Europe. He instructed Under-Secretary Sumner Welles on August 11, 1939, to order American Ambassador Biddle to advise the Poles about this problem. President Roosevelt urged the Poles to be more clever in making it appear that German moves were responsible for any inevitable explosion at Danzig.

The response of Beck to American intervention was not encouraging. Biddle reported to President Roosevelt, at midnight on August 11th, that the Polish Government had decided that there could be absolutely no concessions to Germany. Beck was obviously unwilling to engage in a series of elaborate but empty maneuvers which might have been useful in deceiving the American public. Beck wished the American President to know that he was content at the moment to have full British support for his policy. Beck showed Biddle a report from Polish Ambassador Raczynski at London on August 13, 1939. The report contained the explicit approval of Halifax for recent Polish measures at Danzig.

Since March Halifax has been courting Russia for an Anglo-French-Soviet alliance, if not with Poland then without her (though her at least passive acquiescence to any arrangement would have to be obtained). The British and French missions to Moscow proceed into August, but the negotiations bog down especially on the question of Poland's role. The British and French give their OK to the possible movement of Soviet troops through Poland in a "protector" role in the case of German-Polish war. But Poland absolutely refuses any such deal. It is clear that time is running out, especially as Stalin—distrustful, with reason, of the Western Powers, and having given a series of diplomatic "hints" for months previous—begins to eye Hitler favorably, and vice-versa. Stalin would like to see a war of attrition between Germany and the West without his involvement, so that he could move in and pick up the pieces after the combatants had bled themselves dry. Hitler would like to have his hands freed in the East, after a defeat of Poland, by an accommodation with Stalin. Ideally, he hopes that such an accommodation will shock the Western Powers into thinking twice about their apparent plans for what would then amount to a one-front Western war with Germany. In this way Hitler hopes to prevent a general European war.

Roosevelt and the Attempt at an Anglo-French-Soviet Alliance

American Ambassador Bullitt at Paris was not enthusiastic about the Anglo-French attempt to conclude an alliance with the Soviet Union. He was inclined to agree with the hostile Polish attitude toward Russia. Bullitt had been American Ambassador at Moscow from 1933 to 1936, and he had few illusions about the Soviet Union. He suggested in his final report from Moscow on April 20, 1936, that the Russian standard of living was possibly lower than that of any other country in the world. He reported that the Bulgarian Comintern leader, Dimitrov, had admitted that Soviet popular front and collective security tactics were aimed at undermining the foreign capitalist systems. He insisted that relations of sincere friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States were an impossibility. He admitted that a conflict between Germany and France would expose Europe to the danger of Communist domination. He believed that it was worth taking this risk in order to destroy Germany, but he was fully aware of the danger involved.

President Roosevelt was aware that economic and social conditions in Germany were far superior to those in the Soviet Union. Ambassador Joseph E. Davies, who succeeded Bullitt at Moscow, reported to Roosevelt on April 1, 1938, that the terror in Russia was "a horrifying fact." Davies also complained about the gigan-

tic Soviet expenditures on armaments, and he reported that about 25% of the total Soviet national income in 1937 was spent on defense, compared to 10% in Germany. Davies reported that Stalin, in a letter to Pravda on February 14, 1938, had confirmed his intention to spread the Communist system throughout the world. Stalin promised that the Soviet Government would work with foreign Communists to achieve this goal. He concluded his letter by stating: "I wish very much . . . that there were no longer on earth such unpleasant things as a capitalistic environment, the danger of a military attack, the danger of the restoration of capitalism, and so on." Davies mentioned that General Ernst Koestring, the veteran German military attache in the Soviet Union, continued to hold a high opinion of the Red Army despite the gigantic purges of 1937 in the Russian military services. Davies concluded that the Soviet Union could best be described as "a terrible tyranny." The presentation of these reports did not prompt President Roosevelt to withdraw the statement he had made in his major address at Chicago on October 6, 1937, that the Soviet Union was one of the peace-loving nations of the world. Roosevelt was fully aware of the danger from Communism, but he believed that this consideration was unimportant compared to his preferred objective of destroying National Socialist Germany.

Premier Daladier of France would have been furious had he known that Kennard was sabotaging British pressure on Poland with the argument that American sensibilities had to be taken into account. He told American Ambassador Bullitt at Paris on August 18th that he was shocked and angered by the "violence" with which Lukasiewicz and Beck had rejected Soviet aid to Poland. Daladier claimed that it would be easy to internationalize Soviet aid to the Poles by sending two French and one British divisions to Poland by way of Russia. Daladier repeated to Bullitt three times with increasing emphasis that he would not send a single French peasant to give his life for Poland if the Poles rejected Russian aid.

Bullitt was alarmed by this revelation of what he considered a violently anti-Polish reaction on the part of Daladier. He had applied pressure for months on Daladier and Alexis Leger, the Secretary-General at the French Foreign Office, in the hope that they would distance themselves from the peace policy of Georges Bonnet and repudiate that policy. He had visited London in May 1939 to coordinate his strategy with the efforts of Sir Robert Vansittart. The Diplomatic Adviser to His Majesty's Government considered relations with France to be his own special province, and he hoped to support the Halifax war policy by securing French participation in any war against Germany. Vansittart assured Bullitt that Alexis Leger was his "intimate friend," and

that Leger could be relied upon to support the efforts of Halifax and Roosevelt to involve France in war with Germany.

Bullitt, Vansittart, and Leger feared that Sir Eric Phipps, the British Ambassador to France and brother-in-law of Vansittart, shared the negative attitude of Prime Minister Chamberlain toward an alliance between the Western Powers and Russia. Bullitt had begun to dislike Bonnet, and he reported to President Roosevelt without any regard for accuracy: "in point of fact both Bonnet and Sir Eric Phipps were opposed to bringing the Soviet Union into close cooperation with France and England." Bullitt also feared that Prime Minister Chamberlain might attempt to challenge the policy of Halifax and restore his own control over the conduct of British policy. American Ambassador Kennedy had reported from London on July 20, 1939, that Chamberlain was "sick and disgusted with Russians." The British Prime Minister believed that Hitler would welcome any tangible opportunity for a peaceful settlement. Chamberlain knew that Hitler was bluffing and that he might gamble on a war, but he told Kennedy that Hitler "is highly intelligent and therefore would not be prepared to wage a world war."

President Roosevelt had intervened directly in the negotiations between the Soviet Union and the Western Powers on August 4, 1939. Lawrence Steinhardt, who had succeeded Davies as American Ambassador to Russia, was instructed by confidential letter to tell Molotov that the interests of the United States and the Soviet Union were identical in promoting the defeat of Italy and Germany in a European war. President Roosevelt urged the Soviet Union to conclude a military alliance with Great Britain and France, and he intimated that the United States would ultimately join this coalition of Powers. The American Ambassador was informed that President Roosevelt had told Soviet Ambassador Konstantin Umansky, before the latter departed for Russia on leave, that the United States hoped to achieve a position of solidarity with the Soviet Union against Germany and Italy.

The Russians were pleased with the Roosevelt message because it strengthened their position in negotiations with both the Western Powers and Germany, and the support of Roosevelt made it easier for them to gain consent for their ambitious program of expansion in Finland, Poland, Rumania, Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. The Russians had no desire to conceal from the foreign Powers the contents of the confidential Roosevelt message. The news of the message appeared in the *Voelkischer Beobachter* at Berlin on August 11, 1939, and its contents were published by the *Ilustrowany Kurjer* at Krakow on August 13, 1939. Steinhardt knew that Umansky had been informed of the contents of the Roosevelt message before leaving the United

States. The letter with the message was sent by way of Bullitt at Paris, and Steinhardt did not receive it until August 15, 1939. He concluded that Molotov had instructed Umansky to reveal the contents of the letter before it reached Russia, and that Molotov had proceeded to permit the news of the letter to reach the foreign Powers before he had actually received it himself.

Steinhardt presented the Roosevelt letter to Molotov on August 16, 1939 and the two diplomats proceeded to discuss its contents. Roosevelt, in writing the letter, had hoped to influence Russian policy in favor of the Western Powers, but it is not surprising that he failed completely in this effort, and that Molotov used the message for his own purposes. Molotov told Steinhardt that the British and French military missions had come to Russia to discuss military collaboration in terms which the Soviet Foreign Commissar characterized as "vague generalities." Molotov added that these missions were unable to contend with the specific points which Russia had raised.

Steinhardt reported to President Roosevelt on August 16th that he was personally convinced that the Soviet Union would seek to avoid participation in the early phase of a European conflict. This annoyed President Roosevelt, who seemingly would have led the United States into a European conflict on the first day of war had American public opinion and the American Congress permitted such a policy. The American President was perturbed to learn, a few days later, that Alexis Leger at the French Foreign Office was not the unconditional advocate of war-at-any-price which Bullitt had claimed. Leger revealed his opinion that it would be exceedingly unwise for Great Britain and France to attack Germany without military support from the Soviet Union. This seemed to indicate that there would be virtually no support for a war policy in France if the negotiations at Moscow failed. Roosevelt also learned that Premier Daladier was continuing to denounce the "criminal folly" of the Poles. President Roosevelt knew that Halifax would abandon his project for war against Germany if he was unable to gain the military support of either the Soviet Union or France. The possibility that the peace might be saved was perturbing to the American President who hoped to utilize a European war to achieve his dream for the perpetuation of his tenure and the increase of his personal prestige and glory.

By August 11th, even as negotiations with the British and French are still in progress, Stalin decides to exercise the option with Germany. A definite indication is sent to Berlin the next day. Russian Foreign Minister Molotov and German Ambassador Schulenberg engage in preliminary talks. With the final failure of the British and French missions, the way is open for a German-

Soviet agreement. On August 23rd, after the settling of a commercial treaty, Ribbentrop flies to Moscow; that night a German-Soviet nonaggression pact is signed and announced to the world. It is a desperate, quickly-snatched triumph for Hitler, whose satisfaction at his position is marred only by the knowledge that Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, had backed Italy down and out of the "united front" with Germany in the face of an evident Anglo-French determination to go to war over Danzig.

The German-Soviet Pact

Hitler hoped to recover the diplomatic initiative through his Kremlin pact of August 23, 1939. The effort launched by Halifax on March 17, 1939, to build a formidable British alliance front in Eastern Europe had failed. Hitler also hoped that Great Britain and France would react to this situation by withdrawing their support from Poland. He knew that his pact with Russia placed him in a strong position to resume negotiations with the Western Powers. His recent success was too sensational to permit new negotiation efforts to be readily confused with weakness. The British Government gave Hitler an excellent opening for his new diplomatic campaign by commissioning Chamberlain to write to him. The British leaders, of course, did not intend to embark on major negotiations, but Hitler had other plans. The presentation of the Chamberlain letter by Henderson on August 23, 1939, was the signal for a major German diplomatic offensive in Great Britain.

The situation would have been relatively simple for Hitler by August 23, 1939, had it not been for the unpardonable indiscretion of Ciano and the incredible conduct of General Gamelin. The statement of Ciano on August 18th that Italy would not support Germany cushioned Halifax from the impact of the German treaty with Russia, and it gave General Gamelin an excuse to rationalize the unfavorable French military situation, which had been created by the Russian agreement with Germany. The action of Ciano was especially unwarranted because the Italian Foreign Minister knew that Hitler hoped to create the maximum effect of surprise with his Russian pact. Ciano knew that his own pledge to the British would greatly reduce the impact of Hitler's diplomacy. It was easy to argue in London that the position of Hitler would be insecure if the Italians refused to be loyal to their engagements with him. Italian loyalty to Hitler and a clear decision from France against war on behalf of the Poles would surely have pulled the teeth from the Halifax campaign to launch a preventive war against Germany. The absence of these contingencies made it exceedingly difficult for Hitler to capitalize on his Russian success in negotiations with the British leaders. He was not fully

aware of this situation on August 23rd. He knew nothing of the Italian pledge to the British on August 18th, or of the crucial debate in the meeting of the French Defense Council. He failed to appreciate the adamant determination of Halifax for war. He knew that British Ambassador Henderson was opposed to war, and he hoped that the views of the British diplomat at Berlin were shared to some extent by his master at London. Hitler was more optimistic than the facts warranted, but this was mainly because he was not fully aware of the existing situation.

The Russians too were unduly optimistic about their prospects on August 23, 1939. They overestimated the military power of France, and they expected a hopeless military stalemate on the Franco-German front reminiscent of World War I. Stalin hoped to expand his position in Eastern Europe, and to intervene militarily against Germany in the latter phase of a European war, when both Germany and the Western Powers were exhausted. There was one notably great difference in the attitudes of Stalin and Hitler. The Soviet Dictator, like Halifax and Roosevelt, was hoping for the outbreak of a general European war. Hitler considered that a European war would be a great evil, and he was anxious to prevent it. It is ironical to anticipate that the leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain, and the United States ultimately joined together in true Orwellian fashion, at Nuremberg in 1945-1946, to condemn the German leaders for deliberately seeking, as "aggressors," to destroy the peace of the world.

In July, Hitler had launched a private program for peace at the suggestion of Reichsmarshal Goering. Goering's friend Birger Dahlerus, a Swedish engineer with many contacts in both Britain and Germany, arranged unofficial meetings throughout July and August between Germans and British supporters of the Chamberlain government. Other private contacts between the Germans and the British developed. Potentially good news about the attitude of influential Britons—their desire to see peace between Britain and Germany maintained—came from these conferences, including a report stating that William S. Ropp, who had been selected to head the British Air Ministry intelligence service division for Germany in wartime, claimed that there was lively opposition to war with Germany in the British Air Ministry. Ropp had further suggested that a British-French declaration of war on Germany need not be taken seriously, because it would be possible to conclude peace after the completion of the Polish phase of hostilities. Goering, ever suspicious, suspects the Ropp remarks may be a British ploy, designed to lure Hitler into gambling in Poland. But Alfred Rosenberg, head of the Foreign Policy office of the National Socialist Party, believes the sentiments may well be

genuine and accurate. His report on the matter is forwarded to the German Foreign Office and to Hitler.

Hitler Hopes for Peace—Despite Roosevelt

The German Foreign Office also received a confidential report on August 16, 1939, from Paul Legrenier, a French journalist who was sincerely friendly toward Germany. Legrenier insisted that Great Britain and France would not go to war against Germany in a conflict between Germany and Poland arising from trouble at Danzig. He was basing his report on the determination of French Foreign Minister Bonnet not to fight for Polish interests at Danzig, and on the obvious fact that Great Britain would not attack Germany without French support. Joseph Barnes, the Berlin correspondent of the *New York Herald Tribune*, estimated to the German diplomats on the same day that there was still at least a 50-50 chance that Great Britain and France would not attack Germany. Barnes added that he was basing his estimate on the assumption that Germany would make a great effort to avoid needless provocation of Great Britain and France. The reports of Ropp, Legrenier, and Barnes were received by Hitler on August 16, 1939, before the announcement of the Russo-German Pact. Hitler was convinced that the conclusion of the Pact with Russia would increase the chances for peace. It is not astonishing under these circumstances that he was more optimistic than Goering or Mussolini about the possibilities of avoiding an Anglo-German war.

The German Foreign Office was under no illusion about the official policy of President Roosevelt in the current crisis. They knew that his policy was based on the twin assumptions that there should and would be a general European war. There was also reason to believe that some of the American diplomats in Berlin did not share this attitude. British Ambassador Henderson informed the Germans that American Charge d'Affaires Kirk was constantly prodding him to insist that Great Britain would fight rather than retreat, but there was ample evidence that Kirk hoped a show of British firmness would prompt Hitler to make new proposals for a settlement. The Germans also knew that Kirk had severely reprimanded Louis P. Lochner, the American journalist, for questioning the determination of Germany to go to war. Lochner was following the tactics of the Polish journalists by claiming that Hitler was bluffing, because he knew that these tactics would encourage German defiance and make war more likely. It was obvious that Kirk would not have intervened with Lochner on his own initiative had he personally favored war, and the German diplomats were pleased to learn that Kirk had denounced his warmongering.

The Roosevelt Messages to Germany and Poland

President Roosevelt sent insincere peace messages to Germany and Poland at 9:00 p.m. on August 24, 1939. He ignored in his message to Germany the rebuff he had received from Hitler's speech to the Reichstag on April 28th by claiming that "to the message which I sent you last April I have received no reply." He proposed a settlement between Germany and Poland by direct negotiation, arbitration, or mediation. He was treading on difficult ground, because Poland, whom he favored, rather than Germany, whom he opposed, blocked the resumption of negotiations. The messages from President Roosevelt forced President Moscicki of Poland to pay lip service to negotiation, although the Polish Government did not desire to resume contact with the Germans. The reply of President Moscicki was a definite pledge to President Roosevelt that Poland would negotiate, although the Poles actually had no intention of doing so.

President Roosevelt informed Hitler that "it is understood, of course, that upon resort to any one of the alternatives I suggest, each nation will agree to accord complete respect to the independence and territorial integrity of the other." President Roosevelt imagined that this arrangement would preclude in advance any tangible Polish concessions to Germany, but its terms were entirely consistent with the Hitler offer of October 1938 which the Poles had rejected. The original German proposals were actually based upon the respect of the independence and territorial integrity of Poland. This had not prevented the Poles from rejecting them and from ordering the partial mobilization of the Polish armed forces against Germany. Hitler had revealed to the world the inaccuracies and fallacies in the Roosevelt proposals of April 15, 1939, to Germany and Italy, but President Roosevelt rarely accepted criticism. He blandly concluded his message to Hitler with the statement that the United States was prepared to contribute to peace "in the form set forth in my messages of April 14 (advance release of the messages to the American press on that date)." The Roosevelt messages to Germany and Poland were made public at Washington, D.C., at 10:00 p.m. on August 24, 1939. The message to Hitler was not submitted to the German Foreign Office by American Charge d'Affaires Kirk until 9:00 a.m. on August 25th. Hitler decided to defer his reply to President Roosevelt for several days. He was intent, because of the importance of German-American relations, upon preparing a carefully cogent and courteous exposition of the German position for the benefit of the American President.

German Ambassador Mackensen had a satisfactory conversation with Mussolini about the Russo-German treaty early on August 25, 1939. The Italian leader warmly assured Mackensen that he approved of this Pact, and he recalled that he had

suggested this himself the previous Spring. Mussolini told Mackensen that he was whole-heartedly in accord with Germany's position in the Polish question. The Italian leader described the worsening of German-Polish relations as "so acute that an armed conflict can no longer be avoided." He was convinced that the Polish mentality was "no longer responsive to reasonable suggestions, no matter from which side they might come."

Mackensen was immensely impressed by the attitude displayed by Mussolini in the absence of Ciano or [Italian Ambassador to Germany] Attolico. Mussolini claimed that the Poles should have responded to Hitler's original offer by accepting the German annexation of Danzig as an indication that they were sincere in their desire to come to a general agreement with Germany. Mussolini was convinced that "a general conference might have followed" which would have "assured European peace for fifteen to twenty years, as is desired by all." The attitude of the Italian leader on the morning of August 25th was everything which Hitler could have desired, and the German leader concluded that it would be possible to rely on Mussolini's full support. He expected a favorable statement from Italy later in the day in response to the earlier initiative of Ribbentrop.

Mussolini and Ciano had renewed their discussion about a general peace conference with [British Ambassador to Italy] Sir Percy Loraine after the announcement of the Russo-German pact. Loraine reported to Halifax on August 23rd that Mussolini wanted peace, and that he would like to mediate in the German-Polish dispute. Mussolini assured Loraine that Hitler would not accept the terms of a general settlement unless they included the German annexation of Danzig. Loraine reported that the Italians were concentrating on an attempt to gain a British concession on this one decisive point. Loraine informed Halifax that both Mussolini and Ciano were convinced that a successful diplomatic conference was the only hope for a solution of the current difficulties.

American Ambassador William C. Bullitt was advising both Halifax and the French leaders to maintain their military missions in Moscow, and to continue their efforts to detach Italy from Germany. Halifax recognized that the situation in Russia was untenable by this time. The Anglo-French teams had no choice other than to leave Russia empty-handed. Molotov granted an audience to French Ambassador Naggiar on August 25th, immediately after the British and French military men departed from the Russian capital. The Soviet Commissar for Foreign Affairs took pleasure in announcing to the West that the Poles were exclusively responsible for the failure of Anglo-French negotiations with the Russians for a mutual assistance pact. This announcement confirmed suspicions which French Foreign Minister

Bonnet had entertained for many days, and he was inclined for this reason to accept the Russian explanation at face value. Bonnet continued to be furious with the Poles. They had allowed Lipski to engage in an inconclusive conversation with Marshal Goering the previous day, but they had haughtily rejected his suggestion for Franco-Polish consultation on Danzig. The French Foreign Minister was resolved to retaliate by seizing the first opportunity of releasing France from her military obligations to Poland.

Halifax was no longer concerned about Russia, and he did not share the desire of Bonnet to repress Polish excesses at Danzig. He was primarily interested in creating the impression everywhere in the world that the Russo-German pact had not caused him to reconsider his policy toward Germany. Halifax dispatched uniform instructions to British diplomatic missions in all countries on August 24th. He urged them to accept the superhuman task of correcting the impression that the pact had been a blow to the "peace front" headed by England and France. He also claimed that the pact "had produced no effect" on the British Cabinet. He exhorted his diplomats that the British course was straight ahead under the slogan of "preventing the domination of Europe by Germany." Halifax did not explain how a revived German nation of eighty million German citizens could fail to be the leading continental power. After all, it had been said after 1871 that the Germany of Bismarck, with her forty million inhabitants, dominated Europe. The policy of Halifax was calculated to destroy Germany rather than to permit that normal growth and development which for centuries had been considered the natural right of every nation. It was a policy which led to the destruction of a friendly Germany and to the domination of Europe by a hostile Union pledged to overthrow the capitalist system in Great Britain.

Percy Loraine in Rome exposed himself to ridicule in an effort to meet the diplomatic requirements of Halifax. He informed Ciano on August 24 that the Russo-German pact had given him "the first hearty laugh he had had for some weeks." The same man had previously informed the Italian leaders that a pact of mutual assistance with Russia was a necessary feature of the British program. The Italians could be pardoned for suspecting that his "hearty laugh" closely resembled an hysterical scream, because they had never heard him laugh. Loraine soon learned that Halifax was under heavy pressure at home on August 24th to modify the uncompromising British stand at Danzig. The British Foreign Secretary confided to Loraine, despite his earlier circular instructions, that Great Britain might ultimately consider the return of Danzig to Germany as part of an international

settlement. Loraine was bewildered by this information, and he wondered if Halifax intended after all to encourage Mussolini to take the initiative for a conference, which again might resolve British difficulties. There had been no similar suggestion from Halifax during the entire period from the British guarantee to Poland of March 31st to the conclusion of the Russo-German pact. Unfortunately, the momentary weakening of Halifax's rigid stand at Danzig was of short duration, and he soon concluded that he could maintain his original position against the mounting opposition at home. Gilbert and Gott, in *The Appeasers*, attempt to present this incident as a sustained effort on the part of Halifax to come to terms with Germany at Danzig. Unfortunately, this was not the case.

The Polish Pledge to Roosevelt

President Roosevelt received the text of President Moscicki's message on August 25, 1939, and forwarded it to Hitler. Roosevelt emphasized to Hitler that he had a binding promise from Moscicki that Poland would engage in direct negotiations with Germany. The American President added that "all the world prays that Germany, too, will accept." Hitler knew that the message from President Roosevelt was merely a propaganda gesture to discredit Germany, and he was sufficiently shrewd to recognize that a promise made by Poland to the United States was not worth the paper on which it was written. The Poles knew that Roosevelt would support any Polish move to increase the prospect of conflict with Germany and that the American President would not react unfavorably if they refused to honor a pledge to negotiate with Germany. Hitler also knew this, and hence he concentrated on his effort to convince the British that the Poles should negotiate rather than seek to exploit the meaningless Polish response to President Roosevelt.

Beck assured American Ambassador Biddle shortly before midnight on August 25, 1939, that war between Germany and Poland was inevitable. He claimed that Poland had an adequate legal basis for a declaration of war against Germany, in case the Germans failed to take the initiative against Poland within the next few days. Beck denied that there was any truth in the Bieliz massacre, which had been confirmed by neutral sources. He claimed instead that a Polish soldier had been killed by the Germans on August 16, 1939, and that the Germans had proceeded to cut open the stomach of the corpse and to conceal in it the skull of a baby. This story was widely repeated by Polish spokesmen in the days and years which followed, although no attempt was ever made to document the incident. They failed to realize that this type of savagery was based upon certain primi-

tive voodoo-like superstitions in Eastern Europe which were not shared by the Germans. It would have been a unique historical event had modern Poland elected to base a declaration of war on this fantastic charge. American Ambassador Biddle was much impressed by the aggressive attitude of Beck. He predicted to President Roosevelt that Poland would present a series of ultimatums to Germany if Hitler backed down in the Danzig dispute.

Beck was impressed by a public German announcement on August 25, 1939, that the Tannenberg and Nuremberg conclaves had been cancelled. The cancellation announcement, and the impressive number of incidents between the Germans and Poles on the following day, convinced the Polish Foreign Minister that a German attack would come at any moment. He did not conclude until August 27th that Hitler, after all, had taken no decisive military measures. French Ambassador Noel claimed that Beck was a very sick man at this time. The French diplomat charged that he was suffering from aggravated fatigue, tuberculosis, and an excessive addiction to stimulants. The Polish Foreign Minister ultimately died of tuberculosis in Rumania in 1944, after the British authorities had denied him permission to come to England. The French Ambassador, who detested Beck, delighted in conveying the impression that the Polish Foreign Minister was both morally and physically decadent.

German troops at the Slovak-Polish frontier had begun their advance on the morning of August 26, 1939, before countermanding orders reached them, and they crossed into Poland at Jablonka Pass. Fortunately, the Poles were not holding a position there, and an engagement was avoided when the Germans speedily retreated a considerable distance across the frontier and into Slovakia. The Poles engaged German patrols in nearly a dozen skirmishes in the Dzialdowo region directly north of Warsaw and across the East Prussian frontier. The engagements ended when the German units were suddenly withdrawn. It was significant that these serious incidents occurred on two of the most crucial sectors of the German operational plan. A massacre of minority Germans in the Lodz area and constant violations of the German frontier from the Polish side tended to deflect attention from these incidents. A Polish warship on August 26, 1939, fired at a German civilian transport airplane on which State Secretary Wilhelm Stuckardt of the Ministry of Interior was returning from Danzig. Stuckardt and the Danzig leaders had discussed the legal problems involved in the projected return of Danzig to the Reich.

Hitler's reversal of military orders naturally created perplexity in the German Army. One of the German Generals was dispatched to the Wilhelmstrasse on the night of August 25, 1939, to

inquire indignantly why the soldiers had been sent out if it was intended to settle differences with Poland by diplomatic means. The German Foreign Office had no ready answer with which to meet this embarrassing question.

In Berlin, British Ambassador Henderson, a sincere advocate of a British-German understanding who privately sympathizes with Germany in the Polish question, works tirelessly for peace in the difficult position of having to officially represent Halifax's war policy. He tries to persuade Halifax of the reality of the German minority's sufferings in Poland. He stresses that unless Poland finally negotiates with Germany there will undoubtedly be war. He remarks that from the beginning "the Poles were utterly foolish and unwise."

Roosevelt Hopes for War and Strives to Coordinate Policy

Phipps reported from Paris that Bullitt had received new instructions from President Roosevelt designed to facilitate a closer coordination of British and American policy against Germany. The American President suggested that everything possible should be done by propaganda to bring down the German regime in revolutionary chaos. Roosevelt believed that wireless propaganda should be broadcast to Germany around the clock. He expected that it would produce a great effect to argue in advance that Hitler would be solely responsible for any war. He hoped that the pacific desires of the German people might be exploited to undermine the loyalty of Germans toward their government after the outbreak of war.

Henderson continued to do what he could at Berlin to preserve peace. He contacted Polish Ambassador Lipski again on August 25th and urged him to discuss the problem of the German minority in Poland with the German Government. Henderson reported to Halifax that Italian Ambassador Attolico was horrified at the prospect of war. Attolico had declared with indignation that warmongers such as Anthony Eden should be hanged. Henderson avoided criticizing Attolico's statement about Eden in any way. Eden, to be sure, had worked with Churchill to sabotage appeasement, but the chief role in the scuttling of the appeasement policy had been played by Halifax, the man to whom Henderson addressed his report.

Sir Ronald Lindsay, the British Ambassador to the United States, addressed a series of final reports to Halifax prior to his return to England and his replacement by Lord Lothian. Lindsay indicated that Roosevelt was delighted at the prospect of a new World War. The American President had damaged his prospects in May 1939 with his unsuccessful attempt to pull the teeth from

the American neutrality laws, but he assured Lindsay that he would succeed in emasculating this legislation after the outbreak of war. He admitted that he would be forced to delay a new effort to do so "until war broke out." The American President also promised that he would not actually abide by the neutrality laws if he was compelled to invoke them. He would frustrate the purpose of the laws by delaying a proclamation of neutrality for at least five days after the outbreak of war. He would see that war material in the interim was rushed to the British in Canada in enormous quantities. Lindsay reported with his usual excessive moderation that there "was every indication in his language that the American authorities would be anxious to cheat in favor of His Majesty's Government."

Roosevelt also promised Lindsay that he would delay German ships under false pretenses in a feigned search for arms, so that they could be easily seized by the British under circumstances which would be arranged with exactitude between the American and British authorities. The British Ambassador was personally perturbed that the President of one of the important countries could be gay and joyful about a tragedy which seemed so destructive of the hopes of all mankind. He reported that Roosevelt "spoke in a tone of almost impish glee and though I may be wrong the whole business gave me the impression of resembling a school-boy prank." It was an American and world tragedy to have at this important juncture a President whose emotions and ideas could be rated by a friendly Ambassador as childish.

Halifax was inclined to regard the attitude of the American President as a product of one of the most successful British efforts in colonial propaganda. The American President, who was an enthusiastic militarist, had accepted the idea of World War II as his best escape from the economic depression in the United States. The British Foreign Secretary had studied the fantastic Lochner report about the alleged remarks of Hitler to his military men on the Obersalzberg on August 22nd. He wired Lorraine in Rome on August 26th that recent information from Berlin indicated that Hitler had some kind of Polish partition in mind. His purpose was to convey to Mussolini the idea that the German leader was too extreme in his plans, at the expense of the Poles, to be amenable to a reasonable settlement of German-Polish difficulties. Halifax hoped in this way to discourage Mussolini's ideas for a diplomatic conference.

Thomsen's View of Roosevelt

State Secretary Weizsaecker had invited American Charge d'Affaires Kirk to call at the German Foreign Office on the evening of August 26th. Weizsaecker conveyed Hitler's acknowl-

edgment of the two recent messages from President Roosevelt, and Kirk expressed his pleasure at this act of courtesy. Weizsäcker advised Kirk that it would be more timely to present warnings in Warsaw than at Berlin. German Charge d'Affaires Thomsen reminded Hitler on August 28th that Roosevelt would do everything he could to encompass the downfall of Germany. He predicted that Roosevelt would employ ruthless tactics to force active American participation in a European war despite opposition from American public opinion. Thomsen was convinced that American raw materials and machines would be made available to Great Britain and France immediately after the outbreak of war, and that this measure would be popular because it would aid in overcoming the extensive unemployment. Thomsen concluded that the existing American neutrality legislation would be either abrogated or circumvented.

On August 25th, the British guarantee to Poland becomes a formal military alliance. Hitler appeals to Britain and France not to make a German-Polish dispute the cause of general European war. He offers a remarkable alliance to Britain in which German troops would guarantee the British empire around the world. The offer is brushed aside. Henderson continues his attempt to save the situation at Berlin; he urges Lipski to enter into discussions with the Germans, to no avail. Henderson's exertions are joined by those of Dahlerus, by now communicating directly between Hitler and Chamberlain and Halifax. France strongly urges Poland to negotiate with Germany. Britain does not. Poland calls up more reservists to active service. On August 29th, Hitler presents a moderate 16-point basis for direct negotiations with Poland. Poland does not respond. Beck refuses to go to Berlin to take part in discussions. On August 31st, Lipski, minus plenipotentiary powers, meets with Hitler but refuses to consider one final German proposal.

Chamberlain and Halifax

No one in the position of the British Ambassador could be blamed for desisting from further efforts to prevent war, but Henderson never stopped trying. It is this fact, combined with his unquestionable British patriotism and his determination to stand by his own country through thick and thin, regardless of the dreadful blunders of the British leaders, that make his mission to Berlin a study in courage. He tried every possible tactic to persuade Chamberlain to express his own views, and to encourage the British Prime Minister to resume leadership at the British Foreign Office before it was too late. He made a special effort to convince the British leaders that he had always been firm with

Hitler, and he recalled that he had bombarded Hitler with arguments and answers in the conversation of August 28th, which had apparently turned out very favorably for Great Britain.

Halifax continued to advise Chamberlain to ignore the complaints of Henderson and others about the attitude and policies of Poland. He received a very useful letter from Count Raczynski on August 30th. The Polish Government in this letter solemnly swore that no persecution of the German minority was taking place in Poland. The American journalist, W.L. White, later recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed persons by this time that horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the Germans of Poland. The pledge from Raczynski had about as much validity as the civil liberties guaranteed by the 1936 constitution of the Soviet Union.

Chamberlain complained to American Ambassador Kennedy after the outbreak of World War II "that America and the world Jews had forced England into the war." Kennedy himself was convinced that "neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington." Kennedy in 1939 was subjected to constant pressure from the American Ambassador at Paris, and he placed primary emphasis on "Bullitt's urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland." Kennedy was instructed by President Roosevelt on the telephone "to put some iron up Chamberlain's backside," a gratuitous instruction because Chamberlain had abdicated control over British policy to Lord Halifax in October 1938. Kennedy, Bullitt, and Roosevelt never succeeded in understanding this situation. They were neither well-informed, nor astute about discovering facts for themselves, and Halifax never chose to confide in them. The subsequent sting of conscience which caused Chamberlain to complain to Kennedy about America and the Jews was an attempt to shift the blame rather than a full confession. He was merely saying in different words that he and his friends might have found the courage to challenge Halifax had not the latter enjoyed the support of President Roosevelt. This was undoubtedly a defensive rationalization, because none of them ever displayed the slightest inclination to oppose Halifax. Furthermore, Halifax had decided upon a policy of war with Germany long before the German occupation of Prague, and before Roosevelt attempted to exert any considerable bellicose pressure on the British leaders. Halifax had stirred Roosevelt against the Germans before Hitler went to Prague, rather than the other way around. Roosevelt was a novice in international affairs compared to Halifax, and it was inconceivable that he could exert a decisive influence on the British Foreign Secretary.

Halifax had considered an Anglo-German war inevitable ever since 1936, and he never wavered in his campaign to destroy Germany, from October 1938, when he assumed personal control over British policy, to the outbreak of World War II in September 1939. He was more than a match for Chamberlain, the Unitarian business leader from the Midlands, or for any of his soft-spoken friends. He had refrained from wresting control over foreign policy from Chamberlain until the British leader returned from Munich to face the hostile critics within his own Conservative Party. He had never seriously criticized Chamberlain's conduct of policy until he was in a position to dominate it himself. Halifax would have been amused to hear Winston Churchill telling his friends in August 1939 that he feared the British Government "would run out over Poland." This was the wrong way to put it. Halifax was primarily worried by the possibility that France would run out over Poland. This was the only event which would prompt him to abandon his own policy of war against Germany.

On the morning of September 1st, German troops attack Poland. Hitler announces the invasion before the Reichstag, stating that the brutal suppression of the ethnic German minority and the lack of freedom and self-determination for Danzig necessitated military action. Mussolini makes last-minute pleas for a grand peace conference dealing with all causes of European conflict, to meet on September 5th, on the precondition that Danzig is returned to Germany in advance. Hitler and, initially, France, are agreeable. Britain is not, and goads France into joining with Britain in insisting on a precondition that fighting must stop in Poland. The conference plan fails. On the night of September 2nd, British ministers led by Halifax virtually demand of Chamberlain that an ultimatum be issued to Germany. It is presented the next morning, demanding not only that the fighting cease but that all German troops withdraw from Poland. With the expiration of the ultimatum at 11 a.m., Britain declares war on Germany. A French ultimatum follows, somewhat reluctantly. With its expiration at 5 p.m., France declares war on Germany. World War II begins.

Halifax and Roosevelt

It was clever of Halifax to claim that further intimate Anglo-German conversations would displease President Roosevelt. Chamberlain had been severely criticized for failing to respond favorably to an impractical proposal from Roosevelt, in January 1938, for a grandiose diplomatic conference, which would not only have failed to commit the United States to the British imperialistic program, but undoubtedly would have weakened the effort of Chamberlain to increase British influence in Italy. Lord

Lothian had succeeded Sir Ronald Lindsay as British Ambassador to the United States. Lothian, like Henderson at Berlin, favored a peaceful understanding with Germany, but he was a disciplined diplomat who subordinated his own personal views to the requirements of Halifax's war policy. The new British Ambassador was destined to play a more active role behind the scenes of American politics than any previous British diplomat. Lothian confirmed Lindsay's judgment that there was "nothing neutral" about Roosevelt's attitude. The American President insisted that "the most serious danger from the standpoint of American public opinion would be if it formed the conclusion that Herr Hitler was entangling the British Government in negotiations leading to pressure on Poland by England and France to abandon vital interests." It was obvious to Lothian that Roosevelt wanted war in Europe.

The American President knew that a diplomatic settlement of the European crisis would extinguish his own plans for American military aggression in Europe. Lord Lothian assured Halifax that the partisanship of Roosevelt extended to the minute details. Roosevelt intended to urge the belligerents at the outbreak of the expected war not to bombard civilians, because he hoped in this way to protect Warsaw, one of the Allied capitals. Lothian knew that Roosevelt would never object to a later effort by Great Britain to massacre the civilian population of Germany by means of mass bombing attacks. Roosevelt confided to Lothian that his primary objective at the moment was to evade American neutrality legislation after the outbreak of war. He was intent on renewing the struggle in the American Congress to remove the legal embargo on war material. He promised that he would refuse to admit from the very start of hostilities that aluminum sheets for airplanes were "aeroplane parts" or that airplane engine blocks had anything to do with airplanes.

Lothian confirmed the report of his predecessor that Roosevelt was delighted at the prospect of a new World War. This warlike attitude of Roosevelt was exploited by Halifax in adducing artificial arguments for closing the door on further negotiations with Hitler. There was actually no reason to fear that President Roosevelt would be in a position to cause trouble for Great Britain in the event of a negotiated settlement in Europe. The American President did not have the support of Congress or public opinion for his aggressive foreign policy, and he was nearing the end of his final presidential term, final according to the sacrosanct political tradition established by George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. It was obvious that he would need a crisis of the greatest dimensions, such as a big war in Europe, to campaign successfully for further terms of office. It would have been easy

for the British Government to improve relations with a more conciliatory successor had war been averted and had Roosevelt been defeated in the American election of 1940.

For space reasons the 98 footnotes with which Professor Hoggan supports his case in this article are omitted from this issue of *The JHR*. They appear in the German edition of *The Forced War (Der erzwungene Krieg: Die Ursachen und Urheber des 2. Weltkriegs [Tuebingen: Grabert Verlag])*, the latest (12th) revised edition of which contains some substantial supplementations, and will of course appear in the forthcoming English edition.

DAVID L. HOGGAN received his Ph.D. in History from Harvard University in 1948. His academic career has included teaching posts at the University of California at Berkeley, San Francisco State College, and the Amerika Institut of the University of Munich. In 1964 he was awarded the Leopold von Ranke Prize for historical scholarship by the Society for the Promotion of Historical Research, of West Germany. His book on the origins of World War II, *Der erzwungene Krieg*, was based on his doctoral dissertation dealing with German-Polish relations. First published in 1961, it has been kept continually in print in revised, updated editions. Dr. Hoggan's other books include: *Frankreichs Widerstand gegen den Zweiten Weltkrieg*, *Der unnoetige Krieg: Deutsche Aussenpolitik 1939-1945*, *The Myth of the New History*, and *Das blinde Jahrhundert Teil I: Amerika - Das messianische Urteil*. In the 1960s he founded the Hoggan Research Institute, at Menlo Park, California.

Reprinted by permission of *The Journal of Historical Review*, P.O. Box 1306, Torrance, California 90505, United States of America. Subscription rate: \$30 per year.

Additional copies of

*President Roosevelt
and the Origins of the 1939 War*

available at \$4.00 from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, continued from page 2

Dear Editor:

15 January 1983

A few years ago, the bankers purposely set their interest rates so high so that they could gather up all the money to protect the people from the evils of inflation (too much money). Is their scheme working?

A \$62,500 home purchased with a 20% cash down payment of \$12,500 and a 30-year bank loan of \$50,000 at 13 1/2 percent interest requires monthly payments of \$562.89 to the bank.

The following chart gives in 5-year intervals of this 30-year loan, the homebuyer's equity acquired in this loan, the amount that went to the bank for interest, and the amount paid in monthly payments to the bank.

AGE	BUYER EQUITY	BANK INTEREST	PAYMENTS
5	\$ 913	\$32,861	\$33,773
10	\$ 2,677	\$64,870	\$67,547
15	\$ 6,086	\$95,234	\$101,320
20	\$12,674	\$122,419	\$135,094
25	\$25,407	\$143,460	\$168,867
30	\$50,000	\$152,625	\$202,625

Out of the first 41 payments, the homebuyer acquired one payment (\$562.89) of equity in the loan; the bank gets the remaining 40 payments for interest.

Out of each monthly payment, interest eats up: over \$500 for the first 13 1/3 years, over \$400 for the first 20 2/3 years, and over \$300 for the first 24 1/4 years.

Averaged out over the 30-year loan, interest eats up \$423.96 of every monthly payment.

The home costs \$215,125. \$152,625 goes to the bank for interest, \$50,000 repays the bank loan, and the down payment is \$12,500.

With these high interest rates the homebuyer doesn't acquire a 1/4 equity in the loan until 10 years (approximately) from the end of the contract, and a 1/2 equity until just 5 years (approximately) from the end of the contract in loans of 25 to 40 years duration with rates of interest of 13 to 14 percent. . .

D.P., Washington

* * * * *

Dear George:

14 January 1984

From the time I was old enough to read, I studied Adolf Hitler and his National Socialist program because he fascinated me. For many years I believed that audacious lie, the 6 Million Hoax. To me, it is a disappointment to learn the Holyhoax is a lie. I know Hitler told the truth about the Jews and their 'Christian' toadies, but I have always wished it had been twelve million dead chosen 'rats' instead of six million.

Herr Dietz, please print my name and address in case any KIKES happen to read this copy of the Liberty Bell. I want them to know that I, for one Aryan, would have killed them all and laughed about it. It's very

March 1984

55

disappointing to discover that the Six Million 'Dead' Kikes was just another technique of the professional Jew Liars.

Heil Hitler! — And may His Spirit Live Forever!

Daniel Edwards

Pine Ridge, Box 301, Bladenboro NC 28320

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

14 January 1984

Thank you for the October 1983 complimentary issue of Liberty Bell. If the back issues carrying the remainder of Ben Kriegh's 'Germany After World War I' are still available, please start my subscription with the November 1983 issue. I thoroughly enjoyed his informative minireview of pre-WW I German history and am looking forward to reading and learning from the remainder of his series.

However, I found the Talmudic hatred expressed by some writers towards Jesus Christ and Christians disturbing although their frustration is understandable. The present pro-Jew, anti-White hog-wash promoted by unscrupulous men under the guise of Christianity is definitely detrimental to the survival of our White Race.

History proves unscrupulous men corrupt and re-write secular history to further their own selfish goal of world domination. Is it not reasonable to believe they would corrupt and re-write the Word of God for the same purpose? To throw the baby out with the wash water before making an exhaustive search for Biblical truths is a shortsighted solution. Christianity is the religion of Western man. This nation was founded by White Christians and our laws were based on Bible principles. Today, as in the past, numerous White Christians remain steadfast in their dedication to the preservation of our race and culture (Western Christian civilization) and should not be lumped together with those Judaized Christians aligned against us.

Please do not construe the views expressed in this letter as an attack on the integrity of any individual contributor to your magazine, it is not. I respect and admire all members of our White Race courageous enough to take a positive stand against the forces aligned against us; it is their HUMANISTIC short sighted solutions I disagree with:

Respectfully,
Mrs. P.R., Washington

* * * * *

Dear George:

17 January 1984

Thanks for all your good work, George.

I have received a couple of issues of a German newspaper and it has had the result of starting me on a crash program to learn to read German. Yesterday, I was up at 4:45 AM and at my German book. As soon as I know enough German, I want to subscribe, and I am very interested in "Der Ehrenbund Rudel." To use a vulgar comparison, Rudel must have a comparable position in our Valhalla as "St. Peter in Heaven." [Der

Enclosed \$20. donation, and thanks again!

Dr.G.J., Arkansas

Liberty Bell

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty and White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50
plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.
ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

ARYAN ASSES

page 15

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1

SWEET CHARITY, by Jim Taylor, page 14

FAREWELL TO A DOOMED NATION

by Jim Taylor, page 39

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

page 44

VOL. 11 — NO. 9

MAY 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA. — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revilo P. Oliver

In *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?* I cited several times Ruth Brandon's excellent book, *The Spiritualists* (New York, Knopf, 1983), which gives the first comprehensive account of the success of clever swindlers in convincing gullible persons, including intelligent men who should have known better, that there was life after death and that the deceased became spooks who hover around the earth, waiting for 'spiritualistic mediums' to give them a chance to rap on tables and utter inane platitudes.

Mrs. Brandon's meticulous research deserves every commendation, but she seems to have missed the most exalted and famous dupe of 'spiritual' hokum and crude trickery, Queen Victoria. And with this we turn from pathetic illusions engendered by an uncontrolled yearning for a better life in a nice world to political realities—from psychology to the dark mysteries of secret conspiracies and the covert forces that have determined so much of modern history.

I owe my information to the January 1984 issue of a periodical, *Two Worlds*, published in London to exploit the credulity of the women and weak-minded men who still find in 'spiritualism' a refuge in which they hide from the reality of a universe they have not the hardihood to contemplate. I assume that in the article verifiable facts, as distinct from oleaginous sucker-bait in which they are conveyed, are reported with a fair accuracy, but the subject obviously calls for detailed and extensive research for which I do not have the means or the time. I hope it will be taken up by some honest scholar in the field of modern history.

We must notice first the character of the only queen in Britain's long history who rivalled in fame and influence the first Elizabeth. Victoria was the daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, the fourth son of George III, and at the time of her birth the rashest gambler would not have taken any odds on the

chance she might eventually succeed to the throne. But on the death of William IV in 1837, she, at the age of eighteen, became Queen of England, but not Queen of Hanover, since the latter nation retained the Salic law that forbade the succession of females. (Speculate, if you wish, what the history of Europe might have been, had the two countries remained united by the Crown.)

If her early portraits are to be trusted, Victoria was a rather pretty and appealing young woman, though not beautiful; the photographs taken when she was in her mid-thirties show her as plain-featured, though not quite homely. And in all the pictures her countenance is that of a woman who is not sure of herself. If the portrait were that of an unidentified young lady emerging into womanhood, a sympathetic physiognomist might sense in her a potentiality for the uxorial affection versified by a great poet of her era:

Teach me, only teach, Love!
As I ought
I will speak thy speech, Love,
Think thy thought.

It was perhaps Victoria's misfortune that she became Queen during the administration of Viscount Melbourne. He was, beyond question, the handsomest man ever to be Prime Minister of Great Britain and he may have been the most urbane, but he was very far from being the wisest or the most scrupulous. He had the personal accomplishments that charm women, and with courtly suavity he quickly acquired a quasi-paternal ascendancy over the impressionable young lady, who remained attached and even devoted to her "dear and excellent Lord Melbourne" until his death. He so surrounded her with Whigs and artfully formed her politics that, incredible as it may seem, there was even a question whether England's greatest general and statesman, the Duke of Wellington, would receive an invitation to her wedding. And Melbourne undoubtedly had much to do with arranging that marriage.

Before she was twenty-one, Victoria became the wife of Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who was officially the younger son of her mother's brother, Ernst, Duke of Coburg. Gossip rife at the time and never forgotten had it that he was the son of a cultivated Jew in the Ducal court who offered himself to the Duchess as a surrogate for the Duke, who detested her. It is unlikely that the truth will ever be known.

Albert, a tall, fairly handsome, and undoubtedly talented

young man, was sent to England to engage the affections of Victoria, and he succeeded brilliantly, securing her love and devotion for the rest of her life. Many letters written by Victoria to her relatives and close friends, and quite a few written by Albert to his, are still extant. Significant excerpts from them are given in biographies, notably in Cecil Woodham-Smith's *Queen Victoria* (New York, Knopf, 1972). The reader will be impressed by the contrast between Victoria's lyrical admiration and passionate affection for Albert, both before and after their marriage, and the attitude of Albert, who stoically undertook a job that had devolved on him, that of pleasing and cajoling a weakly sentimental young woman. He worked at his job diligently and expertly, and Victoria, it is clear, never suspected the real nature of his feelings toward her. She adored him. In the words of her biographer, Albert became "the mainspring of her life. She depended on him in every detail of her existence, important and unimportant. He drafted her [official] letters and despatches; she never chose a bonnet or dress without his approval; after more than twenty years of marriage she grudged every hour they were apart. She trusted his judgement, in the crises which were shaking Europe, completely; she would always take his advice." There is a photograph of the Queen and the Prince Consort taken in the last year of their life together. (You may conveniently find it in Alison Gernsheim's *Fashion and Reality*, London, 1965, plate 59.) If the two persons in the picture were unidentified, you would say that you see a submissive and probably downtrodden Victorian wife looking up to the arrogantly virile man who is her lord and master.

Through his infatuated wife, Albert exerted an enormous influence over the policies of the British Empire—an influence that often proved detrimental to its interests. He, more than any other one man, was responsible for the failure of Great Britain to act as her own interests and honor demanded in the *Trent* affair—a failure that was pregnant with eventual disaster for the realm and perhaps for the world. "That," a British historian writes me, "is where we *really* missed the boat."

When Albert died in 1861, Victoria, then 42, was heart-broken in the full meaning of that term, and went into a mourning so extravagant that it seriously impaired her popularity. And the question in the minds of informed Englishmen was, On Whom will the Queen henceforth depend? It is now clear that some persons acted to make sure.

The story, as it emerges from the article in *Two Worlds* when stripped of the garbage in which it is enclosed, is simple enough and, to a tantalizing point, clear.

There was in Birmingham an English boy named Robert James Lees. We are told that he was a "born psychic" and in childhood he gave "weekly seances to his family." That is likely enough. He was probably a clever lad and, like the Fox sisters at about the same age, probably took delight in seeing what he could make the silly parents believe. When he was thirteen, some shrewd but still unidentified persons got hold of him and trained him. And so, lo and behold, ye godly ones! He went into a trance and Prince Albert's spook began to speak with a voice that was said to be recognizable, delivering an urgent message to his beloved widow. The revelation was brought to the attention of Victoria, who sent two trusted courtiers (unidentified in the article) to disguise themselves as commoners and visit the wonderful boy-'medium,' giving fictitious names.

From the information given us, we cannot even guess whether the envoys were parties to the plot or only English gentlemen chosen for their credulity. Well, what do you know? The wonder boy went into a trance, and Prince Albert's Ghost jumped into the boy's body and, in his own voice, recognized his friends, and not only called them by name but gave them the secret Masonic handshake which could be known only to Masons of the highest degree. And, of course, he gave them a message for his beloved widow.

The envoy's report left poor Victoria starry-eyed and prepared for a letter from Lees, in which her "darling Albert" signed the pet name he used in letters to her, which, of course, no one else could possibly have known, and mentioned a secret that, we may be sure, was known only to him, to her, and all the maids and footmen in Windsor who knew how to keep their ears to closed doors. That was a wow! Victoria sent for Lees and had a heart-warming chat with her presumably vaporized husband.

Young Lees was probably as good an actor as the boys who were once so popular in the cinema, but, no matter how well he had been trained for his rôle, he obviously could not have the judgement of a mature man in carrying out intricate and delicate political manipulations for his superiors. Albert accordingly instructed his widow to send the boy home and summon a really high-powered medium, one John Brown, a gillie on the

secluded estate that Victoria had bought for her darling spouse and on which she had built an imitation Mediaeval castle to serve as a hunting lodge for the love birds. And, doesn't God plan things nicely in his infinite benevolence? Brown was precisely the gillie who always carried Albert's gun when the Prince Consort went out to slaughter a few dozen deer, and had been Albert's pet attendant. Evil-minded sceptics will notice that the psychic Johnnie had for a long time perfect opportunities to study the voice, the mannerisms, and the behavior of his quasi-royal master.

And that was how John Brown climbed the beanstalk into the Royal Court and became Victoria's most intimate associate and companion. And it is doubtless true that, as the spooky magazine triumphantly assures us, "through his [Brown's] mediumship the ruler and her husband maintained regular contact, the Prince continuing to advise her on many questions of State right up to her death." The penultimate word in that quotation is a typographical error for 'his.' The anonymous author of the article knows, and later states, that Brown died first, so that in 1883 the infatuated Queen was left a broken-hearted widow for the second time.

I think we have been given the logical and convincing explanation of what puzzled or scandalized all of Victoria's subjects in the upper classes and many in the lower, the amazing intimacy between the prudish Queen of the greatest empire on earth and an uncouth, uneducated, and vulgar peasant. He was there, wherever she resided, in apartments adjoining hers, to which he had access at all hours. He was the only man with whom she was ever alone in the intimacy of her own boudoir—and, many members of the court believed, of her bedroom.

Brown's personality, as observed by persons who knew him then, strikingly resembled the game-keeper who is the hero of *Lady Chatterly's Lover*, the novel by D. H. Lawrence which is so grossly explicit in its sexual scenes that frantic efforts were made to suppress it before it became a best-seller and required reading for moppets in American grade schools. The novel does have a literary interest as a study of the way in which a well-bred and refined woman may be fascinated by the crude masculinity of a coarse and vulgar rustic. Psychologists variously explain the fact that some women of delicate nurture and cultivated taste are paradoxically submissive to the boorish strength and brutish virility of ruffians. Brown treated Victoria

as she had never been treated before in her whole life, and as no other living being would have dared to treat the Queen of Great Britain and Empress of India.

We have no means of knowing whether the considerate ghost of Albert appointed Brown his vicar for the consolation of his widow: it is, of course, quite possible that he did, and that the analogy with *Lady Chatterly's Lover* is almost complete. According to Ghislain de Diesbach in his *Secrets of the Gotha* (translated by Margaret Crosland, New York, Meredith, 1968), "certain cheap newspapers even dared to call her Majesty 'Mrs. Brown.'" He also quotes the dissenting opinion of Philippe Jullian, the biographer of Edward VII, who, with specific mention of Victoria's beloved gillie, concluded that "Victoria, who had violent physical needs, transposed them into exclusively sentimental attachments."

Whether sexual intercourse did take place or Victoria and Brown merely got drunk together in her boudoir is not a matter of much importance. What is important is that the uncouth confidence man was the master of the Mistress of the greater part of the civilized world—of a great and noble empire that, in the reign of her grandson, went mad with humanitarian hallucinations and began its toboggan-slide to the abyss.

What advice the Prince Consort, who evidently continued to work hard in the spirit world, gave his widow will never be known. In the grief of her second bereavement, Victoria composed an eulogy of the wonder man who had brought her darling Albert back to her, a second Laodamia, and she doubtless drew on the journal in which she entered the revelations she received via Brown. The besotted woman wanted to publish her literary achievement for the edification of all her subjects, but her private secretary and other sane men who could influence her persuaded her to withhold that evangel from a world not ready for it, and they saw to it that her manuscript, together with the journal of her confabulations with Albert's Manes, was opportunely consigned to the flames that save so many reputations.

Brown left a diary and other papers, but these were incinerated with great care after his death. Victoria left a detailed diary, from which her daughter, Princess Beatrice, wife of the partly Jewish Henry of Battenberg, made censored and revised excerpts, burning each page as she went along. And many other documents from which we might obtain some indirect knowledge of the wisdom of Albert's wraith were fed

into the fire.*

Now I have been unable to strike up an acquaintance with any of the billions of invisible and impalpable ghosts that are said to be haunting this planet, and I can't bend even a paper clip by thinking about it, but I do have enough psychic power to ascertain one piece of advice that the disembodied Albert must often have given his dotting widow: "Make a pal of that sweet Jew, dear 'Dizzy' Disraeli, and lubricate his way into ever higher offices, and boost him into the peerage, making him at least an Earl." It is known that Victoria did rely heavily on the Anglicized Sheeny and corresponded extensively with him on matters of State, but the noble Lord Esher, grandson of the Jewish financier, Louis Mayer, intimate friend of King Edward VII, and Deputy-Governor of Windsor, in coöperation with the puissant Baron Rothschild, saw to it that no line of that correspondence reached us.

Perhaps you can think of other instructions the bereaved Queen and Empress probably received from her vaporous spouse when he vicariously advised and consoled her. And even if your heart be of flint, it will, I hope, strike a spark of compassion for poor Victoria.

* * * * *

One symptom of our decaying civilization that frequently troubles and distresses me is the sheer incompetence and fecklessness of persons who profess to be experts in one or another branch of learning and are accepted as such by persons who have some moral responsibility to verify credentials before accepting them. Consider, for example, the translations into English that are too frequently published by old and established publishers who have reputations they should presumably be trying to maintain.

Translation from one language to another is a difficult and exacting labor and requires not only mastery of both languages but also literary ability. I always think of Charles Francis Atkinson's translations from the German of Oswald Spengler and Egon Friedell as exhibiting an art that is nearly perfect, rendering complex and profound German into English not only accurately, but so felicitously that one could imagine that the

* On the systematic destruction of all relevant documents, see Appendix III in the biography by Woodham-Smith cited above.

authors had thought and written in English. Such great skill is rare, and one cannot expect to find it often, but we do have a right to expect at least a reasonable accuracy.

When I write for a general public, I try to give references to books in English, whenever possible, and that entails some verification of translations that I cite instead of the originals. In a book on which I am now working, I have occasion to discuss astrology, and the best work of which I know that adequately describes the ambivalent place of astrology in the culture of the Renaissance is Professor Eugenio Garin's *Lo zodiaco della vita* (Bari, Laterza, 1976). I accordingly made a spot check of the English version, published late last year in London by the old and highly respected firm of Routledge & Kegan Paul. The title page says that Garin's work was "translated by Carolyn Jackson and June Allen, the translation being revised in conjunction with the author by Clare Robertson." The consequences of this accumulation of *expertise* are simply deplorable. The reference to the author's participation is, I suppose, correct, but must be discounted. Professor Garin, with whom I have a slight acquaintance, writes a fluid and pellucid Italian and an excellent French, but would, I know, be modest about his English and unlikely to overrule three presumably educated and expert natives.

The Italian and Latin of the original are frequently mistranslated, and sometimes appear in such a galimatias of verbiage that one cannot imagine what the translators thought the original meant. The English is generally awkward and sometimes so contorted that while one can puzzle out the meaning, it is simpler and faster to refer back to Garin's original to ascertain what the three experts were trying to say.

Although Garin writes an elegant and clear Italian and quotes Latin that should give no difficulty to anyone who has more than a smattering of what Hermann called "the native language of scholarship," the subject of his book is complex and would present difficulties to anyone who had no previous knowledge of the ramifications of astrology and astronomy at a time when the two had not yet been separated into an exact science and a swindle. One can therefore at least pity the three ladies who made such a botch of the translation.

What is even more ominous is translations that simply violate ordinary common sense. I have noticed quite a few of these over the years in translations that I have had to examine for one reason or another, but there are two that I always remember as

clear examples.

A descriptive essay by Gilbert and Colette Charles-Picard was translated into English under the title *Daily Life in Carthage at the Time of Hannibal* and published in 1961 by the old and respected British firm of Allen & Unwin, evidently in the hope that there would be a considerable public that had a serious interest in the subject and could not read French. The book is so full of preposterous mistranslations that one can only wonder what gave the translator, A. E. Foster, the idea that he knew French. Here is a memorable example: we are told correctly that Phoenician commerce early extended as far west as Spain, and then that "The first contemporary evidence is in the seven hundredth verse of Isaiah." The French reads: "Le premier témoignage contemporain . . . est celui d'Isaïe (vers 700)," i.e., 'that of Isaiah (around 700 [B.C.]).' The translator, of course, is not responsible for the Charles-Picards' historical error—the book of Isaiah (one of several attributed to that probably fictitious author) that was included in the Bible was concocted by at least three different writers at various times and in its present form cannot be older than 200 B.C.—but surely no literate person today can be so little acquainted with the Christian story book that he does not know that its screeds are divided into chapters and verses, and that no chapter could conceivably have a length of 700 verses. The translator's mind must have been taking a vacation when he wrote what he did. It was bad enough to mistake the adverb *vers* for a noun of identical spelling, but worse to write a statement that a moment's reflection would have shown to be impossible.

There is a biography of Ignatius Loyola that is based on reminiscences he dictated to his secretary, Luis Gonzáles de Cámara. A pious Jesuit, William J. Young, piously translated into often ungrammatical English this biography of the founder of his order, and his translation was published in 1956 by the Catholic and politically conservative house of Regnery in Chicago. In the course of his peregrinations the yet unsainted Loyola came to a certain town in which lived a lady who wished to consult him clandestinely. Accordingly, she did not go to his residence during the day, but waited and then, we are told, she, after veiling herself, went to it "between two lights." The reader naturally imagines the lady as paying a furtive visit while escorted by two linkboys bearing flaming torches, and wonders why she didn't have a drummer along to make herself even more inconspicuous. The point, of course, is that the learned

Jesuit did not recognize the extremely common Spanish idiom, *entre dos luces*. The prudent lady paid her stealthy visit *at dusk*. If one knows so little Spanish, one should not set oneself up as a translator from that language, but what is really impressive is the translator's total lack of common sense in setting down a meaning that was the very antithesis of what the context demanded.

Incompetent or negligent translators make silly blunders, but that is not the worst of it. All major publishers have large editorial staffs. At least one editor and commonly two or three read a manuscript before it is accepted for publication; another editor marks it for the press; and the printer delivers galley proofs, which are corrected, and then usually a "revise" of the galleys, and finally page proofs, of which a "revise" is often called for before the proofs are finally marked "press" and initialed by the firm's chief proofreader and often by an editor also. Normally, in a large publishing firm, the text of a book will have been read at least once by each of six or more presumably literate persons. Did *none* of them do his work while awake?

* * * * *

In the December issue of *Liberty Bell*, I commented on the astounding behavior of the Aryans in South Africa, of whom a majority approved the new constitution by which they will *knowingly* follow their kinsmen in Rhodesia into the abyss. Writing soon after the results of the election became known, I suggested that the behavior of the Aryans might be caused by some epidemic or endemic disease that could be compared to kuru, which eats away the brain.

Since then, quite a few cuttings from South African newspapers came to hand. The English-language press, which is said to be entirely owned by Jews, was naturally filled with obscene rejoicing. Its hireling editors discovered "demands here and overseas for the government to move more rapidly" toward the liquidation of the Aryans by implementing "the need to come to terms with Black political, economic, and social aspirations," and yelled for the immediate scrapping of the Mixed Marriages Act which still inhibits large-scale breeding of diseased and mindless mongrels, filled with a justified hatred of the race that is responsible for their schizophrenic existence. And with the putrid venom of Yahweh's Master Race, the editors described as a "dwindling band of tattered scarecrows"

the one-third of the voters who voted against the suicide of their race and opposed "what is right." The "scarecrows" must be suppressed, of course, but some editors magnanimously proposed that they be forgiven, if they promptly repent of their sin in entertaining the vile notion that the White race is fit to live. All this, I need not say, was only what was to be expected from the race that celebrates Purim each year and gloats over the glorious butchery of Aryans described in one of their favorite fictions.

The newspapers published in Afrikaans were little better, although many of them are said to be still owned by White men. *Rapport* squeaked about the "deceit and pious talk of the far-right leaders" who didn't want South Africa to go the way of Rhodesia, and demanded that all Whites be "educated for the dispensation that lies ahead." *Die Transvaler* crowed over the triumph of "the White conscience of South Africa" and the "overwhelming rejection" of the "radicalism" that wanted to preserve the nation they inherited from their ancestors.

The real gem, however, was excreted by *Die Volksblad* on 5 November. That sheet averred that the result of the election had been "predetermined by the Creator" but was also the result of the "prayers of many believers—prayers that are placed in hearts by the Holy Spirit." Well, it is just possible to understand that: old Yahweh had decreed the liquidation of the Aryans, so he detached a third of himself and sent it to inject ideas into the minds of True Believers so they would ask him to do what he was going to do anyway. That is certainly peculiar behavior for a god and it sounds like some kind of con game to me. But if that is what happened, how can the pious Christians preen themselves on the moral excellence of what they said when a high-powered ghost had them hypnotized and put words into their mouths? One might as well attribute musical genius to a phonograph that plays a recording of César Franck's Symphony in D-minor—or praise the wit of a ventriloquist's dummy.

What follows is still more confusing, if one isn't a Christian and so tries to understand what is going on. The godly editor of *Die Volksblad* exhorts his readers that since "God's will was done," they have to get down "humbly on their knees" to thank him, not only for doing what he intended to do, but also for having fulfilled the prayers he, as a ghostly hypnotist, made them utter. But how, prithee, can prayers that asked for what was inevitable have been "fulfilled"? Who could imagine that the supplications had altered the celestial tyrant's intent or

changed anything? Surely, they had no effect whatsoever. One wonders, furthermore, about the psychological explanation of what the pious energumena will do when they are down on their well-calloused knees. Will the Holy Spook continue to plant prayers in their hearts so that he will just use them to thank and admire himself? Or if the True Believers have recovered possession of their own faculties, will they thank him for what they did when they were out of their minds?

Oh, I know: Christians mustn't think. Their Jesus ordered them to be like "the fowls of the air" and have bird-brains that "take no thought for the morrow" or for any other time. But wicked pagans can't keep their minds a perfect blank; they have a wicked propensity to be rational, and to try to understand the causality of what the Heavenly Father is up to.

Die Volksblad's sapient editor, for that matter, tries to explain. He tells us that a few weeks before, when the crops in some parts of South Africa were withering in a disastrous drought, the Christians got down on their hard-working knees and prayed for rain, and then old Yahweh gave them some—not as much as they needed and not always in the right places, but still, even though he was grudging and evidently confused by the topography, he did squeeze some sky-water out of his clouds for his pets. I admit that was kind of the old duffer, but since "nothing happens without God's will," it must follow that the Christian's rain-god must have caused the drought in the first place, presumably to distress his True Believers and make them yammer in desperation. So what about *his* morality? Does he take a perverse pleasure in making his darlings suffer? And since everything was "predetermined by the Creator," including the drought and the insufficient largesse of sky-water, what good did it do the wtlings to yammer to their Jesus Pluvius anyway?

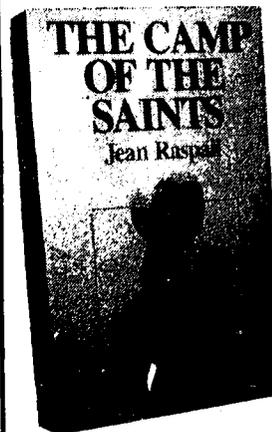
Well, however that may be, the righteous editor believes the Christians' prayers were as efficacious as the Navajos' rain dances or the magic that pure-hearted Hopi make with their rattlesnakes, so that is a proof that old Yahweh likewise responded when his Christians prayed for "the spirit of tolerance and brotherhood" that will make South Africa a Hell for White men and women. We are to infer that Yahweh thereupon tampered with the minds of the Aryans in that country and made a majority of them vote for the new constitution. That, at least, was in character, for, as all Christians know, the Big Jew in the clouds did tamper with the

mind of an anonymous Egyptian king so that he would have a pretext for torturing to the limit the innocent Egyptian people for the delectation of his Chosen Bandits before they stole the Egyptians' portable property and ran away with it. One can understand why Christians' knees shake when they think of their capricious and sadistic god, but what is incomprehensible is the idiotic sentimentality of Christian females who try to cotton up to the ferocious monster by saying "God is Love."

Perhaps they are trying to placate him, but the editor tells us that everything happens according to "God's will" and that the whole "course of history has been predetermined by the Creator." Whence it follows that the said Creator is responsible for every atrocity and every horror in all of human history and stands convicted of responsibility for every crime that has been or will be committed on this planet. Nice god, isn't he? But South Africans realize that "now, more than ever, it is necessary to go down on one's knees to join hands and look to the future in a spirit of continued humility and reconciliation."

Yes, there is an epidemic disease that rots brains, and it isn't kuru. □

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA Ord.# 3014

SWEET CHARITY

by
Jim Taylor

I have received a message from Mother Teresa of Calcutta, India. She wants to warn the American people about certain fraudulent practices, including outright theft of funds, which have been going on in the U.S. under her name. According to her, Robert Pearlman, a New York Jew, has been collecting money nation-wide under a fund name of the Foundation of Tribute to Mother Teresa.

The good sister said that none of the funds collected were ever sent for her use in alleviating poverty in India or anywhere else. She claims that Mr. Pearlman is stealing the money for his own use. She declared, "He and others are making use of our poverty to enrich themselves."

Sister Teresa said that she had asked the Attorney General of the State of New York to stop the unauthorized use of her name by a bunch of thieves. Her complaint, filed in the state court, states that the foundation in question uses mail solicitations and offers gifts in exchange for contributions.

Mr. Pearlman's foundation issued a statement that they fully intended to send the money to Mother Teresa but just hadn't gotten around to it yet because they were so busy. I guess this means they "forgot" to do so.

I don't envy Mother Teresa in her legal battle in New York. Her chances of getting a fraud conviction in that state are next to nil. □

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 7.00
Behind Communism \$ 3.00
Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin \$ 2.00
Bolshevism in Theory and Practice \$ 2.00
Communism With the Mask Off \$ 2.00
The Jews Love Christianity \$ 2.00
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:	

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA

ARYAN ASSES

by
Paul Knutson

As Aryans, we, by a biological imperative, are concerned for the survival and welfare of our race and, if we are not suffering from sickly delusions, we desire its supremacy over all other races. As Aryans, however, we have a probably unique capacity for objective thought. That permits us to examine the history and present status of our race without regard for our biologically necessary loyalty to it and temporarily strive to view ourselves with the cold impartiality with which a visitor from another solar system or another galaxy would regard us as merely one of the several races that are competing for existence and dominance on this odd planet.

We tend to consider the Nordic component of our race as its genetic elite, and we often encourage ourselves with one or another explanation of its present fecklessness in the United States or some other country in which it should theoretically be dominant. Almost all of the common explanations emphasize the Jews' success in destroying Germany and in doing so by inciting a kind of racial delirium in the Aryans whom they used for that purpose. Some explanations also take account of the effects of the enervating religion the Jews foisted upon our race in the early centuries of the present era.

This makes an objective appraisal of Sweden a datum of crucial importance in our problem. In his *Racial Contours* (Douglas, Isle of Man, 1965), H. B. Isherwood, an acute observer, confirmed by personal observation the anthropometric statistics that indicate the populations of Norway and Sweden contain the largest proportion of pure Nordic stock to be found in any nation, and expressed a belief that in those favored countries the Nordics, at least in terms of numbers, were still dominant.

Sweden maintained a precarious neutrality during the catastrophe that is called the Second World War or, more properly, the Suicide of Europe. She therefore escaped the terrible

consequences of that insane war between Aryan nations. It is furthermore true that in no nation of our world has the population more completely emancipated itself from the trammels of the Christian superstitions, at least insofar as these are represented by avowedly Christian cults. Sweden has an established Lutheran church, but actual belief in its dogmas is not more common than is belief in Anglican doctrine in England.

A paucity of historical evidence makes obscure the early history of the Swedes (the *Suiones*, whom Tacitus mentions as the northernmost Germanic peoples), but we may be sure that in Sweden, as everywhere in the civilized world, as soon as the population became sufficiently prosperous to make swindling them profitable, Jews appeared to prey on them. And after Sweden succumbed to Christianity, a religion that forbade candidates for eternal bliss to lend money at interest, the nation's economic life was controlled by Yahweh's race, who, as Toynbee remarked with neat irony, were so persecuted by the Christians that they were forced to become rich and ever richer.

The parasites were naturally resented, but, by means of Christianity, they made the ignorant believe that they were a religion, not a distinct biological species. Thus, when it was best for business, they could have themselves sprinkled with the Christians' magic water and claim identity with the people they secretly despised. Otherwise, they were subject to laws that forbade them to settle permanently anywhere in Sweden—laws that they found many means of evading. The simplest means, of course, was that of keeping kings and territorial nobility enthralled by debts and usury.

The wars of Charles XII gave the Jews their great opportunity. When he was killed while directing a siege in 1718, leaving no successor but his weak and irresolute sister, Sweden was both financially prostrate and demoralized by the calamitous defeats that had followed some of the most brilliant victories of military history. The subtle invaders not only tightened the financial noose about the neck of the impoverished nation but had abundant tinder for surreptitiously kindling the blazing political and social antagonisms that ruin nations and make it easy for the parasites to batten on their deluded victims.

By 1782, Sweden was so corrupt that its government was eager to have wealthy Sheenies settle in the country and eat on the natives, but it had to conciliate the Swedish majority by maintaining a few restrictions: the dregs of the international

race were excluded; the Jews were forbidden to traffic in liquor and drugs, their favorite means of spreading corruption and profiting from it; and Swedes were not permitted to marry Jews who had not been laundered in the Blood of the Lamb. But prosperous aliens were regularly exempted from all regulations by dispensations issued by the Department of Commerce, administered by bureaucrats who, when not simply overawed by wealth, responded to small bribes.

Even Jewish sources admit that the Chosen began to plunder Sweden so rapaciously and ostentatiously that they provoked a reaction. One cannot guess what might have happened, had not all Europe soon been distracted by the butchery and savagery of the French Revolution.

The Swedes had not lost all their healthy instincts, for when their government in 1838 tried to put over legislation in the interests of the "Mosaisker," as Jews were called to disguise their racial peculiarity, popular indignation forced revocation of the decree, and by 1846 at the latest the Swedes were aware that the question was one of an intolerable race, not of a bizarre religion. But the invaders had their mandibles too firmly fixed in the nation to be dislodged at that late date, and with their power over the press and imaginative "intellectuals," they induced a reaction in their favor by peddling "democracy" and "social welfare" and all the verbiage by which the acquisitive instincts are camouflaged as altruistic "idealism." Since 1853, they worked patiently and gradually to tighten their control over the unfortunate nation. And they made it a minor outpost of their financial empire, including the Nya Banken in Stockholm, through which went a considerable part of the Jewish financing of the Bolshevik Terror in Russia.

It was necessary to sketch this much of the background to explain the present plight of Sweden, which is now generally known throughout the world as a model of "social welfare" legislation with, of course, its concomitants, crushing taxation, general alcoholism, and a phenomenally high rate of suicide. In the United States, the word 'Swedish' is coming to mean just one thing, an especially blatant kind of pornography, perfected in a society "liberated" by universal promiscuity. Much "Swedish" pornography is produced in Hollywood, of course, so the adjective has become merely descriptive, just as French windows are not made in France.

It is true that Sweden was the country in which was produced a pornographic film that provided an occasion for

"landmark" decisions by the American courts in 1968, so that it became as important to the manufacturers of cinemas as *Lady Chatterly's Lover* had been to the book trade. It was entitled "I Am Curious" and was distributed in the slightly less offensive "yellow" version. The pornography was sicklied over with a pretense of "social significance" that enabled Jewish "experts" to testify in court that it was a highly artistic presentation of "the idea that we are living in a time of profound change," marked by "the emergence of the working class into what it hopes will be a classless society." That was window-dressing, of course, but there was some truth in the claim that the film did portray "Social Democracy" in Sweden.

The heroine is a young Swedish girl, quite pretty with or without her clothes and obviously feeble-minded—not by heredity but by the mental debility that, as all educators know, has to be induced to permit belief in such patent absurdities as the equality of races. In one scene in the film the weak-minded girl is shown seated on the floor in religious meditation before an icon that is an enlarged photograph of the bestial black face of America's most venerated rapist, and Communist hireling. In front of the saint's icon is an altar bearing symbolically a broken shotgun, and at the foot is a placard lettered in Swedish, "Non-Violence," below which the girl has written "Martin Luther King and I." In that one picture you have, in capsule form, a perspective of the degradation and degeneracy of the Aryan race in Sweden, as elsewhere.

The debasement of Sweden was recently exhibited to all the world by a case that unexpectedly embarrassed her venal politicians, who had doubtless counted on doing their dirty work without attracting attention.

In January 1982 the Swedish parliament passed an act that made it a criminal offense to show "disrespect for people of a certain race." The law was enacted, of course, at the behest of Yahweh's Master Race, but the commonly stated pretext for it was concern for the sensitive souls of the biological refuse that the Swedes were importing from Asia and even Africa to prove how broad-minded and imbecilic their race had become. It should be noted that since the act mentioned religion, it could not become law without the formal consent of Kyrkomöte (Convocation) of the Established Church of Sweden (essentially Lutheran), according to a provision of the Swedish constitution that has not yet been rescinded.

On 28 November 1982, Ditlieb Felderer was arrested on a



charge of having been disrespectful to God's Race and brought before magistrates who, horrified by such wickedness, had him incarcerated for examination and harassment by Jewish or Jew-trained "psychiatrists," whose criterion of sanity, of course, is the ability to believe anything that Jews say.

Felderer is a man in his forties, born in Austria. According to the "Swedish" press, which is, I need not say, owned or controlled by the international race, Felderer is a Jew in the strict sense of that word (i.e., the son of a Jewess; that his father was also a Jew would be immaterial). Such charges are, of course, mere routine when the Jews set out to defame a man whom they wish to destroy—it will be remembered they even tried to blacken Hitler's name by concocting "evidence" that he was a Rothschild by birth—but in this case there appears to be some truth in the allegation. Felderer is said to have defected from his conspiratorial race by becoming a member of one of the odder Christian sects, Jehovah's Witnesses, from which he was speedily excommunicated when it was discovered that his Christianity did not include subservience to Jehovah's Pets.

Such a racial origin naturally makes Felderer a target of the special venom with which the Jews try to terrorize persons who have grown up in Jewish households and whom they consider Jews for the purpose of racial solidarity.* It also entitles Felderer to our special gratitude for the services he courageously performed for our cowed race.

Felderer's great crime was to write a booklet that listed the absurdities in the well-known hoax called "Anne Frank's Diary," for the benefit of persons who did not read it while awake. That is, of course, one of the most ludicrous of the Jewish hoaxes and cannot have imposed on anyone who read it while sober and had sufficient intelligence to remember what he had read on one page when he encountered flagrant contradictions a few pages later. The fiction is below the standards of even the most inept scribbler for "pulp" magazines, and the only problem is

* This includes a noteworthy nastiness. A wealthy Jew, who became nominally a Christian, married an Aryan woman, and publicly repudiated the racial religion, reported that when he was staying in a lavishly luxurious apartment hotel, such as few but Jews rich enough to afford, the wealthy Jews of both sexes whom he encountered in the elevators would spit on the clothing that he and his wife were wearing. An artist, son of a Jew by a White woman, was excluded from the house when his father remarried, and was even forbidden to attend his father's funeral.

whether the numerous internal contradictions were the result of sheer negligence or were knowingly introduced in contempt for Aryans so feeble-minded or craven that they could believe, or profess to believe, such arrant nonsense.

Felderer wrote his exposé several years before the Jewish author was finally compelled to produce in a German court what he claimed was the original "diary" and German documentary experts had no trouble in ascertaining that part of the manuscript had been written with a pen that had not been manufactured, and with ink that had not been chemically compounded, until years after the supposed death of the "martyred" Jewess at the hands of the awful Gestapo. He first issued his analysis of the imposture on mimeographed sheets printed from stencils cut on a typewriter with type so small and condensed that the only readers were persons with acute eyesight and indefatigable patience. But then in 1979, his work was published as a well-printed booklet, entitled *Anne Frank's Diary—A Hoax*, by the Institute for Historical Review in Torrance, California. That was something that could not be ignored.

When Felderer was tried in the Swedish court, some of his other writings were also in question, but there could be no possible doubt about the accuracy of his analysis of the impudent hoax called a "diary." He was prosecuted for his "disrespect," to establish the principle that while cats may look at kings with impunity, no cur, whatever his race, shall look at one of God's Regents on Earth without fawning and frantically wagging his tail to propitiate his God-given masters. Felderer was also tried for "violating the freedom of the press," which, in Sweden, is freedom to print whatever Jews have approved. The penalty for Felderer's crime was two years in prison, but, with a great show of leniency, the court sentenced him to serve only ten months in jail, it probably being assumed that he would conveniently suffer a "heart attack" before he was released.

Sweden's great statesmen, however, were astonished to receive letters of protest from audacious Aryans in the United States, and, at first, they, with the efficiency of a pack of Chesapeake retrievers, laid the letters at the feet of their Jewish masters. But when a campaign of letter-writing, initiated by David McCalden, who publishes a "Revisionist Newsletter" in Manhattan Beach, California, brought a barrage of protests to various international organizations that profess concern for

freedom of speech and could not ignore Felderer's case, the situation became embarrassing for the Swedish government, and the guilty man was summarily released from prison on 11 May 1983, since it was too late to murder him without unfavorable publicity that might react on Sweden's tourist trade. At last reports, however, Sweden's tame Nordics continue to harass him in whatever quasi-legal ways their ingenuity can devise, but he has not been silenced.

I thought it best to sketch this much of the background to the following translation from the Swedish. Justly perturbed by the Parliament's act of January 1982, designed to put Swedes in their proper place in the country that once was theirs, Nils Rydström, editor of *Wärendsbladet*, reprinted in his issue No. 7, 1983, an article about the persecution of a rather well-known Swede under less stringent earlier legislation in 1954. The article appeared early in 1955 in the periodical, *Krets Nytt*, and was prudently signed "Tirfing." (Students of Norse religion and literature will remember that Tyrfing was the name of the inerrant sword, forged by the Dvergar, mentioned in the *Saga Heitdreks Konungs*.) Here follows the translation; footnotes are distinguished by the appended names of their authors.

Introductory Note by Nils' Rydström

Einar Åberg's international activity in opposition to the expansion of the International Zionists' power after the Second World War was the reason for the enactment of the law about the "Baiting of an Ethnic Group." In the text of that law, however, there is nothing to indicate that it is applicable to the mere fact of dissemination of information about what the Zionists are actually doing, nor does the law abolish our fundamental right to freedom of speech, as would be possible in our country, since we, in contrast to other lands, lack a corpus of constitutional laws. So the law about "Baiting of an Ethnic Group" is actually illegal.

IS EINAR ÅBERG IN THE RIGHT? IMPRISONED FOR QUOTING!

by
Tirfing

The Magistrate's Court of Stockholm, by its decision No. BD

10/1954, sentenced Einar Åberg to two months' imprisonment for "baiting of an ethnic group." Entirely apart from the objections to that verdict that could be raised in terms of legal technicality (Åberg's leaflets were not publicly distributed in Sweden and therefore, according to Chapter 1, §6, of the freedom-of-the-press statute, his writing ought not be actionable), it is a fact that Åberg's writings in practically every single instance do no more than repeat what the Jews in various countries have themselves said about their own and their kinsmen's relationship to Marxism in general and to Communism in particular.

If, as those statements evince, it is clear that the international world-bankers have financed the Communist revolutions, that the leaders in the majority of cases have been Jews, and that the members of this tribe have done everything to support and spread Communism, then must we not demand presentation of the evidence instead of stoning the man who dares to utter the dreadful truth? But it seems to be true now that, as Luther said in his time, "When the Devil cannot accomplish something himself, he relies on men." Despite the fact that Communism and its bloody reign of terror, which has continued for more than thirty years, is now horribly threatening our culture and, indeed, our very existence, people refuse to discuss the facts as they are presented. Every demonstration of Jewish promotion of Communism and of Jewish efforts to create catastrophe on a global scale is called "baiting an ethnic group of a certain ancestry and declaration of faith." All this is in complete conformity with the crucial demand that Red China made of Hammarskjöld,¹ "The West is to take official measures to impede all publicity with anti-Communist tendencies." Unpleasant facts are not to be presented or even mentioned.

That the Jews and their loyal troops, the Marxists of various cults, no less than the parlor Bolsheviks, attempt to silence men who know the truth is entirely understandable. But even though

1. Dag H. A. C. Hammarskjöld, Ph. D., scion of a politically prominent Swedish family, was (as we would expect) Chairman of the Board of the Bank of Sweden and an indefatigable mouthpiece for the Jews' "One World" balderdash. He became the Secretary General of the talk-show called the "United Nations" and went to Peking to persuade Mao Tse-tung to participate in the song-and-dance act; he was given the ultimatum quoted in the text. In 1961, when he set out to "negotiate" with one of the savages he had helped install in the Congo, he or his corpse was on a plane that crashed in the jungle.—*Knutson*.

the lying Swedish press is constantly laying down a smoke screen of distorted news, it is nonetheless both alarming and humiliating to discover that the Swedish public is so totally blind to what is happening behind that smoke screen. If it were only the sluggish minds of the common folk² that succumbed to poisonous lies, one would not be greatly astonished. But it is more than ominous when one sees bureaucrats, judges, and physicians unhesitatingly volunteer to help the government in the foulest of the dirty work it performs whenever it is given the slightest hint by a Jewish organization or even by an individual "Israelite." We can only wonder whether they are charlatans who cravenly prostrate themselves before the red Hydra or they really have heads so stuffed with false ideas that they can neither perceive with their senses nor understand with their minds. The attitude they take reminds one of the Danish girl's reaction when she saw a giraffe at the zoo, "No, there can't be such an animal!"

Even those who are unaware of the origin of Marxism and its development since 1847, when Karl Marx (Mordecai) and his German associate, Engels, wrote the *Communist Manifesto*, should be able to see that the incredible speed of the Communists' rise to power after 1917 must have been achieved by secret financial subvention, help from a mendacious press, and covert international direction. In what other way could a tiny minority, that numbered approximately 80,000 Communists in the whole world, have succeeded in devouring and subjugating about a third of the world's population in 1918? In his several pamphlets, Einar Åberg tries to elucidate the mystery. If he is wrong or the information he publishes is incorrect, that should be proved. But no one ever dares to mention the subject or say anything about it. Instead, attempts are made to shut him up at once with threats of "psychiatric examinations" as a preliminary to confinement, prosecution, and imprisonment. So long as Einar Åberg's reports of what the Jews themselves have said have not been proved to be either his own inventions or false quotations, the persecution of him is clearly comparable to the *lettres de cachet* of the French kings or the methods by which present-day dictators silence those who speak the truth.

That is precisely the crucial point of the whole question.

2. The Swedish is *Medelvensson*, the equivalent of the German *der deutsche Michel* or the American 'Joe Blow' or 'Joe Doakes.'—*Knutson*.

Einar Åberg's writings, almost without exception, consist of quotations that come from Jewish leaders and learned and famous Jewish authors and journalists who were eminent in various periods of history. Among other things, he has repeatedly republished the pronouncement made by the leading Jewish periodical in the United States, the *American Hebrew*, September 10, 1920—a declaration that has also been quoted by Ford in his book, *The International Jew*.³

That achievement (the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia) . . . was largely the outcome of Jewish thinking, of Jewish discontent . . . What Jewish idealism (!) and Jewish discontent have so powerfully contributed to accomplish in Russia, the same historic qualities of the Jewish mind and heart are tending to promote in other countries.

Isn't that confession alone enough to prove Einar Åberg's charges against the Jews? But innumerable others can be cited from different parts of the world. Here is an example from Bombay, India, from the *Jewish Tribune* of July 5, 1922:⁴

The German Revolution⁵ is the achievement of the Jews; the liberal democratic parties have a great number of Jews as their leaders, and the Jews play a predominant rôle in the high government offices.

3. Vol. I, p. 221, in the four-volume edition published by Liberty Bell Publications, \$26.00 plus postage. This complete edition should not be confused with one-volume abridgements of Henry Ford's great work.—*Editor*.

4. Since the files of the Jewish periodical published in Bombay were not available, the quotation has been verified from the well-known compilation, *Judaism in Action*, 2d edition, 1964.—*Editor*.

5. The referencē is to the Bolshevik Terror in Germany, 1918-1919, which was finally suppressed by veterans of the German Army, after which the Jews had to content themselves with stench and corruption of the Weimar Republic, which they used to plunder the entire nation by inflating the currency until it became worthless and the impoverished population could be stripped of its property, after which they continued to suck the blood of the Germans through their banking system. Germany became an independent nation in 1932, but the Jews, through their control over the rest of the Western world, reestablished their ownership of their German serfs in 1945.—*Knutson*.

The functioning of Jews is even more forcefully expressed in a pronouncement by Rabbi Judas L. Magnes in 1919 (quoted in Léon de Poncin's *Secret Forces Behind Revolutions*⁶):

Compare for an instant the present situation in Germany and Russia: the Revolution there has liberated creative forces,⁷ and then admire the quantity of Jews who were there, ready for action and immediate service! Revolutionaries, Socialists, Mensheviks, Bolsheviks, majority and minority Socialists, whatever name one assigns them, they are all Jews, and one finds them as the chiefs or the workers in all revolutionary parties.

To these confessions we can add a few more data. The British Government's White Paper, published in April 1919 and entitled *Russia, No. 1 (1919)*, contains a report, dated September 6, 1918, from M. Oudendyke, the Minister of the Netherlands' Government in St. Petersburg (later called Leningrad), who was then protecting British interests in Russia::

I consider that the immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world, not even excluding the war which is still raging, and unless . . . Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately, it is bound to spread in one form or another over Europe and the whole world, as it is organized and worked by Jews, who have no nationality and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things.

For further confirmation, one can find witnesses even in Sweden. Arthur Engberg wrote (naturally before he fell into financial entanglements and was subject to blackmail by certain 6. In the edition published in London, Boswell, 1929, p. 128.—*Editor*.

7. It must be remembered that the "creative forces" over which Rabbi Judas gloats were the wholesale butchery in Russia, about which a few statistics are given below, and the atrocious murders perpetrated by the Jewish Terrorists in Germany, who had not yet been checked at the time that the rabbi exulted over the slaughter in both countries of the Aryans his race has always hated; it annually refreshes its lust for Aryan blood in a ceremony called Purim, which celebrates a fictitious massacre of Aryans throughout the Persian Empire at some time a few centuries before the beginning of the Christian Era.—*Knutson*.

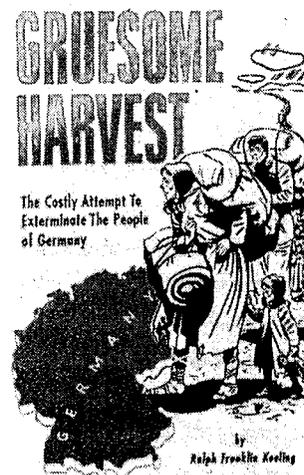


THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed . . . or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
ORDER No.: 8012 \$7.00
HELP US SPREAD THE TRUTH!



The Book that Hitler Fears



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING
on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

NOW IN STOCK!

FUTURA

THE DESTRUCTION OF DRESDEN



February 13th, 1945. Dresden was an undefended city packed with refugees fleeing from the advancing Russians. More people were to die there than at Hiroshima or at Nagasaki.

In one of the most devastating raids of the War, almost 2000 Allied bombers dropped 3000 tons of bombs including 650,000 incendiaries on the centre of Dresden. The result was a raging fire storm that virtually erased the city and killed 135,000 people.

by David Irving — 287 pp., pb — \$6.00 plus postage
Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

585

ORDER FORM

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

PHONE: 304 - 927 - 4486

NAME: _____ DATE: _____

ADDRESS: _____ PHONE: _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP: _____

QTY.	ORD. NO.	TITLE	EACH	TOTAL
		Subscription to <i>Liberty Bell</i>		
		<i>Bonus Book with Subscription</i>		n/c
	8012	<i>The Hoax of the 20th Cent.</i>	\$7.00	
	7012	<i>Gruesome Harvest</i>	\$4.00	
	7009	<i>Germany Must Perish!</i>	\$3.00	
	8114	<i>Holocaust: 120 Questions & Answers</i>	\$4.00	
	4011	<i>The Destruction of Dresden</i>	\$6.00	
		Combo-Offer: 5 above books \$20.00 good through June 30! post: \$ 2.00		
		Donation to <i>Let's get the Truth Out!</i>		



M/C Card Number: _____

Exp. Date _____ Signature _____

No. COD orders accepted. Please send, check, money order or cash (by certified mail) with order, or charge to your Master Card and add 3.1% surcharge to order total. Payment for foreign orders must be made in U.S. currency, by check with domestic computer numbers imprinted and drawn on U.S. bank, or international postal money order. Order with confidence—satisfaction guaranteed.

SUB TOTAL

POSTAGE & HANDLING

5% WV SALES TAX

M/C SURCHARGE 3.1%

TOTAL AMOUNT

PLEASE ORDER TITLES BY NUMBER!

photographers) in the newspaper *Arbetet* on March 3, 1921:

Everywhere in the realm of the commissars one finds the Jews. There is warrant for the claim that the dictatorship of the proletariat really means the dictatorship of the Jews over the Russians.

If we investigate the identity of the leaders of the Revolution and of the ruling class that followed it, we quickly find that the statements quoted above were correct. Of course, the Jews tried to hide their identity in every possible way⁸ and they assumed Russian names as aliases, thus escaping detection by the stolid masses. But their real names are known, and we shall here publish the true names of a few of the most famous characters:

Kerensky = Adler.⁹ Trotsky = Bronstein. Kamenev = Rosenfeld. Zinoviev = Apfelbaum. Litvinov = Finkelstein. Kamkov = Katz. Steklov = Nakhamkes. Radek = Sobelsohn.

The list could be extended indefinitely, but instead we shall give statistics to show how many Jews there were among the leaders. In Lenin's¹⁰ time the proportions were the following:

8. By the simple device of using two names and taking citizenship in both the 'host' country and the international Jewish-Zionist state, they (the Jews) easily deceive unsuspecting Christians and the Zionists' other fellow-travellers.—*Rydström*.

9. Unlike the other criminals listed here, Kerensky did not simply invent the Russian name under which he disguised his race. He was the son of a Jew named Aaron Kerbis by a Jewess named Adler; if his father and mother were married, his real name would be Kerbis, but it appears that he was illegitimate and so entitled only to his mother's name. Kerensky was the name of a Russian so stupid that he married the Adler woman, thus becoming her illegitimate son's stepfather. It is beyond doubt that Kerensky, as he called himself, prepared the way for the Bolsheviks by every means within his power when he was head of the government that replaced the Czar in 1917. Jewish apologists like to claim that he did not know what he was doing, and that he was heart-broken when he left Russia and took up a very comfortable and luxurious "exile" in France. However that may be, he is a perfect specimen of the "non-Communist Left" that the American people are financing throughout the world, as their so-called Central Intelligence Agency admits it is doing; it, however, knows what it is doing. The "non-Communist Left" is precisely like a woman who is only a little pregnant.—*Knutson*.

10. As is well known, "Lenin" was the alias taken by a vicious criminal named Ulyanov, who is generally classified as "Russian" although he did not have a drop of Russian blood. His father was a Tatar (i.e., Turco-Mongolian) who had taken a Russian name; his mother was a

1917-1918: out of 316 high-ranking commissars, 300 were Jews.

1920: out of 457, 322 were Jews.

1921: out of 550, 447 were Jews.

1922: out of 525, 445 were Jews.

Approximately the same proportion existed in Stalin's time. The following summary is extracted from *The Jewish Question*, published at Paris in 1931:

The Council of the People's Commissariat: out of a total membership of 22, 17 are Jews = 72.2%.

The Commissariat of War: out of a total of 43, 33 are Jews = 76.6%.

The Commissariat of Finance: out of a total of 30, 24 are Jews = 80%.

The Commissariat of the Foreign Ministry: out of a total of 16, 13 are Jews = 81.2%.

The Commissariat of Justice: out of a total of 21, 20 are Jews = 95.2%.

The Commissariat of Propaganda: out of a total of 53, 42 are Jews = 79.2%.

The Commissariat of Public Works: out of a total of 8, 7 are Jews = 87.5%.

The Social Commissariat: out of a total of 6, 6 are Jews = 100%.

The Commissariat of Journalism: out of a total of 41, 41 are Jews = 100%.

The Red Cross Delegations in Berlin, Vienna, Warsaw, Bucharest, and Copenhagen: out of a total of 8, 8 are Jews = 100%.

These figures should suffice, so we should now notice the savagery by which the Revolution was conducted and achieved. In the newspaper *Red Gazette*, September 1, 1918, Trotsky (Bronstein) declared, "We shall make our hearts as hard as iron. We shall harden them in the fires of perseverance and in the blood of the enemies of freedom(!). We shall drown those enemies by the thousands in their own blood." His comrade and kinsman, Zinoviev (Apfelbaum) wrote, at approximately the same time, in the Leningrad newspaper, *Nordkommunen*, September 18, 1919: "We shall take control! Ninety million of the Russian people are already under Soviet power and control. We shall

Jewess. He was therefore a Jew by orthodox Jewish standards, according to which the race of the father is of no significance.—*Knutson*.

liquidate the rest!"

It is estimated that in the early part of Lenin's régime, Trotsky caused the death of more than three million people, most of them in the most bestial fashion. A. D. Fredex refers to this in his book, *Soviet America*,¹¹ as follows: "There are large numbers of eyewitnesses to these events... And in every case¹² the details are so horrifying in themselves that it is impossible to print them."

Some conception of those appalling events may be derived from the official report of the United States Röhrberg Commission of Inquiry,¹³ which is quoted in the monthly magazine, *Nation and Race*, August, 1936, under the title, "The Mystery of Red Russia":¹⁴

14. The periodical cited in the Swedish was not available, and text of the report of the Röhrberg Commission is—for obvious reasons—hard to find these days. I have accordingly transcribed a section of that report quoted by S. P. Melgounov in *The Red Terror in Russia* (London, Dent, 1926), p. 176. I have copied the long paragraph without a break, thus including sentences that were omitted when it was condensed by either the Swedish journalist or the magazine from which he translated.—*Knutson*.

11. This book was not available, so the quotation is translated back into English from the Swedish.—*Knutson*.

12. Swedish *i sin helhet*, 'in their entirety'.—*Knutson*.

13. The Röhrberg Commission was sent into Kiev (a city on the Dnepr River in the northern part of the Ukraine) immediately after it was recaptured from the Bolsheviks by the army of General Denikin in August, 1919. The Commissioners reported the evidence, seen with their own eyes, of the operations of the Cheka. (The word is an acronym formed from the initial letters of a Russian title meaning 'Extraordinary Commission.' The use of such abbreviations was once characteristically Bolshevik, but has now been popularized in the civilized world by the proto-Communist governments of "welfare states.") The officers of the Cheka were all Jews, but they had with them degenerates of Tatar and Tatar-Chinese ancestry, who were used for menial tasks. Much of the actual butchery may have been done by those subordinates for the entertainment of their superiors. After their capture of Kiev, the Jewish officers of the Cheka felt free to enjoy themselves, as described in the quotation below, and did not anticipate that the results of their fun would become known to the civilized world when they were, for a short time, driven out by the Russian army of General Denikin, who could have reestablished civilization in Russia, had he received any real support from the West, where, however, Britain and the United States were in the hands of Lloyd George and Woodrow Wilson, who favored the Bolsheviks and made a few token gestures of support for the anti-Communist Russians to cover their clandestine sabotage of opposition to the Bolsheviks, both in Russia and the Ukraine and in Siberia.—*Knutson*.

The place had formerly been a garage, and then the provincial Cheka's main slaughter-house. And the whole of it was coated with blood—blood ankle-deep, coagulated with the heat of the atmosphere, and horribly mixed with human brains, chips of skull-bone, wisps of hair, and the like. Even the walls were bespattered with blood and similar fragments of brain and scalp, as well as riddled with thousands of bullet holes. In the centre was a drain about a quarter of a metre deep and wide, and about ten metres long. This led to the sanitary system of the neighboring house, but was choked to the brim with blood. This horrible den contained 127 corpses, but the victims of the previous massacre had been hurriedly buried in the adjacent garden. What struck us most about the corpses was the shattering of their skulls, or the complete flattening out of those skulls, as though the victims had been brained with some such instrument as a heavy block. And there were corpses the heads of which were altogether missing. But in these cases the missing heads cannot possibly have been cut off. They must have been *wrenched* off. In the main, bodies were identifiable only if they had left on them some such mark as a set of gold-mounted teeth [i.e., having gold dental fillings]—left, of course, only because the Bolsheviks had not had time to extract them.¹⁵ And in every case the corpses were naked. Also, though it had been the Bolsheviks' rule to load their victims on wagons and lorries as soon as massacred, and take them outside the town for burial, we found that a corner of the garden near the grave already described had in it another, older grave, and that this second grave contained eighty bodies which in every instance bore almost unimaginably horrible wounds and mutilations. In this grave we found corpses with, variously, entrails ripped out, no limbs remaining (as though the bodies had been literally chopped up), eyes gouged out, and heads and faces and trunks all studded with stab wounds. Again, we

15. This cute habit doubtless suggested one of the "atrocities" regularly attributed to the Germans in the Jews' fictions about how their godly race was persecuted by the cruel Aryans.—*Knutson*.

found a body which had had a pointed stake driven through its chest, whilst in several cases the tongue was missing. And placed together in one corner of the grave we found a medley of detached arms and legs, as well as, near the garden fence, some corpses which bore no sign at all of death by violence. It was only a few days later that, on these unmarked bodies being subjected to post-mortem examination, our doctor discovered their mouths and throats and lungs to be choked with earth. Clearly the unfortunate wretches had been buried alive, and had drawn the earth into their respiratory organs through their desperate efforts to breathe. And it was persons of all ages and both sexes—old, and middle-aged, and women and children—that we found in the grave. One woman was lying tied with a rope to her daughter, a child of eight; and both bore shot wounds. Further, a grave in the yard of the building yielded the body of a Lieutenant Sorokin (accused of espionage on behalf of the Volunteer [General Denikin's] Army) and the cross on which he had been crucified a week before our arrival. Also, we found a chair like a dentist's chair which still had attached to it straps for the binding of its tortured victims. And the whole of the concrete floor around the chair was smeared with blood, and fragments of human skin, and bits of hairy scalp. And the same with the premises [headquarters] of the district Cheka, where, similarly, the floor was caked with blood and fragments of bone and brain. There, too, a conspicuous object was the wooden block upon which the victims had had to lay their heads for the purpose of being brained with a crowbar, with, in the floor beside it, a traphole filled to the brim with human brain-matter from the shattering of skulls.¹⁶

The report concludes, characteristically, "Similar events happened simultaneously or at other times throughout

16. If you want more information about Jewish Idealism in Action, you will find, immediately following this excerpt in Melgounov's book, another excerpt from the report of the Röhrberg Commission, which describes some of the methods of torture used with Talmudic ingenuity to prolong suffering by delaying death. Most of the book deals with similar

Russia.”¹⁷

The worst of the angels of death was Béla Kun,¹⁸ subsequently the executioner in Hungary and Spain. Among his prominent assistants [in 1918] one could name: Kohn in Kharkov, Länder in the Northern Caucasus, Schwartz in the Ukraine, along with Schulmann, Finkelstein, Ehlenkrieg, and Greenstein in Kiev—all Jews!

The “Swedish” press has kept silent about almost all of these outrages and, naturally, it has never breathed a word about the part played by “men of Jewish heritage” in those incredible cruelties. But our journalists cannot exculpate themselves by pleading ignorance of the Reign of Terror! An official document from the Cheka’s Bureau of Statistics in Lyubiyanka gives exact figures showing the number of persons who were “liquidated,” that is to say, murdered in the years 1921 and 1922. The death toll for those years is the following:

The Czar’s family in its entirety.¹⁹

Bolshevik amusements as reported by many witnesses. It is remarkable that Melgounov, either through ignorance or to meet his publisher’s requirements, never discloses the fact that the Jews were totally responsible for this application of their famous longing to bring Righteousness and Social Justice to the world; he always refers to Jews by their Russian aliases, and he even refers frequently to the “All-Russian Cheka,” a phrase which will mislead readers who do not know that that was the official name for the overall supervision of the Cheka as distinguished from its regional branches. All, of course, were run by Jews, who were naturally happy that they did not have to moderate their pleasures to avoid shocking the unsubjected *goyim*. It is quite possible that Melgounov’s work was censored by the publisher. The pavid British publisher (Butterworth) excluded from Robert Wilton’s *The Last Days of the Romanovs* the information about the Jews that Wilton included in his French version, *Les derniers jours des Romanof*.—Knutson.

17. Note that here, as often happens, ‘Russia’ is improperly used to designate all or most of the whole territory of the former Russian Empire, just as one sees the designation ‘Russian’ given to Ukrainians, Georgians, Tatars, or almost any other inhabitants of the polyglot and multi-racial territory that the Jews took from the Russians in 1917-1918.—Knutson.

18. Kun is, of course, the Hungarian spelling of Cohen. The infamous slaughterer began his career as a journalist at Cluj in Rumania, and, by the way, he was the editor of the Bolshevik newspaper, the *Red Gazette*, when it published the statement by Bronstein that was quoted above.—Knutson.

19. There can be no doubt about the accuracy of the official Bolshevik report about the murder of the Romanovs, particularly since Ekaterinburg came into the hands of an anti-Bolshevik army for a time and the site was

28 Bishops.

1215 University and college professors.

8800 Physicians.

54,850 Commissioned officers of the army and navy.

260,000 Soldiers.

10,500 Magistrates.

48,000 Policemen.

12,900 Civil servants.

355,250 Lawyers, journalists, artists, and writers.

129,355 Workers.

815,006 Farmers.

The Soviet Government published substantially the same reckoning in an official publication in May, 1922, wherein it stated that those victims were persons who had been despatched on account of their “anti-social mentality.”²⁰ Accordingly—please note!—it was *not* for offenses against or activities inimical to the Bolsheviks, but *only for their* “mentalities.”²¹

then inspected. For the details, see the work, cited in Note 16 above, by Robert Wilton, who was at that time the correspondent of the London *Times* in Russia. Various impostors, both male and female, have appeared from time to time, each hoping to obtain a substantial income from a claim that he or she survived the massacre by some miracle. More recently, two gullible American journalists, inspired by the sweet aroma of gold supposedly stored in Switzerland, helped launch a more ambitious canard, a claim that the entire Imperial family had been secretly rescued and brought to safety in the West, whereupon the Czar, taking his entire family with him, as secretly returned and they all, disguised, lived happily *in Soviet territory*. Fish never learn not to snap at worms dangled before them.—Knutson.

20. The Swedish *tänkesätt* means ‘way of thinking, turn of mind,’ and could be translated as ‘mind-set,’ in the psychological and sociological jargon that is continually coined to confuse superficial minds. The purpose which the Bolsheviks indiscreetly confessed in this statement corresponds to what advanced thinkers euphemistically call “social engineering,” i.e., altering a subject population biologically by extirpating the genes and other hereditary factors that may make individuals insubordinate to their masters. As a French historian said of an ancient attempt to enslave a nation, “after striking down those who complained, the tyranny began to extirpate those who might complain.” We should not underestimate the extent of the biological change that the Bolsheviks’ wholesale slaughter effected in the Russians and Ukrainians, the only two native populations that really counted when the Russian Empire was conquered by the Jews.—Knutson.

21. This fact makes the perpetual harangue about “six million Jews gassed to death” fade into insignificance. But this fact is always passed over in silence, and why shouldn’t people [i.e., journalists, etc.] do what they have already been paid for doing?—Rydström.

Commenting on those official statistics, the periodical *Kyrka och Folk* ("Church and People"), edited by a distinguished clergyman, in the issue of June, 1925, remarked: "This means that three years ago one and three-quarters millions had already lost their lives, often after unimaginable suffering and actual torture, because their minds were of a certain quality and they were therefore suspected, rightly or wrongly, of disliking their governors. And what an ocean of human suffering lies behind those numbers! And it is only a small gang of a few hundred or thousand power-hungry individuals, *most of them Jews* (a fact that must be italicized), who, without the slightest moral or human compunction, are sending a flood of blood over an entire nation."

Our cowardly press has suppressed that awful truth and has kept silent when confronted by the efforts of packs of murderers of the same "descent" to reproduce their work in practically every country of Europe. We need only mention a few names which are in themselves fully significant: Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg, Kurt Eisner (Salomon Kosmanovsky from Poland)²²; Jakob Berman, the dictator in Poland; Anna Pauker in Rumania; Moisje Pijade in Yugoslavia; Kirchenstein in Riga; et al., et al. There are fairly complete lists of the leading Jews behind the Iron Curtain, and we intend to return to this subject on another occasion. The talk about official anti-Semitism²³ there is absolutely without foundation.²⁴ Lazar Kaganovich (Kohn) has occupied a position of

22. Kosmanovsky seems to have been born in Berlin, the son of Jews who came into Germany from Poland. He disguised himself by assuming a German name, and in reference works that have been subjected to Jewish censorship he is described as a "German"!—*Knutson*.

23. The Swedish, like other languages, uses the term 'anti-Semitism' that was cunningly foisted into modern languages by the Jews to confuse their victims. There is a strong Semitic strain in the Jews, but they must not be confused with the real Semites, members of the race that the Jews, according to their legends, exterminated when they invaded Canaan and are now trying to exterminate or enslave in Asia Minor. Writers who respect language as a means of factual communication will always use 'anti-Jewish' to say what they mean.—*Knutson*.

24. This was certainly true when Tifing wrote in 1954 and is probably true today, although propaganda in the Jewish-controlled press would pretend otherwise, and much is made of the supposed plight of Jews in Soviet territory who want to go to Israel on their way to the United States to reënforce the hordes that now occupy that country.—*Knutson*.

secret power behind the Soviet régime ever since 1917, and he sees to it that the "Chosen People" are not impeded in the exercise of their domination.²⁵ Of course, there have been "purges" in which some Jews got into trouble, but these were caused by struggles between their different factions or, as in the case of Slánský in Prague, by the fight between Zionists and International Jews over a policy directed against the Arabs, whom the latter were trying to win over to the Communist side at that time. And the Slánský affair itself offered the best proof of the Jews' position of power in Czechoslovakia: of the eleven principal figures in the government, nine were Jews!

The confession made in the *American Hebrew*, September 10, 1920, which we quoted above, contains the significant admission, "What Jewish idealism and Jewish discontent have so powerfully contributed to accomplish in Russia, the same historic qualities of the Jewish mind and heart are tending to promote in other countries." This statement, coming from an authoritative Jewish source, is further evidence of the Jews' relation to Communism, and it provides an explanation of the fact that most of the spies connected with the development of the atomic bomb are Jews. We can name, as examples, Rosenberg, who was sentenced to death in the United States, and his assistants, Harry Gold and David Greenglass; Klaus Fuchs, who, thanks to Albert Einstein's recommendation, gained access to atomic secrets; and the famous Pontecorvo, who escaped to Russia through Sweden. And we cannot overlook Robert Oppenheimer, who sabotaged development of the hydrogen bomb in the United States for four years in order to give the Communists in Russia time to take a head-start in

25. It is little noticed that at least during the years 1936-1939, the supreme control over the Soviet was exercised by the "Secretariat of the Central Committee," a position that was held *jointly* by Kaganovich and Stalin, who married Kaganovich's daughter. It was Kaganovich who directed the famous "purge" in 1936-1937, which Jewish propaganda claims was anti-Jewish because a few of the victims were Jews. It was widely believed that Stalin (whose real name was Dzhugashvili and who appears to have been a Georgian) intended to take action against the Jews after he discovered that he was being systematically poisoned by his Jewish physicians, but he died very promptly thereafter and even before he could bring to trial the practitioners of Jewish medicine, who were, of course, released and exonerated after his remarkably convenient death. What part Kaganovich played in that operation is, of course, unknown. He probably held the reins of power while Malenkov had his turn on the stage as Stalin's successor, but he is said to have become senile before he was "expelled" from the Politburo in 1957.—*Knutson*.

that work.

If one is neither blinded by prejudice nor anxious, for some reason, to obstruct the communication of the truth, he must certainly admit that Einar Åberg has adequate grounds for the campaign he has carried on for years and years to warn us. But instead of being honored as a courageous national hero, Einar Åberg has been persecuted unremittingly and in the most shameful way by the government, the press, and all sorts of stooges within the bureaucracy, and by physicians and judges. The government's position can be explained by reference to a pronouncement made in the *Jüdisches Volksblatt* of Vienna in July, 1900:

Let us help the Social Democrats wherever that is possible,²⁶ but let us do it cautiously so that the large masses will not notice that they are actually Jewish outposts.

With *Dagens Nyheter* and the *Göteborgs Handels- och Sjöfartstidning* firmly in Jewish hands, together with the *Svenska Dagbladet*, inspired by its evil genius, Järté (who could well be called 'Bonnier'), it is not hard to explain the attitude of the principal press organization, but the fact that the rest of the press joins in the howling of the wolf-pack shows a baseness or stupidity so great that one cannot avoid asking himself whether there is not one single brave man in the profession or whether all of the gentlemen who sit at editor's desks throughout the nation are totally without intelligence, honesty, and loyalty.

The Jews everywhere try to dodge the charge of Communist conspiracy by calling it all "anti-Semitism." That is nonsense! We who are Swedes do not hate them or blame them for being Jews. It is their Communist activity, whether as individuals or in organizations that operate throughout the nation, that we condemn and fear. Their action to promote Satanic Marxism in its various guises is what we believe to be a menace to the world that must be fought to the utmost.

The suppression of truth is treason to the Western World, and the persecution of Einar Åberg is a disgrace to Sweden.

(End of article.)

26. Former Prime Minister Tage Erlander [the head of the Social Democrats in Sweden] must have based his idle dreams of establishing a Soviet state in Sweden on an expectation of generous financial subsidies from International Zionism. That would explain his crocodile tears at the time of Israel's "Six Day War," which he first expected them to lose.—*Rydström*.

It was in 1954 that Tirling, in the article we have translated, deplored the disgrace and degradation of his country. In thirty years that have followed, Sweden has only become more morally abject. The Social Democrats, the great engine of political corruption that battered on Sweden for forty years, were defeated in the elections of 1976, but in Sweden, as elsewhere in the world, the political victory of professed "conservatives" brought no alleviation, and the Social Democratic gang returned to power in 1982. In nations, a "welfare state" is the counterpart of addiction to morphine or heroin in individuals. A very few persons have the intelligence and fortitude voluntarily to place themselves in a sanatorium before their dependence on narcotics has become irreversible. That is impossible in nations that have paralysed their national will-power by "democracy." Unless, perchance, they still have a healthy and sane minority that has the courage and means to carry out a revolution, they can only sink ever deeper into incibility and the status that Jews grant to their livestock.

In Soviet Russia a Professor of Semitic Languages, Valery Nikolayevich Yemelyanov, circulated among persons he thought trustworthy a confidential memorandum in which he proposed the formation of an international organization to prevent completion of the Jewish conquest of the globe. A copy came into the hands of Jews and poor Yemelyanov was promptly fired from his university position, seized by the Russian secret police and incarcerated in a "psychiatric hospital" as "paranoid." His fate is unknown. In Sweden, Ditlieb Felderer dared to suggest that the Jews' Holofoax was what it is, a gigantic fiction. He was arrested by the high-minded Swedes, handcuffed, and dragged away to the government's Psychiatric Bureau (States Rättspsykiatriska Klinik), where he was "examined" for two weeks by the learned psychiatrists (race undetermined), who certified that he was a *persona pathologica paranoides*, but did not authorize his confinement as violently insane. He was then tried and convicted of the atrocious crime of not believing whatever Yahweh's Master Race chooses to tell its serfs. Thrown into a prison filled with rapists and murderers, who, he says, were treated far more kindly than he was and were not subjected to physical and mental torture, Felderer would probably not have been heard of again, had not vehement protests from the United States procured his release.

We, who still hope that the Nordics may represent the best of

the entire Aryan race, can take no comfort from the fact that, at latest reports, Felderer is still alive and enjoys a precarious freedom. The well-known South African journalist, Ivor Benson, had not heard of the imprisonment and torture of Felderer by the Swedish Government, and did not even know that such a thing was possible in Sweden, when he wrote his recent tribute to the memory of George Orwell, the author of the famous book *1984*. In the course of that essay he wrote: "Sweden today is an even more chilling prototype of socialist totalitarianism than the Soviet Union, precisely because it has nothing remotely resembling the KGB, no torture chambers [!] and no slave camps—for there the great majority of the people have been so thoroughly conquered in their minds that these appurtenances of violence are not yet needed."

It is true that there was still in Sweden one man who dared to speak the truth, but remember, please, that Felderer was not a Swede by birth and is not a Nordic.

The best that can be said for the Nordics of Sweden, who now bark at men of courage and try to bite them in the expectation that the Jews will throw them a bone, is that those heirs of Vikings and Varangians have thus far strangely failed to take advantage of their opportunity to give a public demonstration of their devotion to their God-given masters.

As all readers of the Bible (e.g., *Isaiah* 49:23) and the Dead Sea Scrolls (*The War*, p. 297 in Gaster's translation) well know, when Righteousness is established on Earth, Aryan kings (but no lesser creatures) will be accorded the privilege of using their tongues to lick the dirt from the feet of barefoot Jews. Now Sweden, unlike many Aryan nations, has a king, but, for some reason, His Majesty, Carl XVI Gustaf, has not instituted a practice that would win for his Nordic nation commendation from the *New York Times* and the other mouthpieces with which Jews manufacture "world opinion" for the guidance of their cattle.

FAREWELL TO A DOOMED NATION

by
Jim Taylor

This is one story I wish I didn't have to write. But it is necessary. I feel I am writing an obituary for a once-proud and gallant nation. And that nation, presently a very disturbed one, is the Republic of South Africa.

During the past three years I have studied carefully the South African situation in all the broad spectrum of political turmoil which exists there. When will the catastrophe come? I cannot tell you the exact date. It may be fairly soon. Or it may be after a gradual erosion, already started by the nation's leaders, which will require a few more years. But make no mistake about it. The end is near. The breakdown in the barriers which always protected this fine country began with the Prime Minister's decision to "go along with it." Now that same theory in Rhodesia didn't work very well, did it? So why should any sane person believe it will be any different for South Africa? Yes, the last hour will strike. The course is set. There can be no turning back. From now on, it is merely a question of time.

I always liked and admired South Africa. The people, the climate, and the progressive spirit which built the nation from dirt, sand, swamps, and grassland to a small but powerful country which has more than proved its worth despite a world-wide propaganda program against South Africa. The industrious people who live around the Horn of Africa deserve a far better fate. I most certainly wish that the South African story could have a different ending. But there is no chance of that now. To use an old saying from the southern part of the U.S., it's all over but the shoutin'. South Africa is done for. It is fruitless to talk about saving the country, because the majority of the whites have already voted for their own untimely destruction. I must conclude that although powerful forces outside South Africa brought great pressure to bear on the nation, in the final analysis it was the white citizens inside

South Africa who sealed their everlasting fate on this earth.

During the past year, I have studied newspapers and magazine reports on South Africa, especially the excellent articles in the *South African Observer*, edited by Mr. S. E. D. Brown. If everyone in South Africa were as knowledgeable and astute as Mr. Brown, there would be no need for me to write this column about the demise of such a lovely land.

There are many reasons for the pending downfall of South Africa. No need to discuss most of them because they are already so well known. But I should like to let readers all over the world know of a direct cause of the coming disaster which most have not thought about or mentioned in any way. I refer to the extremely close-knit relationship between South Africa and the parasitic state of Israel. Despite some minor aid which South Africa may have received from the Zionists, Jews living in South Africa, the United States and Israel worked together in order to change public opinion on race relations just enough to shift the balance of power away from *apartheid* within the country. And they did it behind the scenes, without publicity and without most South African whites even knowing that a trap had been set for them at the voting booths.

Despite the official friendship, if you can give that name to any relationship with an untrustworthy ally like Israel, every single program or piece of American legislation to restrict or boycott South Africa had the backing of American and Israeli Jews. Yes, South Africans, your supposed "friends" did this to you. Editorial after editorial in the American press against the policies of South Africa originated with either the Jewish Lobby or the Israeli Embassy in Washington. And no daily newspaper in the United States of America is ever going to refuse to print anything sent to it by the all-powerful Zionists.

I really hesitate to bring a personal reference into this article, but it is the only sure way I have to convince readers world-wide of Zionist influence in the fall of South Africa.

In 1979, after I had written articles and spoken at universities about South Africa in highly-favorable terms, I received a very nice letter from Mr. Donald B. Sole, then South Africa's ambassador to the United States. Even in that period I was one of the very few writers, if not the only American journalist, who dared to state any complimentary truths about South Africa. It just wasn't a popular thing to do. And I took a lot of abuse for it. There was so much anti-South African propaganda in the U.S. secretly, and at times openly, disseminated by

American Jews through the NAACP and other organizations, that no newspaper, radio or television program would even allow spokesmen from South Africa to give their side. I appeared to be very much alone in my efforts to be fair to the people of South Africa.

Anyway, Ambassador Sole informed me that the South African Consulate in Chicago would send someone from that office to Kansas City to talk with me about visiting South Africa. At that time, I was working as an editor of *TV Guide* at the magazine's regional office in Kansas City.

In January of 1980, the South African government sent Mr. Piet Gerber of the Consulate in Chicago to meet me in Kansas City. He phoned me one morning at my office in the Country Club Plaza district and informed me that he was staying at the Alameda Plaza Hotel, a few blocks from my office. That evening we had dinner at his hotel. We talked about the political situation in South Africa and he told me that he had visited the *Kansas City Star* and several Kansas City television stations in an attempt to get interviews and/or newspaper space. He got nothing. Not a single word in the newspapers or any television interviews. I knew that there was a press boycott by the controlled U.S. press against anything which might in the least favor South Africa. But I pointed out to him that every South African black renegade who showed up in America automatically got the red carpet treatment: pages in the daily newspapers with complete photo layouts, dinners in his honor, and television interviews galore.

The government of South Africa was receiving the cold shoulder from not only the U.S. press but from every city, state and federal official in the country. I was, perhaps, the only American journalist who was going to try to change this. I planned to do all I could for South Africa.

At this point, the government of South Africa was anxious to have me visit that country and write a series of articles on the problems there. But then, I was asked if I had written any books. I said that I had written numerous books on a variety of subjects and that next month another book of mine about the Mideast, called *Pearl Harbor II*, would be published in London. Mr. Gerber said he would be interested in reading it, so I told him that I would send his name and address in for a complimentary press copy of the VIP edition of it.

He told me that I would be hearing from him soon about going to South Africa.

Then guess what happened? My book was published. The South African Consulate and the Ambassador received copies of it. Now to understand what happened next, you have to know that *Pearl Harbor II* reveals all the sordid details of the vast number of criminal acts committed by the Israelis, including the planned destruction of the American naval ship, the U.S.S. *Liberty*. It tells the truth about the Zionists and their unholy international plans in no uncertain terms.

Well, from that fateful day early in 1980, when South African officials read my latest book, until now, I have never heard one single word from any South African official anywhere. I have had no contact at all with them. The only reason, of course, was because my book revealed the truth about Israel, supposedly the best and perhaps the only "friend" the Republic of South Africa had at that time.

I was shocked beyond belief when I wrote to South African officials in the U.S. and never received any replies whatsoever. Also, Ambassador Sole and the people in the Chicago Consulate of South Africa refused to accept my phone calls. It really surprised me greatly that supposedly adult, thinking persons, such as these South African officials, could act like children. It was the type of temper-tantrum politics one might associate with Israel, but not with the representatives of a very courageous nation such as South Africa.

Now please be kind enough to recall how badly these same South African officials were being treated by the U.S. news media and U.S. officials. Well, isn't that exactly the same treatment I received from them? And I was one of the very few friends South Africa had in the United States.

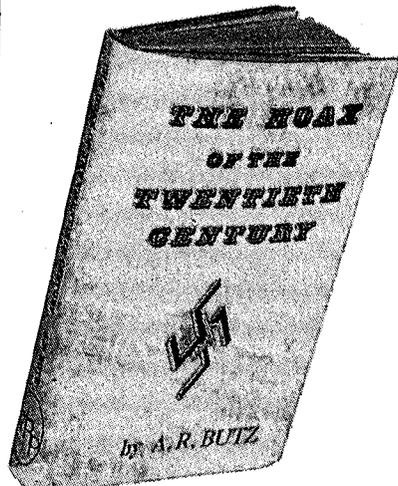
This is 1984 but the extremely brash and rude treatment accorded me years ago by South Africa remains fresh in my mind. However, what I feel and what happened to me are not important. What is important is the imminent downfall of South Africa, which is destined to become a second Rhodesia, run by a few black and white thugs. If you don't believe me, ask the few remaining whites in what used to be Rhodesia about how many white women have been raped repeatedly by rampaging blacks there. And, just think, you South African whites, you now have this to look forward to in the very near future, if you don't leave your homeland quickly.

I am not trying to tell you that Israel is totally responsible for the downfall of South Africa. But, what is unknown to most of you South Africans, is that the unflagging devotion of your

government to Israel and to the evils of international Zionism helped to destroy your hopes for the future without your even realizing what was happening.

And when South African officials, including an ambassador who should have known better, boycotted a writer friendly to South Africa because he was not a lover of Zionism, then you were giving out the same treatment which South Africa was receiving from most of the world. If any nation ever needed friends, it was South Africa.

And do you people really believe that by some miracle Israel is going to rescue South Africa? If so, you don't know the Zionists as I do. They will laugh as you go down the drain. But an old rejected former friend of South Africa like myself will not be laughing. □



**THE HOAX
OF THE
TWENTIETH
CENTURY**

by A. R. BUTZ

Please help us expose
THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!

Please help us spread
THE TRUTH!

Order extra copies of
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th
CENTURY**
at these prices:
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?
Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax
been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. \$7.00
Order No. 80122 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

ORDER FROM:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Letters to the Editor

Dear Mr. Dietz:

22 March 1984

This is in reply to the letter by M.B. of California, printed in Liberty Bell No. 7 of March 84.

Creation or evolution, ultimately it is all speculation and assumption.

Modern science and research have tried to give the question of how we got to be some reasonable and understandable answer. But, to tie it all in with our present day humans, is still speculation and assumption. It goes too far back into the past. We find bits and pieces and we try to fit them together to suit a theory. After all the fitting together has been done, we still have to speculate and theorize. On the other hand, if there is such a thing as a creator or godship, he seems not to have any control over things or else his reasoning is nonexistent or totally outside the range of our understanding. Even within my own lifetime, what happened on this earth during the last 50 years seems to me to be so stupid, so unreasonable and so anti-human that I have no desire to pray to the thing that controlled and arranged it all. And if the godship does not control or arrange it, then it makes no difference one way or the other, or whether the thing exists or not. I cannot help but feel that all this is rather childish.

Let nature stand on its own. Love its beauty and learn from it. Love your family and work to bring out the best in your people. There is enough depth in that to satisfy any spiritual need.

It was not our doing that we are here. But we are here just the same. I, myself, see beauty in the theory that we are all alone. That we are responsible for everything ourselves. No shifting of responsibility or blame onto a godship. Intelligent people, doing what they feel must be done, will also be able to carry the responsibility for it.

Thank you,
J.A., New York State

Gentlemen:

23 March 1984

Please send me another 100 copies of "Facing Middle East

Realities."

I already mailed copies of this leaflet to the editors of University newspapers in over 30 California State Universities, and intend to mail a copy to every one of the State's Junior Colleges. Have already sent a copy to the History Department in over thirty-five.

In addition to this, I have mailed copies to University Editors in almost every state of the Union. Not many copies, but a few in the more densely settled states. Also, I have already prepared letters to send to over twenty-five universities in the State of New York.

I believe that this pamphlet summarizes the history of events in Palestine for the past forty years in a very thorough fashion. If you could interest some organizations in an effort to cover their states in the above fashion, and possibly another state or so, we might reach a few well-educated people and have some effect on public opinion at small cost. It would be far more effective than an organization such as the KLAN wasting money burning a few crosses or getting information into the hands of semi-literate people who can or do make no use of it.

Sincerely,
O. B., California

Dear Landsmann:

20 March 1984

I got your appeal today and I am enclosing a contribution. It is interesting to read your comments on how expenses have increased in the last year or two. I have heard the same thing from many sources and, based on my own experience, I figure the actual rate of inflation was 10-12% last year. This year, they say, the inflation rate will be two to three times that of last year. To me, that means 25-30% inflation for 1984. This will cause a final rise in land and house prices, a spectacular increase in gold and silver, and then a catastrophic collapse in 85-86 as the U.S. plunges into a depression complete with thousands of bank failures and general bankruptcy. Long ago I realized that the U.S. could never go to Weimar-style hyperinflation. There is too much American money and debt held outside the U.S. Any attempt at hyperinflation would cause a panic "run" on the dollar as foreigners rushed to cash in their U.S. assets. This run would quickly bankrupt the U.S. and bring on general bankruptcy. We have already had a taste of this in 1984 as the dollar has fallen 10% and the stock market suffered a mini-run as the more perceptive foreigners sold their U.S. shares.

What has all this to do with you? Well, most white Americans are suffering from the economic collapse the Jews have caused. The more intelligent of these are your readers. Alas, they have no money. Those who do have money are either foolishly complacent or active collaborators of the Yids. The rest are taxed by the Jews and their money used against them. The great financial collapse will completely wipe out the white upper classes and do more to cause a revolt against Jewish rule than any amount of argument.

When your appeal arrived in August, I was broke. What money I had, I used to accelerate purchase of your excellent books, hoping that would help both of us. I am now on unemployment, but my investments are doing much better. I am short of cash but I can't "let George do it" all alone. All I can do now is to enclose a token contribution. In a few more weeks I will have more cash coming in. At that time I will send you an order for all the books of yours that I don't have yet, which should add several hundred dollars to your cash flow. After that, it will depend on events. I wish I could do more.

Sincerely,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

24 March 1984

Thanks for the copies of Liberty Bell. It was good to hear from you.

You may recall that I have been out of the country most of the past six years and spent two of them in Africa. I went into Moscow twice, Poland a number of times, and Germany many times. I guess you know the mayor of Berlin is a damn Jew and the people there want the Americans to stay. My position was that all foreign governments should get out of Germany but they won't buy that. They are brainwashed almost as bad as here in America.

Your "Info-International Network" is the best thing I have seen since icecream and popcorn. I tried to do the same thing about twelve years ago but could not get the super-dumb-ass-patriots together on the project. Somebody got in my way.

... George, you are on the right path. The key to all world problems is waking up the American people. Europe is too far gone; so what is left but the American people who must single out the Jew and burn him to the stake by telling it like it is.

As soon as I can get an Apple //e I will come on line in your program.

The F.C.C. refused to renew my ham radio station license because of my fighting the Jew on an international scale.

Sincerely,
H.T., Texas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

17 March 1984

... Though "Vindex" is late in coming, we can only hope that it's effect is not too late. Please send me an extra 10 copies.

Very truly yours,
W.S., New Jersey

* * * * *

Dear George:

20 March 1984

I received your latest issues of Liberty Bell and I am very excited about the computer communications network you have established. . .

I noticed your list of users in the bulletin board description. It seems that it would be better to protect the identity of those users who so wished. *[That is a simple matter: just let me know what name you wish to be known under and the last four digits of your (or any) phone number. Any info contained in the Network records (except the Password) can be changed to protect the identity of the user, and the "Member Listing," when accessed by anyone, can be made to display Last Name, First Name, Area Code and Computer Type only, once the City/State/Zip info has been deleted from the records upon your request. No need to reveal your identity to the preying eyes of the A.D.L., J.D.L. or other Jewish hoodlum organizations, right? Right! —Editor.]*

I have a 50-50 chance of getting a job, so I may purchase a computer and log on to your system this year.

Yours truly,
D.H., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear Sir,

20 March 1984

I am grateful for the information you sent me concerning the revisionist theory surrounding the "Holocaust," the greatest myth of the 20th century. It is a shame that most Americans are unaware that this "tragedy" was nothing more than a cleverly conceived, brilliantly executed hoax. The more I learn, the more frightening it is to realize just how innocently gullible our society really is. It is somewhat comforting to know that there are still concerned, patriotic Americans such as yourselves who are devoted to the ideal of truth. While your views are not

accepted by most of society, I feel a personal sense of responsibility to discover the truth, so others will not continue believing in exaggerated fabrications.

In keeping with this commitment, I began enlightening friends in my home. Unfortunately, many people are unwilling to open their eyes and acknowledge the truth which appears as clear as daylight. It is my hope, that by keeping on hand a ready supply of Holocaust-Revisionist material, I can somehow help others to see the light of truth. Cohesive, documented publications have more of an impact than verbal arguments, and I am optimistic that by distributing these materials, I will help others, in whose shoes I once was.

Sincerely yours,
M.B., New York City

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

23 March 84

... I wish I could send you some more money. It gripes me to think of the last vestiges of America's free press perishing in poverty while the enemies of humanity wallow in stolen money. Our money. I think of this especially around income tax time when I try to recover some of the money stolen from me and held interest-free for over a year. It is not just the amount of the tax, and the knowledge that our colored and Jewish racial enemies pay very little of it, but the uses to which the money is put. I just read that Israel's bag-man is on the way to Washington for another pound of flesh...

Sincerely,
R.S., New York City

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

24 March 1984

Without a doubt, Mr. Masters [see *Letter-to-the-Editor* by the Rev. T.H. Masters in the February issue of LB, page 57.—Ed.] is one of the most misinformed persons around. He apparently can read the Bible but obviously does not understand the text. I was one of a group who for some 20-25 years publically offered a several thousand dollar reward to ANYONE who could show us in the King James version where the Jews are "God's Chosen," with the provisions that the term Israelite and Hebrew would not be accepted as being synonymous with Jew, for to do so shows an abysmal and distressing ignorance of both religious and secular history. No one ever tried to claim the reward since the facts are just plainly not in the King James version and never were. Mr. Masters should read the Talmud or

"The Bible in the Hands of Its Creators" by Gibberoy and become informed before he makes any more sad attempts to educate the rest of us.

Then he states that the 5-6 million Holocaust did take place. And that in the face of such overwhelming evidence to the contrary. How the public, which is at times most discerning, could ever swallow the Holocaust lie is most disturbing. A child should be able to see through the ridiculous claims which are so absolutely impossible as to be a joke. Even the old World Almanac and the Jewish Encyclopaedia make a lie out of the silly claims. He had a daughter and son-in-law in Germany for two years. I have relatives there for 11 years, and am personally acquainted with dozens of people who lived there all through and prior to the war, and I have been there a good deal. I have never, repeat NEVER, talked to a German who ever heard of the so-called Holocaust until well after the war. That such a Holocaust could take place and be hidden from the people is absolutely ludicrous.

Liberty Bell has many publications, more are available from England; Prof. Butz has an excellent book, and the Institute for Historical Review has even more, all of which are available to any THINKING person, but, unfortunately, so many are in the rut of "My mind is made up—don't confuse me with facts."

Thank you,
K.H., Arkansas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

25 March 1984

Having just read letter to the editor, as it came from M.B. of California on page 1 of the March issue of Liberty Bell, I thought it high time that I respond with my own opinion.

First, in order to recapitulate on that letter, it can be summarized as follows: a) the Jews are atheists, or devil worshippers; b) that some National Socialists adopt an almost atheistic position such as Dr. Oliver's because of a statement of his in a recent article in Liberty Bell; c) that Jews (the ADL) are most concerned about the Identity Christian movement and not National Socialists in general; d) that it is atheism and evolution which are chiefly responsible for race mixing because it teaches that all mankind are offspring of apes.

As I begin my reply, it is necessary to set the stage for my remarks. It is seldom possible to be convincing if one argues from a position not defended by the proper forgoing presumptions and prerequisite assumed facts. One man can defend a

castle, for a time, unless the gates are open and the draw bridge let down.

The social milieu of American National Socialism and German National Socialism are divergent in several respects. Let's take American National Socialism first. It has been a late comer to American racist thinking. It was preceded by Southern racism dating from the Civil War period and which was based on biblical notions of chosen people and cursed and dispersed races of people who incurred the wrath or displeasure of Jehova. I grant that the subtle and sophisticated approach taken by Anglo-Saxon theologians of the Slave States bequeathed to Dixie an aura of sanctity, an aristocratic ideal, an effusion of pride, and a feeling of class. But, the south has never been known for tenacity in elucidating facts, or of searching for hitherto alien principles. This mind-set of the southern racists has won for them the descriptive term "prejudiced." It is unfortunately true that in many cases they have earned this pejorative term by their deeds and their concertedness. Some of the responsibility for these attitudes stems from the independence and isolationism attendant to plantation life and geographical exclusiveness and contentment.

There are other racist trends in the United States which are much less dominant. The anti-Oriental persecution in California, the anti-American-Indian attitude of Anglo-Saxons and Irish, and the inter-ethnic jealousies and rivalry which attended the settlements of this nation's major cities. The difference between the former southern type and the latter is the type of reasoning that was used for the particular racism in point. Southern racism was based on the Bible, just as northern emancipation was based on the Bible. As evidence of this fact, we note the schisms in the major church denominations of the northern and southern Baptists, Presbyterians, and Methodists.

By contrast, German National Socialism was preceded by much different conditions. Racism in Germany was always anti-Jewish. But, the parameters of thought for almost 1500 years were determined by Papal canon law or the teaching of the Church on the status of Jewry. People who know this subject are aware of the paradox this proposes. Anti-Semitism is perpetuated, but the reaction against Jews is curtailed and limited. The Roman Church taught, and still does, that Jewry is unrighteous before God, but also that the continuance and perseverance of Jewry is evidence of their chosen status, and therefore the existence of Jews argues for the veracity and

authority of both, the Bible and the Pope.

However, it is German scholasticism which came into play in the Post-Lutheran period which led to a double gambit. On the one hand, the philosophers questioned theories of knowledge and developed methods for testing knowledge. On the other hand, the theologians entered the arena of free and open inquiry. These two sides spelled out the eventual weakening of Christianity. They attacked the superstition in its grossest aspects, and provided alternate explorations and extra-biblical opinions to go unchecked. In the beginning, heresies lost their repugnance. In the end, the scriptures were criticized, examined, compared, analysed by literary and historical criticism, and subjected to a rigorous, systematic study of the original languages against a whole series of scriptural variants which were discovered by archaeologists. The old faith of Augustine, Thomas Aquinas, and Luther and Calvin was gone from the German seats of higher learning. From Luther came Lessing, Herder, then Kant and Hegel, Schopenhauer and Nietzsche. Staggering consequences came in the wake of these pioneers and builders of human understanding. The Bible was regarded as a piece of ancient Jewish literature. It did not any longer summon belief and awe as it did centuries before.

Into this volatile vortex of competing ideas and philosophers came the biological determinists and the historical determinists of Darwin and Marx. Marx emphasized the historio-economic forces and Darwin the genetic determinants. But, no one until Adolf Hitler had openly announced a political philosophy embodying a total truth or a synthesis of the truths of several sciences.

It is here that I wish to express the traditional and subcultural religious background which gave birth to Hitler's ideas. His experience in the World War and his early elementary education made Adolf patriotic. His stay in Vienna made him understand Jews and Communism. While there, he learned of Richard Wagner and through him got a deep impression of his own racial unconsciousness as well as a glimpse of his racial past. But it was in Munich, where he met Dietrich Eckart, a person of prominence in the Thule Society. Herr Eckart had a great influence on Hitler but, more significant than Dietrich Eckart was the Thule Society. The Thule group was typical of several racial cults or heretical societies which studied ancient Aryan prehistory and related themes, with the idea in mind of forging a greater Germany through cooperation and dissemination

tion of racial and cultural ideas. Chief of these ideas were the legendary and mythical origins of Aryan mankind. The Thule Society rejected the biblical book of Genesis as valueless for Aryans since Aryans did not come from Adam and Eve, or Noah. The Genesis legends, according to them, were only a poorly written series of borrowed oriental tales, and a falsified record of Hebrew origins. What then is Thule? It was one of the residential areas on the earth where the Aryan family lived before they migrated to Asgard in the Caucasus. Opinions varied as to whether Thule was Greenland or some other land mass in the far north. In a much earlier age it was thought that the axis of the earth was tilted differently than today due to astronomical and geographical cataclysms. This meant that the polar regions now frozen were then temperate regions suitable for human life.

Thule was also a temporary residence, because when the earth's axis tilted, the Thulians traveled to Atlantis, the legendary continent in the Atlantic Ocean which sank with the melting of the glacial ice during the last ice age. This was about 11,000 years ago.

Otto Heinrich Muck, a rocket scientist who worked under Wernher von Braun, wrote a book entitled "The Secret of Atlantis." He shows that astronomical occurrences were responsible for the break up and destruction of Atlantis. A meteorite of enormous size struck this area, and other space debris pitted a large section of ground near Charleston, South Carolina.

Now very little actual information is accessible to the average person on this subject. But, Alfred Rosenberg, in his book "Myth of the 20th Century," does treat the subject of Atlantis as though it did in fact exist, and as though Plato's account of Atlantis indeed had a kernel of truth behind it.

Now I cannot vouch for these as facts. But, what is important is that societies such as "Vril," "Germanen Orden," and "Thule" proliferated in Germany and provided for a non-Christian or anti-Christian Weltanschauung. This Weltanschauung broke up the fallow ground of German socio-political life and enabled Hitler to be a welcome leader of his people.

Today, if we had in America "Odinists" instead of "Identity Christians," we would stand a much better chance of wresting our destiny from the hands of the Jews.

Ronald S. Hand
(Will answer questions)

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF
A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

THE REST OF DONALD DAY

page 5

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

SHOULD WE USE THE WORD *ARYAN*?
by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D., page 1

BALLOT BOX 1984: THE TOTAL SHAM
by R.G., Texas, page 4

WHITE RACIAL NATIONALISM
by Maj. D.V. Clerkin, page 50

VOL. 11 — NO. 10

JUNE 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor, Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

SHOULD WE USE THE WORD "ARYAN"?

by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

Recently I had an argument with a young editor about a word which had occurred in a text that I was trying to translate as accurately as inherent differences in German sentence structure and vocabulary would permit. The word was *Aryan*, used as an adjective in connection with nations. The translation was being prepared for a scholarly journal with revisionistic objectives. The young editor wanted to change the word to *Western*. I protested that this change would constitute a falsification of the meaning of the original text. I also argued that such a change would be an accomodating euphemism and a concession to our enemies, who would like to denigrate this word out of our vocabulary for well-calculated reasons of their own.

Indeed, this venerable word has been denigrated by the enemies of the Aryan nations to such an extent that most Aryans in Europe and the United States are hesitant to use it, let alone proudly to apply it to themselves. By contrast, does anyone dispute the right of a minority race to determine how it will designate itself?

Nearly all of the major languages of Europe are related to each other, with the notable exceptions of Finnish, Estonian and Hungarian. Thus, for example, the Russian word *tri* is quite similar to its English cognate, *three*. As another example, the ancient Indian word *raja* is related to the Latin word *rex* (possessive form: *regis*), both words meaning "king." The ancient Germanic form of this word is *rik*, meaning "kingdom." It appears in modern German as *Reich*, which has assumed a somewhat different meaning. (At this point we must be careful to differentiate between cognates, such as the two examples given above, and loanwords, such as the English word *paternal*,

which has been taken into English from Latin. Cognates are words which have a common origin.) Indo-European languages contain many obvious cognates, especially those words which refer to parts of the body and family relationships, in addition to pronouns and numbers. These cognates allow us to reconstruct to some extent the language which was spoken by the Indo-Europeans before the invention of writing and from which the various later Indo-European languages evolved. By reconstructing the original Indo-European language, we can gain some idea of the cultural level of its speakers. By examining the cognates which designate plants and animals we even have obtained at least a vague indication of the place where the Indo-Europeans originally lived (Urheimat), which is thought to be around the area of Lithuania.

We refer to the large group of related European languages as Indo-European or Indo-Germanic. These languages were spoken even in ancient times as far to the northwest as Scandinavia and as far to the southeast as Persia and India, where they were the languages of the dominant elite, who imposed them on a native population. They have also been designated as the Aryan languages. Although the Aryan languages were originally spoken only by Caucasians, they are now spoken by millions and millions of South American Indians and African Negroes. Some members of the Caucasian race, such as Semites and Finns, speak (or spoke) languages which are in no way related to the Indo-European languages. This fact is strong evidence that racial differences in mankind are so ancient that they evolved even before complicated linguistic expression evolved in man. Arabic and Hebrew are closely related and have readily recognizable cognates in their vocabularies. The early languages of the major racial divisions of mankind are completely unrelated and there are unrelated languages even within these major racial divisions.

The root or basic syllable contained in the word *Aryan* appears in a number of Indo-European languages. It has cognates in such geographically diverse languages as ancient Persian and Old Irish. In fact, there seems little doubt that the names of the countries, Iran and Ireland (Eire), are cognates. In ancient times the roots in these words were used in the sense "noble" or "nobleman." A Greek cognate might be the word *áristos*, meaning "the best man," which furnishes the loanword *aristocrat* in English. The root appears in ancient Germanic

masculine names. A Latin cognate might be *oriens*, of which the meaning is only distantly related. (The orient is the place where the sun rises, thus suggesting a semantic relation to the idea of "nobleman," who occupies a "risen" position.) The Persian form of the word was taken over into Greek as a loanword as early as the time of the Greek historian Herodotus, who died in 425 B.C.

In modern times, a French translator of ancient Persian religious literature, Anquetil du Perron, again introduced the Persian word to Europe in 1763. It was subsequently applied as a designation of all the Indo-European languages during the nineteenth century. Count Joseph Arthur Gobineau, the author of the famous and influential four-volume work, *Essai sur l'inégalité des races humaines*; (1853-55), further popularized the word, extending its meaning to a racial designation. The composer Richard Wagner also used the word in 1881 as a racial designation, particularly to differentiate Aryans from Jews as non-Aryans. The term *Aryan* was used commonly in Germany during the National-Socialist period (1933-1945). As a result of the overreaction and propaganda against National-Socialist practices, the status of the word has been unjustifiably jeopardized since then. Nevertheless, the word *Aryan* was used even by the *New York Times* of 22 April 1984 in an article on Sri Lanka (Ceylon).

In spite of its various applications in modern times, the word *Aryan* as a designation of non-Semitic members of the Caucasian race has no other convenient equivalent. Aryans should use this word as a designation of themselves without any apologies. They should insist on using it when giving information to gatherers of census data, for example. The colors white, black, etc., as designations of the Caucasian, Negro and other races are commonly used but have the decided disadvantage of implying that differences in these races are only a matter of skin color, a dangerous fallacy propagated by those who wish to promote discord in the Aryan nations. We are thus left with the word *Aryan* as a useful, convenient and precise racial designation. □

BALLOT BOX 1984: THE TOTAL SHAM

by
R.G., Texas

Election year again—and all the usual ballyhoo about “new faces,” a “change,” etc. The entire range of puppets is trotted out onto the stage by the manipulators, once again duping the Average Joe into thinking he has a choice, a voice, an opportunity to make things better. There are a few of the “dumb masses” who have finally gotten wise to the old shell game conducted by the Tweedle-Dee Republicans and the Tweedle-Dum Democrats, aided and abetted by their media masters; these few, then, seek to change things and “right the ship of state” through the formation of that always ill-fated third party. They make an effort—and for that we admire them, despite their naiveté—by offering the “majority” a palatable platform, appealing to patriotism, nationalism, and though veiled, sometimes even racial instincts. Much effort is expended, much money spent, much optimism generated, in the end only to meet with pre-destined failure and further disillusionment and disappointment.

We don't deride the effort, or mean to point the finger of pity, indeed, were there a chance for success, we would throw everything we could behind the effort to dislodge the oppressors. It's just that we, having passed through that stage of maturity, realize that here is a group going through the same growth period. Whether or not they will learn from their failure is conjectural; at best, a few will. And therein lies success out of failure. A few more wake-up—and we grow.

We'd like to save those third-party folks the effort by telling them that they can't win against a stacked deck; that history proves a despotic regime will not relinquish power through any so-called “legal” means; that their efforts are doomed to suffer either the silent treatment or that if they were able to generate enough popular backing to pose even a slight threat, assassination would follow. We'd like to tell our third-party

continued on page 49

Liberty Bell

THE REST OF DONALD DAY

PAUL KNUTSON

1984

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

THE REST OF DONALD DAY

by
Paul Knutson

Donald Day, who had been for many years the foreign correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune* in northern Europe, wrote a record of his observations, *Onward, Christian Soldiers*, in 1942. His English text was first published as a book in 1982. It was printed by William Morrison and appeared under the imprint of the Noontide Press of Torrance, California. As Professor Oliver pointed out in his review of that book in *Liberty Bell* for January, 1983, the text had been copied, with some omissions and minor changes, from an anonymously issued mimeographed transcription of a defective carbon copy of the author's manuscript, which had been brought to the United States in some way, despite the vigilance of Franklin Roosevelt's surreptitious thought-police.

That was not the first publication of Day's book. A Swedish translation, *Framåt Kristi stridsmän*, was published by Europa Edition in Stockholm in 1944. (That paper cover, printed in red, green, and black, is reproduced in black-and-white on the following page.)

Copies of this book still survive in Sweden and are even found in some public libraries. There may still be a copy in the Library of Congress, where, however, it was catalogued and buried among the very numerous books of a different Donald Day, a very prolific writer who midwived the autobiography of Will Rogers and produced book after book on such various subjects as American humorists, the folk-lore of the Southwest, the tourist-attractions of Texas, and probably anything for which he saw a market, including a mendacious screed entitled *Franklin D. Roosevelt's Own Story*. By a supreme irony, the Library concealed *Framåt Kristi stridsmän* in its catalogue by placing it between the other Day's *Evolution of Love* and his propaganda piece for the unspeakably vile monster whose millions of victims included one of the last honest journalists.

The Swedish translation contains some long and important passages that do not appear in the book published in California and are not found in the mimeographed copy. By translating these back into English, I can restore Donald Day's meaning, but, of course, I cannot hope to reproduce exactly the words and style of his original manuscript. I can also restore from the Swedish the deficiencies of the mimeographed transcript.

It seems impossible to determine now whether the parts of Day's work that are preserved only in the Swedish were deleted by him to shorten his text when he sent a typewritten copy to the United States or were added by him before he turned his manuscript over to the Swedish translator at

Additional copies
available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America



about the same time. At all events, the Swedish now alone provides us with some significant parts of Day's book and many Americans will want to have Day's work complete and entire.

For the convenience of the reader, I have, by arrangement with the publisher of *Liberty Bell*, included corrections of the printed English text where it departs, through negligence or misunderstanding, from the mimeographed text from which it was copied. I have passed over obvious typographical errors in the printed book, and omitted small and relatively unimportant corrections. For example, near the end of p. 44 of the printed book, the sentence should read, "All reported that the officials of the Cheka, later known as the GPU and NKVD, were Jews."

Day did not use footnotes, so the reader will understand that all the footnotes on the following pages are my own explanations of the text.

The supplements below are arranged in the order of pages of the printed book, as shown by the note in the small type that precedes each section.

The three sources are discriminated typographically thus:

Italics show what is copied from the printed text to give continuity.

Ordinary Roman type is used for what is in the mimeographed copy but was omitted from the printed version. This, of course, is precisely what Day wrote in English.

What I have translated back from the Swedish appears in this style of type. These passages, as I have said, convey Day's meaning without necessarily restoring exactly the words he used in his English original, from which the Swedish version was made

* * * * *

At the bottom of p. 2 read:

On a number of occasions, through denunciations and provocations, these forces attempted to have me either recalled or discharged. Although I had made applications over a period of years for a Soviet visa, I had never been granted permission to visit Russia. *In 1939 the Polish government annulled my visa e.g.s.*

The foregoing appears in Chapter I of both the mimeographed and printed texts, but in the Swedish version that chapter is relegated to the end of the book, where it is followed only by the "Epilogue." The Swedish begins with what is Chapter III in the mimeographed text, "Permit Me to Introduce Myself," and was entirely omitted from the printed book. It is here copied from the mimeographed text; the Swedish version omits the stories, intended for an American audience, which follow the paragraph that ends "use our eyes to shape our destiny."

PERMIT ME TO INTRODUCE MYSELF

My boyhood was spent in New York City, San Francisco,

Cleveland, Tennessee, and Chicago. So I had a wide view of America in my youth. My forebearers, on both sides of the family, have been in America for more than 300 years. On my father's side they were English and Scotch-Irish. On my mother's side they were Dutch, French-Huguenot and English. As for distinguished ancestors, I think we all have a few if we go back far enough. Among mine is General Sam Houston, who fought Mexico and captured Texas, New Mexico and Arizona for the United States, and John Sevier, an enterprising pioneer who organized the state of Franklin. This comprised the territory of Eastern Tennessee and Kentucky and when he charged toll on wagon trains proceeding through his territory he came into conflict with the United States government. An expedition was sent against him and his forces were defeated. He was arrested and imprisoned in Atlanta, Georgia. His troops rescued him from prison, but the state of Franklin disappeared.

John Day was the first pioneer to settle in Eastern Tennessee. It is a mountainous, heavily forested country and the original inhabitants were the Cherokee Indian tribe. For many years the head of the Day family acted for the Indians in their relations with the American government. My grandfather, Dr. Sam Houston Day, was the doctor for the tribe. They paid him with buckskin bags filled with silver ore and by special arrangement he sent these to the mint in Washington, where they were coined into silver dollars for him. The Indians never divulged the secret of their mine. This outcropping of valuable silver ore has never been discovered and is hidden in the forest covering the Great Smoky mountains of the border of Tennessee and North Carolina. We often hunted that fabulous silver mine on our hunting and fishing trips; but, aside from a large ledge of mica located forty miles from the nearest railroad, we never discovered any mineral wealth. Toward the end of the last century, the American government rounded up the Indians and settled them in Indian territory, now Oklahoma. Oil was discovered under these lands so the Indians became rich. Contact with white people did not civilize them. Inter-marriages with white people produced a very unsatisfactory type of human being. So early Americans drew a strong color line and today the Indians, through intermarriage with Negroes, have degenerated.

Cleveland, Tennessee, was a typical small Southern town with about 14,000 inhabitants. My second cousin, Columbus Mee, was mayor of the town for about thirty years. He was tall and

thin and chewed a plug of tobacco every day. His only other vice was drinking coffee. In this respect he had an affinity with the Finns. On our fishing trips we would always put a trotline with one or two hundred hooks which zig-zagged back and forth across the creek or river for a few hundred meters. This line would have to be tended several times during the night. Besides fish we caught snakes, snapping turtles, eels and frogs. Columbus would keep the coffee pot on the fire all night and after some twenty cups of coffee he would become greatly exhilarated. We generally had a tub of moonshine whisky keeping cold in the nearby spring; but I cannot remember anyone getting drunk on these fishing trips. Boys and young men did not drink because it was considered disgraceful. It was only years later that Prohibition changed the drinking habits of the Americans and turned drinking from a vice into a sport; and entire families drank to excess.

Clum was fond of snake stories; and in this corner of Tennessee there are plenty of snakes and a variety of poisonous ones. One night we were fishing by an old mill. We had put out our trotline and were still-fishing from a rocky bank which descended steeply into deep water. In the evening I killed a big water-moccasin, which is very poisonous, and tied a string around its neck and sank it in the water below the rocks on which we were perched. Some hours later, after Clum had drunk his fourteenth cup of coffee and was regaling us with some thrilling snake stories, I began to pull the line and the big snake came sliding out of the water right into the middle of our group. Clum and the others let out a yell and two of them jumped into the creek. I let the snake slide back into the water and threw the string after it and I didn't reveal the joke till we returned to town and the other fishermen had told our friends of the thrilling encounter.

Tennessee was one of the first Southern states to adopt Prohibition, so the mountaineers found ready market for their moonshine whisky. In those pre-Prohibition days a gallon jug cost a dollar. Properly prepared it was a good drink, tasting remarkably like old cherry brandy, which is one of the local delicacies found in East Prussia.

The Southern states in America had adopted Prohibition partly as a measure to protect their womanhood. In saloons and dives operated by the renegade white element, mulattos and Jews, the Negroes would become drunk on rot-gut whisky served from bottles embellished with a label on which was

printed the picture of a naked white woman. This combination of alcohol and pornography would sometimes so excite the Negro that he would attack a white woman. If caught, he was lynched. But Prohibition failed to prevent lynchings as it failed to eradicate the evils of drink in other sections of society. It helped to undermine respect for the law and gave the criminal element the opportunity to become millionaires. Instead of a national blessing, it became a national disgrace. Finland also adopted a prohibition law and passed through a similar experience. She repealed this law before the United States repealed her law.

The town of Cleveland erected a monument to my grandfather, who was surgeon of Wheeler's Cavalry regiment, the only Confederate force which opposed Sherman's march to the sea through the state of Georgia during the Civil War. Those who have read *Gone with the Wind* know about the misery and suffering caused by that campaign and the war in this section of the United States. My mother's father was a lieutenant in a New York regiment, which fought on the Northern side.

My father loved horses. He was what they call in America a race-horse man. Sometimes he was well-to-do. Sometimes he was broke. He acted as a Sports Editor for a number of large American newspapers and on two occasions published his own newspaper. Every time he managed to get some money together he either bought a string of racehorses or built a race track. He and his friends built the race track at Mineral Springs, Indiana, and later one at Miami, Florida. He lived during a period of tremendous economic expansion in America, but he was not interested in business or industry. The characteristic I most admired in my father was his contempt for money. Whether he had much money in the bank, or nothing at all, no one could tell. I recall on two occasions where overnight he became a poor man with heavy debts. But he was never shaken by a reverse in fortune and worked hard for years to pay off his debtors. He died very rich in friends. He left us a proud memory and if he left us an inheritance, it was to despise corruption, dishonesty and graft, which were things he had fought all his life, for he loved horse racing and tried to keep it a clean sport. He was acknowledged as one of the leading authorities on horse breeding and racing in America.

My father did not want me to become a newspaperman. For many generations there had always been a doctor in the family and he wanted one in his. My brothers and I had no interest in

medicine. We all became newspapermen. He also tried to persuade me to to become a lawyer. But the only branch of law I knew anything about in America was criminal law and I thought that criminal lawyers were not much better than the criminals themselves, so I refused. If he did not want me to become a newspaperman, all right, as a joke I suggested I become a policeman. He was horrified. "Why?", he asked. I told him with my education, I was certain to become a captain in the Chicago police department within twenty years and every police captain I knew owned an expensive automobile, a large apartment house and had also acquired an orange grove in Florida, a peach orchard in Georgia and an apple orchard in Michigan. My father said he would rather brain me than see me join the police department, so I became a reporter at the age of eighteen.

Yes, it is shameful to admit, but the police departments of the majority of large American cities are honeycombed with corruption. Criminals prey upon society, but the criminal lawyers and police frequently prey upon the criminals. Crime in the United States has become an industry. It is one of America's largest and most pressing problems. It is not even approaching solution. Freedom from corruption, Freedom from crime. These are two Freedoms sadly needed in the United States. Until they are achieved it is pure insanity for anyone to believe in the practicability of the Four Freedoms spawned by a cigar and a cigarette in a cesspool of mental depravity.

In those years, 1913-17, there were plenty of thrills in a reporter's job. We covered murder cases and sometimes it was not the police who tracked down and arrested the murderer, but the reporter. In this period a murder was still something so unusual that it was "a big story," one that would occupy columns of space in the newspapers, often for a week or more. The police, municipal officials and other authorities treated the press with respect and consideration because they still felt a responsibility to the electorate. In such cities as New York, Philadelphia and others where a political machine controlled the elections, public officials did not have this feeling of responsibility and the press did not receive the privileged treatment we had in Chicago.

Near Joliet early one spring a woman was found murdered and raped. The murderer was not caught. The next spring the same thing occurred. The third year there was another murder and, together with several other reporters, I was sent to cover

the story. We made our headquarters in a small boarding house. From there we telephoned the daily developments to our newspapers. It was a small town and had few policemen. The sheriff of the county was the most important official and our relations with him were not very pleasant. Three women had been raped and clubbed to death in his town within three years and the murderer was still at large. It reflected upon his ability as a police official.

We newspapermen decided to form a little police department of our own. Our metal reporter badges did not look very much like the imposing star of a detective, but they did look official. We began to search for suspects and make "arrests." Like the police we thought the murders had been committed by a degenerate. We went about town and talked with many people and whenever we heard of someone with suspicious morals we "arrested" him and brought him to our boarding house for an examination. We did not mention names in our stories but these cross-examinations provided us with material to write about.

One day I heard of a farmhand who seldom came to town and who was regarded as "peculiar" by the people who knew him. I told my colleagues of my discovery but not one of them was willing to share the expense of a horse and buggy. There were few automobiles and still fewer paved roads at that time in Illinois. The suspect worked on a farm twelve miles out in the country. Finally I persuaded a friend who represented an afternoon newspaper to make the trip with me. We arrived on the farm at noon and found the man working in a field. We approached, flashed our reporter badges, told him he was under arrest and that he had to return with us to town. He seemed stunned, and on the way back to town he broke down and confessed he had committed all three murders. We immediately handcuffed him to the buggy, tied up the horse and went a short distance away to hold a conference. My colleague insisted we get back to town as quickly as possible so he could telephone the story to his afternoon paper. I said I had just as much claim to the story as he did, and since we all had an agreement not to "scoop" each other if we should happen to find the murderer, we had to agree on some way to divide the story between the afternoon and the morning newspapers. I suggested the afternoon newspapermen should send in a story about the murderer being arrested and publish his confession of the last murder while the morning newspapers could "follow up" the story with his confession about committing all three murders.

This was agreed upon, and we turned to our buggy for a wild drive back to town.

The parlor of the boarding house was a busy place that afternoon and evening. Every Chicago newspaper wanted columns of material, and photographers were rushed down to take the prisoner's picture.

Later that evening two of the local policemen called on us and asked if it was true that we had captured the murderer. We had been expecting this and our prisoner had been handcuffed to a bed upstairs. We had provided him with a good supper and plenty of coffee. He had a most remarkable memory and told us in great detail how he had planned and committed the three murders and a number of other crimes. We wished to keep him for ourselves as long as possible, so we informed the police they had only heard a rumor and we knew nothing about the story. It was only a short time later that the sheriff arrived with reinforcements and boiling mad. He said if we did not surrender our prisoner immediately he would put us all in jail, so we reluctantly turned over one of the most interesting and informative criminals we had ever talked with. We had all agreed to keep the details of the "arrest", how the "arrest" had been made, a secret and to use it as a "follow-up" story the next day. We knew it was going to be difficult to get any further information from the sheriff until we had appeased his dignity. It turned out we had only scratched the surface. The prisoner confessed to more and more crimes and for a week newspaper readers were thrilled with criminal exploits, some of which were several years old.

My colleagues and I felt certain our prisoner had really committed the "club murders," but when he continued his confessions which became more and more startling with each examination, we became suspicious. The man had a remarkable memory, but when we visited the farmer and questioned him it became evident he could not have been author of all those crimes. Like some other criminals, the prisoner loved notoriety and relished reading stories about himself in the newspapers. I saw the execution, and he was smiling when they placed the black mask over his face. The drop of the trap broke his neck. We could hear the bone snap. After the usual contortions of a hanged man, he was pronounced dead and another sensational story ended.

The sensationalism of the American press deserves an explanation to European readers. Chicago and other American

cities were growing rapidly, but they were growing un-American. Hundreds of thousands of immigrants were settling in compact colonies. Their religious leaders founded churches. Then foreign language newspapers appeared. Theaters, choirs, sport and social organizations followed. With every year the foreign language press increased their circulation, and the alien social and cultural organizations in American cities became more powerful.

Competition between the American newspapers became more and more bitter. Thirty years ago Chicago had six morning and five evening papers published in the American language. Today there are two morning and three evening papers. This decrease further shows how the character of the population had changed. Hundreds of thousands of Poles, Lithuanians, Czechs, Slovaks, Jews, Greeks, Italians and other nationalities settled in Chicago. There also arrived an influx of Negroes from the Southern states. All of this alien element was cheap labor. They dragged down the American standard of living. All of these languages and racial groups have their own papers. As these grew in circulation, the circulation and influence of some of the American newspapers decreased. They became bankrupt and died. For some years now the Chicago city council has had its minority groups just like the little parliaments.

What happened in Chicago happened in other great industrial cities. The American press not only competed with each other for American readers, but they also tried to compete with the foreign language press for readers among the descendants of the immigrant families who learned English in their schools, but who did not regard it as their mother tongue.

This influx of foreigners helped to destroy many Chicago newspapers. They were published in the center of the city which sprawls for 26 miles (forty kilometers) along the shore of Lake Michigan. Just outside the central commercial and industrial area which comprises the center of the city the foreigners settled in great groups. These immigrant neighborhoods, slums and ghettos, kept on expanding and the American residents were forced to move farther into the suburbs, away from the foreigners.

American newspapers had to face the problem of transporting their editions many miles before they could be delivered to the subscribers. Each newspaper was obliged to maintain many horses and wagons, later entire fleets of autotrucks, for distributing their papers. When the Second

World War broke out it found Chicago with only three afternoon and one morning newspaper, *The Chicago Tribune*. And because of its America First policy, *The Tribune* has been, for many years, under constant attack by the un-American minority groups.

In many American cities, particularly those west of the Mississippi River, the bitter fight for survival between the American and the foreign language areas is still proceeding. In their effort to keep readers and attract others, the American newspapers began to provide more and more entertainment and less and less information. The larger size of the American newspaper is due to the enormous amount of advertising rather than news. In fact, in every American newspaper office the amount of advertising available determines the amount of news published.

While it is true that American newspapers spend large sums to obtain authentic reports on news developments, still the value of these reports to the readers is reduced by the large amount of frivolous and unimportant material published which competes for the attention of the average reader. This includes bridge problems, crossword puzzles, comic strips, etc., which are daily features in the newspapers.

The life of a morning newspaper in America is short, seldom more than an hour and a half. It is read at the breakfast table, on the way to work and then discarded. In the evening another paper, more sensational and trivial, provides entertainment rather than information.

It is for these reasons that the average newspaper reader profits little by the news, facts, discussion and reports of serious developments which should claim attention. This will help to explain why the degenerate reading habits of Americans and their apathy to matters outside their own narrow sphere of interests has enabled President Roosevelt and his Jewish counsellors to drive the United States into an imperialistic war, when the average American citizen has never dreamed of the possibility of the United States becoming a dominating world power, protecting the policy of exploitation of international money powers who, all unknown to the average American, have abandoned Europe and made their headquarters in the United States.

The average American has faith in the President of the United States. When the President gives his solemn pledge that he will not involve the country in war, that he will not send American

boys to fight overseas, his word is respected and believed. It should also not be forgotten that Franklin Roosevelt is the first president of the United States who has enjoyed the privilege of talking intimately to the people of America over the radio. In some countries the radio has proved a blessing. In others, a curse. When the American people heard the President make promises, not once, but many times, there seemed all the more reason for them to believe their elected chief of state.

The radio developed in the United States overnight. In the great majority of countries this new avenue of human communication was placed under government control. One motive for this action was that the government leaders thought it better for radio to serve national interests and thus serve the people rather than permit private interests to use it to exploit the inhabitants. But Americans have made a fetish of private initiative and enterprise. Government control of the radio was opposed (by private capital) because it was alleged to be just as dangerous to individual liberties as government control of the press. So the radio was left for private exploitation. No one in America could foresee that the three great radio networks which developed would come under the control of a national minority group whose aim was to control the government and destiny of the United States. The Jewish monopoly over the American radio has become an even greater threat to America than if this industry had developed as a government monopoly. There are a number of radio stations in America which have independent programs, but their warnings have been lost on the kosher waveband. The American people have been deluded and betrayed in much the same manner as the Russian people were deluded and betrayed. What fate has in store for us largely depends upon whether we continue to use our ears or again use our eyes to shape our destiny.

For centuries mankind obtained knowledge and information through the written and printed word. What comes to us through our eyes is registered in the conscious part of our brain and is there considered and either accepted or rejected. The power of the orators was limited. Today the loudspeaker and radio have magnified the power of the spoken word. What comes to us through our ears enters the subconscious part of our brain and acts upon our emotions. Since the advent of radio, the Americans have been relying more upon their ears than their eyes in acquiring information. They seem to have adopted the Finnish (or perhaps it is Swedish) proverb: "Let

the horse think. He has a bigger head."

Among many interesting adventures I had as a young reporter there is one that deserves to be inserted in this chronicle. It concerns two aged men, both honored in Chicago as staid and respected citizens, both husbands with a long record of happy married life, both fathers of large families—unusually large families, for one had eleven children and the other eight. One was deputy superintendent of police for many years and later became chief of the police force. The other was a candy manufacturer, a millionaire.

The manufacturer loved to play practical jokes. Now among many Americans of his generation, as well as those of previous and the subsequent generation, was a popular superstition, no, it was more than that, it was almost an *idée fixe*. These Americans believed that women of the yellow race are, in a certain respect, uniquely different from women of other races. In fact, they credit the creator, in his task of fabricating mankind, with a touch of originality in finishing off his yellow-skinned female by providing her with an unusual attraction. That acme of male desire which in other women is found as a vertical establishment he is supposed to have installed in the women of the Yellow race in a horizontal position. This heterodox variation is the subject of widespread doubt and debate. But many Americans believe implicitly in this phenomenon. Some have utilized journeys to the Far East to make investigations. Their discoveries were disbelieved.

The manufacturer decided to play a joke on his friends. He journeyed to Japan and China and there commissioned artists of note to paint and contrive for him a number of pictures showing, most clearly and attractively, that this was not merely a rumor but a definite and positive physiological fact.

After an absence of some months he returned to Chicago with several cases of paintings, drawings and embroidered silk tapestries, some reputedly of great age, revealing with verve that the saffron hued beauties of Asia are of lateral *genre* and so are different from their sisters whose skins are tinted otherwise.

The Chicago customs authorities confiscated the entire collection before the manufacturer could show them to his doubting and believing friends. He was indicted by the federal grand jury which spent much time examining the thrilling evidence. I can only recall one of the exhibits. It was a large silk-embroidered tapestry showing a Japanese lady reclining on many cushions in an expectant position, welcoming her lover

back from battle. The impatient warrior was tossing his armour all over the place in his haste. And really, the god-darned thing was horizontal.

My friend, the chief of police, was a collector of just such works of art. In the course of many years he had gathered together a large number of such pictures. They were not open to public gaze. He kept them locked in a special safe in his office at police headquarters.

I mentioned to him the unparalleled collection which had been gathered in Asia by the candy manufacturer. His acquisitive collector's heart burned with desire. He immediately telephoned to the chief of the Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice in the Federal Building and asked him to turn over the collection after the trial. He was met with a blunt refusal. He pleaded and mentioned he had a large collection of similar objects of art and, even though it was the duty of authorities to protect the public from such displays still, he contended, such things should not be destroyed.

His rival law enforcer was more puritan minded. He insisted on destruction of the collection after the trial and threatened to send his federal agents to the city hall and raid the office of the chief of police and seize his collection. The chief invited him to try, that he would run the federal law enforcers out of town. The conversation became heated. It ended with an outburst of profanity from both sides.

I consoled the chief of police. I had never liked that federal justice agent because of his habit to give stories to a rival paper. I suggested the chief send out a detective squad and round up a couple of competent safe-crackers and send them over to the press room of the federal building on Saturday afternoon after the courts and offices had been closed. This was done and the antiquated safe in the Bureau of Investigation was opened with little trouble and the tabooed collection of the candy manufacturer was removed. No other valuables were taken.

The chief was delighted. The chief of the Bureau was enraged. The manufacturer was disconsolate. He had engaged expensive legal talent to help him fight his case. He had announced his intention to fight his indictment up to the Supreme Court if necessary to prove that art was art, no matter what portion of a woman's anatomy is portrayed. If the artists of the West, both old and new, have devoted much time, paint and canvas to depicting the largest and roundest portion of a woman's being, why shouldn't the artists of the East paint

something else?

The manufacturer demanded the evidence be found. The story of the vanished collection was known to but a few and had not been made public. It could not be recovered without a war breaking out between the loyal laughing police department and the hirelings of the Bureau who were greatly outnumbered. After all, the G-Men had to depend upon the future assistance of the police department to efficiently perform their routine duties of combatting dope peddlers, white-slavers and counterfeiters, the three classes of criminals which the federal authorities are supposed to eradicate.

I called on the candy manufacturer and assured him his collection was intact and "had not been destroyed by mistake" as he had been informed. It was his turn to be delighted. I said it might be possible for him to view these creations again providing he would promise not to cause any trouble to their new owner. He agreed so I introduced him to the chief of police. Both these men were over seventy. It appeared both had been making the same sort of collections for years and had never met any collector with similar interests. They arranged meetings and traded pictures as small boys trade stamps. In this manner the manufacturer regained some of his Asiatic works of art.

Later the chief and the manufacturer arranged a dinner for their close friends. These doubters of the remarkable physical difference between the yellow women of Eastern latitudes and those of longitudes were convinced.

And the manufacturer had his joke after all.

Thirty years ago, jazz had not yet entered polite society. It was a new form of music born in the back rooms of Negro saloons in the slums of New Orleans, Memphis, St. Louis and Chicago. The original jazz players were all Negroes and were natural born musicians. The orchestras were small. They were comprised of a piano, a bass and snare drum, a cornet, a trombone and a banjo. The saxophone was unknown. A few of these little assemblies had a Negro artist who played a horn constructed from an elephant tusk.

These orchestras played without music. At their rehearsals the piano player would play a popular song once or twice to give the lead and they would play it together, each musician giving his variations. In musical slang, each of these performances was "a jam session," which serious musicians would undoubtedly term a form of musical masturbation.

This primitive form of music, born in dives, and brothels and saloons, in Chicago was discovered by newspaper reporters whose search for news made them acquainted with these places. Late one night during a poker game in the Chicago Press Club the manager of the New Stratford Hotel was complaining that his hotel would soon be bankrupt if he could not discover some new attraction to entice patrons. This hotel was one of the oldest in the city. Its clientele had abandoned it in favor of the new Blackstone Hotel, where the professional dancers Vernon Castle and Irene Dunn were making a tremendous hit with their new form of ballroom dancing: dream waltz and hesitation waltz.

Another reporter and myself told the New Stratford manager to come with us and we would show him a new sensation. We brought him down to the red-light district and showed him these bands. He was delighted and immediately engaged one of them and brought them to his hotel in taxicabs where he sent the regular orchestra home and ordered the Negroes to play. He also engaged several Negro couples to dance the one-step and its variations, for the foxtrot had not yet been invented.

This music was an immediate success and after a few dances some of the guests appeared on the floor to imitate the gyrations of the Negroes. The other reporter and I looked at each other and without saying a word we dashed back to our city-rooms and wrote a story on how the black-and-tan society of the Negro district was teaching the society of the "gold coast" to dance. Our stories appeared on the first page of our papers.

Early the next morning the manager telephoned. He was furious. He claimed we had inveigled him into engaging the Negroes just in order to "obtain a story" and, claiming we had ruined his hotel, he said he was going to sue us both for damages in civil court. That we were going to obtain a story from this exploit never entered my head, and I told him I would come down to his hotel immediately. I arrived at his office an hour later and he met me with profuse apologies. It turned out that our stories had been the best advertisement his hotel had received in many years and when he had arrived at his office he had discovered every table in his restaurant had been reserved for a fortnight in advance. He wished our assistance in aiding him to contact the members of the two orchestras and sign a contract with them to play in his hotel for six months. It developed my colleague and I had helped him to make his

fortune. He presented us with a gold fountain pen and the privilege to eat as often as we pleased at his hotel free of charge.

A few weeks later another popular restaurant in Chicago, the College Inn, engaged a jazz orchestra and this new type of music quickly developed into a regular industry. I know that New Orleans claims to be the home of jazz. But the real home of Jazz was the Negro saloon. This lowly birthplace is not mentioned as a detraction. Jazz is a great and widely popular contribution which the Negro has made to the White Man's civilization. It is music in its adolescent form. Its exuberance and vulgarity intensify its appeal.

* * * * *

Near the middle of p. 12 read:

American imperialism is something new, even for Americans. The two chief aims of the Roosevelt Trust are: 1. To reimpose the gold standard on world economy. 2. To restore equality for the Jews in Europe. But 'equality' is hardly the proper word to use. What is really intended is the domination of Jews over Europe.*

A few weeks before I became the first American political refugee in Sweden, one of my colleagues gave me some unsolicited advice. He suggested I should return to America and begin to pull strings to obtain an appointment as American Commissar to the Baltic States when America had won the war. He said that the American government would be glad to be represented by a Nordic American experienced in East European affairs, as I am, and that I should not anticipate any difficulties in that desirable position, inasmuch as I would have with me a little Morgenthau as coadjutor. I replied that I had no wish to be an executive for a Jew and that I hoped that some day the Americans would gain control over their own government in Washington. Many people in Stockholm believed that the war would end in chaos throughout Europe and that Europe would be dominated by the Jews for many years. Since that time, that opinion has undergone some change. American Jews are now showing restraint, so that the Russian Jews may

* On the significance of this statement at the time Day wrote, see the review in *Liberty Bell*, January 1983, pp. 30-31.

press their own demands.

Those Americans who recognized the imminent peril to their country, who warned their fellow citizens of the immigration of Jews and other alien elements, who lectured about American imperialism, were either frightened into silence or shut up in prison. Hypnotized by the Jew-controlled radio and press, the American people sat idly by while their sovereignty was being stolen from under their noses. The Americans have only now begun to suffer. And for that we have only ourselves to thank.

A singular characteristic of the internal life of the United States has been the disinclination of the older types of Americans to take an active part in the governing of their country. *Between the American Civil War and the World War the United States passed through a period of tremendous economic expansion. e.q.s.*

On p. 51 the conclusion of Chapter IV must be supplied:

The next morning I visited Minister Zarinsch, who confirmed the Archbishop's information. I asked and received his permission to report this incident to The Tribune.

I shall not claim that Dr. Bihlmans was acting in the Soviet government's interest when he invited me to Moscow as his guest, but in January 1934 I was asked to visit the Latvian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Bihlmans had been appointed ambassador to Washington. I was shown a report that Bihlmans had written about one of my stories that had appeared in the *Tribune* on the 1st of January.

In that article I reported that the parliamentary form of government in Latvia had broken down in a jumbled muddle of party politics and corruption, and I predicted that Latvia would presumably be the next country of Europe to have a dictatorial form of government (a result that in fact happened on May 15th of that same year).

Bihlmans said that my article was offensive. But since the *Tribune* supported its correspondents and was the largest and most influential newspaper in America, he suggested that it would be easier to arrange my expulsion from Latvia through harassment. In his report he proposed three methods. First, the Latvian authorities could claim that I had driven my car in the country illegally and could levy so heavy a fine on me that I would be forced to leave. Second, the police could arrest me and accuse me of driving while intoxicated. Third, they could

effect a search of my home to look for contraband.

The last suggestion was typical of Bihlmans' character. A few months earlier, shortly before his departure for America, I gave a dinner in his honor and also invited publishers and correspondents from the region. With the dinner I served wine that I had obtained from a foreign consul who had suddenly been transferred, and I told Bihlmans that for the first time in my life I had acquired a small wine cellar.*

When I asked the official of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs about the government's intentions, he laughed and said, "Bihlmans' memorandum merely shows that he is still working for the Bolsheviks, and you are welcome to stay in Latvia as long as you wish."

I would add that during these past twenty-two years I have written many articles that could be considered favorable or unfavorable about all the countries I visited for the *Tribune*. I never encountered the slightest difficulty with the new directors or other authorities in Latvia, Estonia, Finland, Sweden, Norway, East Prussia, or Danzig. But I had enormous problems with, and probably escaped by good luck the many traps laid by, the authorities in Soviet Russia, Poland, and Lithuania.

I shall explain this briefly. Those three countries were interested in exploiting the United States. They considered that every news bulletin that conflicted with their propaganda in the United States was detrimental to their interests. The Bolsheviks wanted to obtain recognition and credits. The Poles wanted to ship their Jews and other minorities to the United States as immigrants. They also wanted loans and credits, and they further made every effort to increase the money remittances of the 5,000,000 Poles living in America back to Poland. Lithuanian ambitions were precisely the same.

I have written very many articles and forwarded many cables in the course of these years which reflected credit upon Poland and Lithuania. But I also pitilessly exposed those governments when they attempted to exploit my country in favor of their own. It is strange how quickly a favorable article is forgotten and how long an unfavorable one is remembered. The Polish and Lithuanian press chiefs whom I have known seemed to

* The point here, of course, is that the Jew who had been made Latvian Ambassador to the United States suggested that the Latvian police could find the wine Day had obtained from the consul and, with Jewish ethics, pretend that he had obtained it from smugglers.

believe that favorable articles were the only kind that should be written by a correspondent.

On p. 53, the beginning of Chapter V was omitted by the editor of the English book and must be supplied from the mimeographed copy as follows:

ALLIANCE WITH THE BEAR

Nobody but the members of the German community organization in the Baltic States knows how hard they worked to persuade the German Balts to abandon their homes and properties in the Baltic countries and to return to Germany and there accept recompense.* There was much intermarriage between the Balts, Latvians and Russians. In some families only one member repatriated. In others only one or two remained. There were divorces and marriages and many, very many, broken hearts. Some of the older people who repatriated died of homesickness.

One charming feature about the people of Riga was the way they cared for their dead. The cemeteries were all beautifully situated and were tended with love. On that great Lutheran Holiday, the Totenfest, everyone seemed to visit the cemeteries

* Day begins this chapter abruptly with the events that followed the "Non-Aggression Pact" that Hitler concluded with Stalin in August 1939 in an effort to avert the Second World War. The three Baltic states (Latvia, Estonia, and Lithuania) had to be conceded to the Jews' Soviet Empire as part of the price for that treaty, but Germany insisted that the Germans residing in those states be permitted to return to Germany, where they would be compensated for the property they had to abandon. Many German families had been established in those regions for generations, and a sentimental attachment to their ancestral homes and often ties they had formed with non-German families made them understandably reluctant to leave, and Day begins his chapter with the efforts made to persuade them to save their lives. The more fat-headed, their minds stuffed with Jewish swill about "social justice" and the idealism of the gentle-souled Communists, elected to remain. The Baltic countries were occupied in 1940, and the Jews led in their hordes of savage beasts, many of them Mongoloid, for one of the glorious butcheries that warm the hearts of all "Liberal intellectuals" with secret joy, as they see in the extermination of the more intelligent and honorable members of a nation the realization of what they really mean by "spreading democracy." Historians will long debate the wisdom of the "Non-Aggression Pact," which gained for Germany only a short respite from attack by the military serfs of international Jewry, which had declared war on Germany in 1933.

to pay a call upon relatives and friends loved and lost. Very many people refused to leave just because they could not bear the thought of leaving these graves untended. This attitude cannot be considered entirely morbid, for sorrow has been given to us to cleanse the soul. We all have or will experience it.

The repatriated came from all sections of the population. Some were government officials. Others held posts in the army and navy. Many had inherited business enterprises which had been in their families for generations. The repatriates felt themselves bound to the Baltic States by ties stretching back into the centuries.

Riga was a city very largely built by German Balts. To the visitors its architecture was just as German as Danzig and Koenigsberg. Among its citizens could be found rivalry, discontent and even hatred, but they all loved Riga. So did the foreigners who lived there, myself included. The city was not too large. I often declared I never wanted to work in Chicago or New York again. Those cities are so tremendous that one frequently lives two and three hours' ride, in auto, streetcar or subway, from one's place of business or one's friends. You feel yourself fortunate if you can meet your friends two or three times each year. In Riga you could see them frequently. There was the friendly, cozy atmosphere of a small town and just enough privacy to allow it to resemble a city.

The opera was probably the finest in Northern Europe, not excepting Stockholm. Its ballet was actually the best in Europe and nothing outside Russia could be compared to it. There were excellent theatres. During some seasons the Latvian, German and Russian theatres would all stage the same play. It was interesting to attend all of them and compare the different performances, all of which were good. The Russian theatre would stage Soviet plays and as all the actors had an intimate knowledge of Bolshevism and Soviet Life, they would give the performance an added satire and spice which made them noteworthy. The Jewish, Polish and Estonian theatres were also there, although less widely attended.

This competition in art and music made Riga culturally one of the most entertaining and interesting cities in Europe. Take, for instance, the ballet. Now Stockholm has a very fine ballet, but there they are all Swedes and the dancers are tall, slender, beautifully formed girls who look as though they might all have been poured out of the same mold. In Riga the ballet contained Latvians, German-Balts, Russians, Jews, Poles, Estonians,

Caucasians, and among the dancers were also some English girls, daughters of families who had resided for some generations in Riga. The difference in nationality intensified the rivalry, with the result that its incomparable performances made the ballet the most popular form of entertainment in the city. When it performed, the opera was sold out. Riga's extraordinarily high artistic life and its cultivation must be credited to the Latvians. It has been a source of constant amazement to the occupation troops.

Germany was already acquainted with Riga's musical ability and genius. When Chaliapin was engaged to perform in three Russian operas in Berlin, the choir of the Latvian opera was invited to come there and sing. At first performance, the choir received more applause than Chaliapin did himself. The ego of the artist was mortified. He demanded the conductor should alter the remaining performances so as to minimize the part of the choir. The conductor refused and Chaliapin, enraged, cancelled his engagement. The choir returned to Riga in triumph. They had "sung down" one of the greatest of living singers, an unprecedented achievement. And they had done it unintentionally.

The opera was one of the most remarkable developments and results of Latvian independence. Its past, and its performances today,* constitute a plea for the preservation of Latvian culture which has already found an echo. I arrived as an impartial American correspondent and now I must come forth as their advocate. I can truthfully report they are an essentially Nordic nation with Nordic traditions and the Nordic way of life. The Latvian blood is sound and has been enhanced rather than spoiled by the mixture of German, Swedish, Russian, French and other bloods which have flavored it in varying quantities during past centuries. Although Jewish Bolshevism with its policy of mongrelizing entire populations by the extermination of the upper classes has caused a terrible scar on the Latvian nation by liquidating the greater part of the upper class, the remainder of the population is sound and the good blood strains, which exist in all nations, remain.

* Day is writing in 1942, when the Baltic states had been reclaimed for civilization by the German Army. His observation of the Jewish technique of destroying nations through mongrelization is extremely important. Since it is not yet feasible to stage large-scale massacres in the United States, mongrelization is promoted by agitation for "equality" and "civil rights" and by "education" to encourage miscegenation.

On p. 99 a section of Day's text and chart was omitted, thus making mysterious the reference to Dr. von Alfthan in the paragraph following the lacuna. Read:

A realization seems to be growing that their future existence depends upon the governments' ability to combat corruption and give their people an honest and efficient administration.

Baron Dr. Bortil von Alfthan, a Finn, an efficiency engineer and for many years my colleague and correspondent of *The Chicago Tribune* in Finland, has compiled an interesting chart.* He calls it an analysis of the social structure during different ages. I am including it here because it is thought-provoking and seems to give a concise and clear picture of an important phase of the evolution now taking place all over the world. [See next page.]

Dr. von Alfthan's comment upon this chart is as follows:

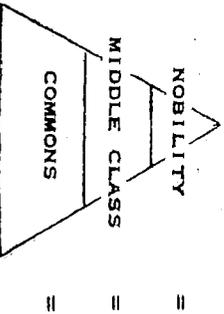
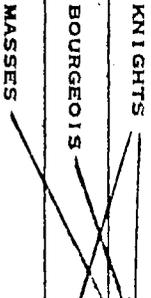
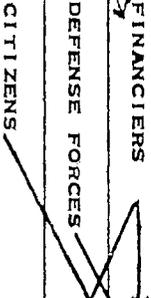
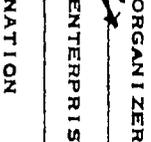
"When hand work became insufficient to feed the growing masses directly from the earth, machines were invented and the technical age began. Industry requires great capital, and the capitalists became the ruling class whilst warriors were reduced from a class dominating society to a class serving society.

"When industry developed rationalized mass production, the balance between production and consumption was more and more upset, as evidenced by ever increasing unemployment whilst simultaneously grain was burnt and coffee thrown into the seas. New methods of balancing economic life had to be invented. The leaders of this process will rise to the nobility position whilst the money nobility will be reduced to a class serving society instead of dominating it.

"In both cases the new leading class is formed out of the best elements of all three layers of society of the vanishing age, whilst the reactionary members of the former ruling class are pressed downwards.

"The alleged automatic self-adjustment of conditions by the

* The chart in the mimeographed copies has been corrected from the Swedish. The arrows in the columns opposite the social pyramid show the social mobility by which a class in one era is formed from members of classes in the preceding era. Dr. von Alfthan's analysis invites comparison with James Burnham's famous and phenomenally successful book, *The Managerial Revolution*. Burnham's description of what was happening in contemporary society is independent of his opinion of its desirability and probable consequences, which subsequently changed drastically. Dr. von Alfthan's era of "Reformism" is, of course, represented by both Fascism and Communism, but was most completely realized in German National Socialism.

AGE OF	FEUDALISM	CAPITALISM	REFORMISM
Main source of wealth	Landinging	Industrial produc-tion	Balance between production and con-sumption
Most important social task encouraged by privileged social standing	To conquer and de-fend lands	To accumulate and direct the use of capital	To coördinate the branches of the national economic life
			

DR. VON ALFTHAN'S CHART
ANALYSIS OF SOCIAL STRUCTURE DURING DIFFERENT AGES

commodity prices under the law of supply and demand in a free market worked satisfactorily during the period of rising capitalism, but now has been outrun by technical development.

"The invention of machines is now being supplemented by the invention of new methods of organization, so as to restore the balance."

Many clear thinking economists foresaw the present world convulsion years ago and published warnings against it. e.g.s.

On p. 126 a substantial and significant passage in Day's book was omitted in the printed book. Read:

I made no attempt to use the columns of The Tribune to defend myself. The Tribune did that for me in the editorial columns.

I only knew of one correspondent representing American newspapers in Moscow whom I respect and whom I am proud to call a real colleague. He is Junius Wood, who represented the *Chicago Daily News*. He is now retired and living in Holland, Michigan. Junius was a real newspaperman. He came out to Riga occasionally for a breath of fresh air and to replenish his stock of coffee and I was always glad to have him as our guest.

After he had lived in Hotel Polshoye Moskovskaija for a number of years, the management decided they would install a wash basin with hot and cold running water in Junius' room. Several committees called examining the premises. Extensive plans were made. Repeated meetings and conferences were held. At last the workers appeared to begin the undertaking and holes were broken in the floor. The unsheathed hot and cold water pipes were brought side by side up to the basin so that while the hot water was hot the cold water was luke warm through contact with the hot water pipe.

While this convulsive endeavor at progress was being completed, Junius one morning missed his razor, of the straight-bladed variety. He took up his telephone and called up Commissar Jagoda, then chief of the G.P.U. When he got the commissar on the phone, Junius explained his razor had disappeared.

"But what has the G.P.U. to do with that?" asked Jagoda indignantly. "Well," returned Junius, "Your agents have been searching my room and belongings for a number of years, and besides most of the employees of the hotel work for your G.P.U., so I want my razor back."

Jagoda began to get excited and attempted to order Junius to complain to the ordinary police.

Junius refused. "I've heard a lot about the G.P.U. and what a wonderful organization it is," he said. "Now you have the chance to prove that you are not just a cheap second-class detective agency. If you can find my razor, then I will agree that the G.P.U. is a real secret service. I hold you personally responsible for the return of my razor and I want it back."

A short time later, some leather-clad G.P.U. men entered the room. They made a thorough search. They also arrested and searched the workers who had installed the wash basin. But they did not find the razor. The plumber's union held an indignation meeting, where protest speeches were made that an American correspondent should accuse some of their membership of complicity in the disappearance of his razor. The dignity and honor of the Soviet worker had been impugned. Junius refused to apologize and continued to demand the G.P.U. find his razor. But he gave them an impossible task. The incident ended with the plumber's union sending a delegation to hand Junius a check to enable him to purchase a new razor and to apologize for the presence of some of their members in his room approximating the time his razor disappeared.

Junius finally left Moscow because the hotel persisted in increasing the price of his room until he was paying some twelve dollars a day. This irritated his editor who transferred him to Berlin.

Another type of newspaperman was Eugene Lyons, one-time correspondent of the United Press in Moscow. In 1935 *The Tribune* published the following editorial about Lyons under the headline:

NEWS FROM MOSCOW.

Occasionally readers inquire why *The Tribune* refuses to send a correspondent to Moscow. The reason is that an objective reporter cannot remain there. If any further evidence is required in support of this position, it is provided in this month's issue of *Harper's Magazine*, in an article entitled "To Tell or Not to Tell" by Eugene Lyons.

Mr. Lyons represented the United Press, an American news agency, in Moscow. He went there, he said, a firm sympathizer with the revolution. He

deliberately set himself the task of presenting Russia to his American readers in as favorable light as he could. He played up the items which reflected credit upon the Bolsheviks. He glossed over the news which was unfavorable. His home office encouraged him in this practice, he says, in the expectation of being rewarded with the inside track on news. In this hope they were not disappointed. Because he had been the best of the good boys, Mr. Lyons was given a first exclusive interview with Stalin. Life was made extremely comfortable for him.

Mr. Lyons now concedes that Communism as practiced in Russia is brutal oppression supported by torture, murder, starvation. He laments that so-called liberals in America are not alive to the truth. The fact that their simple faith in Bolshevik goodness was supported by his deliberate distortion of the news seems to cause him no pangs of conscience.

This is not to say that Mr. Lyons has no conscience. It is merely a bit slow in its operation. He went to Russia in 1932. After five or six years there he made the momentous decision to tell the truth. Now the gates of Russia are closed to him. He can't go back any more, he says, because the commissars won't permit that kind of reporting.

Until this attitude changes there will be no resident *Tribune* reporter in Russia.

Of course, Lyons is a Jew. And like many Jews, he tells the truth when it pays him well to do so. Other American correspondents in Moscow reported that when Lyons arrived he was a member of the American Communist Party in good standing and his employers knew of this political affiliation. Being the most unscrupulous and unprincipled of the American news agencies, the United Press naturally became the unofficial news agency of the Roosevelt Trust.

Duranty, Lyons, and Chamberlain (Christian Science Monitor) all made a special point of denouncing me and my reports of the great famine in the Ukraine in 1934, when some five million people died of starvation. e.q.s.

In the third paragraph on p. 141, the editor of the book, misunderstanding a one-word lacuna in the mimeographed copy, rewrote a sentence to make nonsense. Correct your copy to read:

He foiled two plots to overthrow his dictatorship. He had used the pampered officers of the air force to stage his putsch by promising them some new airplanes. His enemies, a few years later, attempted to use the same tactics. I happened to be in Kaunas on one of these occasions, e.q.s.

Chapter V,, pp. 197-199, needs to be so largely supplemented from the Swedish that it will be more perspicuous to print the entire chapter here.

ENGLAND

In the winter of 1927, John Steele, chief of the Tribune's London bureau, asked me to accompany him to the foreign office as one of the officials there had expressed the desire to meet me. I recognized the flattery and wondered what I had done to merit such attentions.

We were received by Sir George Clark, a typical tall, lean Englishman, whose growth had not been stunted by lack of food in his youth. Sir George conversed with Steele about various matters and I patiently waited. As he seemed to have no questions for me, I became the questioner. I asked whether the British government would not someday contemplate a more active participation in Baltic affairs, since the governments of Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania, and, so far as I knew, also those of Finland and Sweden, would like nothing more than to have Great Britain declare the Baltic a neutral sea.

Sir George was almost brusque in his reply: "Those small countries have no permanence. They are here today and gone tomorrow. There can be no question of Great Britain's guaranteeing the status quo in the Baltic and it is not in her interest to do so."

I replied that the Baltic states would hear that with deep regret, since they all based their hopes on Great Britain, which they encouraged in every possible way through their foreign trade.

I then asked about England's policy toward the Soviet government, and mentioned a series of articles by a member of the Communist International that had appeared in Moscow's

Izvestia. Those articles described in detail the plans by which Sun Yat Sen intended to begin a new campaign against British interests in China with support from the Communist International. I had found them sufficiently significant to have them translated and sent to my newspaper.

Sir George said that he knew of the articles in question, but that the British government did not attach much importance to the Communist International or the plans of the Soviet government. "*Mr. Day, you are too close to Moscow in Riga to obtain a proper perspective,*" he said. "*The English government's primary aim in China is to do business. The primary concern of the Chinese is also to do business. Neither Sun Yat Sen nor the Communist International will be able to hinder us from doing business with each other. The Communist International's operations are of very little interest to us. Viewed from London these matters look different from what they do from Riga.*"

Thus ended my conversation with Sir George Clark and I never learned why he wished to meet me. As we were leaving the Foreign Office, I asked John Steele whether Sir George was considered to be a capable diplomat. Steele assured me that he was one of the best and had a brilliant career ahead.

I replied that I had been brought up with a great respect for England, since my father always loved and admired England above all countries with the exception of our own. From what I had heard about England, I had formed the opinion that British diplomacy was so far-sighted and complex that many things which seemed contradictory and confusing in the policies of the moment, would turn out, years in the future, in accordance with the British governments's designs.

I added that I was grateful for our visit, since it had totally shattered that illusion.* It had shown me that the principal

* We have every reason to believe that Day was right in identifying the monumental stupidity exhibited by Sir George Clark as representing the views of his superiors in the government of Stanley Baldwin, whom many believe to have been no more than a blockhead when he engineered the abdication of King Edward VIII, who, whatever his capacities, would have been an obstacle to the Jews' plans for a crusade against Germany and the race that Germany represented. Some Englishmen claim to know indications that Edward's infatuation with the American divorcée was merely a pretext for an abdication to which he consented when he saw that the British ruling class was so corrupted that a suicidal war against Germany could not be averted. Others, seemingly as well informed, believe Edward was not much more intelligent than Baldwin.

objective of British policies was profit, and, more specifically, instant profit. I advised John to watch developments in China and to remember the Communist International's program and predictions. And Sun Yat Sen, before he died a few years later, did succeed in thwarting a large part of the commercial relations Sir George had so confidently anticipated.

The respect for the British government which I lost on this journey to London was never regained. I still love England when I look at my bookcase, but when I contemplate her government I have a quite different feeling. In 1934, when I visited my headquarters back home, I was offered a position in the London bureau. That appointment would have brought higher wages and opportunities to travel home more often. I declined.

My visit to the Foreign Office may seem but a trivial incident. It is a succession or culmination of such incidents that influence one's opinions. My conversation with Sir George revealed at least that English diplomacy was not so competent as I had thought.

I was disappointed, but not so bitterly as were the Reiter Choir during their visit to England. They were among the best choral singers in northern Europe, because the Latvians, like most people, love to sing. Theodore Reiter accepted an invitation to take his choir to Wales, where there is an ancient tradition of choral music. Most of the Latvian singers could speak English. Many had studied at the English Institute in Riga. They had that profound respect and very warm admiration for England that is so clearly evident in all the Baltic countries.

I spoke with members of the choir when they returned. They were deeply shocked by what they had observed in Cardiff and other cities in Wales. The inhabitants' frightful poverty and the general misery in that coal district, where the coal mining and processing works were shut down while England was buying cheap coal from Poland, caused the Latvian singers to lose respect for England. Upon their return to Riga, many of the same group felt that a revolution in Britain was inevitable. They were deeply shaken to find in Britain a grinding poverty that had no counterpart in the Baltic lands. Reiter's choir had travelled through many countries in Europe and given concerts in most of the European capitals. They were thus in a position to make comparisons. If small countries like Latvia were able to feed and shelter their people properly, they wondered why so

much suffering and degradation should be found in the world's richest and most powerful nation.

Another aspect of life in the British ghettos that impressed the choir unfavorably was the prevalence of alcoholism among women of the working class. It was a common sight to find dozens of baby buggies standing outside the pubs, while the women sat inside, drinking gin and beer. Nothing like that could be seen in European countries. They could not find any excuse for such conduct, which they considered unpardonable. But the disappointment of this small group of Latvians was the exception.

One of the invisible factors that the English certainly counted on, when they wholly and unreservedly entered into the Jewish plan to marshal Europe for an attack on Germany, was the distinctly high prestige Englishmen enjoyed in Europe.

People did more than admire and respect England. Many really loved England. Like other love, this love is also blind to reason. And one of the most difficult things which the Germans have had to contend with was this love for John Bull, that fat old man whose round, chubby nose revealed he liked to acquire other people's property and keep it for himself.

The fat old man had plenty of money. He was popular because he liked to give other folks books and films that showed how high-minded and noble he had been in his youth, and how dignified, honest, and respectable he was in his old age. It did not matter that an examination of his earlier life revealed that he had been a robber and an arrant knave, and that in his later years he had become a pharisaical hypocrite. He was encompassed by the splendor and prestige of wealth. When he spoke, his voice commanded the attention of millions of adults, who listened with the same rapt attention with which children listen to fairy tales.

The fat old man lived on an island. He had many visitors who came to admire him. Now and then he would go travelling. He dared not misbehave at home, so when he wanted to cut loose from his inhibitions, he would take a short trip to Paris. There he could do whatsoever he wished, because he always had lots of money with him on his travels. He would also make longer journeys. These usually concerned his possessions in various parts of the world or were for the purpose of transacting business affairs that would make his home life more abundant.

In his youth, middle-age, and even until 1914, this man kept himself well informed. He paid handsomely for intelligence and

maintained diplomats, agents, and journalists in foreign lands who kept him informed of what was happening in the world. As with most rich people, the primary objective of this man's life was to acquire more money and greater power. He also refused to leave any of his property to another person, whoever that might be. He owed America a large debt, but refused to turn over his islands or other possessions in the western hemisphere as payment of his debts from the [first] World War. He had, moreover, seized Germany's colonies, which were to be governed as mandated territories until it was time to return them, but that time never came. When Germany finally asked for their return, he said he could not return them because he had transferred those mandates to his dependents, mainly South Africa and Australia.

When he saw that Germany was rapidly becoming so powerful that she would be in a position to repeat her demands with such strength behind her words that he would be forced to listen, he decided to take action. That was one of the main reasons for his decision to go to war all over again. Just as in the previous war, he was confident that everyone loved him so much they would be willing to serve his purposes in his new war. He accordingly made many generous promises and the war began precisely as he wanted it.

But it turned out that he had been badly misinformed. His diplomats, in their inimitable, arrogant, and self-serving fashion, blundered again and again. His foreign correspondents and agents, many of whom were Jews, sent him bedizened reports that turned out to be false and misleading.

The favorite publication of this old man was, and is, a humorous weekly called Punch. There is many a true word spoken in jest, as the following poem, published on page 198 in the 21 August 1940 issue of Punch exemplifies.

THE RETURN OF THE NATIVE

By A.P.H.

*Our crude Victorian Papas
Were fond of giving loud hurrahs
For Nelson, Blake and Hood;
And, not content with such displays
They added then the horrid phrase
"The foreigner's no good,"*

*While quite unable to dismiss
The simple tale of Genesis
They never understood
Why Adam, first upon the earth,
Was not of honest British birth,
And therefore no damned good.*

*And when from their well-ordered home
They went to Paris or Rome
(as in those days one could),
Each morning reinforced and warmed
The mournful view already formed
"The foreigner's NO GOOD."*

*Such sentiments of course amaze
In these humane, enlightened days
Of general brotherhood;
But really, when one looks about,
There does intrude a tiny doubt
"Are foreigners much good?"*

*At all events, the nation's tone
Is brighter now that we're alone,
And have not left the wood,
Than when our friends were quite a queue,
Perhaps we still accept the view —
"The foreigner's no good."*

In English usage, the word 'native' (*inföding*)* has a

* In the text, the word 'native' is in English and is followed by the Swedish definition, which should have reminded Day that *infödingsrätt* is the normal Swedish term for 'the rights of citizens,' i.e., of persons who are born in the *nation* of which they are members, a nation, properly speaking, being composed of persons who are united by belonging to the same race, subrace, and ethnic group and so presumably have a common descent from remote ancestors. The incomprehension that Day shows here is amazing and goes far beyond the obvious fact that in neither Britain nor the United States do expressions such as "to speak French like a native" carry a pejorative connotation. In the title of the English verses, he has not only missed the allusion to Hardy's well-known novel, but failed to see that the 'native' meant is precisely the Englishman who is said to be reverting to his inborn prejudice against foreigners.

Day's polemic against Britain is unfair, but understandable. He wrote

derogatory meaning and is applied to all creatures that are not English. In Stockholm I was recently astonished to read in an English-Swedish grammar published in London that a little study of the book would enable an English tourist in Sweden "to converse with and make himself understood by the natives." This distinction places the Swedes in a category beneath Englishmen. The Englishman is more than conceited, he is stupid, and takes the liberty of looking down upon a Swede, although the Swede has a far higher standard of living than the English, has an equally proud and perhaps more honorable history, and equally high or higher level of culture.

This attitude, which as I can attest from my own experience, is very widespread, has prevented the Englishman from gaining a proper understanding of other nations. In general, he was glad to leave others in peace so long as they did not own something he wanted, or so long as his own interests were not affected. But when they were, at that very moment one could not but pity the natives, whether they were the wild mountain tribes on the frontiers of India, who were the first human beings to be subjected to death and destruction by high-explosive bombs from British planes during the years following the [first] World War, or the somewhat more civilized Poles, who were made to start a war with Germany by British promises, or the perhaps over-civilized Norwegian King, Haakon, who owed his declaration of war against Germany to promises of help from England. Promises emanating from Downing Street or the White House are not worth a bit more than those from the Kremlin.

The English often hit upon clever propaganda. One of their ideals that sounds good is contained in the expression, "Live and let live." That ideal can be translated as "Live, but let me live better than you, my good man."

The chapter ends here. Everything that appears in the printed book on p. 199 after the verses, "The Return of the Native," is obviously out of place, probably because a page or two of the carbon copy was displaced when the mimeographed text was transcribed. It appears with some expansion in

under the stress of a strong and even justifiable emotion, excited by the terrible war that Britain had officially forced on the world and for which she, as a nation, must bear the gravaman of guilt. Although that war was, of course, contrived by the Jews and incited by the intrigues of a half-English traitor, Churchill, and the loathsome creature that then befouled the White House, the two conspirators had natives of both countries as conscious accomplices in their ghastly crime, and it was Great Britain that officially began the war by attacking Germany.

the following chapter, which it seems best to print in its entirety. A large part of this chapter is preserved only in the Swedish, and where this overlaps the English text, there are quite a few points at which it is difficult to decide whether the Swedish translation is somewhat free or shows stylistic revisions made by Day himself. Where there is a choice, I have preferred to adhere to the printed English text in what follows.

EUROPE

Europe will win. Yet again, she is winning the fight for her survival.* *All have suffered and almost all have made sacrifices. And to Europe's credit it must be said that those who have not are few. Danger has welded Europe together. Even those great groups of people who were formerly united,† and who still persist, in some countries, to defend class rights and privileges are beginning to see that Europe cannot exist half slave and half free and that the moral, spiritual, cultural, and economic bankruptcy of one country will only lead to catastrophe for others.*

A new conception of life is arising. In the future the nations of Europe are going, first of all, to think of themselves as Europeans with a common heritage of European culture. This culture is too great and rich for one nation to claim as its own. All have made their contributions, some large, some small. But Europe and its future belongs to the Europeans, not to outside forces. And the victory approaches that will provide a defense for their culture.

The outlook for the future is no longer obscured by the miasmas of Communism, Social Democratism, Liberalism, and the other -isms so assiduously cultivated and subsidized by Jewry in its battle for a living space which comprises the entire world—a battle that is desperate and imperils the whole world. The globe is being divided up all over again. Europe will belong to the Europeans: that is the most definite result of the war up to now. Asia will belong to the Asiatics, and America to the Americans. Whether the *Nordic Americans will succeed in regaining and maintaining control of their heritage or will*

* It must be remembered that Day wrote in 1942, when the great German victories seemed to assure a bright future for our race.

† The reference, of course, is to the European nobility, which transcended national boundaries and intermarried, as did royalty, from country to country, thus feeling a unity that separated them from the lower classes everywhere.

remain under a cultural and spiritual Jewish hegemony is a question the future will decide. Africa's destiny is now in flux. We do not know whether that side of the war will end in a compromise that may perhaps create a new battlefield for another war in the future. But Africa must belong to Europe, and finally shall.

It is only natural that one race would become the leader in Europe. There is a conception that geographical conditions shape and mold men and nations. Geography and nature can do much, but if that were the case, the shape of men's heads should be just as uniform as the shape of their hands and feet. We are all more or less biological accidents, conceived and born in the same manner. But science tells us mankind is divided into many races. We don't all come from the same Adam.

And history shows us Northern Europe is the home of the Teutonic-Nordic race. The Oxford English Dictionary defines the terms thus: "Teuton: A German; in extended ethnic sense, any member of the races of peoples speaking a Germanic, or Teutonic, language." And 'Teutonic,' as applied to language, is defined as "Of or pertaining to the group of languages allied to the German (including Gothic, Scandinavian, Low German, and English), forming one of the great branches of the Indo-European, Indo-Germanic, or Aryan family."*

This is the race which founded and is responsible for what we call Western civilization. Branches of this race, the so-called Anglo-Saxons, have, in the space of one generation, come under the control of the Jewish race, which, with the revolution of 1917, gained control of the Slavic race in Russia. The Jews are now trying to destroy Western culture and to enslave the Nordic-Teutonic race.

That is the real and true war which is now being fought. It is not a war between countries, such as Germany, Finland, Italy, Russia, England, and the United States. These are merely family

* The Swedish is a condensation which I have expanded by quoting directly from the large Oxford Dictionary. To complete the definition, we may add, "Nordic: Of or pertaining to or characteristic of the people of Northern Europe or the type to which Deniker assigns them." The reference is to Joseph Deniker, the French anthropologist whose manual, *Les races de l'Europe* (Paris, 1908), provided, on the basis of extensive anthropometric research, the standard racial classification of Europeans that is generally accepted. Europeans (excluding, of course, Jews and other alien races that have infiltrated the Continent) are all Aryan, and Nordics are therefore a branch of the Aryan race as a whole.

names. The real war is between the Jews and the Teutonic-Nordic race. The latter are beginning to realize what their fate would be, if the Jews should win this war.

German topography has molded the Germans into a race of keen observers. They have been surrounded by other people for hundreds of years. Every German can tell the difference between the French, Dutch, Lithuanian, Polish, Russian, Czech, Slovak, Hungarian, Croatian, Serbian, and Italian peoples. Some of the peoples are branches of the Nordic-Teutonic race; others are Slavs, and still others belong to the Mediterranean race. The Germans, through their close personal contact with these many peoples, stand in the best position to understand their several national ambitions, aspirations, and racial sensibilities. Even as did the vanguard of the Nordic-Teutonic race, many of these peoples repeatedly fought victorious battles for their existence. Their innate racial capacities produced leaders in times of peril. Today this peril is imminent.

Some old friends, among them Scandinavians and Germans, have confided to me their pessimistic belief that European culture will succumb in the present war. This apprehension has always surprised me when expressed by a mature and educated person.*

In viewing the United States, I am afraid Europeans are prone to judge my country by standards existing in their own. In doing that, they are making a mistake. If the United States had the same social structure as Germany, Finland, or Sweden, I would even then have my doubts about the outcome of the present war. If the United States has great strength, it also has great weaknesses.

The most noteworthy is this: America has no military class that can provide the people with military leaders. I know that not even during the course of the previous war was the United States able to produce military leaders who could bear comparison with any one of five hundred military men from Finland. It is just as impossible to turn out a competent officer in a few months of intensive training as it is to turn out a competent physician in the same period of time.

Another of America's great weaknesses is this: America lacks

* How pathetic Day's indefatigable optimism sounds today, when Aryans, throughout the world, cringe at the feet of their Jewish masters and acquiesce in the liquidation of their race, hoping only to cadge a few counterfeit dollars in the meantime!

a sufficiently large class of civil servants with the old and sound traditions of honor, loyalty, and competent diligence, such as exists in the three aforementioned countries and others. *The American bureaucracy, born under the Roosevelt administration, is a corrupt and inefficient growth that follows the traditions of former days, when political appointees did everything they could to improve their material circumstances under the political regime which appointed them, because of the knowledge they would lose those lucrative posts under a new president.*

America's third great weakness is this: The United States never dreamed of conquering and ruling the world* before the Roosevelt Trust established itself in the White House. *Just how far the average American is attracted by this strange-tasting medicine of Roosevelt has yet to be revealed, because the average American is inarticulate. From everything I know about my country I can at least report that real Americans are not at all pleased to find themselves allies and supporters of Bolshevism, because these Americans are Christians.†*

*I can report with perfect truth that the average American does not like England any more than he likes Cuba.** The average American, since the close of the First World War, has applauded the idea of never again interfering in a war in Europe. The average American knows that his country, before it suddenly found itself dragged into this war, was in a cultural,*

* This may sound strange today, when few remember that in 1939-45 there was a current in American thought which expected that the United States, still a nation, would profit by the World War to establish a hegemony over the whole world and an *Imperium Americanum* modelled on the great Roman Empire.

† The reader should again remember that this was written in 1942, before the Christianity of the West had been almost entirely subverted and reclaimed by the Jews, becoming again an instrument of their purpose to make the entire globe what Canaan was in the tradition transmitted by their Bible.

** Remember that when this was written, Cuba was just an insignificant, but perpetually troublesome, island off the coast of Florida. It was not until 1959 that the aliens who have taken over control of the United States, with the coöperation of their Aryan hirelings and "Liberal" nitwits, installed a Communist dictatorship in Cuba. Many simple-minded persons still like to imagine that their rulers in Washington are "anti-Communist."

social, and economic mess, involved in the worst crisis in America's short history.

The average American has been indulgent toward political corruption. As a matter of fact, political corruption had come to be considered inseparable from politics, on both the local and national levels. *The average American has always regarded the government as his servant, and now he has suddenly discovered it has become his boss. It is doubtful whether the government will become his servant again.* Which will be the master depends on the American himself. He can either demand the same efficient service from government that he requires of his hospital, or he may become apathetic and submissive, like the slaves under the terror-regime that is inspired and directed by Jews. If another alternative should exist, the average American must find it. And with the knowledge I have of my countrymen, I anxiously await the day when Americans will regain control over the government of the United States.

In judging the pessimistic type of mentality, with which I now and then come into contact, I gain the impression that very many Europeans have the same idea of America that America has of Europe. Only the European's ideas are favorable, while American's ideas are unfavorable. Altogether too many people have viewed international developments and their guiding principles through Jewish eyeglasses.

However, the morale of Europe is higher than the morale of the United States. Just as the stone-steady Finns observe Russia through eyes that have the experience of hundreds of years behind them, so the other nations quietly observe the furious efforts of Europe's enemies to find the chink in her armor through which they can administer the death-blow. *Those pessimists whom I have mentioned are few and far between. Some of them are just Liberals with a dynamic sentimentality and a static reason.*

* * * * *

The greater part of this book consists in pages from my memory. It contains my experiences and impressions, which may perhaps be welcome, and my opinions, which may not be. I am fortunate in possessing many friends whose views do not coincide with my own. To them I make no apologies. If a man is to be judged by his enemies as well as by his friends, I can point with pride to quite a host of ill-wishers.

My career as a correspondent ended because I found myself unable to become a soothsayer. I have remained in Europe because I prefer to fight with all my power against the Bolsheviks and the Jews, rather than fight for them. It is a deep disappointment to me that the Finnish government did not accept my services as a volunteer. That compelled me to write this book. The fact that I am today a political refugee is not pleasant. Today, many of us are clinging to the past. But if we are to hold to any of our beliefs, then let us continue to think that stealing is dishonest and lying dishonorable, for that is what separates through the centuries the Christian from the Jew. It is we, who are fighting for Europe today, that have the right to sing,

ONWARD, CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS.

On p. 204, the Epilogue should begin

This book was written during the winter of 1942-43. I have been told that a paper shortage prevented publication.*

In the meantime, I have looked over it again. *Persons who read the manuscript suggested I delete a portion of it. I decided not to. e.q.s.*

* I.e., until 1944. The "paper shortage" was in Sweden, one of the leading paper-exporting countries of the world. Do your nostrils detect the characteristic stench of Jewry? In the Swedish text, the passage in the middle of the fourth paragraph on p. 204, "I only need mention Mr. Himmler . . . only appeared a few years ago," does not appear.

EDITORIAL NOTE

With the foregoing supplements, we have at last as accurate a text of Donald Day's *Onward, Christian Soldiers* as we are likely to have, barring the remote possibility that the manuscript Day gave to his Swedish translator may yet be discovered.

The Swedish translation is pedestrian, as indeed is Day's English style, but a comparison of the Swedish with the extant parts of the English assures me of the translator's general competence. In one passage, which we have only in the Swedish, in which Day reports his refusal to become a well-paid and dignified member of our Diplomatic Service with a "little Morgenthau" as an "adviser" to tell him what to do, the translator was evidently confused by the irony of some English phrase such as "executive for a Jew" and reversed Day's obvious meaning; this was corrected in the foregoing text.

The mimeographed version is evidently a transcription from Day's carbon copy, with only such errors as only the most expert typists can entirely avoid. There is, however, one very odd error in the mimeographed version corresponding to our printed page 4 above: it reads "the Great Rocky mountains of the border of Tennessee and North Carolina." That is geographically absurd, of course, and the Swedish (*stora Rökiga Bergen*) shows that Day wrote "Great Smoky mountains," as we have printed above. It is probably only a coincidence that the Swedish word for "Smoky" could have suggested, to a person who knew no Swedish, the error made by the typist in California who copied Day's carbon copy.

When Day relies on his recollection of what he was told years before, his memory is sometimes faulty, and we have naturally made no changes in what he wrote. He makes an obvious error on our page 4, where he says that the Cherokees were driven from their lands and moved to Indian Territory "toward the end of the last century." Actually, the expulsion of the Cherokee Nation by an American army took place in 1838. The Cherokees, by the way, were the most nearly civilized of all the Indian tribes in the territory that is now the United States and Canada, and it is true that their expulsion from the lands that had been guaranteed to them by treaty inflicted great hardships on them: they lost most of their property, including their negro slaves, and large numbers of them perished as they were quite brutally herded from the Appalachians almost half way across the continent to what is now the southern border of Arkansas. Ethnologists who have made intensive studies of the Indians of North America (e.g., Peter Farb) regard Sequoyah (Sequoia) as perhaps "the greatest intellect the Indians produced." He was the son of a Cherokee woman by an unidentified white trader, and, growing up with the mother's people, regarded himself as a Cherokee. He, however, was an exception to what Day says about half-breeds. Day may have been confused about the date of the expulsion because a few of the Cherokees succeeded in hiding from the perquisition in the wilds of the Great Smokies and were eventually given the small reservation they now occupy east of Bryson

City in the toe of North Carolina. There was some agitation about them "near the end of the last century."

The circumstances in which Day's carbon copy was smuggled into the United States remain obscure. When the mimeographed transcription was made and first issued, it contained a prefatory page on which an anonymous writer said, "It is my understanding that this book was published in 1942, and then merely made an appearance at the book-sellers, when all copies were immediately withdrawn and destroyed without a single copy escaping the book-burners. I was also told that Mr. Day died shortly after this incident." The page was presumably withdrawn when its author learned that Day was still alive at that time and an exile in Helsinki, since the Jews who rule the United States would not permit him to return to his native land.

It is curious that the man who made the transcription, which did effectively preserve Day's work for the future, and who was evidently a resident of California, had heard a somewhat less plausible version of the rumor that was current in Washington in 1943. (See the review by Professor Oliver in *Liberty Bell*, January 1983, p. 27). It is quite possible that the source of both rumors was an effort by the apparatus of the great War Criminal in the White House to prevent the publication of the Swedish translation, which, as Day tells us in the last item in our supplements, was delayed in the press for two years by a "paper shortage" and it is noteworthy that the paper for it was finally obtained in Finland, not Sweden.* Until the book was finally published in 1944, the enemies of mankind could have imagined that their pressures on Sweden had effectively prevented Day's exposure of one phase of their activity from ever appearing in print. □

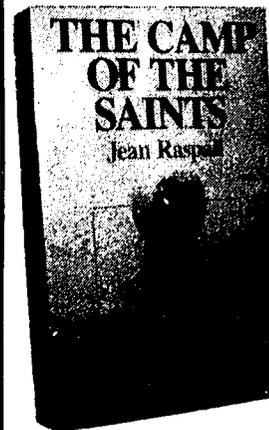
* Day's book was published by Europa Edition in Stockholm, which, however, had to have the printing done by Mercators Tryckeri in Helsinki. Although copies of the Swedish book have been preserved, Day's work would not now be generally known—and would be supposed lost by Americans who heard of it—if the anonymous gentleman in California had not issued his mimeographed transcription.

friends to pool their money and place their efforts behind a truly revolutionary movement. We'd like to do all those things, but you see—that's not the way Nature works. As with a child, the lesson must be learned through experience; hopefully, then, the experience will bring maturity and wisdom. As much as we'd like to save our friends that heartbreak of disappointment and disillusionment, we can't; they are conditioned to regard anyone of our persuasion as radical fools, etc., and our words are lost on them.

As mentioned, It's an ill wind that blows no good. A few will realize that the System can be fought and our people saved from extinction in only ONE way. Our numbers will grow as things get worse, and every day brings us closer to 1776. And it WILL come; it would come even sooner if our people would wake up to the con game worked by the Establishment in the form of the elephant and, appropriately, the jackass.

The voice of pessimism, you say? A natural reaction. Experience remains the best teacher—and Time proves the validity of a pronouncement such as the one we make. That's just the way it is; we welcome you with open arms at your journey's end!

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA Ord.# 3014

WHITE RACIAL NATIONALISM

by
Major Donald Vincent Clerkin
Chairman, Euro-American Alliance

The Constitutional Republic is dead. America has been swept by Jewish Social Democracy, totally corrupt because it is an unnatural *Idée-Fixe* foisted upon our White race by Jewish socialist forces born of the French and Industrial Revolution. Jewish Social Democracy—the democracy of Roosevelt, Rockefeller, Mondale, Hart, and Reagan—was the only political movement insidiously similar enough to Constitutionalism to invade the body politic in the manner of a microbe. Once in the mainstream of American political and social life, Jewish Social Democracy unveiled its true face, the form of anti-White agitations and Zionist control. Like the Roman Republic, the American Republic died a slow death by strangulation, the rope about the neck, as it were, being the power of Money and Jewish Usury.

Hook the *goyim* on the desire for Money and material wealth, then restrict its supply, making the *goyim* beg for credit. That is how the Jews enslaved the Aryan in America. Television set the pace, while the *goyim* drooled over the baubles which were shown on the electronic toilet. From the time these *goyim* were children, the Jews have controlled their thought processes.

Not all of us, however, have been so gulled. We racial nationalists instinctively know the Jew for what he is. And though there aren't many true racial nationalists in America, and even fewer real leaders, still, the Jews fear us. They fear that our message will infect the souls of the Aryan people in America; they fear that we will destroy their power over the minds of our people. We mean to do just that. It is our duty!

Let's get one thing straight right off. A racial nationalist owes allegiance to his race, his historical culture, and to the future health and well-being of his racial nation. We do not march to the drum of the Jews, played by *Uncle Sap/Shamska*. Those *goyim* who do can send their sons off to die in the next Jew war; ours won't ever go again. The Jew-nited. Snakes Garbage Dump cares

nothing for the Aryan; The Zionist Occupation Government will destroy the Aryan, if we stand by and let it happen.

In every state of the Union, Jewish agents are working legislatures, passing laws which they hope will stifle the Aryanist Movement. It serves to demonstrate our point that the Jews consider the racial nationalist the prime target of their attacks. None other than the confirmed racial nationalist can expect to be effective against the rotting influence of Jewish psychological pressure. After all, it does no good to call us *racists*—we glorify in it! *Anti-Semites*? We are anti-Jewish: every racial nationalist opposes professional *Semitism* of the Jew oppressor. What is there left to call us? Nazis? Why not! Fascists? Certainly! Just don't call us 'Judeo-Christians!' Don't put us in the same boat with the lilly-livered 'conservatives,' who have sold out the White race and the Aryan culture for the favors of the Jews. *Conservatives* are the great fools who think that Communism can be fought by supporting Communist/Zionist Israel. If that seems to be a contradiction, it may be that conservatives have grown accustomed to lying to themselves and the White race.

Will it do any good to continue living among these *goyim*? Can we get anywhere trying to convince them that the Jew overlord means to reduce them to the status of slaves? Probably not. The *goyim* are so cowardly that they fake ignorance, so as not to be held liable later for doing nothing about it.

At a recent Alliance meeting here in Milwaukee, a member brought us a videotape showing, among other things, the actual Jewish method of ritual slaughter of a cow. Were the *goyim* all across the nation to be able to witness this demonstration of Jewish cruelty to a common animal, this *shechita*, first they might want to vomit. Some might be angered by the sight of the leering rabbinical butcherman, wielding his knife to the throat of the terrified beast; others would swallow their souls, rationalizing that even they, the *goyim*, eat meat. Thus, the Jew would be exonerated in their minds; not discovered for the arch-villain and torturer that he is. If, however, this one brutal Jewish scene could be shown to the entire nation, a nation reared on misleading pictures and descriptions of crematoria, a nation ordered by the Jews to hate everything Aryan, we believe that Jewry might succumb.

Isn't it rather sad that with all the proven Jewish atrocities against their opponents, the scene of a cow being ritually slaughtered might turn the tide against them. Maybe that's why the Jews don't mind having the *goyim* see the dead bodies of

Israel's enemies, but they would scream like hell if someone dared to publicly show the footage of the *shechita*. Make certain that Jewish ritual slaughter will never be shown as a school documentary offering as long as they control the government and the media. One never knows where bits of film such as this will turn up: It exists, like "Triumph Of The Will" and "Jud Sues," like "Birth Of A Nation;" and wherever such films are shown, there will be sown the seeds of Aryan liberation.

We may, as Aryan racial nationalist, prepare ourselves for further expressions of Jewish hatred and contempt. Be certain that the Jew is our mortal enemy. He will destroy us all, if he can. The *goyim* don't have a chance against the Jew: they refuse to recognize the Jew as their foe. But this Jew spectre, this vampire, can have no power over the courageous racial nationalist. The Jew conspires to imprison us; he would have us murdered. Not one of our racial nationalist leaders has made a deal with the ZOG!

It has been aptly said that America is today a reflection of Weimar Germany. The Jews take great pains to deny it, for the parallels are so drawn that aware Aryans would instantly see what they are up against. What seemed like unshakable Jewish power over Germany in 1925, was destroyed in 1933. Even today, after Germany's defeat in World War II, the Plutocratic powers have to occupy the Western portion of the German nation, to force the Germans to pay their reparations to Israel, and to make sure that the old nationalist ideals do not once again surge to the surface. But they will again rise!

It is the same for us in occupied America. Each Aryan racial nationalist has made his/her decision to be a fighter for our race. Let the *goyim* serve their Jewish masters as slaves. It is their free choice to make. We racial nationalists will treat them as we treat the Jews, as we treat race traitors. There will come a time in which the 'white' mongrelizers will beg us for help. To them we turn our backs: let the coloreds they loved so much eat them alive! For our own fighters only do we give our courage, our blood—our very lives. □

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 7.00
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10,
please add 10%. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

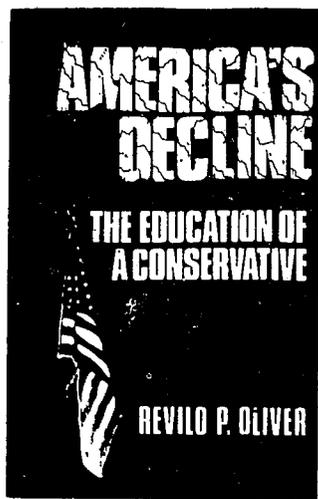
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

An Open Letter to New Jersey's Governor

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1 — THE MAKING OF ALBERT EINSTEIN, by Allan Callahan, page 15 — ANOTHER RETROSPECTIVE VIEW OF THE 20th OF JULY 1944, by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D., page 18 — AN OPEN LETTER TO NEW JERSEY'S GOVERNOR, by Major Josef G. Stano, USAF (Ret.), page 23 — THE EXTRAORDINARY CASE OF JIM KEEGSTRA, by John Tyndall, page 36 — "PERPETUAL WAR FOR PERPETUAL PEACE", by Raymond Goodwin, page 39 — A REPLY TO A REPLY, from "The Odimist", page 42 — LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 46

VOL. 11 — NO. 11

JULY 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor, Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$35.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$49.00
Sample Copy	\$ 4.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 18.00
50 copies	\$ 65.00
100 copies	\$110.00
500 copies	\$400.00
1000 copies	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revalo P. Oliver

In the April issue of *Liberty Bell*, I devoted a few pages to *Wash Away the Tide*, a remarkable book which, if authentic, exhibits a terrible aspect of the Pearl Harbor story that historians have thus far overlooked. That the disaster at Pearl Harbor was directly and deliberately caused by treason in the White House is a fact now notorious. The pseudonymously published narrative, by an officer in the only unit of the American army that was able to resist the first wave of the Japanese attack on that fateful Sunday morning, suggests an ubiquity of treason that is even more appalling than treason at the top.

In trying to call attention to a book that has been universally ignored since it was published in 1971, I mentioned one episode in the narrative that convinced even a well-known "right-wing" publisher and his military adviser that *Wash Away the Tide* could not be a veracious story, that the book, in short, was a hoax. It seemed to them incredible that the Japanese who lived in the area around Honolulu and Pearl Harbor could have been sent out of harm's way before the surprise attack. They could not believe that the fairly numerous Japanese civilians in that area could have been, in effect, forewarned of the Japanese strategic plan, of which the success depended on taking the Americans completely by surprise.

The patriotic generosity of Mrs. Norman Hildreth permits me now to offer a confirmation of that seemingly incredible part of the story. I am especially grateful to Lila Hildreth for permitting me to name her as my source. She is the wife of Norman Hildreth, a well-known expert on the applications of nuclear energy, who was one of the participants in the famous Manhattan Project and the development of the nuclear bombs that ended the war that was begun at Pearl Harbor.

In the autumn of 1972, Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth attended the first International Chemical Engineers' Conference, which was

held in Japan. On their way back to the United States, they stayed for some time on Oahu, where they had many friends, and in that circle they became acquainted with a wealthy Japanese business man, who asked their opinion about some of his investments in real estate in California.

Later in the course of their acquaintance, says Mrs. Hildreth, the Japanese business man "made it a point to discuss the Japanese attack on Oahu and, in so doing, he told us that on that momentous weekend of Pearl Harbor, the Japanese [in the area around Honolulu] had been 'invited' to take a weekend outing for picnics, tenting, etc. He was in the import-export business in Honolulu and watched the first exodus of women, who left on Friday. He himself left on Saturday morning. By that time, the absence of Japanese on the main streets of Honolulu was quite noticeable.

"At the place [in the back country] appointed for the meeting of the Japanese, everything was well arranged. The reason for that meeting was not discussed."

The reason why the Japanese civilians had been withdrawn to a place of safety became apparent, of course, when the first wave of Japanese bombers came over Pearl Harbor early that Sunday morning. What the Japanese in the encampment then said to each other or were told by their leaders, the business man did not say, and the Hildreths did not think to ask. They were so startled by the revelation, and astonished that the prominent Japanese had spoken so freely. "Why he chose to tell us," Mrs. Hildreth says, "we have no means of knowing. There was little we could ask at the time, for it was a bit of a shock."

After seeing my note in *Liberty Bell*, the Hildreths discussed their recollections of what they had heard from the wealthy Japanese in 1972, and "We both completely agreed that there had been no misunderstanding of what he told us."

With this confirmation from Americans of such scientific and social standing, I am now fully convinced of the accuracy of *Wash Away the Tide*. The retired colonel in the American Army who published that book under a pseudonym reported only that when half of the married men in his detachment were given weekend passes, the ones who had Japanese "wives" returned to the camp in some perturbation, because the women and children (if any) had disappeared from homes maintained for them. This is now perfectly complemented by the Japanese import-export dealer's report of the 'outing' arranged for the Japanese community in the region that would be subject to

attack. And it was only natural that the Japanese women would have said nothing about the projected outing to the White Devils with whom they were living.

One can understand, however, why the "right-wing" publisher could not believe what was implied by the colonel's report. He was, no doubt unconsciously, influenced by the nonsense about "all mankind" that remains in our minds as a residue of the Christian superstition. Aryans never would, never could have done such a thing; therefore the Japanese, who are also a highly civilized people, would not.

The episode is a vivid illustration of the innate and fundamental differences between the two races, and of the weakness of our own race that may be fatal—that now seems likely to expunge our progeny from the history of the future.

It must be understood, of course, that the Japanese who were thus discreetly evacuated from the area that was to be attacked were civilians with no connection with the Japanese military. The Japanese spies and saboteurs in that region naturally remained on duty during the attack and afterwards, until they were arrested or their services were no longer of use to their nation and they were free to take thought for their own safety.

To Aryans who have no real understanding of other races, it is simply unthinkable that a nation, preparing a desperate military stroke by a strategy that depends on surprise, should take thought for the safety of a colony of its own people in the enemy's territory. For one thing, Aryans, at least since they were Christianized, have a racial masochism that depreciates the value of their own race. Many thousands of Americans were killed in the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, which was contrived by the traitor whom our racial enemies had installed in the White House, but that excites no great indignation among Americans. After all, the traitor had a noble purpose in having those Americans killed: he wanted to get many more Americans killed while serving the Jews in their war against Germany and our own race.

The apathy of the American reaction to that series of events is only normal. Americans take great pride in the outrageous war of aggression that they hypocritically call a Civil War. For four years, Americans slaughtered one another and devastated half of the country. A million young men, the best of our blood, were killed; perhaps as many others were left crippled in some measure by wounds. Our race was genetically impoverished to an extent that defies measurement. The total cost to the

government of the aggressor states of the North has been computed as \$6,190,000,000—at a time, remember, when dollars were real money, not intrinsically worthless pieces of paper printed by counterfeiters. The cost to the South of resisting that infamous aggression was far greater, virtually everything that its people possessed and much of what they earned thereafter in the ruined land. To their indescribable suffering during the war must be added the atrocities inflicted on them by crazed sadists for decades thereafter. But what is all that Aryan blood and all the agonies of Aryan men and women compared to doing good for niggers? Aryans are so proud of the ferocity and cruelty with which they can butcher and torture fellow Aryans to comfort savages or serve the malice of their racial enemies! The torments of their own people delight their addled minds and they preen themselves on the wantonness with which they destroy their own race and civilization, because that proves their moral superiority. And, of course, the blood dripping from their fratricidal hands will bring them reward. When they die, they will become impalpable spirits, more tenuous than the hydrogen in interstellar space, and float up to Jesus, who will give them a pat on the head, a cookie, and a gold-plated Jews' harp.

Such a race naturally takes no thought for the safety of its own members abroad. They are too high-minded to whimper when, for example, Americans who have ventured into Soviet territory are kidnapped and shipped to the Gulag Archipelago. If there were thousands of Americans residing in Soviet territory now, and if the United States were to become a nation again and decide to launch a sudden attack on Russia, no one would even think of caring about what would happen to the American colony there. And what is more, even if the American command did care deeply, its officers could not conceivably do anything about it.

Consider, for a moment, the feasibility of warning Americans in that hypothetical situation. It *could* not be done, no matter how indirectly and discreetly, without betraying the American plan. Many of our people are idealistic; they are so crammed with Christian brotherhood that they love their enemies and hate their kinsmen, and they would run to tattle at the first hint. Many others have the American spirit of enterprise, and would know what they could do with a bit of information they could sell for a few roubles. And all the rest would set their tongues to clacking at such a rate that even a

deaf Russian passing in the street would know that something was afoot.

It is no wonder that an Aryan mind finds it almost impossible to believe that the Japanese government, on the verge of its great and desperate attempt to avert the American attack they had been tricked into believing imminent, should have considered even for a moment the welfare of the numerous Japanese on the Hawaiian Islands. It is true that the Japanese who were evacuated from Honolulu and its environs were not told the real secret. They were only invited, more or less emphatically, to attend a camping party for members of their race out in the hills. They did not ask why. It is unlikely that none of those civilians was intelligent enough to guess that their nation was about to call the bluff of the Americans rather than knuckle under, but they said nothing—nothing, at least, that the White Devils could hear. They said nothing about the rally to which they had been invited. Even the concubines of white men were silent and let their “husbands” come home to unexpectedly empty houses. (You may compare, if you wish, the story of the colonel in American intelligence and his Japanese concubine I mentioned in “*The Yellow Peril*,” p. 28.) To our minds, such racial discipline, discretion, and cohesion is all but inconceivable. But it is also a mark of a great race—a race that has a real moral superiority—a race that knows what morality counts in this world, whatever may be true in some Nephelococcygia in the stratosphere.

The wealthy Japanese business man was probably an American citizen, but not so foolish as to think such a legal fiction more than a convenience as he buys pieces of California for future use. I do not wonder that he was proud of his race and boasted of it discreetly to Aryans who would understand, long after the event. Mrs. Hildreth reports that at a social gathering at which well-to-do women of Polynesian, Japanese; and American stock were talking about contemporary affairs, she overheard the business man's Japanese wife say softly, “Patience, patience, *our time will come.*” (My italics.) Yes, I believe it will come. As for us Aryans, our time is about gone.

* * *

Now that we have confirmed one event on Oahu, let us consider another that also took place on the eve of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and is the real theme of *Wash Away the July 1984*

Tide. It will bear repetition—repetition until we are given an answer.

On the Friday before the Japanese attack, the units of the American army that had been placed in outposts to defend the fleet from attack by air were ordered to abandon their defensive positions and return to their bases. And they were further ordered to disarm themselves by so storing their artillery that they could not have had an operative anti-aircraft gun for three hours after the attack began. These idiotic but emphatic orders, issued in the name of the commanding general and carried by military couriers, emanated from a source that has not been positively identified. Their only conceivable purpose was to minimize risk to the Japanese when they attacked Sunday morning and thus to maximize American losses. It was by mere chance and an oversight that the author's small detachment still had some serviceable weapons when the Japanese planes came over, apparently confident they would encounter no resistance from the shore.

Can you guess what that means?

* * * * *

Every other month, somebody brings us the news that the Soviet Empire is "mellowing" or is emerging from barbarism, and some would have us believe that its rulers are becoming aware of the Jewish problem and pondering a solution. If you are inclined to place your hopes on the Russians, who are a largely Aryan people after all, you will be encouraged by Thomas B. Smith's *The Other Establishment*, just published by Regnery in Chicago. What dismays him may indicate that the Russians, who rule the Soviet state, will eventually justify Spengler, who saw in them a nascent civilization.

Every inhabitant of Soviet territory is required to have a *passport*, just as American serfs are required to have a "social security number" to enable their masters to maintain a strict control over them. It is true that in Soviet territory police powers are exercised more openly than is at present deemed expedient in the United States, where the policy is to tighten gradually the noose that the boobs put about their necks, but it is my guess that the means of control, when it is judged feasible to exercise them, are greater in the United States, where all of the most advanced means of electronic surveillance are now in use. These "data banks" are much more efficient than the

masses of typewritten and handwritten paper that the Soviets accumulate in file folders.

What makes Mr. Smith wring his hands is his discovery that in Soviet territory every inhabitant is classified (oh, horrors!) by *race*. Every identity-card states whether the bearer is a Russian, a Jew (what persecution!), an Ukrainian, an Armenian, a Georgian, or belongs to one of more than a score of other enumerated ethnic divisions of the primary races. According to Mr. Smith, Russians are always given preferential treatment and rank even higher than God's Race, who are thus denied their right to be Jews when they wear a *yarmulka* and to become Russians, Englishmen, Germans, or what they please when they take it off.

The identity card furthermore classifies the holder by his social status as a peasant, laborer, farm worker, etc. Status is determined by the score on intelligence tests, education, and accomplishments relative to age. The result is a flexible caste system in which, according to Mr. Smith, the only persons who have an opportunity to advance themselves are "students" and "white-collar workers," a category which includes, of course, physicians, engineers, scientists, university professors, etc. In other words, the system, assuming that it is administered with some honesty, provides for social stability by equating social status with native intelligence and ability.

Mr. Smith is upset because classification by race and innate quality contravenes talk about "equality" and a "classless society." He seems not to know that those phrases, derived from the greatest of the Jews' hoaxes, have never been more than suckerbait that only retarded intellects could take seriously as articles of faith.

Reading Mr. Smith, persons who have been programmed in our public boob-hatcheries will, of course, say "ain't it awful?" But persons who have not lost touch with reality will see that, *if* he is right, the Russians have laid the foundations of a rational civilization that may occupy the United States someday after our population has realized its ideal of becoming a mass of equally mindless mongrels, herded in droves by their owners, the members of the great race that invented "social justice" and "righteousness" for the *goyim*.

* * * * *

There has recently appeared a handsomely printed book, of
July 1984

the size known as royal octavo, bound in grey and scarlet, with an eye-catching paper jacket, ivory on carmine. It is William A. Rusher's *The Rise of the Right* (New York, Morrow, 1984). Mr. Rusher is (a) a "Wall Street lawyer" (his phrase) and so a member of a profession which excels in the art of making the worse seem the better case, and (b) the 'publisher' of *National Review* (in the legal sense of the word, which is used in journalism as the equivalent of the French *gérant responsable*, i.e., the man who, neither editor nor owner of a periodical, is primarily charged with the responsibility of passing on the legality of what is published in it).

If one knows these two facts, one knows immediately what the tenor of the book will be, and will not be in the least unprepared for the revelation that the American Right Wing won a smashing victory with the election of its great champion, Ronald Reagan, and that the Right can forever defeat all the forces of the Left by reelecting their Ideal Man *and*—this is most important—getting on good terms with God, with the help of that great Right-Wing Leader, Jerry Falwell, or perhaps some less flamboyant representative of good old Yahweh. (Mr. Rusher confesses in a footnote that he didn't become one of Jesus's satellites until 1978, and he then chose the less raucous variety of his new religion, the Anglican Church, but he now knows who runs the universe. So he knows we got to get back to the "Judaeo-Christian" tradition and defeat Communism, which is what happens when men try to live without Big Daddy.)

It would not be exact to say that Mr. Rusher cannot imagine anything farther to the Right than Ronnie and Jerry. He has heard of persons who take positions more "extreme" than the True Right of his idols, but such persons are "kooks" and they are all mired down in "the morass of anti-Semitism," which is just awful. Now I don't have to tell you that Mr. Rusher doesn't mean what he says. Everyone knows, of course, that the hybrid race of Jews are the most violently anti-Semitic people in the world; according to their myths, they began by butchering the Semites of Canaan (with the help of the Big Jew up in the clouds) and they are now zealously butchering the Semites of Asia Minor (with the help of their American serfs). Mr. Rusher just couldn't mean that the morass of which he speaks is infested with Jews, because the honors the big-brained "Conservative" Jews who did so much to lead the American Right to its glorious triumph, and, after all, it was his magazine, as

he forgot to tell us, that proposed the consolidation of Israel with the United States just to make the present arrangement clear to dullards who still think the United States is an independent country.

Although we have to work hard to keep our Ronnie in the White House and keep old Yahweh in business, Mr. Rusher glows with optimism: things are working out, if not for the best, at least for the good, True, the Americans had their Panama Canal taken from them, "because (or so critics charged) certain large banks were holding Panamanian government IOUs that could not possibly be redeemed unless canal revenues became available to Panama." Well, perhaps it would have been better not to give our canal to the mongrel rabble that Theodore Roosevelt mistakenly set up as a puppet "nation" instead of simply occupying the territory and putting its fauna in their place. But look on the bright side, boys. The agitation over the act of charity to the "certain large banks" netted Mr. Richard Viguerie, the manufacturer of "patriotic" solicitations by mail, the names of half a million "conservatives" to add to his sucker-lists. What's a canal compared to that great benefit to the Right Wing? It is true, although Mr. Rusher doesn't mention it that there are some people who think it wasn't a good thing to paralyse our powers of self-defence by placing the Panama Canal under Soviet control, but they are "kooks" and they even imagine there might be a conspiracy somewhere and that we might have enemies more formidable than the "Liberals," who make us sin by not showing Yahweh all the attention he wants.

You will not expect to learn anything from what the publisher's blurb describes as "an eye-opening, behind-the-scenes history of the conservative movement," but you may open your eyes with amazement if you read Mr. Rusher's travesty of an event of which you happen to remember some of the facts. The storms of twenty years have eroded men's recollections of the defeat of Goldwater in 1964, even if at the time they were not duped by the bilge-water that the liepapers sprayed in the faces of the public, and Mr. Rusher doubtless thought it safe to give an explanation that fits the purpose for which he wrote his book. Anyone interested in the facts should consult Stephen Shadegg's *What Happened to Goldwater?* (New York, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1965). That tells most of the story. The rest could be told by the men of high principle who naively put

their trust in Goldwater, procured the Republican nomination for him, and were kicked in the face as soon as he got it. One of the finest of these men was Frank C. Brophy, and I hope he has left memoirs of the fiasco that will someday be published.

The presidential campaign of 1964 is still memorable as a lesson in the realities of politics in this country, when seen without the rosy cloud in which Mr. Rusher would envelop them. When Goldwater, two days after he received the nomination, insulted the men who had obtained it for him and told them to go home and not bother him anymore, he did much more than exhibit Yiddish gratitude. He deliberately sabotaged his own campaign. It is true that most of the men he had played as suckers continued to work for his election, *faute de mieux*, but naturally with less zeal. The important consequence of his disgraceful conduct was its effect on the Republican party organization—an effect which Goldwater undoubtedly knew it would have, for he was an old hand in the dirtiest game in the world and he well knew the fundamental rule of that foul racket: men pay their political debts. To that extent, there is honor even among thieves, for without it, any gang would disintegrate in short order.

The bosses of the Republican party machines, from precincts to state organizations, naturally do not give a damn about what will happen to the American people or their nation. (A friend of mine, who held a fairly high office in one state, used to make a neat aphorism by using the word 'politics' in its old, Aristotelian sense: "Never talk to a politician about Politics: he isn't interested and wouldn't understand, if he were.") But the bosses are intensely interested in what profit, in both money and power, an election can be made to yield them. And when they saw what Goldwater had done to the men to whom he was most deeply indebted politically, they were bright enough to guess what reward their support of such a man would bring them. If they did not yield to the pressures, the bribes, and the menaces of the Rockefeller organization and repudiate their own candidate, they at least decided to sit out the coming election. Everyone knows that in what is called a "democracy," elections are won by the machine that runs the larger number of animate bodies through the polls when it is not feasible to forge a sufficient number of ballots or make the necessary adjustments to the mechanism of voting machines. By ensuring the indifference or hostility of most of the Republican bosses throughout the country, Goldwater cleverly snatched defeat

from the jaws of victory—and permanently demoralized and disintegrated the "conservative" movement in this country by apparently demonstrating that it could never hope to win the support of the venal and feckless masses. He completed the work that had been begun by killing Kennedy in Dallas to overawe the real "right wing."

I feel a certain obligation to add a rectification of one of Mr. Rusher's stories. The idea that the political climate of this country could be changed by founding a conservative weekly magazine on a fairly high intellectual level came from Professor Willmoore Kendall, who communicated it to one of his brighter and wealthier students at Yale, William F. Buckley, Jr. Professor Kendall, who is barely mentioned in passing in Mr. Rusher's book, was one of the most effective writers of articles and editorials for *National Review* until he became convinced that it had been irreversibly captured by newcomers to the editorial board, and had, as he said, "become just another Liberal magazine."

* * * * *

I have not yet read David Wilson's biography of Ernest Rutherford, which has just been published by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, but I shall quote briefly from the review of that book by Philip Morrison in the June issue of the *Scientific American*, italicizing words which I wish to emphasize.

"Wilson makes an admirable point in the conclusion of this meticulous and sensible book. He observes that the powerful *mystique* of Albert Einstein, reinforced to some degree by a similar air around Robert Oppenheimer and a few European [?] participants in the atomic-bomb project, left at the end of the war an image in the American public mind of nuclear physics; and of nuclear energy in particular, as being the outcome of what was essentially progress in theory. Against this *surely misleading view* there was no adequate British counterweight, as there might have been. Rutherford, the master *experimentalist*, was nearly ten years dead, his best-known boys were seen mainly as players on a large team in an American-based project, and the once-glorious Cavendish [Laboratory at Cambridge, of which Rutherford had been the head] itself was by the end of the war 'old and dirty and run down.'"

Mr. Morrison thus calls attention to an illusion that has been

generated and promulgated by assiduous propaganda. The public has been made to believe that the epochal achievements in the science of hylology all came about when a superbrain in a Yiddish skull scrawled a mathematical formula on a piece of paper. So far has this artful propaganda gone that, if I am correctly informed, a patriotic publication, with an understandable eagerness to attack the race of international parasites, is publishing an article that describes atomic fission and hence nuclear weapons as the creations of Jewish malevolence. This nonsense would be bad enough, if it were true. The power latent in the structure of atoms is simply a fact of nature, and if Jews had discovered it, they would deserve credit for it and the gratitude from our race to which the discoverer of any important part of reality is entitled. Neither the race of the discoverers nor their motives can change either the facts or their consequences, any more than the Western Hemisphere could be other than what it is geographically, if Leif Ericson and Christopher Columbus had been Jews and had plotted to perturb the stability of European nations. But the foolish article is based on a lie.

The truth of the matter is that the structure of the atom was determined, and the means of "unlocking" the latent power in it were ascertained, not by Einstein's much-touted Relativity and the mathematical metaphysics of which I deplored the consequences in *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*, but by the only sound scientific method, empirical determinations made by actual experiment in laboratories; and most of the work was done by hard-headed scientists of our own race. Foremost among these was Ernest Rutherford, an Englishman from New Zealand, who, in both appearance and personality, resembled a British country squire. He was born in 1871, in an age in which gentlemen had not yet become obsolete, and died in 1937, two years before the Jews drove our nations to suicide.

Mr. Wilson, according to his reviewer, has "constructed a compelling demonstration of decades of leadership by those insightful experimenters [at the Cavendish Laboratory], Rutherford at their head, who step by surprising step built up nuclear physics—finding random decay, transmutation, the tiny charged nucleus, isotopes, nuclear reactions, and finally the neutron—without great aid from the theorists." I think it likely that Mr. Wilson also observed that if there was any one experiment that became the keystone of the whole structure of atomic physics and made atomic bombs inevitable, it was the

one performed by Rutherford himself, by which he ascertained *empirically* (and therefore certainly) that the chemical elements were not, as had been supposed, fixed and immutable forms of matter, but could instead be transmuted by application of the particles that are constituents of their atoms. Rutherford conducted a long series of experiments to validate his discovery, but, if my recollection of what I read many years ago is correct, the first and crucial experiment was one by which he created hydrogen by bombarding nitrogen with nuclei stripped from atoms of helium. That was epochal. Rutherford had proved by actual experiment that the supposedly stable (i.e., not radioactive) "elements" of the periodic table were not really ultimate elements, any more than were the four (earth, air, fire, and water) identified as the components of the universe by the Greeks when they inaugurated scientific thought twenty-six centuries ago. Like water, hydrogen and oxygen were composed of smaller forms of matter, which were the true elements.*

I have repeatedly expressed my regret that I have no means of knowing whether or not Einstein's universally advertised and venerated theory is correct, but I am certain that it has led contemporary science into a morass of metaphysics from which our only escape is by a return to the hard-headed experimental methods of Rutherford and to the belief in rationality and common sense that were the basis of scientific research before mathematical speculations and paradoxes replaced empirical determinations.

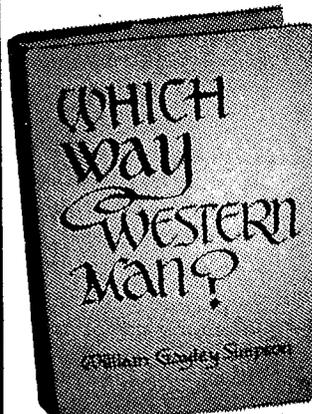
I cannot but be alarmed by the willingness, nay, the

* If you pay any attention to the hokum about "extra-sensory perception" and "creation science" that is being peddled so industriously and lucratively these days, you will be amused that, only a few years before Rutherford's discovery, Anne Besant, who had inherited the Theosophical racket from that hoary old fakir, Mme. Blavatsky, with the help of a reputedly male confederate named Leadbeater, decided magnanimously to help the purblind materialists, who were groping in the darkness of facts unilluminated by spiritual light. They sent their astral souls out to ascertain the ultimate nature of matter by psychic observation and published their revelation under the title *Occult Chemistry*. Unfortunately, their clairvoyant souls cribbed an elementary textbook of chemistry, already obsolete, that described the several elements as static cubes with imperfections at one or more corners which permitted one cubical atom to adhere to another, thus accounting for chemical valence. Their injudicious spirits also read some fantastic tales of the type that later became known as "science fiction," from which they derived some speculations about undiscovered elements that they introduced into their transcendental hash.

eagerness with which so many men of scientific accomplishment today place faith in speculations that are incapable of proof and are repugnant to common sense. A mathematical extrapolation from the Doppler-effect seems to indicate that the universe (*and time*) began with a "Big Bang." Common sense would infer that there is something wrong with the observations that lead to such a conclusion, just as common sense taught us long ago that a stick does not bend when it is immersed in water at an angle. At most, the "Big Bang" hypothesis should be regarded as a paradoxical statement of a problem that is to be solved when the requisite data become available. But the "Big Bang" cosmogony has become an article of faith in which men believe as they once believed in the Trinity, and I am afraid that both of the faiths spring from some urge to believe what is unbelievable and to escape from common sense and the unpleasant world of grim realities.

Incidentally, Mr. Wilson's book, if correctly reported by the reviewer, contains one error in a minor matter that is irrelevant to its subject. Rutherford took time from his important activities to serve as head of the Academic Assistance Council in Britain, and we are told that between 1932 and 1936 that council "helped 1,300 German scholars," usually by transporting them to asylum and honors in England. That is simply unbelievable. I do not know the correct figure, but I should suppose that it was something like 30 Germans and 1,270 Jews.

SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

The Making of Albert Einstein

by
Allan Callaban

The parents of Albert Einstein were afraid they had produced a dull child. He did so poorly in all high school subjects except mathematics that one teacher even asked him to drop out, telling him, "You will never amount to anything, Einstein." And when he first tried to enter the Federal Polytechnic College of Zurich, he failed the entrance examination and had to go back and do plenty of "cramming" before he was able to pass a second examination. He was then sixteen years old.

While Einstein is generally considered to be the "Father of Relativity," some say that the true father was an Irishman named George Francis Fitzgerald, who was professor of natural and experimental philosophy at Dublin's Trinity College. He taught it to his students in the 1880s and wrote his concepts down for publication in an American magazine called *Science* on May 2, 1889. This publication went out of business later. English friends of Fitzgerald gave further publicity to his theory and it was later reported in the British scientific weekly, *Nature*, in 1892.

The man who made the first decisive discovery of the 20th century, in relation to the development of quantum and atomic theories, was Max Planck, a German. In 1901, his quantum hypothesis of black-body radiation came out, which was the first appearance of the concept of quanta in modern physics. This (plus the work of Fitzgerald?) laid the groundwork for Einstein, who brought forward his Special Theory of Relativity in 1905. He was a clerk in the Federal Patent Office of Switzerland, and as a daily task had to evaluate incoming patent claims to see how they stacked up against similar claims, if there were any. He thus had the best possible exposure to fundamental ideas, and training in their development.

How much influence, if any, Fitzgerald had on Einstein I cannot say, but it is hard to imagine the latter doing what he did without the groundwork laid by Planck. Not that there is anything wrong with this, since using the work of another to build upon is commonly done. It should, though, be taken into consideration when considering the almost mystic aura that

grew up around Einstein. The man certainly did not start out from scratch.

As aforementioned, his Special Theory of Relativity made its appearance in 1905, the key element in it being the explanation of the photoelectric effect by the light-quantum (photon) hypothesis. Important discoveries by other scientists came about between 1910 and 1913, such as those by Rutherford and Bohr on the planetary model of the atom, and the discovery of isotopes by Thomson.

In 1916, Einstein announced his General Theory of Relativity, and between this date and 1952, twenty-one other important milestones were reached in the field of physics. Some of these are the discovery of artificial radioactivity (Rutherford), the hypothesis of electron spin (Goudsmit and Uhlenbeck), the publication of the Uncertainty Relations (Heisenberg), the precise formulation of wave mechanics (de Broglie and Schrodinger), and the quantum theory of atomic nuclei (Gamow). Yet these men, and their works, are little known outside of scientific circles, while the name Einstein became almost a household word. Sommerfeld, Bohr, Debye, Schrodinger, Dirac, Bothe, Meitner, and more than a dozen others, also did work of great significance, but how many ordinary Joes have ever heard of them? Einstein's name dominated the field, and the public got the impression that he was a giant and the others, pygmies.

How did this come about? Well, it began in the last months of 1918, with actions taken by the Ullstein Press in Berlin, Germany. The Ullstein brothers were press lords whose power and influence were far greater than anything enjoyed by Northcliffe in England or by Hearst in the United States. They launched a tremendous campaign to promote Einstein, by implying that he towered over all his contemporaries, and by hailing his Special Theory of Relativity as the outstanding scientific achievement of the 20th century. They gave no credit to Planck, nor to Lorentz and Minkowski, even though the latter two had actually completely prepared Einstein's theory mathematically. But without Planck's discovery of his now famous constant "h," around 1900, most, if not all, the important later discoveries in physics would have never been made, because this infinitely small "yardstick" of Mother Nature provided the key to so much of what came later.

With the Ullstein Press in Berlin blazing the trail, influential Jews all over Germany began to promote their fellow Jew,

Einstein, almost like a breakfast food. In the field of science, nothing has ever been seen like it. After the National Socialists came to power, Einstein knew that his close association with certain Reds and Fellow Travelers made him increasingly suspect, so he left Germany for the Jewish Promised Land—the United States. Here the deification campaign continued apace, with the "Chozzen Pipple" in this country determined to make Einstein the High Priest of Science. And, needless to say, they were successful.

Although he has been dead since 1955, his name is still extremely well known, and the Jews of the world will continue to maintain that, in the field of science, he is above the law; or, more correctly, that he *is* the law.

Since his fellow Jews, who have such power and influence in the world, have done such a promotional job on him, it is hard to say how Einstein would have fared had he not been a Jew. It is mere speculation, but my guess is that he would be ranked below Planck, and probably some of the other physicists too, although placing among the top fifteen or twenty men in his field, in this century.

Einstein's Jewishness also colored his thinking somewhat, and allowed him to do and say things that would not be tolerated among those not of the "elect tribe." For instance, he once wrote an article for *Colliers Magazine* entitled, "Why the Jew is Superior." Imagine how the editors of *Colliers* would have reacted if Planck had sent them an article entitled, "Why the Aryan is Superior." What do you think the chances would have been of them printing it?

My own opinion is that the chances they would have done so would be on a par with the chances of a blind man in a cave at midnight finding a black hat that isn't there. □

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:	
The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 2.00
The Secret Driving Force of Communism	\$ 3.00
Behind Communism	\$ 3.00
Blasting the Historical Blackout	\$ 2.00
A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy	\$ 1.50
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 7.00
Auschwitz: An Eyewitness Report	\$ 2.00
Gruesome Harvest	\$ 4.00
Germany Must Perish!	\$ 3.00
For orders under \$10., please add \$1.; for orders over \$10., please add 10% for postage and handling. Order from:	
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA	

Another Retrospective View Of The 20th Of July 1944

by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

In the most recent issue of *Scala* (6/84), a monthly magazine at least partly subsidized and widely distributed abroad by the Bonn government, there is a relatively large (3½ pp.) article by Karl Dietrich Bracher on the 40th anniversary of the attempt to assassinate Hitler on 20 July 1944. The title of the article is *Der Widerstand*, referring to the opposition to National Socialism during World War II. How might or should an American of German descent react to this article?

Bracher is identified as an author of several books who has been associated with or held teaching positions in universities in Berlin, Bonn, Stanford, Princeton, Oxford and Tel Aviv. He is also the publisher of the *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Munich). His article is an uncompromising condemnation of the *Diktatur* which "misled the mass of Germans." The article seems completely lacking in awareness of the whole set of difficulties with which Germans were faced in July, 1944, or, for that matter, the factors which gave rise to National Socialism, its undeniable, sensational successes during its realer years and its popularity not only amongst Germans but also in rather wide circles abroad. After all, there was no universal boycott of the Olympic games held in Germany in 1936 and Germany had diplomatic relations with nearly all countries until 1939. The Saar plebiscite of 13 January 1935, some two years after the National Socialists had come to power in Germany, yielded nearly 90% of the votes in favor of a return of the Saar to Germany, although the plebiscite was conducted by the League of Nations.

In lecturing to American university students on German history, I have often constructed a hypothetical American analogy to the German situation in 1920. If the United States

had lost a long and costly war to an alliance of major powers that included Mexico as a minor member and Mexico had been awarded a big strip of land going up through New Mexico and Arizona all the way to the Canadian border, thus cutting off our richest agricultural lands on the West coast except for expensive sea connections, what would have been the reaction of the American people to such a humiliation at the hands of a people for whom most of them had little respect? Could there be any doubt that the American people would have developed an intense nationalism and even xenophobia under such circumstances? What if an American leader had come along who had great success in overcoming the humiliations inflicted on us? How would he have been thought of by our people? How would they have felt about him if, in addition, he had overcome grave economic problems like inflation and unemployment?

The article in *Scala* will doubtless have been one of the many scores, if not hundreds, of articles on the 40th anniversary of the 20th of July, 1944. (By a strange coincidence, this date will also be the 115th anniversary of the first manned moon landing.) Most of these articles will doubtless have arguments similar to those contained in the one by Bracher. Those who opposed the National Socialist government at the time will simply be praised as German national heroes who were combatting, at the risk of their lives, an unmixed evil and who would have saved Germany and other countries untold misery had they succeeded in taking control of Germany after killing Hitler.

The situation, however, is by no means as simple as that depicted by Bracher. With the advantage of hindsight, it is possible to speculate or even assert that an end of the war in July, 1944 would have saved a great deal of misery if such an end would have been at all possible as a result of Hitler's death at the time. However, there are unanswered questions as to what the fate of Germany would have been if it had laid down its arms in the summer of 1944 and opened up the floodgates to Allied military forces, including the Red Army. What about the threats of genocide which had been expressed in the Allied countries? The genocidal Morgenthau Plan, which was doubtless being shaped as early as July, 1944, was initialed by Roosevelt in September, 1944. Was the German situation really hopeless in July, 1944? Was there any chance that the western

allies could have come to their senses during the coming months and have realized the folly of creating a military vacuum in eastern and central Europe in the face of the advancing Red Army? Would Germany have been able to develop weapons powerful enough during the coming months to counter the military advantages of the Allies and thus bring about a compromise peace? In the face of the humiliating and shortsighted demands of the Allies for the unconditional surrender of Germany, what conditions would have been brought about if Germany had indeed laid down its arms? Would Germany have seemed cowardly in acceding to the threats of a Carthaginian peace? How long was Roosevelt destined to live his destructive life?

These are questions which few people, if any, could have answered in July, 1944. Certainly the situation facing the German nation at that time was becoming ever grimmer, but in the face of the conditions demanded by the Allies at the time, who can blame the majority of Germans for being willing to continue their defence efforts? Wars, we must remind ourselves, develop a tragic momentum of their own. Certainly, the total war measures imposed on Germans were very harsh, but could there have been any really obvious alternatives? (Armament production reached its peak in Germany in 1944 in spite of the hail of bombs dropped on Germany.)

In view of the thousands of people involved in the plot against Hitler, it is not at all difficult to conjecture that in the preceding years there had been massive sabotage of the German war effort in the highest of positions, even including that by the chief of German intelligence operations, Admiral Canaris. We can readily speculate that this sabotage influenced the course of the war in important, perhaps even decisive, ways.

Should Germans have had a sense of guilt about their role in the war by July, 1944? The British and French empires had declared war on Germany in 1939 on the pretext that they wanted to prevent the dismemberment of Poland, but when the Soviet Empire also invaded Poland a fortnight later there was no declaration of war against it, nor was there one when it invaded Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and Romania during the subsequent months. (After all, the U.S.S.R. was industrially too backward to be an effective competitor in foreign sales of manufactured goods.) Could Germans be

blamed for considering their invasion of the U.S.S.R. in June, 1941 a preemptive action in view of the evidence of an impending thrust further to the west by the U.S.S.R., which had already attempted such a thrust as early as 1919? Should the Germans have felt a greater sense of guilt about the massive internment of Jews as security threats than that felt by most Americans about the very swift and thorough internment of persons of Japanese descent early in 1942?

To understand the seemingly masochistic, Germanophobic behavior of the present government of western Germany, not to mention that of central Germany, with regard to the National Socialist past, we must remind ourselves that any government established after a bitter revolution or national catastrophe seeks to discredit its predecessor. For that reason the Bonn government projects the conspirators of the 20th of July, 1944 as national heroes acting idealistically and morally in the national interest, whether this projection corresponds to reality or not. No matter to what extent the constant and presently continuing barrage of propaganda against National Socialist Germany is based on facts, it would be foolhardy to deny its effectiveness, especially in the United States, where Jewish control of the media is a prime factor in shaping American life. (Has an anti-Communist "docudrama" ever appeared on American television screens?)

Since western Germany is now so densely populated that it cannot grow enough food for its population, it must export manufactured goods or starve. This economic reality causes western Germany to be hypersensitive about its image abroad and thus dissociate itself entirely from the National Socialist period as if this period were simply a time when the Weimar Republic was temporarily discontinued by a sort of usurpation. (It is no more coincidence that the same issue of *Scala* in which Bracher's article appeared also contained laudatory articles on the art and architecture of the Weimar period.)

If we wish to obtain a balanced historic view, let us strip away all the propagandistic motivations for the usual depiction of the events of 20 July 1944. Let us look at the situation which actually prevailed then and make a realistic historical evaluation on that basis. □

The Week in Germany



Federal Republic of Germany

Editors: C. Hausmann, P. McGraw, D. Willinger, P. Freedman (212) 888-9840

July 20, 1984, Vol. XV / # 28

Subscriptions to *The Week in Germany* can be obtained free of charge by writing to: German Information Center, 410 Park Avenue, New York NY 10022.

BONN LEADERS HONOR RESISTANCE FIGHTERS

July 20, the date on which 40 years ago a group of officers around Count von Stauffenberg attempted to assassinate Adolf Hitler, is a symbol, said Chancellor Helmut Kohl, for another Germany and for all Germans who, while living under a totalitarian regime, remained committed to democratic, religious, political and ethical convictions, and who fought National Socialist injustice. On the eve of the 40th anniversary of the Officer's plot, leading politicians and public figures assembled at Foreign Office headquarters in Bonn to pay tribute to the resistance fighters [read: *TRAITOR SCUM!*]. Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher said the sacrifices of the men and women of the resistance must be seen as obligating Germans today to work for peace and human dignity at all times and everywhere. The Chairman of the West Berlin Jewish Community, Heinz Galinski, said this historic date must not be forgotten. However, he took a critical view of the conspirator's position on the persecution of the Jews, saying condemnation of the genocide had not always been expeditiously voiced.

* * * * *

HISTORIANS FOR NEW APPROACHES TO ANTI-NAZI RESISTANCE

The day-to-day opposition to Hitler and National Socialism, the attitude of the petite bourgeoisie during the Third Reich, and the way various resistance movements viewed the "Jewish Question" deserve greater consideration in future historical research. This was the concensus at an international conference in West Berlin recently on "German Society and Resistance Against Adolf Hitler," attended by some 70 historians. The meeting, organized to commemorate the 40th anniversary of the July 20th Officer's Plot to assassinate Hitler, marked a turning point in research on the German resistance to Nazism, according to historian Peter Steinbach of the University of Passau. With both postwar German states having established their identities and having therefore less need to evoke the resistance as a basis for their legitimacy, he said, the topic is no longer viewed as one having primarily political significance. Participants expressed regret that none of the East German historians invited to the conference had attended. □

An Open Letter to New Jersey's Governor

The Extraordinary Case of James Keegstra

FOR DISTRIBUTION TO THEIR
STATE GOVERNORS AND STATE AND LOCAL
BOARDS OF EDUCATION, WE URGE OUR READERS
TO ORDER EXTRA COPIES OF THIS
16-PAGE BOOKLET AT THE FOLLOWING PRICES:

3 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$36.00
500 for \$150.00 — 1,000 for \$270.00.

Order from

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

An Open Letter to New Jersey's Governor

Governor Thomas H. Kean
State Capitol
Trenton NJ 08625

Dear Governor Kean:

I was appalled to read that you have introduced into the New Jersey school system a course on the Holocaust—easily the most discredited hoax to have ever surfaced as "history."

You are reported as saying that those who doubt the Holocaust have not read history. Governor, I have devoted my life to the study of history and I have lived a rather large slice of history during two wars. Please tell me what reputable, reliable history book certifies the "Holocaust" as history and not myth? Even after thirty years of begging, pleading and threatening by the ADL of B'nai B'rith, encyclopedias do not acknowledge that six million Jews died during the Second World War—for any reason whatsoever! And they certainly do not acknowledge the existence of any "gas chambers." Governor Kean, if six million Jews were "gassed" in Nazi "gas chambers," one would think that the encyclopedias would have noticed this historical "fact."

It has been said by a great many historians during the last millenium, that if a man doesn't know the lessons of history, he is doomed to repeat the mistakes of history. Historical truth is simply too vital and important a subject to be lumbered with a completely discredited "myth" that grossly distorts the history of a bloody world war. Surely, the absolute truth about a world war is the most vital lesson that can be taught to American students if we intend to avoid another world war. For more than thirty years, the ADL and B'nai B'rith have absolutely refused to debate or even discuss the claims they make about the "holocaust." Now, does that sound like someone interested in historical truth?

Let me introduce a little history into this great hoax and

show you why the ADL and B'nai B'rith refuse to debate the so-called Holocaust:

In descending order, the claims by Jews on the number of Jews "gassed" by the Nazis are as follows: Forty-one million, forty million, twenty-six million, twenty-five million, twelve million (the original claim by Jews at the U.N.), ten million (the claim by the American news media), and the ever popular six million. All these claims are truly remarkable when one considers that demographers have demonstrated, time and again, that there were, at the very most, three million Jews under control of the Germans. That six million Jews, twice the number known to have been under German control, were "gassed" is astonishing; that by 1965 the West German Government had 3,375,000 Jews claiming compensation as "survivors" of the Holocaust is MIND—BOGGLING! Could this be the Jewish version of the New Testament's "loaves and fishes"?

At the end of the war, the "fabulous" six million "gassed" Jews were parceled out amongst the twenty so-called "concentration/death camps" that stretched across Europe from Holland in the West to Poland in the East. Right from the outset, the Holocaust claims of "death camps" fell like ten pins before historians and the retreat from original claims became a complete rout.

The State of Israel, keeper of the myth, reluctantly acknowledged that there were no "death camps" in Holland, France, *Germany*, Austria, or Czechoslovakia, until all the alleged "death camps" resided behind the Iron Curtain in Poland where the Communist government had a vested interest in sustaining the Holocaust myth. In that Poland seems to be occupying a rather large slice of what was formerly Germany, thus the Polish government refused to allow anyone to inspect the "death camps" for ten years.

A great deal depends on sustaining the Holocaust myth: The Polish claim to German territory. The Jewish claim to Palestine. And the Israeli claim to the United States Treasury.

I trust you notice that the acknowledgement by Israel that there were no "death camps" in Germany is a rather startling admission; when one considers that Germans were executed as "War Criminals" for operating those non-existing "gas chambers."

For a great many years, Auschwitz-Birkenau in Poland, was cast by the keepers of the myth in the rôle of the "death

camp." In fact, in response to the many demands of the tourists to see a "gas chamber," the Russians, in the late fifties, built a "sample" gas chamber (since there weren't any there) that has been described by those who have seen it as a very, very bad Russian movie set. (The Russians are world-famous for their toy battleship in the bath tub special effects.) But, alas, the Israelis were forced to admit that Auschwitz-Birkenau was a *work camp* and not a "death camp."

The claim that Auschwitz was a "death camp" was doomed to failure from the very start. It was a preposterous claim, in that, as a vast industrial complex producing war materiel, it was under close scrutiny throughout the whole of the war by the Allies. And although it was much too far in Poland for bombing missions, the British RAF and the American AF flew scores of reconnaissance sorties of the complex and took thousands of aerial photographs that clearly dismiss the "gas chamber" myth as preposterous.

In addition to the photographic evidence and the reports of agents in the fields, two thousand British POWs worked in the industrial complex alongside the concentration camp inmates and they knew nothing about any "gas chambers" or any policy of exterminating anyone.

The Holocaust myth now resides in two small work camps in a remote area of Poland—little more than clearings in the woods. Amongst historians, the "Holocaust" is a very bad joke. After all, one can get into some mind-boggling mathematical absurdities in trying to mentally "gas" six million Jews in a few wooden shacks out in the "boondocks" of Poland.

Governor, if you are in any doubt about this monumental hoax, I would suggest you read the three volumes of information compiled by the International Red Cross entitled: "Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva, 1948."

You see, the Germans, as signatories of the 1929 Geneva Military Convention, were compelled to allow the International Red Cross to inspect the camps. And the Red Cross did so, from 1942 until the end of the war, when the Russians, as non-signatories of any Geneva Convention, threw them out of all the camps in territory occupied by Soviet forces. The fact is that the Red Cross had inspected all the camps during the war, and towards the end of the war, the Germans agreed to the permanent stationing of a member of the International Red Cross in every camp. This is documented history—you have been

dealing with an undocumented HOAX.

According to the ICRC report: There was NO policy of exterminating ANYONE in any of the camps. There were NO "gas chambers" in ANY of the camps. And the treatment of prisoners was considered as acceptable until the final months of the war when shipments of food could not get through the Allied air interdiction and starvation and disease took a very heavy toll of the prisoners. In fact, the Red Cross is on record as protesting to the Allies that "their barbarous aerial warfare" was making starvation and disease inevitable for the entire population.

As a former fighter pilot I know full well how very effective the interdiction of "targets of opportunity" can be; as a military historian, I know that in this case, the interdiction of German supply lines was almost absolute and not a car, or truck, [or cyclist], or train, or boat, or barge was able to move without drawing fire from Allied aircraft. Little wonder that the entire population was in a state of near-starvation.

In the camps, an outbreak of Typhus (recorded by the Red Cross), and similar to the disastrous outbreak of '43, decimated the population when order, discipline and the maintenance of hygienic standards broke down as the German staff abandoned the camps. This was the reason our troops sealed off the camps and would not let the prisoners leave—Typhus has become endemic in the camps and the quarantine was to prevent an outbreak amongst the Allied forces and the civilian population.

It should be noted that in Holocaust mythology the Allied troops that liberated the camps are condemned as being "just like the Nazis" for confining the Jews to the concentration camps and not letting them run about the countryside spreading Typhus amongst the population. Hoaxers speak wistfully of demanding "compensation" from the Allies for the terrible indignity. Others say that the Allies must expurgate their guilt in this matter with large payments to the State of Israel.

It was not the "jackbooted" SS that killed in the camps. It was the scourge of armies from time immemorial—typhoid fever (a disease associated with filth) and the body lice carrying Typhus, all documented by Allied medical teams and the Red Cross. Photographs taken to document the "wasting" effect of Typhoid Fever and Typhus have now been incorporated into the Holocaust myth as "starvation" documentation.

The Allies had a superb new method of dealing with Typhus; a new insecticide that could be sprayed (in powder form) on

people. It was a wonder insecticide—it would kill the lice and not harm the people. It was called DDT.

Prior to the invention of DDT, all armies used a cyanide gas (including our own) to delouse clothing. The German Army and the German health services used "Zyklon B" which has now become the supposed agent for exterminating Jews in all those non-existent "gas chambers." Zyklon B was in use in the German Army as an insecticide for more than fifty years—the same German army that invented Chlorine, Phosgene, and Mustard Gas during the First World War. The same German army that had invented Nerve Gas during the Second World War. WHY, Governor, would this (if we are to believe the Holocaust myth) ruthlessly efficient German Army use a common insecticide to gas people? Zyklon B was chosen by the Holocausters because it was the only gas found in any of the Concentration Camps. Had the Germans developed an insecticide like DDT, we would be told by the keepers of the myth that six million Jews were "gassed" by a very large can of "RAID."

The Allies had far less success in dealing with the less dangerous Typhoid Fever, a disease caused by a bacteria, due to the resistance of the former prisoners to any forms of hygiene. Predictably, the Allied forces that liberated the Concentration Camps are now blamed by the professional Holocausters for all the deaths due to Typhoid Fever long after the camps were liberated. Naturally, as a professional soldier, I think the best assessment of the situation comes from General George S. Patton—specifically, the comments he made about the former prisoners' refusal to wash and especially about their refusal to use toilets. Patton's description is somewhat—COLORFUL—to say the least.

Governor Kean, there were acts of atrocity committed by both sides during the war. But the Holocaust myth states that it was a policy of the German government to exterminate Jews, and that is quite a different matter. AND COMPLETELY UNPROVEN! When one considers the German penchant for meticulous record keeping that borders on nit-picking, it is truly amazing that not one paper, not one shred of evidence has surfaced in the countless tons of documentation, on a German policy for the extermination of anyone. Not one "gas chamber" has been found. No one has ever found a reputable eyewitness who has ever seen a "gas chamber," Lots and lots of second or third-hand hearsay: "A friend of a friend told me that..." The

Holocaust is much more than a HOAX—it's a monumental assault on common sense.

Governor, you have unknowingly stepped into the middle of a war. Perhaps you were pushed? You obviously do not know what has been going on, the battles that have been fought, and the stakes in this particular conflict. Let me try and explain what you have gotten yourself involved in.

The ADL and B'nai B'rith have refused to debate the "Holocaust" for the past thirty years because they have no case and it is impossible to defend the MYTH they have created. Well—it's a free country and they have the right to refuse a debate. They can content themselves with the massive support they have in the American media, where one may believe in Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny, and the Tooth Fairy. But, when they introduce their HOAX into our school system, they assault our most precious right as American citizens—THE RIGHT OF FREEDOM OF SPEECH! Governor, the only way that the Holocaust hoax can survive in a free and democratic school system is if it is made NON-DEBATABLE—and therefore the very antithesis of a free and democratic school system. In our free society we encourage our students to think, to question, to debate, and our students are allowed and encouraged to question any facet of any subject in the school curriculum. I have fought this battle before and I am certain that under the ADL's and B'nai B'rith's "guide and anthology," our students will NOT be allowed to question ANY facet of the Holocaust scenario—that particular house of cards cannot afford even a cursory examination.

If you think that this is not true, I would suggest that you ask the ADL and B'nai B'rith if their course on the Holocaust can be questioned and debated in much the same way that students have the right to question and debate any facet of American history?

When you hear their resounding "NO!!!", you will understand why a great many politicians over the past twenty years tried to please the ADL and B'nai B'rith with a similar course, and were forced to reject the whole concept as being grossly un-Democratic, un-American, and un-Constitutional.

What you have introduced into our school system is an odious concept known to students in Russia and other tyrannies. Where a preposterous rendition of history is rammed down their throats and they dare not question any of it. In the Holocaust myth, our students will be told, in effect, that five and five

equals thirty-seven, the earth is flat, the moon is made out of green cheese, and if they don't believe it—they are ANTI-SEMITIC and they flunk the course. In this, you have unknowingly assumed an authority not given any governor or president—the authority to suspend freedom of speech.

A far more ominous facet of "Holocausting" was best evidenced during a conference last November entitled "Anti-Semitism in the Contemporary World," which was sponsored by the International Center of Rutgers University, in association with the American Jewish Congress.

At the conference, honors for THE most monumental contempt for freedom of speech were won by Mr. S.J. Roth, the director of the Institute of Jewish Affairs in London. According to Mr. Roth, anyone who calls the Holocaust a HOAX is a CRIMINAL. In that, calling the alleged Holocaust a HOAX is tantamount to approval of the alleged "crime." And should be punishable as a "crime." The ovation Mr. Roth received indicated that the death penalty was probably much too lenient a punishment for all those American "criminals" running about and exercising their right of freedom of speech and freedom of the press. Now, Governor, do you find this attitude even remotely compatible with our Constitution? Do you think it belongs in our school system? For that matter, do you think it belongs in America?

Attending the conference was Mr. Howard Squadron, president of the American Jewish Congress, whom I am sure you know. Mr. Squadron has always had the same problem as Mr. Roth: a revulsion at Americans going about saying anything they want to say, debating anything they want to debate, and occasionally writing anything they want to write. Mr. Squadron has been fighting the twin evils of freedom of speech and freedom of the press for many, many years. He is the author of many, many dire warnings and threats that have terrorized our cowardly News Media, that H. L. Mencken so accurately described as having "the courage of a rat." The success of Mr. Squadron in controlling freedom of the press has been astronomical, our "gentlemen of the fourth estate" cower at the very mention of his name. ALAS, Mr. Squadron has failed to stamp out freedom of speech—until now—when you introduced, at the very least, the wet nose of a very large camel named Howard Squadron into our school system. (It's more like a half camel.)

Governor, let me acquaint you with the Holocausting "battle

plan," so that you can see where your "course" fits in the overall scheme.

Of course, the ultimate aim is to make the "Holocaust" a MANDATORY course of instruction for ALL American students. This is considered vital in the interest of the State of Israel. Remember, the professed NEED for a Jewish homeland was based on the Holocaust myth, the fallacy that six million Jews were "gassed" in those non-existent "gas chambers," and all the other horror stories concocted about the suffering of Jews during the war. Including the resurrection of the World War I British tale that the Germans were rendering Belgians into cakes of soap. (The British apologized to the German people for that piece of tripe after the war.) The Israel lobby succeeded in establishing the State of Israel, but in the process they were stuck with their preposterous rendition of World War Two. And it was crumbling about their ears as historians took a close look at the horror tales.

Many Jews have said that without Auschwitz there would be no Israel. Well—they've now lost Auschwitz. The new battle cry of the Israeli lobby is: "Without the Holocaust there would be no Israel." This is quite true. When the American people find out (it's inevitable that they will) that they have been tricked into supporting a fraud with vast sums of their tax money, the "Holocaust" house of cards will come tumbling down and the State of Israel will be hard pressed to squeeze a penny out of the American people. (I predict that the Israelis will then become instantly chummy with the Russians.)

Governor Kean, the American people do not like being fooled, and tricked, and defrauded. Last year alone, the flow of U.S. aid to Israel exceeded 10.3. BILLION dollars. (Figures from Dutton & Dutton Research, confirmed by Professor Thomas Stauffer of Harvard.) As you can see, the stakes are quite high. And I'm sure you can appreciate the cost to the American people in sustaining Israel after your strenuous efforts to scrape up five million million dollars to rehire some police and firemen in New Jersey. The "Holocaust," last year alone, was a 10.3. BILLION DOLLAR HOAX!

More than thirty years ago, it was decided by the ADL and B'nai B'rith to stave off, as long as possible, the inevitable denouncement of the American people on the "Holocaust" by refusing to debate the issue, censoring, with shrill threats, any reference in the media to the truth; blacklisting those who speak out on the HOAX by listing them in the now-famous

(infamous?) "Quarantine" files of the ADL; and supporting a tidal wave of media Holocausting that has become a poisonous anti-German tirade. (Europeans, who lived under German occupation during the war, are astonished at the vituperation directed at Germans in America.) When the war ended in Europe, so did most of the war propaganda—for Europeans. In America the war propaganda has actually gotten a lot worse in order to sustain the Holocaust myth. (The "BIG LIE" tactic.) Your "course" on the Holocaust will be just like all the other efforts by the ADL and B'nai B'rith—the spewing of a poisonous brand of anti-Germanism. Something like the two-minute HATE SESSIONS in Orwell's 1984, only a lot longer. When one considers that a majority of Americans trace their background to German ancestors—your "course" takes on the appearance of a new form of political suicide.

It was more than twenty years ago, when the ADL and B'nai B'rith decided to introduce into the American school systems a MANDATORY course on the "Holocaust" that would effectively CONDITION our students to support the "Holocaust" HOAX and therefore Israel. It is indeed propitious that you chose 1984 for the introduction of a course on the "Holocaust;" in that, it's pure Orwell. Not only will our students get their HATE SESSIONS, but they will learn CRIMESTOP: "the faculty of stopping short, as though by instinct, at the threshold of any dangerous thought." Oh...like...questioning any of the ludicrous tales of the Holocaust? Governor, I don't really think you planned this "tribute" to George Orwell—did you?

Governor, an even more odious (if that is possible) concept emerged in the approved plan for the indoctrination of our students. A revolting and disgusting concept that does not belong in any free country: the use of the MANDATORY course on the Holocaust to "screen out" those students who are deemed "not fit" for higher education. In other words, if a student has the intelligence to question the many absurdities in the "course," he will find it extremely difficult going on to college with a flunking grade in "Holocaust," even if his other grades are superior. This repulsive system perfectly matches the methods employed in the Soviet Union where failure to parrot the approved politics, by rote, will put you at one end of a pick or shovel no matter what your grades might be.

I find this whole concept disgusting, and a gross assault on the precious rights I fought for and my friends and comrades

July 1984

died for. Since the dead cannot speak for themselves, it is the duty of those who survive to insure that their sacrifice was not in vain and no one will corrupt our democracy with a Soviet style indoctrination of our students—IN ANY SUBJECT! A political LITMUS TEST does not belong in our school system!

Therefore, I suggest that you propose to those who have designed the “teacher’s guide” and the “anthology” that we, in the best of American traditions, debate the course content that they intend to impose on our students. It’s the American way and it would be a terrific debate, in that, some historians have been waiting more than thirty years for this opportunity.

If you discover, as I suspect, that those who have constructed this “course” on the HOAX refuse to engage in an open and honest debate on the alleged “facts” they propose to inflict on our students, Governor, A VERY LOUD BELL SHOULD START RINGING! And unless you are personally prepared to accept full responsibility for the course content, I suggest that you find a reputable, reliable and UN-BIASED professional historian to review the course content, coupled with a public announcement that the course on the “Holocaust” is no different than any other course in our school system and the course content can be challenged and debated by the students.

Governor Kean, if you have found my statements on the aims of the ADL and B’nai B’rith difficult to believe, let me assure you that these grossly undemocratic plans appear regularly in the Jewish press and even in the standard press.

That censorship, blacklisting, propaganda, the political conditioning of our school children and punishment for exercising freedom of speech and freedom of the press are so openly discussed and planned in a free country is an excellent example of the monumental ARROGANCE of the Israeli lobby in this country. They have long since placed themselves above the Constitution and laws of this country.

Governor, you must know by now that you are in a now-win situation. If you opt for free speech, you will have the hot breath of Howard Squadron on the back of your neck telling you why free speech is anti-Semitic. If you let the whole thing slide, you will be labeled as a fool or worse, by historians and various departments of education in other states that had the good sense to reject “Holocaust” as “history.” To say nothing of the battle you will be engaged in here in New Jersey when parents get a strong whiff of the anti-German propaganda being fed their children. I think your best bet is to stuff your ears

Liberty Bell

with cotton (so you can’t hear the screams and threats of Howard Squadron) and stand up for free speech in our schools.

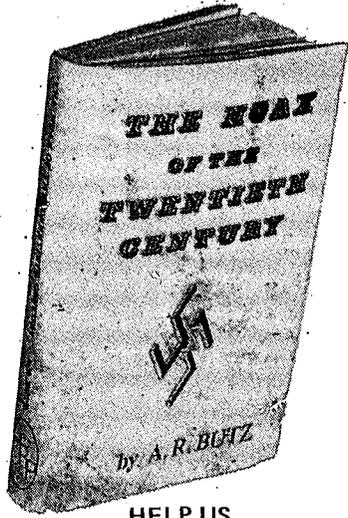
In any event, do me a favor and demonstrate your belief in freedom of speech by directing your department of education to permit me to purchase the so-called “teacher’s guide” and the “anthology” of the course on “Holocaust.” After all, it’s not going to be a secret—is it?

Governor, I have, as you have seen, taken considerable time and trouble to write this letter, although I know from past experience that it will probably be stopped in the system and never reach your desk. However, I have done it for two reasons: First of all, as a matter of principle—I would feel guilty if I left any stone unturned in this battle. Secondly, it is my inate, American sense of fair play that makes me reject “sand bagging” anyone—yourself included—therefore, I have tried to spell out the conflict you are in before the ceiling falls on your head when the WINDS OF WOUK or some other such drivel enter the New Jersey school system as “history.”

Of course, feel free to show this letter to anyone you wish, the ADL, B’nai B’rith, Howard Squadron (if you don’t mind tantrums)—anyone you wish. I’m a great believer in FREEDOM OF SPEECH.

Cordially

Major Joseph G. Stano, USAF (Ret.)



**THE “HOLOCAUST”—
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed
... or has a colossal hoax been
perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

**HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**

The Extraordinary Case of James Keegstra

Reprinted by permission from *Spearhead*,
the official publication of the British National Party,
edited by John Tyndall.

One of the reasons why this magazine takes a less than reverent attitude towards the system known as 'Democracy' is that we recognise that system, at least in its modern form, to be based on a fraud, a swindle which covers up its deficiencies by the claim that it grants to the people certain 'freedoms' and 'rights,' while in real life those things only exist on paper. Behind the facade of 'Democracy' in almost every country which purports to be governed by that system there exists the reality of tyranny.

Canada is a typical example, and no better illustration of this can be found than the appalling Keegstra case.

James Keegstra is a 49-year-old ex-schoolteacher in Eckville, Alberta. In addition, he was until recently mayor of the town. He was, and still is, one of the most highly respected members of the local community.

Mr. Keegstra's problems began when in 1982 he queried in his schoolroom the truth of the 'Holocaust' legend and suggested to his pupils that there was more than one view on the question of whether the alleged mass-extirmination of the Jews in Germany in World War II actually occurred.

JEW'S SWOOP

In no time the powerful Zionist network which virtually rules Canada sprang into action. After Jewish pressure upon the local education authority, Keegstra was fired from his teaching job. Later the Minister of Education for Alberta Province revoked his teaching certificate and thus banned him from engaging in his profession entirely.

This was despite the fact that Keegstra was widely regarded as an inspiration to his students and was welcomed by their

parents, who were greatly impressed with the eagerness with which their children did their homework.

The spotlight of all Canada was turned on the small Western town where Keegstra had lived and worked, and the mass media whipped up an hysterical hate campaign against him. This culminated in the forcing of a new election for the post of mayor of Eckville in which Keegstra, in the wake of the massive propaganda war against him, was defeated by 278 votes to 123. When this propaganda war is considered, the number of votes he did manage to win was testimony to the popularity and respect accorded to him in the local community.

PROSECUTION

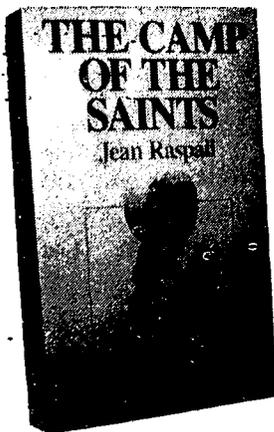
The next step taken by the establishment to silence and intimidate Keegstra was a prosecution brought by the Attorney General for Alberta in which Keegstra was charged with "wilfully promoting hatred" against an ethnic and religious group—a 'crime' just as it is in Britain. It is an extraordinary commentary on the double standards prevailing today that to proclaim the 'Holocaust' story as true is not "wilfully promoting" against Germans but to proclaim it as false is "wilfully promoting hatred" against Jews!

Parallel with this development was a frantic campaign conducted by Canada's Jews and their lackeys to 'undo' what had been done by Keegstra's influence in Eckville, particularly among school students. Various delegations of the 'Chosen' descended upon the small town with crates of one-sided books and propaganda films. Six Eckville youngsters were flown to Vancouver to stay in Jewish homes and visit a synagogue. The campaign to get Keegstra relieved of his teaching job was apparently led by a Catholic, Mrs. Margaret Andrew, who was vexed, not only at his views about the 'Holocaust,' but also at his assertion in the classroom that there was a link between Marxism and the IRA—an easily provable fact to which the most authentic testimony comes from the IRA itself! Mrs. Andrew circulated a petition among the 900 townspeople to get Keegstra sacked from the school but only managed to obtain 60 signatures. Meanwhile, a counter-petition in his support, which was organised by and among 116 high school students, was signed by no less than 94 of them (81 per-cent!).

But in 'democratic' Canada this did not save Keegstra from losing his job.

The preliminary hearing of the prosecution against Keegstra is due to be held early this month [June], so as we go to press the outcome of the case is not known. What has happened to James Keegstra so far, however, should give cause for sober reflection among those who imagine that in countries like Canada 'democratic' freedoms actually exist. The case is not entirely dissimilar to that involving Robert Faurisson, a university lecturer in France (another 'Democracy') who also dared to call the 'Holocaust' story into question, and whose experience we reported in *Spearhead* in April 1980 and August 1982. □

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980—except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



To bear witness
to the
truth

INFO
INTERNATIONAL
NETWORK

The Hot-Line

304-927-1773

Computer
Bulletin
Board
System

On-Line
24 hours

"Perpetual War For Perpetual Peace"

by Harry Elmer Barnes, et al.

(Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton, 1953; reprint eds., New York: Greenwood, 1969, and Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, supplemented, 1982)

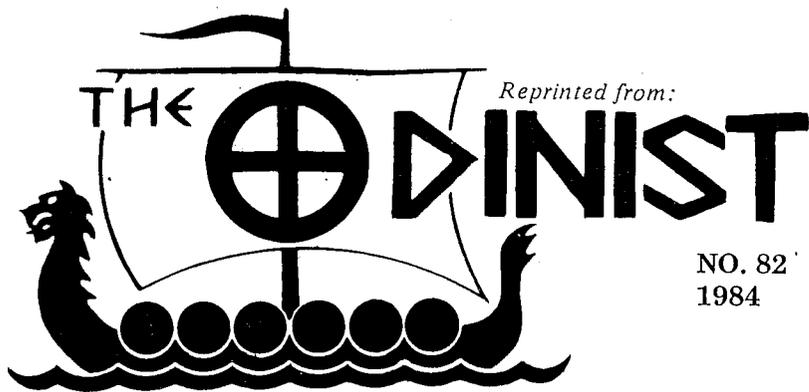
Reviewed by

Raymond Goodwin

Student of Historical Revisionism
Victoria, Texas

Ever wonder what a non-fictional version of George Orwell's 1984 would read like? This book is it. The various authors, whose credentials as historians are impeccable, expose the underhanded and treasonous methods by which a despotic government maintains power. Through the use of the "Big Lie"—in this case, make that plural—the sheep are kept docile; the purposes served by Korea, Vietnam, the Middle East, and all various "brush wars" in between explain the very apt title of this book.

The time period covered by the authors is primarily from the early 1930s to 1952. Though the book was first published in 1953, it is by no means dated, for TRUTH has no time limit. The purpose of the book—to challenge the prevailing beliefs about World War II—is still a valuable and needed goal. Though lengthy (honest historians document, to the best of their ability, their research), the book is profoundly interesting. From demolishing Franklin Roosevelt's lies about Pearl Harbor to exposing Truman's manipulation by his pro-Communist Zionist bosses, the book contains a veritable gold mine of information. Many of the authors had first-hand knowledge of their subject material. The eminent Harry Elmer Barnes, dean of American revisionists, has assembled the works of eight of the most capable, non-biased researchers America has produced. Their work is a "foundation" book, upon which to build not only a storehouse of knowledge but a new world view. It is NOT a book to make one proud to be an American. The greatest myth of that era—that we, the British, and the Soviets



Published by THE ODINIST FELLOWSHIP
P.O. Box 1647, Crystal River, Florida 32629

A Reply to a Reply

In the February issue of the *White Patriot*, a publication edited by the KKK of Alabama, an article by Ed Arlt appeared under the headline "A Reply To The Odinists." We are not aware that any Odinist has asked any questions of Mr. Arlt, so we may presume that the writer looks at Odinism in general as a question he wants to deal with. That, of course, is his privilege.

It is hard to know where to begin a reply to the reply, for the writer works from premises that have no foundation in reality. For example, Mr. Arlt claims that what the Christian churches teach isn't, and never was, Christianity, and that his special brand of "true Christianity is the Statutes, Commandments and Judgments of our God. This is the calling of our Race and it is the Standard which we proclaim. It is a totally racist doctrine taken from a totally racist book, the Bible . . ."

We agree that the Bible is a totally racist book; but it was not written by our forefathers. The 'Christendom' Mr. Arlt is fantasizing about does not jibe with what the Christian churches have taught for centuries; and we are not talking about the lib-left World Council of Churches; we are talking about what has been taught in Sunday School, bible classes and at the weekly sermon long before Billy Graham or Jerry Falwell began their million dollar TV versions of Christianity; we are talking about the teachings of the 19th and early 20th centuries, the sad results of which we see all around us, and which are

responsible for much of the mental imbalance of a dismally large portion of our folk. If Mr. Arlt chooses to claim that he and his group are the only true Christians, that indeed is his privilege, but he'll have to come up with a better source for that statement than the Bible. That book has been translated and re-translated so many times and by so many individuals, who each served his own special pet project, that by no stretch of the imagination can it possibly be passed off as a source of 'The Truth,' and certainly not as the 'Word of God' (Christian or otherwise).

Contrary, the Odinist myths and legends are presented exactly as what they are, myths and legends, told by wise and knowledgeable men who wanted to teach their fellow man a point or two. The myths tell about the gods and heroes; they put the main figures in situations, sometimes as models to follow, sometimes showing that even gods may be tempted to use tricks to get their way. The Odinist gods, therefore, express very human qualities and thus become far closer and more understandable to us than some all-knowing, all-powerful god who lets loose wars, diseases and other catastrophes at his whim, although he supposedly has enough power to stop such calamities. Christians may want to worship such a vindictive god; Pagans do not!

When Mr. Arlt tries to pass off his Christian beliefs as an expression of Indo-European religious moral attitudes, Odinists and other heathens strongly object to such blasphemy. That some points are common to both beliefs is no proof that the essence of the two are the same. For example, one important difference is that the Christian god exists outside Nature; as he supposedly created it all, he cannot himself be part of it. All heathen gods are part of Nature; their powers are found in all natural elements; and as man is part of Nature, their mystical powers also permeate us, manifesting themselves in our instincts and inclinations, our virtues and vices, and in our will-to-existence.

Mr. Arlt claims that 'conversion' from heathen beliefs to Christendom was accomplished without the use of force; this is manifestly untrue. It is a historic fact that the Germanic tribes in Central Europe were slaughtered by the thousands because they refused to accept the Christian religion. In the year 746 CI thousands from the Alemannen tribe were killed, the exact figure is not available; in 782, four thousand Saxons were beheaded; during the 12th century, two million Germans from

the tribes living along the Rhine and in the northern parts of the country were killed in the most sadistic manner. After this display of brutality on the part of the church, the rest of the population accepted the religion of the 'God of Love' without further resistance! If Mr. Arlt sees that as a peaceful conversion, that is up to him; we don't.

The writer in his 'reply' then turn to the question of human sacrifices. "Are we again," he asks rethorically, "to see the grim picture of bodies of men and animals hanging from trees. . .?" That human beings were hanged is correct; but Mr. Arlt obviously does not know that when the big Moots were held at the Thingsteads, the people gathering there formed a legislative, judicial and religious body all in one. They enacted laws, held court, imposed sentences, some of which were carried out right then and there; hanging was a common punishment for unprovoked murder, treason and other crimes of like severity.

As it was customary when Odinists gather to have a feast, of course animals were slaughtered, and as the feasts were religious in nature, the food served was dedicated to the gods of the season, just as many Christians ask the blessings of their god before each meal.

We realize that it is difficult for a Christian to speak intelligently about Pagan practices and that misunderstandings will creep in. Since most Odinists were brought up in one or another of the Christian denominations, we usually know more about Christianity than Christians know about Paganism; and it would be wise if Christian writers would show a little restraint when pontificating about things they are not familiar with.

One such distortion is obvious when Mr. Arlt calls Odinism a pessimistic religion. It is no such thing. The Ragnarok myth is often taken by outsiders as a story of 'the end of the world,' the so-called 'twilight of the gods,' and they compare it with their conception of Judgment Day. They are not aware that our myth teaches that each time an epoch reached the end of its natural cycle, a better and brighter world will arise out of the ashes of the old. So also in our time. When the present culture finally collapses, a new culture will emerge in which a new group of gods, led by our beloved god Baldur, together with the sons of Thor wielding his Hammer, will form the core of the next generation of gods who, through new myths and legends, will help our descendants to fight the evil forces that exist in all cultures.

Mr. Arlt may look at Odinism as in competition with his

Christian beliefs. This is not the case. The people attracted to Odinism are those of us who already, long ago, left the Christian church because we found that no religious beliefs based on the Bible would be compatible with our inner convictions. We have retained our Pagan soul undefiled in the face of a Christian upbringing. We are familiar with the Christian beliefs; we learned them in school and church; but when our reasoning power increased, we rejected them and we shall never again become members of any Christian church. There is thus no competition; we are outside the reach of the Christian church.

Although we do not understand how any intelligent member of our Folk can believe in the Christian teachings, Aryan Christians should realize that Odinists are not trying to drag members away from their organizations; rather, we direct our efforts of the in-gathering of the kindred to those members of the Folk presently outside any religious group. Many such kinsmen are looking for a reasonable alternative upon which to base their moral concepts. We know that Christian fanatics look at heathens as 'doing the work of the devil,' but many moderate Christians would agree that it is better these kinsmen accept a religion based on the true original religious and moral attitudes of the Indo-European peoples than be swallowed up by the moonies, the Hare Krishnas, or similar cults.

Mr. Arlt ends his 'Reply' by stating that "a return to the life of our race lies in a total acceptance and response to the Natural Law Order which we are put here to ENFORCE" (his emphasis). Odinists would be a bit skeptical about a 'natural order' that has to be enforced. Nature makes her own laws, she does not need human beings to enforce them. Also, the idea of 'enforcement' reminds us unfavourably about the enforcements of a thousand years ago.

Odinists are not fanatics; we are not dogmatic, and we are willing to work with Christian groups who will accept our right to practice our religious concepts as we please. How about it, kinsmen? □

Dr. Austin J. App 1902-1984

It is with a deep sense of sadness that we must report on the death on 4 May 1984 of Professor Austin J. App. Writing and lecturing extensively on the injustices done to his German people, Prof. App stood out as an early pioneer of revisionism and an advocate of truth and justice for Germany. May he rest in peace.

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

7 June 1984

This letter is in response to that of Mr. Ronald S. Hand, Odinist, which appeared in the May issue of "Liberty Bell." Whereas I have little criticism of what Mr. Hand says, it is what he doesn't say that is somewhat disturbing. In the last paragraph he comes to the conclusion that "if we had in America "Odinists" instead of Identity Christians we would stand a much better chance of wresting our destiny from the hands of Jews."

With this, too, I do not disagree, but he seems to completely ignore a racial religious movement, CREATIVITY, that is well known to the readers of "Liberty Bell," a religious movement that is solely dedicated to the survival, expansion, and advancement of the White Race. It is a religion of this era, not a moldy relic from the past. It is already doing just what Mr. Hand claims he desires to see happen—wrest the destiny of the White Race from the hands of the Jews and into the capable hands of the White Race itself.

Mr. Hand adds that he will answer questions. Here are a few vital questions to which I would like to have a few reasonable answers.

1. After all the articles Mr. Dietz has published in "Liberty Bell" that came directly out of the pages of "Nature's Eternal Religion" and "The White Man's Bible," the basic books of the CREATIVITY movement, surely Mr. Hand must have heard of it?

2. Since Odinism failed to hold its own against the treachery and cunning of the wily Jew a thousand years ago when the Vikings were the fiercest and the most feared warriors in Europe, what makes Mr. Hand think that today Odinism, when it has been a dead horse for a millenium, can now turn the tables?

3. Isn't Odinism merely trading one set of spooks, namely the Norse gods, for another set of spooks, namely the Jewish passel, and can any intelligent and educated man in the 20th century really believe in either without insulting his own intelligence?

4. True, the Odinist gods are at least our own brand of

fantasies, but since they do not have (and never had) any defense or understanding of the insidious Jewish perfidy, how can you expect them to be a solution to anything?

5. Why does Mr. Hand deliberately choose to ignore CREATIVITY when it has a comprehensive racial creed, program, and religion, that is geared to the eternal realities of Nature, to the 20th century, to exposing the Jewish fraud that is Christianity, and to blasting the Jewish menace from the face of the earth? Just how serious is Mr. Hand or any other White Racist group in dealing the most effective blow against the Jews and mud races?

It would seem to me that we would do much better to forget our own small fragmented individual hubris and combine forces to build a mighty White Racial Movement under the only aegis that has a chance of success, namely the CREATIVITY movement. It is the only White Racial religion in the White Man's history that was designed to exactly do the job that now overwhelmingly needs to be done if the White Race is to survive.

I am not attempting to insult or demean any White Racist, but only to point out the obvious lessons of the past. We need something that has a better than average chance that it will do so again. If something failed us in the past there is a good chance that it will do so again.

We do not need to play games with such weak and meaningless props as the existence or non-existence of Atlantis, nor Norse gods, nor Mother Goose tales in order to forge a powerful racial religion. Nature is very real and says it all, but some of us are not paying attention. "Creativity" is based on and embodies the Eternal Laws of Nature for the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind—Nature's finest—the White Race. All we have to do is stop playing games of fantasy and get back to using the good sense with which Nature endowed us.

I fooled around with several White Racist groups—Posse Comitatus, Euro-American Alliance, Aryan Nations, etc.—most were hung up on Christ being our only hope and were really ineffectual. They have been around for years and practically accomplished nothing except getting themselves killed or jailed without dealing an effective blow at any Jew. Once I realized the absurdities of spooky religions, "Creativity" became the only logical answer. I am, myself, as the Hasta Primus for the Church of the Church of the Creator, accomplishing more now

than ever I could hope to do in a hundred years of practicing spookcraft with whatever religion. I am serious as hell about ridding the world of the Jewish menace.

I don't play games anymore.

Rev. Charles C. Messick III
Hasta Primus for the
Church of the Creator

The following is Mr. Ronald Hand's response to the above letter:

Dear Rev. Messick:

14 June 1984

Thank you for your letter of 7 June, 1984.

I am glad that you have opened to me a door of opportunity to answer some vital questions concerning "The Church of the Creator." Yes, I am aware of "Creativity," and have read most of "The White Man's Bible," and "Nature's Eternal Religion." I find in both a certain evangelical concern for enlightening white people about the subtle insinuations of Judaeo-Christianity, and a style of logic which is convincing and intellectually spicy. However, I did not find in "Creativity" a religion which offered any really compelling reasons why I should become a part of it. My reasons are as follows:

"Creativity" is, after all, a modern innovation which attempts to meet certain needs of the Aryan community in its juxtaposed antagonism to Judaism and Communism. With this I feel comfortable. But, at several points I am made to sense a kind of lostness in it. Let me call it an alienation. I refer to the chapters on "salubrious living," for not too long after I was reading about dietary regulations I came to the conclusion that I would have to part company with my charcoal grill and barbeque pit. I am, after all, not a vegetarian as was Adolf Hitler. Furthermore, I don't think that an Aryan counterpart to Leviticus chapter 11 is of central importance to the survival, expansion and advancement of white people. Yet the gist of "salubrious living" was tilted heavily in favor of vegetarianism and Hinduism. "Where's the Beef?" If white people came to embrace this practice generally, then I suspect that Steven Spielberg will send Indiana Jones to rescue the Jews from the newly passed Nuremberg Laws which forbid Jews to eat mutton or gefillte fish. I'm being facetious, of course.

Nevertheless, there is another one or two objections. How often I have thought about "Creativity," "what God is

revered, or worshipped?" And all I could find out was that "white people," who are the "bulding race," are the creators. Do white people then worship themselves collectively? I hate to say this, but there are some white people that I regard as Untermenschen, race traitors, scum, and worse. So, a Carte Blanche approval of white people is both naive and false insofar as their interests is concerned. One reason for Jewish triumph is not Jewish genius, but Gentile stupidity and lack of backbone. And if this statement is true, then the single greatest task we have before us is not a negative program of indicting Jews, but of examining ourselves to discover foibles, weaknesses, excesses, indulgences, grossness, calousness, insensitiveness (to certain things) casualness, foolishness, etc., which have become the bane of our survival. So, why or how can we even talk of expansion and advancement of white people when their very survival is in question? You see, there have been too many white suckers in the last two thousand years who took the Jewish bait, to land all the blame on Jews. We need to start looking at ourselves, too. Why and how did we let it happen? So you see, I doubt the present "capability" of the white race to govern and rule the world in its present dilemma. The white race needs to be purged, disciplined, and nurtured back to health before any of our leaders will be able to grasp the helm of our destiny with confidence and certainty.

And now in my own defense.

Neo-Odinism is not a naive acceptance of ancient Nordic Gods. It is rather a personal quest, a search for life's meaning, as can be sifted out of our own religious past as it is understood through a demythologized and psychologically researched examination of that religion. My paganism is new, but it is based upon the few extant runes which have become to me a bible for my race. Modern historionomy, philology, etymology, literary criticism, and study of comparative religions can make possible some very enlightening discoveries of the white psyche, when applied to our knowledge of our racial and natural Gods. For our Gods are not unlike ourselves. As Jehovah is nought but a big Jew in the sky, so Thor, Odin, Tyr, and Freya are nought but big Aryans in the sky. By studying them, we are studying ourselves. Thus self-knowledge becomes a way to health and a remedy to our foibles.

Odinism, unlike "Creativity," can say "we do believe in God." But what God? Fimbulvetr is here, the Goetterdaemmerung is now. And the Norse eddas, sagas, and

July 1984

epics have told us that the old Gods who ruled so long would die. But in the process, the wolf Fenrir will also die, and the great Serpent (Judaism) shall be slain. Baldur will be released from Hel, and Heimdall shall prepare a new age with new Gods. Ragnarok is now passing, and new things are in the making. Are we to be many Baldurs and Heimdalls, who will squeeze through the fjords and crevasses of time to reach the other side of the great catastrophe? We shall see!

In the meantime, "Creativity" will have accomplished its task of confronting Judaeo-Christianity with its own absurdities. "Creativity," to be sure, is not detrimental to white racism. But, neither is Odinism. Both have specialized tasks to perform and both work on different kinds of problems. The strength of Creativity is its poignant factualism, its matter-of-factness, its loquacious logic, and its stymying criticism. Its weakness is its coldness and emotional dryness. It doesn't go to our own soul, to answer our heart's cry. It remains heady and cerebral. It provides much light, but doesn't warm our hearts. On the contrary, the strength of Odinism is that it is ours. It came from our gene pool before miscegenation set in. It remains a record of poetic wisdom, humor, and truth, containing both tragedy and comedy, loyalty and treachery, heroism and cowardice. We can read epic stories of our ancestors instead of Jewish ones, i.e., the Bible. Also, we can read about our past, the now-alien, pre-Christian culture, or when Semitic religion was still kept at the periphery of Nordic borders.

On the other hand, Odinism has weaknesses, as you pointed out. But these are not insurmountable. The fact that several thousand neo-Odinists can be counted shows that it is no "dead horse," but a rising phoenix. Perhaps what is needed in both Creativity and Odinism is a thoroughgoing eclectic theology which can better ground our ideas in an eternal constancy, and consistency.

In any case, Odinism has this edge over non-religion: It allows for after-life, continuous life, or reincarnation, or combination of the two. Odin was, among other things, God of the dead, especially warriors. Thus Odinism becomes an affirmation of the continuity and stability of existence, however you wish to explain it. Odinism allows us to speak of God in very general terms also; in fact, the High God is still unknown. The High God is spoken of as though the Aesir Gods are much inferior to it. The High God is the cosmic force, the stuff which glues the

universe together; the medium of all sympathetic and intellectual communication, the buffer between the antagonistic forces and rivalries. The High God cannot be named, for to do so would denigrate him to lower status by means of limitation and mislabeling. The High God remains aloof because of his presence everywhere, and he also remains aloof because of his immediate presence in the lowest of matter. His highest or greatest manifestation is when he is active in the process of evolution, i.e., the act of surpassing himself. The greatest experience we can have of the High God is when we participate in the evolutionary process by intent (eugenics, cultivation, organization) and communicate in circles of concentrated intelligence by cooperation. Persons who accumulate both historical and technological knowledge may unconsciously be serving the purposes of the High mind, and may be affecting the historico-evolutionary process. Mental ability, or capacity in itself is not indicative of any special blessing of the Super Intelligence of Universe. This is a mere genetic combination. But, when mental energies are aimed at improving, correcting, adjusting or perfecting the already good, then we may say that the evolutionary process is still at work. And, by way of extension, we may suppose the subtle activity of infinite intelligence joined to good will.

This notion of an almost pantheistic God is hard for many people to swallow. But, any sympathy man may have for Nature must be grounded in an earthy, naturalistic type of God. And man's concern for the future of his race and family is bound up with his hope for his personal survival after death, and eventual reunion with his Comrades.

On the other hand, Communism and nihilism, which are based on mere biology and sociology, cannot lead people to long term hopes and plans. Neither can capitalistic materialism promise anything of lasting quality. Adherents of the two materialistic cults just mentioned can have only a "ball-game" attitude toward racial cohesiveness. If a man's life ends with biological disintegration, then it would be futile, unnecessary, and wasteful to try to improve, perfect, adjust, or correct anything that did not serve an immediate materialistic purpose.

So we need a spook, but not Jewish hell fire and brimstone. We need the "awe," the "Mystique," the "wonderful," and the "elusive," if for no other reason than to make us probe further, to discover, to uncover.

Sincerely,

July 1984

51

Ronald S. Hand
The Odinist Church of God
1826 Wilson Street
Lafayette IN 47904

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

28 March 1984

The other day I saw a film, "Night and Fog," which showed in color all of the "extermination camps." If they were in fact "extermination" camps, then why did the Germans build rows of barracks? Why waste money to build barracks if no one is going to live in them?

V.M., California

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

29 March 1984

Perhaps you have heard of the Alvarado scandal here in NYC. The first "minority" (as opposed to the usual Jew) NYC school chancellor, Alvarado, was found to be receiving loans from subordinates who were apparently paid off with overtime and no-show jobs. This is as far as the press goes. No mention is made why Alvarado needed the money despite his enormous salary. Since one of his subordinates, to whom he is \$26,000 in debt, is also a known drug dealer, the answer is probably cocaine. The subordinate, John Chin, may well have been the supplier of cocaine to a whole group of Board of Education officials. All this is sordid enough, but the real news is how Alvarado rose to power. He was originally put in charge of the worst school district in the city. This district ranked 34 out of 34 districts in reading ability of its students. By a strange coincidence, it is also the most heavily "minority" district in the city. Clearly, this was unacceptable to the Jew/Liberals as it might cast doubt on the holy Jewish theory (for Goyim!) of racial equality. Clearly, anyone who could improve the situation in the district would be marked for bigger things.

Enter Alvarado. By his "innovative ideas" the light of knowledge suddenly entered into the brutish skulls of negroes. Reading scores advanced by leaps and bounds. Alvarado was hailed as a miracle man and comer and was soon promoted. His subordinates kept up the good work and even improved on it to the point where an amazing 56% of the niggers are supposed to be able to read and write at their grade level. In the general investigation touched off by the Alvarado affair, it turns out that the "innovative ideas" of Alvarado & Co. were simply

old-fashioned cheating on the reading scores!

Official figures now claim that some two million illiterates are wandering about the streets of New York despite the billions spent to educate them. The Jew-Liberals' solution to the problem is the usual, they want more money so they can continue Alvarado's good work. As for Alvarado, he has been suspended—on full pay (\$93,000 per year), while his indictment is pending. Perhaps the Board of Education was worried about what he would reveal if his supply of coke was cut off.

Yours truly,
R.S., New York

* * * * *

Dear George:

29 March 1984

The enclosed check should get us squared away until August 1985, and I am glad you got my ZIP correct now.

Keep up the good work in your publication, and I am sure that one of these days we won't have all these problems that we now have.

That Jew Medfly isn'tt only creating all kinds of problems for the Arabs, but they are giving us plenty right here in the Good Ole U.S.A. I do think Americans are waking up, and part of the thanks can go to publications like Liberty Bell, but then, too, the Seed-of-Satan is showing his hand more now than they ever have, and with this presidential election, and Jesse J. and his Hymie remark got that Boy a lot of publicity as to just who and were these Yids, Kikes, and Hebes are and how they think: Israel First, for sure!!!

Heil!
W.R., U.S.N.ret., Florida

* * * * *

Dear George:

5 April 1984

We look back at all the inventions that man has made and we marvel. There was the printing press, telescope, steam engine, and from that came the steamboats and locomotives and railroads. Electricity, and with that came the gas and diesel engines, electric motors, the telegraph, telephone, radio, television, moving pictures, automobiles, airplanes, all modern machinery, world discoveries of all kinds, the north and south poles, every continent and island in the world, trips to the moon and back, a satellite out beyond Pluto still talking back to us, advances in chemistry, agriculture, medicine, hygiene, etc.,etc. I could name a thousand more, but I ask, "Who made all of these inventions and developed them?" Was it the negroes

in Africa?

The blacks had all the land below the Sahara for 3000 years. They had all kinds of time on their hands. All they had to do was climb a tree and eat a banana or a coconut, but finally there were more negroes than coconuts and bananas, so they starved. No negro ever lived in a house of more than one room till the white man came. Their huts were made of sticks and mud. They never cut down a tree or made a board. Neither did they dream up a harness to make the animals do the work, or a sail for a boat, or even a bow and arrow. Their weapons were a club or a sharpened stick for a spear. The women did all the work while the menfolk killed and ate each one another. No, they were too busy to invent anything to further their race.

How about China? China invented paper, also gunpowder, but I wonder if that was a boon to civilization.

How about the Japanese? 300 years ago, the Japs were savages, but they came out of it and forged ahead more than any other colored race. They haven't invented anything that I know of, but they are the best copiers in the world today. They take what has been invented and improve on it, and they have turned into great thinkers.

How about the Jews? All they ever invented was usury. You find nothing in the museums that they have made but pieces of very crude pottery.

All of the significant inventions were made and developed by the white man, but the Jews are telling us over their television, through magazines and newspapers, and in our schools, that the only difference between the races is the color of the skin. Hogwash! There is something funny here!

But how come, since the white man invented and developed everything we have, why doesn't he own it? I wonder about that myself. He has proven himself to be the greatest warrior on earth and should thus be able to keep those other people from stealing everything he has, but he fouled up somewhere. The Jews came into our country with their counterfeit money and bought our land away from us. In other words, stole it away from us. Not only we are, but also the rest of the white world is in the same sad shape.

Adolf Hitler tried to do something about it, but the time just wasn't right. The Jews with their money and news media, and lies, turned the world against Hitler. This was a sad thing. The big lie about Hitler's gassing of six million Jews is one of their worst. It's too bad they have to lie about it!

I think the time is coming when they will receive a Holocaust that they won't have to lie about. Right now we have something that Hitler didn't have. We have Israel for the whole world to look at, and as they look at what is going on down there, they don't like what they see. The Jews have our news media, but we have our grapevine and that stretches all over the white man's world. The news is getting out. It will go slow for a while, but toward the end it will spread like wildfire all over the world, and the Jews won't have any place to go to this time around. The world will round them up and mow them down. Something that should have happened 2000 years ago. I think they are doomed.

Best regards,
A.H., Ohio

Mr. Dietz:

7 April 1984

I have been reading the Liberty Bell for over a year now. And just about everything I have ever read in the Bell has been class A-No.1 material. So, here's a little something to help out. Will send a little more with my next order.

White Pride, White Unity, White Power,
O.T., South Carolina

Dear Mr. Dietz:

11 April 1984

Enclosed is my renewal for Liberty Bell. It is well worth the cost. Also, thanks for the books, along with the extras you included. I greatly appreciate it all.

I've been doing a lot of reading lately. I wish there was still more time. Of particular interest to me are some works by Col. Robert Ingersoll, published 1880-1900. He is a devout Agnostic and puts Christianity to shame.

Of the greatest concern to me is Race. The problem is getting worse. These stupid people who talk of mixing so we have one race, and no problems, make me sick. I strongly recommend you push your books by Ben Klassen a little more. Every white man, woman, and child should have "Nature's Eternal Religion," "The White Man's Bible," and "Salubrious Living." It is the only true "working" religion around for the White Man. It is said that every man needs a philosophy to approach life with. And his philosophy—which is basically prescribed by Nature, so anyone should be able to see it—is TRUE. I challenge anyone to disprove his basic ideas as they relate to the White Man.

July 1984

Well, again, thanks for everything. Good luck with all.

Very truly yours,
J.W., California

* * * * *

Dear George:

20 April 1984

I thought I would answer the letter of W.F. who wrote you in the April L.B. W.F. was commenting on Rev. J.K. Warner's (Sons of Liberty) Church and identity doctrine of the Ten Tribe theory which states that Anglo-Saxons, Celts, Teutons, are the lost ten tribes of Israel. W.F. seemed to think it is very uncanny that such names as Danmark, Juteland, Danube, have some etymological connection with Judah or the tribe of Dan. As one who has studied this subject at great length, I'll be glad to offer a few comments.

The British, Anglo-Saxon, Celtic Israel theory (it now includes Japan) has been around for a much longer time than many suppose. First of all, the Jews have already found the ten tribes. As long ago as the second century AD when II Esdras was written by the apocryphal writers. The passage in II Esdras 13:40-45 (Catholic Bible) is used by identity advocates to proof text their theory. But, the historical reality is that those people who were living in Transylvania were a group of Khazar Israelites. In short, the Khazars are Israelites. The name Khazar is etymologically derived from Hazor in northern Israel. But, these Khazars, or Hazors, are not British, Danish, German, or Celtic. They are ancient Israelites, commingled with a smattering of several nomadic tribes of Mongolians who moved across southern Russia in early times.

Now, the Identity—i.e., British Israel Movement—takes great pains in researching place names, and finding a Hebrew root word for it. This gives some sustenance to their racial theory. So, Cymry is Beth-Khumry; Dan is Danmark, Danes, Dananns, Danube, et. al.; Scot comes from Soccoth; Juteland is Judaland; Gaels are Gaarls of the Goel (deportation). This list continues and vast genealogies are provided to show that Queen Elizabeth II and Charles are related to King David of the Old Testament.

The philological research leaves much to be desired, however. The prefix, root, or article Dan, Den, Don is always in question. Dun in Gaelic refers to a fortress, as in Dungeon or Dongeon. Den is also one of the articles in German and compares to the English "The."

There are several caveats to word association. If we adopt a simplistic method, we must use it consistently. Thus the Central

African Dans are black Danes. How preposterous!

Does Samurai really come from Samaria in Israel? Does Brit Ish mean Covenant-man, or does it come from Brat, i.e., child. Anglo-Saxon "Bryt" means to break or divide. The early Britons were divided into many small tribes which were not even confederated. It is likely that the Anglo-Saxons called them the "divisions" or the "parts," hence brits.

The bulk of the philological juggling, however, is on the work of Dan, because the tribe of Dan was to be "like a serpents path," reads one translation. The identity advocate has read about the Argive Danaai of the Iliod, the Tautha De Danaan of the early Irish, and the Dans from Egypt who sailed to Hellas at the time of Israel's exodus. What say we about these? Identity says that the Israelite tribe of Dan later became the Tautha-de-Danaan and sailed to Ireland, then Scotland and some went to Denmark. We counter these falacious claims by pointing out that the tribe of Dan was not originally Hebrew. Historically, even in the Old Testament, Dan was at variance with the rest of the tribes of Israel. This tribe, if we knew the whole truth of it, was an Aegean Sea farming people who invaded first Egypt, then Palestine. They were later followed by the Philistines or Palasgi who occupied the coast of Philistia in the 13th century B.C. The Danites remained in ships at the time of Deborah's victory over Sisera (Judges 5:-). Later the Danites split, and Dan was a small outpost in northern Ireland, hence the saying, "from Dan to Beersheba." The Danites of the coast could not live at peace with the tribe of Judah and the Philistines, so they left en masse to return to their seafaring. So, indeed, the Tautha de Danaan may be the Israelite Dan. But, it must be remembered that both Ezekiel and the Johanine Apocalypse (Revelation) omit Dan as an Israelite tribe and replace his name with Joseph. This is most strange because the later Jewish canons took Dan to be a most idolotrous tribe. Many Jewish writers on this subject suppose Dan to have left Israel to wander the earth. But Jews do not claim Dan as a tribe of the later 12 tribes. No! Dan left Israel's western flank after the reign of Solomon, or thereabouts, and traveled to Ireland. Thus these sea rovers, who were once a part of Agomennous' navy which fought at Troy, found little advantage in the Hebrew amphityony which later became known as the 12 tribes of Israel. Perhaps the Danaai did sail to Denmark, maybe these are the Danes. But, ironically, they are not biological Hebrews. Even the famed Danite superman, Samson, preferred Philistian

women. Was it because they were Aryan in appearance? The Judahites lived east of Dan and were always agitating them. Never did they assist Dan in its struggle to survive. Dan tried to be neutral in a middle eastern conflict, but found emigration the only way to prefer. The story of Samson, the only Danite story of consequence in the Bible, is, according to some modern scholars, Jewish and Christian alike, a tale which originated among the Philistines and was later appropriated by Hebrew compilers of the book of Judges to fill out the story (much of which is sketchy and mythical) of Israel's formative period. The Danite story of Samson was written to give Dan—not Judah the credit for Philistine subservience to Israel, under Solomon. So it was a face-saving story of the Palasgi-Philistines, and by accident crept into the Old Testament because of its miraculous nature.

The efforts of identity students to prove racial ties between Aryan and Jew always revolve around such esoteric methods as numerology, chance or coincidental word association, paranoid interpretations of obscure biblical prophecies, lists of genealogies, and confused or incorrect geography and history. The identity student, while being much better acquainted with the Bible than the nominal Christian, is nevertheless impervious to the results of biblical scholarship by anyone else besides their own charlatan hedge priests.

Now, because of identity the white racial elements have a very labyrinthian, obfuscating cul-de-sac in which to get thoroughly lost and dumbfounded, and render useless vital racial protagonists. My own fear is that unless some non-biblical racial religion replaces the Judeo-Christian disease, our race will be doomed. My hope is for a neo-pagan revival with the findings of modern science.

Sincerely,
R.H., Indiana

Dear George:

20 April 1984

Good health to you and to all dedicated Aryan activists everywhere.

Every year on this day, the 20th of April, I renew my vows of racial loyalty and my pledge of allegiance to Adolf Hitler, the most divine being to walk among men. He was, and still is, our source of direction; our guiding light; our eternal leader. For all time to come and thereafter.

The New Order will prevail! You cannot change destiny. The

decay and rot which is part of the Old Order today will disintegrate and out from the ashes the New Order will arise. The Aryan will then rejoice in this new-found glory with a thunderous, earth-shaking "Heil Hitler!!!"

88!

A.S., Illinois

Honorable Aryan Comrades:

22 April 1984

On page 12 of the April issue of "Liberty Bell," the appalling photo of Nancy Reagan and T. (not accorded a Mrs. or a Mr.) is enough to turn a dog's stomach.

"Mr." T. is undoubtedly one of the ugliest, dumbest looking nigger apes I have ever seen. Surely Mother Nature must have indeed had a bad case of "double pneumonia" to have "coughed" him up. However, "Mr." T. is not as bad as that dumb white goy, Mrs. Reagan, sitting on his lap, trying to show faith in "social equality," as most kosher conservatives today are trying to appease their filthy Jewish masters.

To Mr. George Dietz I say, thank you for "Liberty Bell" and your great material of Racial Truth. Without it, we patriots would surely be lacking a fine source. To Professor Oliver I say, thank you for giving us the best years of your life, for your superior intelligence and leadership is truly filling a void in the national Racial movement.

As Aryan patriots everywhere, let's together help Herr Dietz to keep the "Liberty Bell" ringing. It is one of the best Racial publications today.

Lastly, just in case any KIKES happen to be rumbling through this copy of "Liberty Bell" to get new names for their criminal organization's (ADL & JDL) hit list, then FILTHY KIKE, my name is Daniel Edwards, Pine Ridge, Box 301, Bladenboro NC 28320! Adolf Hitler is still God and Master. He's not dead. So, KIKE, hear the word, as Lord Hitler said, that if it is necessary, he would die for His people, but His Spirit would rise from the grave and the world would know that He was right. Well, KIKES, Hitler's spirit has risen in the form of a resurgence of National Socialism among White people everywhere and getting stronger. So stick around. You're going to find out soon enough. When our victory is complete, whence are you going to run? Whose back will you parasite upon? Certainly not in Israel, because we are going to give that land back to the Palestinians. Perhaps all of you would fare a lot better if you were put in sacks, along with your "social

July 1984

59

equality" garbage, and dumped to the bottom of the Pacific; at least the world would be better off.

For White, Aryan Victory and White, Aryan Rule!

Heil Hitler!

D.E.

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

23 April 1984

For the talented individual, of all professions religion probably is the most profitable. A doctor, a teacher, an engineer, must spend years and wade through a mountain of books to acquire a certificate of proficiency.

Only a big mouth, a good memory, and an inexhaustible supply of hot air is needed by the gifted preacher to practice his craft. He does not need a license, or he can get one for a dollar. With his Holy Book in hand, which he very likely memorized in a couple of months, he can mesmerize and extract great wealth from swarms of people who doubtless had difficulty memorizing the alphabet.

Yours truly,
O.L.B., California

GRUESOME HARVEST

The Costly Attempt To
Exterminate The People
of Germany



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

The Book that Hitler Fears

GERMANY MUST PERISH!

by
Theodore S. Kaufman

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty and White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF
A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough /but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50
plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

RACIAL ORIGIN AND EARLIEST RACIAL HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS

by
Eugen Fischer

page 15

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

page 44

VOL. 11 — NO. 12

AUGUST 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revido P. Oliver

Many mammals have odd tropisms that are innate in their species. The irresistible attraction that catnip (more properly called catmint) has for cats is a well-known example. As is also notorious, stories about supernatural mysteries have a comparable effect on human beings. Some veterinarians believe that catnip in small doses is beneficial to the felines who crave it. Fantasy about praeterhuman powers and arcane magic gratifies the human psyche and seems to be beneficial when we indulge in it in moderation and take care that the emotional dissipation does not paralyze our powers of ratiocination. There is a psychological truth in the old Horatian tag, *dulce est desipere in loco*: a relaxation of our reasoning faculties from time to time is probably conducive to their greater vigor, just as the occasional relaxation of muscles is necessary to maintain their strength.

The operation of the biological tropism that makes human beings crave supernatural wonders and the consequences of an intemperate indulgence of that appetite are most clearly exhibited in recent examples. They are comparatively simple and we can see at once the way in which they developed.

Everyone has heard of the strangest of our biological kin, the lemurs, who dwell on the island of Madagascar, where they seem to have been indigenous. They are tiny mammals, about the size of a small domestic cat and having much longer tails. They are shy, elusive creatures, arboreal and nocturnal, with globular eyes that are enormous in proportion to their tiny faces, and when captured, they stare at us, their strange, tailless, gigantic kinsmen, with a regard that is oddly troubling and gives the observer strange fancies. It is no wonder that the lemurs excited superstitious awe in the natives of Madagascar, or that when the little mammals were first scientifically observed, biologists gave to them the name of the *lemures*, the vagabond ghosts of primitive Roman religion, who were deemed to be especially active at the time of the Lemuria, a festival that was

August 1984

taken over by Christian mythology and, with its date changed by Celtic influence, survives as Hallowe'en.

Despite their minuscule size, the lemurs are primates and in some anatomical details they are disconcertingly more like us than the extant species of anthropoids. Any diagram that shows our biological genealogy will show the lemurs as a branch of our family tree, diverging from the line that goes on to us at a point where evolution produced a crucial divergence of bodily structure.

The diagrammatic illustration of the evolution of species in the form of a stylized tree goes back to the Linnaean classifications, of course, but what has made it now so familiar to all literate persons was chiefly the influence of the great German biologist, Ernst Heinrich Haeckel, who, although he died as recently as 1919, was the first real champion of Darwin on the continent of Europe. He was a great and eminent man of science, the author, like Darwin, of many detailed investigations of individual species and biological processes, and he is also to be honored as one of the first men to explore comprehensively the philosophical implications of the great advance in knowledge that cancelled the arguments for a rational belief in a Creator, which had been the basis of Roman Stoicism and of the Deism that was accepted by most of the founders of the American Republic.

Haeckel, I believe, was the first biologist to describe systematically the development of organic life from the earliest compounds of carbon that had some of the characteristics of life (the structureless bits of protoplasm called *monera*) to such marvellously perfect beings as you and me. Although subsequent research has modified his work in some details, his was one of the greatly courageous and undeviatingly logical minds of our race. His exposition of strict monism, *Die Welträtsel* (1899), has been translated into English under the title *The Riddle of the Universe*. Needless to say, he sweeps out of the door all the cobwebs of the fairy stories that are so dear to the incorrigibly religious.* That is what makes so ironic what I am

* Haeckel's *Natürliche Schöpfungsgeschichte*, published in 1868, was a comprehensive exposition of organic morphology and may have been the first work that stressed the evidence for biological evolution that is provided by the development of the human embryo in the womb. I need not tell you that its publication made the welkin ring with the howling of dervishes aroused by the threat to the salvation-business, who were the more infuriated because they could not resort to the theologians' favorite arguments, the pillory, the rack, and the stake. They did, however,

about to tell you.

A problem that arises not seldom in comprehensive presentations of biological evolution is the distribution of species across seemingly impassable geographic barriers, especially oceans. Now the lemurs of Madagascar are similar and obviously related to species of lemurs that are found in India and Sumatra, but which differ sufficiently to presuppose a biological evolution that must antedate the time at which the little mammals could have been carried from (or to) the island by human beings migrating by sea. The Lemuridae must have originated on one side or the other of the Indian Ocean, and they certainly did not swim across it. How, then, can closely cognate species of them be found on both sides of that great water barrier?

In considering that problem, Haeckel suggested one hypothetical solution. The Indian Ocean is comparatively shallow between the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra, and there are shallows around the Maldives, the Chagos Archipelago, and the Seychelles which, although not continuous, form a kind of arc from India to Madagascar. These shallows could represent a land mass that once extended from Madagascar to India and to Sumatra and was later submerged either by subsidence of the land or by a rise in the level of the oceans. And for the hypothesis that the Indian Ocean now covered what had been a continental mass of land there was other supporting evidence, both geological and biological.

If that was the explanation of the odd distribution of species of lemurs, then, since lemurs are mammals, the land must have been submerged no earlier than the Caenozoic Era. Now another species of mammal that appears in the Caenozoic is the one which biologists now divide into two stages, *Homo erectus* and *Homo habilis*, the immediate ancestors of modern man. And the very few specimens of these that had been found when Haeckel wrote were so distributed that it seemed likely to him that, like the le-

anticipate the arguments that the "creation scientists" are trying to put over on boobs today. They denounced the teaching of biological evolution in the schools on the ground that it was an "unproved theory" and not to be compared to the Jews' stories about how their ferocious tribal deity, old Yahweh, manufactured Adam and then converted one of his spare ribs into Eve. See Haeckel's *Freie Wissenschaft und freie Lehre* (1877). Of course, the "creation scientists" think it prudent at present to pretend that they want no more than "balanced treatment" that will equate rational thought with the hokum of their favorite superstition, but no one should be deceived by the hypocrisy that has been an integral part of their religion from its origins.

murs, our line of primates had originated on the sunken continent and dispersed thence both eastward and westward.

This hypothesis was plausible and logical and it was widely accepted by both geologists and palaeontologists. Since the lemurs were the most striking of many bits of evidence supporting the hypothesis, it was reasonable to call the lost continent Lemuria. This name did not originate with Haeckel; it was, so far as I know, first suggested by a British zoologist, Philip Lutley Sclater, around 1870. The name was so appropriate that it was widely adopted.

Let me emphasize the fact that although Haeckel's hypothesis—which neither he nor other scientists ever regarded as more than a working hypothesis—has been greatly modified and virtually superseded as additional evidence came to light, it was strictly scientific. That land masses of considerable size were submerged during the Caenozoic Era is now certain. That the continents we know today differ greatly in size and extent from the continents in earlier eras is also certain, and is now explained in terms of plate tectonics, for which there is now geological evidence that amounts to virtual certainty, although the details of both continental movements and the times at which they occurred are still being investigated.

'Lemuria' is a nice word, pleasing to our ears, and it is, of course, identical with the name of the Roman festival of the *lemures* and so carries to persons who have a literary education a pleasing connotation of the mysterious and supernatural. But the word has now been discarded with the superseded theory for which it was coined.

Now I do not know, and shall not waste the time it would take to ascertain, how Haeckel's geological hypothesis and Sclater's name for it came to the attention of the celebrated hokum-peddler, Mme. Helena Petrovna Blavatsky,* whose business of conjuring up spooks for the suckers declined after

* The careers of the founders and reformers of religions are basically the same, differing only in the details of time, place, and incidents. There is one relatively unimportant distinction. Some, such as Mahomet and Swedenborg, suffer in adolescence or when under the influence of narcotics, austerities, or emotional disorders, hallucinations which they mistake for reality, but even they, if they attain any success, must have a certain shrewdness and cunning to manipulate their converts and usually have to resort to impostures they have had the art to make plausible. Others, such as Joseph Smith and Mme. Blavatsky, quite rationally set out to exploit the human tropism that has always provided so lucrative a market for transcendental buncombe. Their only problem is that of concocting a revelation that will be both novel and attract the suckers

she was caught while performing some relatively simple tricks in the dark. She prudently decided to concentrate on what we may call the carriage trade in superstition, and to exploit the numerous and relatively prosperous individuals who are sufficiently well educated to see that the Judaeo-Christian myths are simply unbelievable and have lost their childish faith in Santa Claus and Jesus, but are left with an unappeased and devouring thirst for supernatural marvels. When an alcoholic can no longer obtain whisky, he turns to gin.

Mme. Blavatsky concocted her own cocktail of mystical marvels and divine revelations. Pouring a copious amount of Hindu transcendental speculations into a shaker, she added a few jiggers of other mythologies, including the Christian, and a tiny quantity brewed by her own fertile imagination, and flavored the whole with magic from the Jews' Kabbalah. The mixture, shaken until it foamed, and poured into crystal goblets, was a heady drink and simply delicious to palates athirst for spiritual things. She called it Theosophy, picking up an old word that had become familiar in English because it had been a favorite of the Rosicrucian mystery-mongers in the Seventeenth Century.*

whom they wish to exploit: the bait they use must appeal to the fish before whom they dangle their hooks. The seemingly enormous differences between *The Book of Mormon* and *The Secret Doctrine* are really superficial; there are also great differences between earthworms and artificial flies, but they serve the same purpose. Mme. Blavatsky's trout in the second phase of her career as a "fisher of men" were, as I have said, persons of some education, so, like a good angler, she baited her hokum with a display of spurious learning. She is said to cite some 1400 books in her first big bundle of bait, *Isis Unveiled* (1877), all of them at second-, third-, or tenth-hand from the round dozen books she actually used in concocting a lure that seemed profound to educated persons who are willing to accept as abstruse, nonsense they cannot understand. If you want the sorry details of Mme. Blavatsky's biography, see Gertrude Marvin Williams, *Madame Blavatsky* (New York, Knopf, 1946). Mme. Blavatsky was not a fool. Once, in a moment of alcoholic or erotic candor, she indiscreetly told a male friend: "The vast majority of people who are reckoned clever . . . are hopeless fools. If you only knew what lions and eagles in every part of the world have turned into asses at my whistle, and have obediently wagged their long ears in time as I piped the tune!" So we must, after all, credit her with having revealed the secret doctrine that unites the world's religions!

* The word first appears, so far as I know, in the Neo-Platonic maunderings of Porphyry in the Third Century, from whom it was borrowed by some of the "orthodox" Christian theologians to replace *gnosis*, which had become a bad word because it had been made a designation of numerous early Christian sects whom the "orthodox" were

Theosophy involves endless chatter about secret doctrines, astral souls, planetary intelligences, Adepts, and Masters, especially the Mahatmas, superbrains said to roost on the snow-covered peaks of Tibet and to despatch through the air personal letters to their darling Helena, written on distinctive stationery that had been specially manufactured for her by a British paper-mill. And Helena served with it the catnip that seems to have an irresistible attraction for so many Aryan females and excite them to a kind of silly ecstasy: Theosophists must "regard all men as equally their brothers, irrespective of caste, color, race, or creed." She thus assured herself of the good will of the Jews, who probably invented that hallucinogenic drug for dim-wits and who always enjoy laughing at the gullibility of the Aryans, whom they both despise and hate.

The enterprising business woman from Russia thus founded the Universal Brotherhood of United Theosophists, which was going to unite all the world's religions by revealing the Truth of their common origin and thus inaugurate a blissful era of World Peace and Brotherhood of All Mankind. The most marvellous thing about Mme. Blavatsky's wonder-mongering was the social standing and educational level of many of the persons, including males, who became pie-eyed on her theosophical cocktails, and her business flourished until her tabbies started clawing one another. Fission began even during her lifetime, and after her death in 1891 the United Brotherhood split into many disunited branches, of which some still survive and their high-minded members nourish their astral souls according to the precepts of their holy writ,; Mme. Blavatsky's

industriously refuting, proving conclusively the Truth of the "orthodox" theology with the only cogent theological arguments, fire, sword, and extermination. In the Renaissance, the Greek term was brought over into Latin, and thence into English, as a designation of the grotesque nonsense of the Jewish Kabbalah, which had a profound and constant influence on Christian theologians, especially Protestant, and for the ravings of Jakob Boehme, a "converted" Jew whom old Yahweh told wonderful things and who was the founder of a sect that was eventually merged with the Quakers, who held many of the same beliefs. In the religious brain-fever that was epidemic in Europe during the Seventeenth Century, the Rosicrucian hoax was devised, largely for covert political purposes, and was believed by an astonishing number of persons who should have known better. On this hoax, which was cleverly associated with some contemporary progress in science and technology, see the standard work by the erudite Frances A. Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (London, Routledge, 1972; paperback reprint, Boulder, Colorado, Shambhala, 1978).

Secret Doctrine, which they piously keep in print.*

The full title of this gospel masterpiece is *The Secret Doctrine, the Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy*. The authors, according to Madame, were two or three of the aforementioned Mahatmas, who dictated it by telepathy to her, their Chosen Vessel and amanuensis. Materialists, who are woefully deficient in the transcendence of Faith, attribute the authorship to Madame herself, but much of the credit, I think, should go to a pair of prize suckers, Bertram and Archibald Keightley, two wealthy young men of standing in British society, who not only lavished money on the aging Madame, but took the six thousand pages of more or less incoherent gabbling that the Mahatmas had sent to her, eliminated the endless repetitions, reduced the mass to an intelligible order, corrected some of the grosser errors that the all-knowing Masters had made, supplied a good deal of information to correct or corroborate their revelations, and, at their own

* What was probably the largest slice of the Theosophical racket fell into the hands of Annie Besant, the absconded wife of a respected English clergyman. She had been the intimate female friend of Mme. Blavatsky and claimed to have in her possession an even more secret part of the *Secret Doctrine*. She took over the headquarters in India, where she proceeded to discover that the star Alcyone had magnanimously come down to our earth as a new christ, an amalgam of Krishna, Gautama (Buddha No. 1), Maitreya (Buddha No. 2), Zoroaster, Jesus, and perhaps other hot-shot Saviours, and had become incarnate in a sloe-eyed Hindu lad named (appropriately) Krishnamurti. The lad grew up under her loving care and when he was sufficiently trained, she took the Saviour to England for exhibition, and many boobs, some of them graduates of the great universities, subsidized the patroness of the sepia-colored messiah who had come to found the Universal Republic of One World of Human Brotherhood. There was, however, an unfortunate *contretemps*, of which the sad details were once told me by a member of British Intelligence who had been an officer in the Special Branch of Scotland Yard in the days when Britain was still Great. When Scotland Yard raided a den of homosexual drug-addicts, they found Krishnamurti among the jolly boys and remarked that it was an odd place to find the Saviour of the World. He replied, "Bah! I am an atheist. The old woman, she pay me to sleep with her, she pay me to be the Saviour of the World. Why not?"

Annie, much embarrassed, high-tailed it back to India, checked her astrological calculations, and found that she had made a mathematical error, thus mistaking the birthday of the amalgamated Saviour, who hadn't got here yet. She died not long thereafter. Krishnamurti soon repented of his admission of atheism and tried to set up in business for himself as a less high-powered christ, but without Annie's guiding hand he couldn't interest even the kind of educated nitwits whom she had charmed with her transcendental blarney.

expense, saw the first two volumes through the press,* all, it seems, without ever doubting the *bona fides* of the fat old hag who had been elected by the planetary spirits to enlighten the earth. "Nothing is more wonderful than man," the chorus in the *Antigone* said admiringly; we must repeat it sardonically.

As gospels go, Mme. Blavatsky's is one of the best and will excite as much religious awe as any other. I recommend it to *aficionados* of that kind of spiritual exercise, although I know that tastes in divine revelations differ. The second volume of this condensation of the Wisdom of the Ages is devoted to tracing the biological and spiritual evolution of mankind during the several hundred million years that preceded 1888. (Let it not be thought that Madame hadn't heard of Darwin! She sets out, remember, to synthesize science and religion.) Now the Big Souls, who were guiding mankind to Higher Things through their chosen vessel, naturally did not overlook the wonders of Atlantis, both technological and historical, which they evidently cribbed from Ignatius Donnelly's famous book on the subject and then corrected to surcharge it with spiritual truth. But since Atlantis, overburdened by its sins, sank beneath the waves only 850,000 years ago, there is left a big slice of the hundreds of millions of years of evolution to be filled in somehow. And what could be neater than another lost continent that was engulfed by the ocean much earlier and from which refugees escaped to populate Atlantis? Why, Drs. Haeckel and Sclater might have made Lemuria on order from the Mahatmas, it so perfectly fills the need!

Some of the errors of Professors Haeckel and Sclater were corrected and Lemuria was extended to include mountains of which the peaks are now Easter Island and New Zealand, and the inhabitants of the continent were accurately described by the planetary intelligences who had seen them and witnessed

* The first two volumes, of which it would be blasphemous to doubt the divine inspiration, were published by the Keightleys, who were preparing a third for the press when Mme. Blavatsky died. The manuscript for it was asported by Annie Besant, who, a great champion of Women's Rights, had come to adore the female messiah two years before her death. A third volume was published by Annie in 1897. Whether this is the authentic work dictated by the Masters to their Chosen Vessel or a forgery perpetrated by the wicked Mrs. Besant was a question that greatly agitated the four disunited branches of the United Brotherhood that I included in my observations in my youth, when I was studying the mysteries of Faith. I have no opinion on that point. There is no more futile waste of time than in trying to decide which gospel is less spurious than others.

their long and dolorous history. Now if you don't want to read through the second volume of *The Secret Doctrine* and run down copious references in the first, I will tell you what modern science, as reported by Madame's Mahatmas, teaches about those precursors of our race. Their height ranged from twelve to fifteen feet; they had complexions and features resembling those of niggers, except that they could turn their eyes to the sides as well as forwards, and they had a third eye in the back of their heads, which was mighty convenient, since they were amphisbenic, like many of our old streetcars, and could operate equally well in either direction. And what was best of all, they were hermaphrodites and could reproduce their species by just laying eggs, which, you will agree, saved them a vast lot of trouble all around.

Now, I grieve to say, the Lemurians became so corrupt that, not content with hermaphroditic bliss, they got themselves split up so they could copulate with each other, and having found out about sex, they became so enthusiastic they even copulated with animals and thus engendered the various species of apes that are with us today. That so disgusted the planetary spirits that they refused to put souls into the creatures, but the mild-mannered inhabitants of Venus took pity on the wretches and came down to teach them how to use fire, smelt metals, and raise crops. and, eager to help the species ascend to spiritual things, taught them enough morals to make them capable of reincarnation and thus of attaining immortality. And those Lemurians have left descendants today, the Lapps, the Australian aborigines, and the cute little cannibals of the Andaman Islands.

Lemuria was destroyed by subterranean fires (too many deluges in the world's history would become monotonous). Many Lemurians, however, escaped to Atlantis, and I can't take time to tell you about all that happened to them there.

Madame's genius must be credited with discovering how useful Lemuria is to gospel-writers, but two of her more intelligent disciples made better use of it. Two of the most zealous and well educated Theosophists were Rudolf Steiner, who was almost certainly a Jew masquerading as a German, and Édouard Schuré, who was admittedly a Jew. They sat at the feet of Annie Besant and admired her and admired her technique even more until they were ready to go into business for themselves and market Anthroposophy as an improved

and streamlined version of Theosophy.* It was Steiner who really put Lemuria on the occult map, and he naturally improved it to show the greater accuracy of the revelations vouchsafed him by the Masters. Being a man of some education, he logically decided that the denizens of that lost continent should resemble, so far as was feasible, the *lemures* of the old Roman folk superstition. His lucky Lemurians were exempt from physical ills because their bodies were made of vapor, like the ghosts around you today. They naturally had no physical eyes and so never had to wear glasses, and they could float whithersoever they wished by instinct. And what completed their ideal state, they had no brains and had no need of them, for they were full of "indwelling spiritual force" and were guided by beneficent spirits who were in constant communication with their superiors and so always knew what they wanted. The Lemurians also had lots of will-power and so, although they were only vapor, they could lift heavy objects and do work when they wanted to, just as Poltergeister, who are also tenuous wraiths, can throw the furniture around on occasion and have been doing so recently to provide best-selling wonder-books for Americans who can read without thinking. And being hermaphroditic was no great comfort to the Lemurians, because they, like most ghosts, were too spiritual to worry about sexual fun.

Steiner, the "scientist of the invisible" as he was called, also knew what raised Hell in happily thoughtless Lemuria. The puffs of vapor became a little more material, and an evil power split the dear hermaphrodites into male and female ghosts, who started chasing one another, as their luckless successors have gone on doing evers since. Lemuria, weighted down with sex, sank beneath the waves, but some Lemurians escaped to Atlantis, and, of course, the thrilling tale goes on..

Gospels are like automobiles and computers: some one is always bringing out a new model. There have doubtless been

* The name chosen for the new racket could have been coined as an obvious variation, but is said to have been taken from *Anthroposophia theomagica*, a bucket of Rosicrucian slop published in 1650 by Thomas Vaughan (which, by the way, seems to have been overlooked by Miss Yates in her *Rosicrucian Enlightenment*, which mentions only Vaughan's publication of the manifesto of that famous hoax in 1652). Schuré was the junior partner in the new business, and, sad to say, the affections of even high-minded world-improvers are inconstant, so Schuré flounced back and forth between his Rudolf and his Annie several times, and Steiner became the sole owner of the enterprise and has left a cult of True Believers of his hocus-pocus, while Schuré has been virtually forgotten.

quite a few models of which I have not heard, but I must mention the improved Lemurians offered by Frederick Oliver in his *Dweller on Two Planets*.* He brought them right up-to-date by installing a colony of them right on the summit of Mount Shasta, where anyone can see them, if he has enough transcendence in him. And then an astronomer, who was head of a small observatory on Mount Lowe in southern California, trained his telescope on Mount Shasta, and, by gum! he saw the Lemurians walking around up there and described in detail their buildings, their clothes, and their manners.† And since then, quite a few God-fearing Americans have climbed Mount Shasta and had most informative and edifying chats with the transcendently wise Lemurians. Now it would be vain for materialists to toil up the slopes of that extinct volcano, because the spiritually wise Lemurians don't associate with such low company and simply make themselves invisible.

Haeckel's Lemuria, if it ever existed, sank beneath the waves long ago, but Mme. Blavatsky's Lemuria is unsinkable. It will probably be with us forever, floating from one bizarre cult to another, a standard ingredient of many brands of mystical

* I mentioned Frederick Oliver's hoax in *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*, p. 53, n. 33. A legal friend of mine has informed me of an amusing sequel. Oliver's book proved to be a very profitable production and was reprinted, I know not how many times, for the edification of persons who can believe anything that is "transcendental." The book, a valuable property, was inherited by the author's heirs, who, in 1941, sued a plagiarist for infringement of copyright in the Federal District Court of California. My friend sent me a photocopy of the court's decision as it was reproduced in the well-known "Key Reporter," and I was pleased that the court, with tongue in cheek, elected to believe the author's protestations that he was only an "amanuensis" and that he had only written out what was dictated to him by a Master, "Phylos the Tibetan," who used Oliver as his stenographer to put on paper a revelation that would save the world from the horrors of atheism. A Federal Court had neither the legal authority nor the physical means of preventing a Master, who presumably resided in Tibet most of the time, from using his supernatural powers to dictate to other stenographers revelations of which *he* was the author.

† This is so nearly incredible that I refused to trust a memorandum jotted down decades ago and my own recollection until I found that the astronomer's feat is mentioned in L. Sprague de Camp's *Lost Continents*, now available in a Dover reprint. That author does not tell us, and I do not remember, how the astronomer explained the bending of light rays that enabled him to see Mount Shasta from his observatory, but I imagine that such optical details would not greatly concern a "scientist" with an itch to save the world from soul-destroying atheism—or to see his name in newspapers.

hokum that are continually put on the market for literate people who want to go on spiritual benders.

The Atlanteans have been renowned for their wisdom ever since Plato invented them, but someone, (whether Oliver or another was the first I do not know) saw that the Lemurians, being so much older, must have been even wiser. And they must have left the treasures of their occult wisdom in storage somewhere for the benefit of future ages in which select individuals would become morally *and* financially worthy of such esoteric knowledge. It has been decades since I have heard of that wonderful book, composed in the Lemurian tongue and written in letters of gold on the hides of pterodactyls, that is preserved in a secret crypt beneath a half-ruined temple in some remote part of India, so I suppose it has gone out of fashion. The alternative is the transmission of that abstruse acroamatic lore by the Adepts of an Hermetic Brotherhood.* A secret society of masterminds, founded on Lemuria, has, through centuries of millennia, been working mightily (and in oddly dark and devious ways) to improve mankind and prepare it for the ultimate revelation of cosmic truth, which in the meantime must be kept secret and concealed from the vulgar, since only specially purified souls can operate on voltages so high they would blow the fuses of an ordinary brain and fulminate the cerebrum. Whether the Hermetic Brotherhood consists of old

* Hermetic Brotherhoods are another can of worms, and I cannot take time to open it now. The name and idea goes back to hokum that was industriously peddled to suckers by wily promoters, many of them Jews, around the beginning of the present era and was thus roughly contemporaneous with Christianity. The bait took the form of writings in *koine* Greek that purported to be revelations made in the remote past by Thoth, the Egyptian god of wisdom, who disclosed to worthy Adepts the cosmic secrets of magic, alchemy, astrology, and the transcendental truths about souls, etc. The con men knew practically nothing about the Egyptian god except that he had a reputation for wisdom, and they, for some reason, called him Hermes Trismegistos in Greek. Quite a few of these compositions are still extant and may be read in the excellent edition of the *Corpus Hermeticum* by A.-J. Festugière and Arthur Darby Nock, Paris, "Les Belles Lettres," 4 vols., 1945-1954. For an analysis of the racket, see Festugière, *La révélation d'Hermès Trismégiste*, Paris, Gabalda, 4 vols., 1944-1954. Since the edition of the *Corpus* was prepared for the press, there was found at Chenoboskion in Egypt a collection of similar stuff in which Thoth was replaced by the Christian god, except in one admirable screed, which was so arranged that the salvation-monger using it could fill in the name of either Thoth, Zoroaster, or Jesus to suit the market at which he was aiming.

Lemurians, who had survived through all the millennia without dying of boredom, or of dedicated Adepts, who have transmitted the world-shaking secrets from generation to generation even unto the present day, is an unimportant detail. Persons who can believe the one story will as readily believe the other.

There is, therefore, a wonderful Lemurian Philosophy and its secrets are available to you right now, today, if you have the time and money. If you want the very latest edition of this transcendental wisdom, you will find it in a book, hot off the press, entitled *The Ultimate Philosophy*, by a certain Ekklai Kueshana, whose name sounds as though he may be a Lemurian, fresh from the land of the lemurs. Whatever his age, he represents the great Hermetic Brotherhood that built the pyramids in Egypt (secretly, of course) and wrought I know not how many other marvels.*

How do you acquire a copy of that precious tome? Why, you sign a "commitment" (I don't know what you will commit yourself to, but does it matter when you will attain such inestimable wisdom?) and then enroll in a Lemurian Philosophy Seminar offered by the Stelle Group, P. O. Box 75, Quinlan, Texas; \$375 and certainly a bargain. You'll get lots of "privileged information" and will discover the "amazing, unsuspected powers inherent in you." You may even get to join the Brotherhood some day. To save you time, if you are in a hurry, I inform you that Quinlan is a very small town, about twenty-five miles east-northeast from the outskirts of Dallas.

If you have a soul that thirsts for occult revelations, you won't have time to read the rest of this note, but if you are an earthbound materialist, I will tell you that my purpose in writing it was only to give you a clear and simple example of the way in which a tenuous hypothesis in geology can be converted into an article of faith in less than twenty years, and thereafter haunt the minds of the gullible, perhaps for centuries, like a ghost, which is imperishable because it never existed.

* They say they built the Great Pyramid, and I do hope they did not overlook the other two, which have stood near it for so long as a silent and monumental reproach to the mystagogues who have been concentrating their attention exclusively on the one that happens to be the largest, only a few feet taller than the next in size. In fact, I have been hoping for decades that some clever fellow would find a way of exploiting in his revelations at least thirty-five or forty of the other pyramids that are scattered around Egypt. Why, the occult significance of the distances between them, computed in Egyptian units, would alone suffice to keep a seeker of transcendental truth in mental convulsions for years!

This simple, clear, indubitable modern example should teach us much about the origin and propagation of religions. On a small scale, but typically, it illustrates the dismaying force of that human yearning for the superhuman and praeternatural that enables any clever hokum-peddler to boast, as did Mme. Blavatsky, that educated and seemingly intelligent men and women of our race "in every part of the world turned into asses at my whistle, and have obediently wagged their long ears in time as I piped the tune."* A moderately adroit swindler does not even need a myth, a folk tale, or a forgery: he can take a newly coined neologism of known and strictly limited meaning and make of it a glittering jewel of transcendental meaning to hypnotize his prey. There is magic in the occult, a magic that operates on many minds as does opium or a great excess of alcohol, paralysing the mind's ability to reason, to distinguish the real from the imagined.

Lemuria is but an instance of what has happened, on larger and smaller scales, for thousands of years; it illustrates the infinite credulity of our race.

That credulity is a fact—a grim and ominous fact—that we must take into account, if we cherish hopes that some sane and healthy remnant of our race may survive and someday be emancipated from abject slavery to world's masters of deceit, the great contrivers of illusions, the Jews.

* * * * *

In what is written above, I commented on Theosophy and made a passing reference to the older Rosicrucian hoax. These are only two specimens of religions that are designed for educated suckers, and it is likely that no one who has not looked into that depressing subject has any conception of how numerous are the con games that attained enough success to flourish on a socially important scale. If you want some good examples—including the famous Illuminati of Weishaupt, to which some excitable conservatives attribute miraculous powers—you will find some in Nesta Webster's *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements* (London, Boswell, 1924; reprint available from Liberty Bell Publications). You will find many more

* I quoted Mme. Blavatsky's indiscreet boast more fully in the footnote on p. 5 where I also cited the biography by Mrs. Williams from which it is taken.

continued on page 47

Liberty Bell

Eugen Fischer

RACIAL ORIGIN AND EARLIEST RACIAL HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS

Translated from the German by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

1983

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

The August-September 1983 issue of *Liberty Bell* contains my translation of and introduction to an article by the German geneticist, Baron Otmar von Verschuer, in which its author describes the genetically determined morphological, pathological and psychological differences between Jews and northern Europeans. This article was taken from the third volume of the series, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, published by the Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt in Hamburg in 1938. The following article by Eugen Fischer immediately precedes von Verschuer's article.

The peculiar, almost unique advantage of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* lies in the fact that in them distinguished scholars and scientists examined various aspects of the Jewish question from a non-Jewish point of view. Of the more than thirty scholars and scientists who contributed to the series, perhaps none was more famous than the anthropologist Eugen Fischer, the author of the article presented below in English translation. Fischer (1874-1967) held academic posts in Würzburg (where Röntgen had discovered X-Rays in 1895), Freiburg and Berlin. He was also a director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Human Genetics and Eugenics.

In 1913 Fischer published a study, *Die Rehobother Bastards und das Bastardierungsproblem beim Menschen* (The Rehoboth Bastards and the Problem of Cross-Breeding in Man). The subjects of this study were the persons of mixed racial descent (European men and Hottentot women) in the vicinity of Rehoboth, a locality in the interior of German South-West Africa east of Walfis Bay. The great significance of this study lay in the fact that for the first time proof was furnished that human racial characteristics are inherited in accordance with Mendel's genetic laws. (I am unable to find a listing of an English translation of this work.) In 1923 Fischer, together with Erwin Baur and Fritz Lenz, published their *Grundriss der menschlichen Erblichkeitslehre und Rassenhygiene*. An English translation of this book was published by Macmillan in 1931 under the title, *Human Heredity*. Amongst Fischer's numerous other works is a study of Jews in antiquity which was written in

Copyright 1984
by Charles E. Weber

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

coöperation with Gerhard Kittel and which occupies pp. 1-236 of the seventh volume of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, published in 1943.

Fischer's present article is addressed to the intelligent layman. His skill as an educator is manifested in his going from the known to the unknown in tackling the problem of the racial origins of the ancient Hebrews with all of its complexities. He thus makes observations on the inherited characteristics of various breeds of domestic animals with which we are all familiar and the analogies to the characteristics of various human races. He then discusses the less well-known environmental and cultural factors which have brought about the differentiation of mankind into various races, but explains why it is not easy to trace the particular origins of most specific races.

This article was originally given as a lecture, one in a series on the Jewish question given in Munich during July, 1938. The recognition of the importance of genetic factors in human affairs was by no means exclusively a feature of National Socialism. We must bear in mind that during the 1930s there was still a wide acceptance of eugenic thinking in western Europe and the United States. A number of states of the United States, for example, had laws which provided for the sterilization of persons who had defects considered to be of genetic origin, such as feeble-mindedness.

Much the opposite situation prevailed at the time in the U.S.S.R., which had been and was still killing off so many of the best components of the Russian population. (Cf. *Liberty Bell* of May, 1984, page 19 of the article by Paul Knutson, who points out that we should not underestimate the extent of biological change that the Bolsheviks' wholesale slaughter brought about in the Russians and Ukrainians.) In keeping with Communist dogmas of that time, the doctrines of T. D. Lysenko ("Lysenkoism") discounted orthodox genetic science and emphasized environmental factors in the development of plants and animals. This abhorance of scientific genetics is also common amongst American "liberals" down to this very day. Eugenic concepts are especially strongly abhorred in American academic circles.

The reader should be cautioned about Fischer's use of the adjective *nordisch*, which I have simply rendered as *Nordic*, although these words might not have exactly the same semantic function in both languages, since *Nordic* is frequently used as a designation of Scandinavians in current English usage. Fischer uses the word *nordisch* in a broad sense to designate early speakers of the Indo-Germanic (Indo-European) languages. These people, to judge especially from the evidence from diachronic linguistics, developed in Europe north of the Alps, although the exact location of their original habitation is uncertain. (Cf. *Liberty Bell*, June, 1984, pp. 1-3.) They pushed into southern Europe and even as far as northern India and Sri Lanka (Ceylon), where they fused to some extent onto earlier populations as a dominant élite capable of imposing their language onto the population as a whole. This process took place in quite remote times, probably preliterary times for the most part. In the cases of the Hittites (mentioned several times by Fischer), for example, this "Nordic" blood was eventually thinned considerably, even in very ancient times, as the strongly diluted Indo-Germanic components (largely grammatical features) of their language would indicate. One need only study the portraiture on the Greek coins of the fifth to the third centuries to become aware of how the racial features of "Nordics" dominated Greece proper and the early Greek colonies in western Asia Minor, Sicily and southern Italy, at least as an aesthetic ideal. On the whole, I have retained Fischer's terminology, e.g., *Indo-Germanic* rather than *Indo-European*, the term now predominantly used in the Anglo-Saxon countries.

Even though Fischer's article was published nearly a half century ago, even though we now have a more sophisticated knowledge of the molecular structure of the genes and even though archaeological dating techniques have improved considerably since 1938, his article is still essentially valid and interesting reading for those who wish to obtain an objective grasp of the Jewish problem, which has now largely shifted from Europe to the United States.

* * * * *

I have been considering various articles in the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* for future translation efforts. These include an

article on Richard Wagner and Jewry, Walter Frank's introductory address on German scholarship and the Jewish question and an article on the ascendancy of Jews in the literary life of Germany during the time of the Weimar Republic, 1919-1933. I would be interested in expressions of preference on the part of readers of *Liberty Bell*. A complete list of the articles in the first six volumes of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* is given on pages 22-24 of my translation of the article by Verschuer in the August-September, 1933, issue of *Liberty Bell*.

RACIAL ORIGIN AND EARLIEST RACIAL HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS

by
Eugen Fischer

This lecture is not intended to contribute new anthropological material, but rather simply to present observations from the point of view of racial research concerning the biological aspect of the origin of the Hebrew people. An examination of the historical and philological original research projects had to be omitted. These are not the author's field. For that reason source notes were omitted entirely.

The question of the origin of a single, particular, present-day human race involves two groups of phenomena which, in fact, are closely related to each other; for one thing, the question of the place, the time and, above all, the external circumstances of the formation of the race, and, for another thing, the question of the racial initial form and its individual stages of modification from this initial form down to the time of its present character. Since it is a matter of developments in the distant past, the initial questions concerning the environment and the actual developments can be examined only indirectly. The other questions concerning the past forms [of the race] can be answered only if a fortunate chance has preserved for us remains from the past. For this reason, in the investigation of the origin of a particular race our knowledge of the origin of races in general must be presented in order to attempt, then, to apply these data to the particular race while taking into account the geographical and chronological circumstances. The significance of selection and adaptation in general and in the area of origin, in this case the prehistoric Near East, will prove to be important, not only for the time of the origin, but also for the further development. Hence, after these general considerations I

would like to describe the traces of prehistorical man in Palestine. These have a bearing, in turn, on the question to what extent the population which now emerges into the light of history, as Semites and then as Hebrews, descends from that prehistorical man. Only then can a racial history of the Semites be attempted and the original racial composition of the Jews and the absorption of subsequent racial elements into the Jewish nation that had developed be described down to the time of the extinction of the Jewish state.

We have had an understanding of the origin of human races only since that time when human genetics has furnished us the absolute proof that all human racial characteristics are genetic characteristics and only such characteristics.

p.122 This proof is furnished by the investigation of racial cross-breedings, by which it was shown beyond any doubt that the characteristics in question are transmitted without exception in accordance with Mendel's genetic laws in the first and second generations of persons of mixed breed. (Then, of course, into further generations.) These racial characteristics, like all other inherited characteristics, are thus based on individual, specific genetic predispositions which we call "factors," the bases of which we call "genes." In this connection it has been learned that, as in the case of all other hereditary characteristics, the hereditary predisposition permits a certain range of reaction for its realization in actual development, even in the case of racial hereditary characteristics: Within this range the environment brings about the actual development. The range of reaction is of quite varied magnitude in the case of the inherited characteristics, including racial characteristics. In the so-called blood groups, for example, this range amounts to zero, so far as we know. In the case of body height, the range is rather broad. A person, for example, does not inherit a height of 1.70 meters [=66.93 inches] but rather a "tall build." Whether he then actually attains a height of 1.66 or 1.82 meters or his 1.70 meters depends on the effects of environment. Moreover, he inherits his tendency to tallness, no matter whether he has reached his lower or upper genetically possible height. The environmental effects, as such, are never inherited. Races are groups of people with quite specific hereditary predispositions which are purely hereditary in them and which are lacking in other races. Every race, of course, also has in addition hereditary predispositions which are also present in certain other races and ultimately such hereditary predispo-

sitions which are present in all human beings. For obvious reasons it must be especially emphasized that mental hereditary predispositions are amongst those that belong to one race exclusively as well as those which are characteristic of human beings in general. We have conclusive proof that mental and psychological characteristics are just as much based on hereditary predispositions as are physical characteristics, normal and pathological ones. (This is not to say anything about the mental and psychological aspects per se and their relation to bodily predispositions.) [The sentence in parentheses apparently refers to the correlations of body types with psychological characteristics as presented in such works as Ernst Kretschmer's *Körperbau und Charakter*, 1921, and works by W. H. Sheldon. —Translator] What was said above concerning the range of reaction is just as true of mental predispositions as bodily ones. Within this range there is the effect of education and other environmental factors.

Race is thus a totality of immutable characteristics of a physical and mental-psychological kind determined by its genetic composite. Race is not simply some given body form group, nor is it simply a distinction which can be made from other such groups on the basis of a couple of external characteristics. It is an exclusive biological unit which has come about by special, orderly processes in the genetic mass, sharply differentiated genetically from other such units. The processes which led to it are known to us from the general study of genetics. It is very difficult or often impossible to survey and describe their particular development in the particular case of a quite specific race.

Our ideas about the origin of races must start out with the demonstrated reality of an originally undifferentiated human race. Just as all forms of animals living in the wild are undifferentiated and just as they exhibit, at the most, minor variations of size and color in the case of an extensive geographical range, the earliest man was an undifferentiated form. There can be no detailed discussion at this point of the proofs afforded by morphology, physiology, psychology and pathology. This human race thus also had a common stock of genetic material and, except for individual hereditary lines, a uniform stock of genetic factors. As mentioned above, the genetic factors per se are independent of the environmental factors which have an effect on the body. However, the gene is not entirely and completely immutable forever. There are changes, albeit rare, of individual genes which we call muta-

tions. Generally, we do not know their causes. We can produce mutations artificially by means of x-rays and by means of certain poisons (in the case of plants). They are almost always pathological. In nature we occasionally see the occurrence of a mutation without any recognizable cause. In this way albinos, for example, occur (white stags, white bats, white blackbirds, and white domestic animals). In human beings, too, there are these mutations, and indeed in all races. In the case of the animals living in the wild such mutations are eliminated in the callous eradication process of nature. The only animals which are divided into numerous races, like man, are the domestic animals. The racial characteristics of these animals are just as hereditary as those of human beings, as racial crossing has demonstrated in this case also. We can not go into details at this point. The fact that all racial characteristics of our domestic animals are anatomically and genetically quite analogous to the racial characteristics of man can be seen, for example, in the color differences of blond, brunette, red, black in the hair of human races, horses, bovines, dogs, etc. Curly hair, straight hair, and stiff hair correspond to the same forms in the case of domestic animals (for example, the Angora). Dwarf build, tall build, forms of lips, forms of noses (e.g., ram's nose), colors of eyes and all such racial differences are found in domestic animals and man. Things are similar down to the finest details of the tissue structure. The breeds of domestic animals have come into existence by virtue of the fact that mutations which have arisen "spontaneously," i.e., for unknown reasons, have not been eliminated, for example, but have been retained artificially by the breeder. There is quite strong evidence that life in the domesticated condition causes the occurrence of numerous mutations by the change of nutritional factors, temperature maintenance and reproductive conditions, as opposed to life in the wild. The breeds of domestic animals thus came about by their selection and combination. It should be emphasized that their differences are not only of an exterior physical nature, but also of a physiological and psychological nature. This means that metabolic processes, capacities, and mental characteristics are racially clearly different in the case of individual domestic breeds. That, too, is based on mutation and its breeding.

The formation of human races must also be based on the same laws, because the human genes are basically analogous. After man became man, with the beginnings of his civilization,

with the use of fire and hence the great broadening of his nutritional possibilities, with tools, language and social institutions, he lived, from a biological point of view, basically in a condition which corresponds completely to that of domestic animals. In keeping with this, numerous mutations occurred. In this case arbitrary choice and caprice take over the rôle of deliberate breeding of the races of domestic animals. Selection and breeding by external factors were also not lacking at first. At the same time humanity migrated in groups from its place of origin and spread over the whole earth. No mammal is the equal of man in that regard. The constant venturing into new environmental conditions, in some cases of a quite different kind, must have had a tremendously selective effect and wiped out unsuitable mutations. The isolating of individual groups by emigration now made possible for the first time the preservation of genetic mutations which had occurred in conjunction with the effect of [natural] selection. These ideas, which were converted into a well-founded theory on the basis of observations on domestic animals, are fully confirmed by the skeletal remains preserved for us from the early time of man. From the area of origin which the Java Man and the Peking Man indicate to us, man at the Neanderthal stage of development (that is, even before the last glacial period) spread out as far as the inhabitable northern edge, the western end and the southern part of Europe and as far as the southern tip of Africa. However, the human form, as far as we can determine, is still almost uniform [at this time]. Furthermore, this form will also encounter us on Palestinian soil. At the time of, but toward the end of the last glacial period, the next migratory wave now covers the whole world. However, the formation of races has now commenced and the finds show us differences in the shape of the skull, facial form and tallness which we can only interpret as racial differences. From this time on, mankind is divided into races. It may probably be assumed that the differences now became fully established and strengthened during the course of the subsequent periods.

The processes which led to the development of races are thus the occurrence of mutations, the isolating of tribes by migration, the increase of the frequency of mutations by cultural influences (domestication), the change of climatic and other environmental effects through migration and by the change of climate in the glacial and post-glacial periods, adaptation by selective processes, evolution and growth or

decline. Thus, the different nature of the races would seem to depend on the kind of mutations, on the one hand, and the phenomena of selection and adaptation on the other hand. Certain mental and psychological characteristics will be decisive factors in this regard even if, naturally, physical health, efficiency and adaptation of physiological developments to the environment have always been an absolute requisite for the prospering of the race in question. Only in this manner can we explain the simply remarkable adaptation of many races to their environment. I am thinking, for example, of the special adaptation of the Bushman to the life in the sand of his desert and prairie, of his sharpness of senses, of his capacity to go without food and water and to walk around in the hot sun and dryness and his lack of capacity for sedentary work or any very high mental achievement. Migratory races with certain mental talents and a simultaneous physical capacity will withdraw from desolate regions and leave them to inferior races, but they will, when caught up in the climatic change of the glacial periods, for example, become a battle-accustomed, special race of strong character in an extremely selective process under unfavorable conditions, such as along the edge of the ice, by taking up a struggle for mere existence. The Nordic race is an example of such a race. Thus, the interaction between the gene stock of a mental and physical nature provided by mutation and the environment, with its selective effect, brings about the varied nature of the individual races. In view of this, it becomes immediately clear that races from one branch can develop in an infinitely diverse manner by that force, while other races can become similar to one another without being especially close to each other in a genealogical sense. Individual characteristics of a physical and mental nature, moreover, can arise separately and independently of each other by the appropriate mutation and appropriate selection at various locations of the human race. (This can be readily demonstrated in the case of certain physical characteristics.)

This outline should show that we comprehend the origin of races quite well in a general sense, after all. The basic aspects seem well established. On the other hand, tremendous and largely insoluble problems arise at once when it is a question of tracing the origin of a single, quite specific race within the general framework. Actually, we have more or less complete information only in a single case; that is the origin of the Westphalian [Falid] type of the Nordic race from the late

Paleolithic Cro-Magnon race. Here we have, indeed, the fossil records with rather few gaps down to the present-day representation in the living population. In the case of all other races the glacial and post-glacial forerunners are uncertain or completely unknown. Even the place of origin and hence the external conditions and the selective processes are, in most cases, uncertain or at most are to be assumed with some degree of probability. This is also the case with the question before us today with regard to the origin of those races which were and still are the bearers of the Semitic civilizations and hence also with regard to the origin of the Jews.

This question leads us initially not only to Palestine, as far as the area is concerned, but also to the land of the Tigris and Euphrates, from the Persian Gulf on up to the Armenian highlands and Asia Minor and thence down to Arabia and over as far as Egypt. Since we know that the Semitic peoples did not migrate into their later dwelling areas until early historical times, the skull remains of Palestine originating from the previous time are of value to us for the racial history of the immigrants only to the extent that they give us evidence concerning the possible substratum which was absorbed by the immigrating conquerors.

In Palestine the oldest finds of human remains extend chronologically before the beginning of the last glacial period. They are the famous, so-called Galilee skull from Tabgha on the Sea of Chinnereth and perhaps also a find from Mount Carmel. It is a human being from the group of the Neanderthal man, the form of development which preceded present-day humanity. Even if there are only these sparse finds, numerous flint tools originating at this time in various localities of the country show that this human being permeated the whole country. This find is not geographically isolated. We may assume that all of the Near East and North Africa and Europe shared that form of human being. Proceeding from Palestine, the nearest finds are certain finds of teeth from Malta and, further to the west, the Neanderthal skull from Rome. To the north, the Palestine find is connected with a skull find from Podkumok north of the Caucasus. From there the finds go in a westward direction to Moravia, Croatia, central Europe and western Europe. But this type of human being might not have been absorbed into the later Near Eastern population, or at least we have no reason for such an assumption. Such a human type perhaps died out or emigrated and might have been replaced by later types during

the course of the following glacial period. However, we know nothing about these later forms. During the glacial period which now came about, when the Cro-Magnon man and other races were living in Europe (and not only in Europe, because the Cro-Magnon races also entered northern Africa and even eastern Africa), during this period when Europe was covered with ice except for a narrow central belt and its southern peninsulas, there was neither a Sahara nor the deserts of Arabia and the Near East. These were all fertile land under the southern rain climate dependent on the ice cover. Thus, there were tremendously large areas where tribes that had immigrated could form races. Moreover, during the course of, let us say, forty thousand years, this region underwent a worsening of the climate which was not even, but with periodic declines of heat. There took place a slow drying up down to the time of the present forming of deserts. It was only the very most recent reshaping of the land, such as the formation of the fertile land subject to inundation along the lower valley of the Tigris and Euphrates and the final sanding up of many Arabian rivers that are retained in the memory of the first men recorded in history. These reshaping were recorded in the writings of the Sumerians, the later Babylonians, the Hebrews, etc. What is interesting to us in this connection took place earlier. The finds which are chronologically closest after those on Palestinian soil mentioned above are only from the later Stone Age, when man had domestic animals along with polished stone instruments, tilled the soil and possessed the art of ceramics. As the most important find, I mention that of Gezer (situated between Jerusalem and the coast), where bodily remains of these settlers are preserved for us. These remains, unfortunately, are quite sparse. These people, as far as we may conclude from the several skeletons, were rather slight of build and dolichocephalic. In most cases cremation took place. Even in this case, cultural remains show that the settlement was widely distributed across the region. Concerning their ethnicity and language we know nothing. This might coincide chronologically with the time in which we see the first makers of *Bandkeramik* and *Schnurkeramik* [Neolithic pottery styles decorated by bands or imprints of string] coming onto the scene in central Europe. We might classify these Gezer people as members of the Mediterranean race. (This designation is better than the "Western" preferred by Günther; the two terms intend to convey the same meaning.) From present-day ethnology we know that the whole edge of

northern Africa as well as southern Italy, the large Mediterranean islands and the Iberian Peninsula, and even the Atlantic coasts of southern France and England, were occupied by their race before the arrival of the Indo-Germanic people. Although it is not proved, everything can be said for and nothing against the assumption that this Mediterranean race originated in the broad zone of northern Africa, which was quite habitable during the glacial period, as I have pointed out. This race spread out toward the west as well as toward the east, over the Near East and as far as western India. In India huge finds have come to light which might belong to this race. In this huge area particular branches might have sprung up in the lap of this race in the manner which I have described above. I assume that such a separate region was the present Arabian peninsula, an area spatially separated from the rest by the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, which extended far to the north at that time. As a result of the climatic fate of this land, a special race probably developed from the same root as the Mediterranean race, which I designated as the "Oriental" race many years ago. This name is now in general use. During the course of the declining glacial period, which was a period of slowly declining rainfall and moisture in this area in transition from forested and open land to a prairie or even sandy desert, these people, whose origin from a truly glacial period we do not know, had to adapt themselves slowly to these changing conditions. Here, in this tremendous space, the climatic change of which was certainly uneven from zone to zone, inbreeding groups could form with a pronounced natural selection that favored certain mutations. That is the manner in which I postulate the origin somewhere in this region of the "Oriental" race from the lap of the proto-Mediterranean race. The "Oriental" race, with the nose form, eye form, color of the skin and hair and all the other characteristics peculiar to it, received its form in this area. And primarily amongst all these characteristics, the psychological type of this race was formed here, its adaptation to the initially poor life, the formation of mental capacities for the creation of the civilization of a sheep-raising, half nomadic grassland population.

Indeed, today we view the development in such a manner that we attribute to the game hunters or primitive hunters a certain tendency to remain in one location, the taming of animals and first attempts to sow seeds of nutritional plants at favorable places and we assume the origin of the first stages of cultivation with the hoe from these activities. The transform-

ation of the game-rich forest into open land and then grassland permits the taming of goats and sheep (the dog had already long ago been tamed). Sheep-farmers come into existence, for whom the pasturing involves a nomadic movement, but not the life of a true desert nomad. At fertile places (later oases) settlement takes place for a longer period and cultivation with the hoe is carried on. In regions of rather extensive drying out the true desert nomad might develop from this stage, as we see in the area of that "Oriental" race, a final form of a cultural specialization. On the other hand, however, the sheep-raising people who carry on some cultivation with the hoe and who have a tendency to settle, even if not permanently, will arrive at a true agricultural existence and then become city builders and city dwellers. The fact that, along with all such developments extending over millenia, a very distinctive mental-psychological type developed in every case is taken quite for granted by the biologist, but let us emphasize it. This distinctive type, once having come into being by selective breeding, will be eradicated only by an opposing, strongly selective process. In general, thus, it will exist during the coming centuries or millenia. This type is characteristic of the Oriental race.

Furthermore, the later Jewish people have preserved for themselves the recollections of those earlier stages. The tales of Abel, who was a herdsman, and Cain, who was engaged in agriculture, [along with] the tale of Abraham's sheep trade with his brother-in-law and the migrations through the desert indicate that. Just as with these recollections, certain mental and psychological characteristics have remained and have their effects to this day.

This Oriental race is relatively pure, the basic stock of the so-called southern Semites, i.e., the present-day Arabs, who thus partly underwent the development to real desert nomads and partly, at a somewhat earlier state, probably likewise arrived at a settled existence. Furthermore, this race is the basic stock of all those Semites who spread out onto African soil in numerous thrusts in prehistoric times and who were absorbed into the Egyptian people and many other Hamitic peoples, along with a strong interbreeding with Negroes.

The later, so-called northern Semites (Assyrians, Babylonians, Aramaeans, Phoenicians, and others) likewise developed from this same race. However, they spread out from the original area and encountered other racial elements with whom they mixed in close contact, with some elements more, with others

less. These contacts caused them to be different from the southern Semites. Amongst these northern Semites, naturally, are the Hebrews we are considering.

As mentioned above, during the later Stone Age, that is, many thousands of years later than the time of the origin of races and the geological revolutions, there were located in Syria and Palestine those people whom we call Gezer Man on the basis of the place where their remains were found. Around this time and further to the north, i.e., in the upper Tigris and Euphrates country, in all of Asia Minor, in the highlands of Iran and as far as Hindu Kush, another race must have been settled. We simply designate this race as the "Near Eastern" race (von Luschan's Armenids). We have no finds which prove its existence from such a remote time. We presume the existence of this race, which will later be demonstrated. We do not believe that this race even originated in the aforementioned area, but we do not know its origin. It seems most logical to think of central Asia. We have ideas concerning the shape of its skull from burial finds of approximately the fourth millenium [B.C.] and from the distribution of certain racial elements. This conclusion seems to me to be sufficiently established.

One can see that these conclusions, which are based purely on prehistoric finds of skulls and tools, and the results of geological, climatic and general biological considerations furnish a certain basis, but nothing else. Let us now turn to other sources of information.

In the case of prehistoric finds, mention must be made of another circumstance. Still other people must have entered the Palestinian area toward the end of the later Stone Age. They erected large stone monuments, prominent single rocks, gigantic tables, etc. One speaks of the Palestinian megalith culture. Even the Old Testament mentions this already. Megalith graves can be traced from southern Scandinavia across the whole Atlantic coast of Europe, over the entire northern edge of Africa and the southern edge of Europe, across the Balkan area, across the Crimea and as far as the Caucasus. It cannot be determined if a single ethnic group spread them about or if the custom of this ethnic group as such was transplanted. As for myself, I imagine that bold migrations of people of the Cro-Magnon race from northwestern and western Europe set up and left their prominent monuments here. I consider these bold migrations to be the first ones, which were followed by numerous others

before and during the second millenium (see below). I do not believe that their blood was mixed into that of the native population in appreciable quantities at the places involved. They came as militarily organized conquerors ("Vikings"!) erected their monuments and then went away. This phenomenon is mentioned here just for the sake of completeness.

If one attempts to ascertain the racial history of the "Semites," one is dependent, for one thing, on the data which archaeology furnishes us from the wonderful excavation discoveries of temples and palaces, of pictorial works and utensils, and data concerning the rise and fall of civilizations and their migrations. One is further dependent on the research of linguists which reveals to us ancient origins and relationships from the vocabulary of the individual ethnic groups or at least from language remnants of their proper names or the like. [An American analogy is the retention of Indian words in place names such as Ohio, Oklahoma, Mississippi, etc. —Translator] p.129 Finally, anthropological investigation of present-day inhabitants of the areas which we may think of as "retreat areas" of ancient population strata furnishes us an indication of earlier [conditions]. Such retreat areas are remote mountain valleys and the least fertile parts of the land, but also, in a figurative sense of the word, membership in religious sects and circles of nobility and other social isolation. In Asia Minor and the Armenian highlands we have many of such retreat areas. The anthropological study of these retreat areas by von Luschan helped to throw a powerful light on the question we are examining. Finally, racial history has as a basis the actual finds of skulls or other human remains from early historical times. These finds have been increasing during the past few years to a pleasing and astonishing extent. In addition to these skulls, there are also portrayals of the people created by themselves and their kind. Quite honest criticism, cautious evaluation and knowledge of the art work in question and its history are necessary for an attempt at an anthropological interpretation on the basis of the excavated portrayal of the human countenance. With regard to such interpretation, I usually say that one must consider what the artist in question "could," "was permitted" and "intended." However, by means of this criticism one can actually obtain a realistic picture from the heads which Sumerians and Subarians, the Hittites, Babylonians, and Egyptians have passed down to us. All these sources together

permit us to construct the following approximate outline.

Prior to the fourth millenium, as previously mentioned, the Near Eastern race might have been spread out in the entire area to the north and to the east of Palestine, which is of interest to us. We know this race, in terms of its bodily characteristics, primarily from von Luschan's investigations of the small ethnic and sect groups, such as the Ansarijeh, Tachtadshi, Kyzylbash, and others, as well as those amongst the Lycians, Druzes, Maronites, etc. Hauschild and Wagenseil have confirmed to a considerable extent the occurrence of these types by investigations in the Turkish army during the [First World] War. Moreover, this racial picture corresponds quite well to the relief portraits which were formerly known by the name Hittite, from Sendshirli, for example, and which are now called Subarian. Accordingly, the Near Eastern race (also called Armenoid or proto-Armenian) was of medium stature and had a coarse bodily structure, dark hair and dark eyes. However, as quite distinctive features this race had a very short, high skull with a quite flat occiput, which von Luschan described "as if hacked off." The coarse face with a perpendicular forehead is dominated by an extraordinarily large, coarse, strongly projecting hooked nose. As shown by the well-known sculptures of Sendshirli and other places, this race was the bearer of the so-called Hittite civilization, or more precisely, the Subarian civilization.

However, one must not imagine that this Near Eastern race was the only one in the area or that it filled up the entire area. It perhaps simply moved in as the dominant one. The strong impression made by von Luaschan's survey and brilliant portrayal of this race has hitherto caused the investigators to assume tacitly that really only this race and the previously described Orientalid race should be taken into consideration at all. In fact, nothing of the sort can be concluded from von Luschan's descriptions. Only in remnants and in the most p.130 remote places did he find them still extant. At all other places, that is, in a very great part of the countries involved, a population is present which cannot be traced back to the Orientalid race. Now, new finds have clearly demonstrated the presence of the Mediterranean race. Such finds, for example, are the quite splendid ones from Alisar in northeastern Asia Minor dating from the Neolithic and Bronze Ages. If the Neolithic Gezer group were really also Mediterranean, the conclusion is suggested that the Mediterranean race was once the dominant

one before the invasion of the Orientalid race from the south and the Near Eastern race from the north. The Mediterranean race was then absorbed as a basic component into all the later populations. This race also witnessed the mighty displacement of land and water in that area, the formation of the delta of the Tigris and Euphrates, the coastal shift of the Persian Gulf and the mighty flood periods, the memory of which is in the Biblical Deluge, which the Jews took over from the Sumerians almost word for word.

Perhaps the picture is now becoming even somewhat more complicated. Certain observations on the Alisar find¹ argue that in addition to (previous to?) the short-skulled Near Eastern race the round-skulled central European Alpine race (Günther calls them *ostisch* [=Eastern], a term I consider misleading) was established in Asia Minor. In Neolithic times, their area of distribution extended certainly to Spain in the west, while the Near East was their eastern extent. That would correspond well with certain conclusions of linguistic research about the connections of the Basque languages with the languages of the Caucasus and Asia Minor. With regard to the Sumerian question, too, the key could lie here from an anthropological point of view.

Let us turn from the races to the historically recorded nations. In the southern part of Mesopotamia we do indeed find the nation of the Sumerians as the oldest known settlers. This nation is a puzzle to us with regard to origin and race. The achievement in the construction of gigantic temples and the production of art works that it attained is astonishing. It was established there certainly toward the end of the fifth millenium. The wonderful excavations in Ur and Kish have crowned our knowledge of this civilization. As mentioned, the racial origin [of the Sumerians] is uncertain. In certain documents they are called "black heads." Some of the skulls that have been found are reputed to exhibit a long, narrow form (?). The portraits are round-headed with pointed, short little noses. The physiques are represented as stocky. Their language was not Indo-Germanic and not Semitic. Some linguists conjecture Turan (agglutinating) languages, but they were certainly not Mongolids. Other linguists find a linguistic

1. Krogman, Cranial types from Alisar Hüyük, Orient. Inst. Publ. Vol. 30.

connection with the Caucasus and pre-Indo-Germanic southern Europe. From an anthropological point of view, one can first conjecture the Alpine race on the basis of the portraits. This would be in keeping with the remarks above. But one must also think of the Mediterranean race if one hears that they came from the east and previously honored their gods on mountains. One could conjecture a reverse wave of the Mediterranean race out of India.

In any event, the Sumerians settled in lower Mesopotamia, namely as builders of villages and cities. They were constantly disturbed and as early as the fourth millenium they had constant fights with roaming hoards. Bedouins, as we would call them today, attacked them repeatedly, took parts of their land and then were overcome and probably also assimilated by them. I imagine that in these early times, in the case of very many "tribes," no definite cultural forms had taken shape as yet and that they only created their later forms, of course. Thus, there were probably migratory groups which exhibited all possible stages of economic forms, in some cases people beginning to settle and looking for fertile land for cultivation with the hoe, in some cases half-sedentary sheep nomads, while in other cases true desert nomads. The struggle between all such forms lasted for centuries until the immigration from the south became ever stronger and the government and ethnic identity of the Sumerians broke up under their pressure. Semitic cultures took their place.

Beginning with the fourth millenium, as mentioned, the Orientalid race moved from the south to the north from its previously described places of origin. Here, there took place the transition from the sheep raiser and settler cultivating with the hoe to the true village dweller and farmer to, finally, the urban civilization. This development certainly repeatedly involved a strong selective process in a certain direction. The legends and literary monuments of the Sumerians and later of the Babylonians, Assyrians and Hebrews inform us in agreement about the struggles lasting thousands of years between such invading groups and groups in the process of becoming settled on the one hand and on the other hand settled Mediterranean groups and groups of the Near Eastern race invading in the opposite direction from the north. Thus, in the origin of the Semitic peoples of the Near East (northern Semites) three races can be discerned. Of these three, one, the Orientalid race, might be the main element which brought with it the actual Semitic

language and civilization and the mind of the sheep-tending nomads of the plains. This race penetrated the "Near Eastern" race, furnished it physical and mental characteristics and finally penetrated the Mediterranean race, which was established there as the old population and was absorbed into all Semitic peoples (Babylonians and Assyrians) by way of the Sumerians.

However, the picture is not yet complete at this point. From historical sources we learn also about invasions of conquerors of another origin. And that is also of particular anthropological interest to us and it is of no small importance in the origin of the final racial composition of the Hebrew nation.

There was a great astonishment at the time when it could be proved beyond question that the Hittite language is an Indo-Germanic language. Hence, a conqueror speaking an Indo-Germanic language must have entered the Suberian civilization at one time. [It was] probably only a thin dominant stratum which imposed its language on the population. In this process native linguistic elements were fused into it in large quantities. Now we know, of course, that the creators of the Indo-Germanic language group were the Nordic race. Elements of this race were thus unquestionably involved in that invasion, which began before the outset of the second millenium. However, we must not imagine the arriving people as exclusively blond and blue-eyed or simply purely Nordic. The route from the original homeland to the Near East was far and must have been covered over long periods of time, with long halts and conquests at other places. By that time only a dominant element might have possessed the remnants of the Nordic race. A migration of these conquerors so far away is perhaps not quite so unique. A thousand years later we see immigrations of people with the names Thracians and Phrygians, likewise dominated and influenced by Nordics, invading Asia Minor. Around a thousand years before these, invasions back from India seem to have taken place into upper Mesopotamia by people known as Mithanni or Manda, who likewise brought with them Indo-Germanic linguistic material. From these Hittites came a quite considerable component into that Semitic branch also, which we later find in the form of Israel. The Amurites of the Bible also belong to this movement from the north that was subject to Indo-Germanic influences. The Amurites also had Nordic elements, at least as an upper stratum.

If this picture represents in broad outlines the movements of races and nations during the fourth to second millenia in the

Near Eastern area, the origin of the Hebrew nation in particular must now be further characterized.

It is not the task of the anthropologist to do that; I am simply going to point out things and present material which is already known. Of the Semitic immigrants, many groups became settled founders of cities while being fused with the previous population and while absorbing foreign elements, as described above. Amongst these were the Babylonians, Assyrians, Phoenicians and even others. However, other groups remained migratory herdsmen for a rather long time, as were the Aramaeans, sheep nomads in the highlands of northern Mesopotamia and the Jordan highlands, and in the same area the Hebrews, who pastured their sheep in the eastern part of the Jordan valley. They and the Moabites, Edomites and others thus moved through the whole land of Jordan and the region south of the Dead Sea and on northward as far as Syria around 1400 B.C. ("Abraham" came from Ur in Chaldea!) The Aramaeans went over to a settled formation of government at the beginning of the second millenium in Syria. At first the Hebrews remained sheep herders. That was the time of the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Times of particular dryness caused some of the sheep-herding tribes (probably not all of them) to retreat to the southwest and to seek better pastures in the upper delta region of the Nile. Seti I received them there in his border region. That, then, is the oppression in Egyptian captivity described in the Bible, probably until Moses led them over the sea of bulrushes to the oasis of Kadesh in the Sinai peninsula, perhaps before 1250 B.C. Here these tribes might have fused together as a race during the approximately sixty-year sojourn under Moses' rule. In two thrusts they then moved into the eastern Jordan region (they have been estimated at 25,000 souls) and from there they pushed into Palestine proper. They fused with the people who remained there and who were pressing into Palestine from the northeast. Here they interposed themselves amongst the Canaanite settlers who were present. As nomads they were inferior to the peasants in many ways, but they were mentally capable of finally gaining the upper hand and becoming settled themselves.

Their spirit is demonstrated in the promise, "A land of wheat and barley, of the grape vine, the fig and pomegranate, etc., with large and bountiful cities which you have not built, houses full of all sorts of good things which you have not filled, wells that have been dug, but not by you, vineyards and olive trees

which you have not planted." (According to Auerbach.) But little by little they acquired all those things.

p.133 The son of the plain pressed into all of that and he knew how to adapt himself. Of course, there were centuries of bitter war, actual military wars and, in an extended sense, economic wars and wars against climate and events of nature. Thus, the nation evolved. In this connection, from a racial point of view, the imposing of a stratum on an already settled population, which was the Orientalid-Mediterranean-Near Eastern race, by a race which had not yet been settled, a race which was at first purely Orientalid, is of interest. What the quantitative ratio was in this mixture of blood cannot be determined. However, even still other foreign admixtures must now be emphasized. To the north lay the kingdom of the Hittites; their racial basis was described above. Their blood entered abundantly into the northern tribes of Israel. Furthermore, the Amurites were present and played a leading rôle. The land of the Amuri is known from cuneiform inscriptions. According to pictures, especially from Egyptian representations, [they were] bearded people with long faces and long heads with stout but not hooked noses. To judge from a number of intellectual traits, these people were also Indo-Germanic, at least as an upper stratum, that is, they were racially Nordic. The constant admonitions and interdictions of the Jews' prophets and law-givers alone prove that a mixing of blood with all these non-Semitic elements was constantly taking place. The Horites, who were mentioned in the Bible and known from other sources might have had the same origin, perhaps separated off the movement which brought the Aryans to India. They were later established south of the Hebrews in Palestine. The Philistines became the most important political question for the young Hebrew kingdom. The Philistines arrived in Palestine, perhaps at the same time when the last movements of the immigrating Hebrews were taking place. They had previously been located on Crete and perhaps along the coast of Asia Minor. Their language is Semitic, but all sorts of individual traits of their civilization point to the Indo-Germanic origin of an earlier dominant stratum. Schuchardt and Macalister point to the graves reminiscent of the battles around Troy and the helmet of the "giant" Goliath, to his inclination to single combat, as well as to their military organization and many traits of their civilization that clearly suggest an Indo-Germanic background. The Philistines landed, thus, and created the

Palestinian state, which projected like a wedge from the sea to almost as far as the Jordan and which divided the Hebrews into two parts, a northern one and a southern one. The battles with these people lasted for two centuries. At times one of the peoples was the victor, while at other times the other people were the victors or the vanquished. There was a fusion. It was not until the reign of King Saul and especially King David that a final independence was established for a long time, the kingdom composed of the southern state of Juda and the northern state of Israel, approximately around 1000 B.C. "Under David the Israelite nation grew from the fusion of the two main ethnic groups of Palestine" (Auerbach), Hebrews and Canaanites, [who were] basically similar to each other as far as race was concerned.

One nation is now present with a racial composition that can be explained from the history of its origin; the Orientalid race as the main component, the Mediterranean race as an admixture, the Near Eastern race as a strong second component and Nordic elements mixed in now and then. The fact that the Nordic element was repeatedly mentioned in this presentation must not give the impression that this admixture was especially large! The Nordic race had (and still has!) a tremendous migratory strength and rôle as a conqueror, but the dominant strata in question were very thin, and the Nordic blood migrating to the south was very quickly and thoroughly eliminated because it was much less adapted to the climate than all others. Only traces of their culture remained, the language and other things, as evidences of their intellect. p.134

In the discussion of the original racial elements of the later Jewish people there always comes up the question of a Negroid admixture. There is no doubt about its presence amongst the present-day Jews. Occasionally one sees Negroid hair, lips and even subdued Negroid nostrils. The explanation of this is difficult. It is not very likely that a rather strong Negroid component came into the Hebrews by way of the Egyptians

Further, remains of a Negritic population in the prehistoric and historic Near East have been conjectured which are alleged to be connected with the Negritic strata of India (i.e., not African Negroes). These people would have been of a small build, dark, strongly curly-haired and with fleshy, thick upper lips. Traces [of these people] are found even today in Baluchistan and southern Persia. Even this explanation is not

satisfactory. At the most, one may think of numerous Negro slaves whom the Jews had in the Diaspora, of proselytization and a mixture of the two races. (see, for example, Kittel's brilliant presentation.) [Presumably, this refers to Gerhard Kittel's article on the connubium with non-Jews in the second volume of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, pp.30-62. —Translator]

For the race as a whole, this question is not of all too much importance.

Thus, the Hebrew nation arose from the fusion of the Orientalid race with the Near Eastern and Mediterranean races, with an admixture of Nordic elements. The crossings which lead to the formation of such a race do not have a quite uniform result from a physical and mental point of view. We know that the physical traits of two or more interbreeding races are passed on in the hereditary process independently of each other and are then encountered in all possible combinations, thus giving the mixed race its variegated appearance. If the interbreeding components are numerically unequal and if the mixing is not uniform throughout the whole ethnic group, but is varied by strata, as is always the case with masters and subjugated people, then the one kind of traits in the total gene pool will naturally be numerically far more common than others. However, as far as the appearance in life, that is, the image of the nation in question, is concerned, it is not just a question of these numerical differences in the gene pool, but of the hereditary process of the individual traits, that is, specifically whether they are inherited in a dominant or recessive manner, in other words, in an apparent or concealed manner. The traits which are inherited in a concealed manner actually make an appearance in a racial mixture only in a manner which cannot be eliminated (unless special selective conditions intervene). In the Jewish people, for example, we see simultaneously the Orientalid and the Near Eastern nasal forms and all intermediate forms. However, the Mediterranean and once in a while the Negroid forms are present, as well as the Nordic form. It must be assumed that there was occasional blondness even in the ancient Jews; not just the present-day ones.¹ It can be explained by that which was said above. In the case of hereditary traits of a

1. Noted while reviewing: As a matter of fact, Lenz (*Natur. Vers.*, Stuttgart) demonstrates that blondness came about primarily in the Diaspora.

p.135 mental and psychological nature the hereditary process is naturally basically the same. However, the effect will be a quite different one because in this case parts of different origin cannot be juxtaposed without a mutual influence. Physically, a Negroid lip can be accompanied by a Nordic nose and blond hair by a Near Eastern skull. The psychological personality, however, demonstrates by its accomplishments and activities a combination of the effects of character, imagination, intelligence, temperament, etc. Then, too, one trait can characterize human beings mentally and psychologically and dominate the other traits! Considering the race as a whole, certain traits will become dominant here which are the inherent chief components of the racial mixture. Hence, even in the early history of the Jewish people are seen the emotion, the hatred and the cruelty often developing into bloodlust on the part of the sheep raiser of the Orientalid race along with the skill, adaptability, cunning and desire to dominate of the city founder of the Near Eastern race. In this regard one must not forget the fanatic aspect of the monotheistic belief in Jehovah and the concept of being the chosen people, conceived and retained fanatically by desert nomads. These aspects have made possible in the first place the isolation of the Jew amongst all his host populations. It would be logical to point out the tendency to unbridled fanaticism, particularly in the religious area, of the Islamic culture, which was borne originally by the same Mediterranean race!

Only an extremely strong selective process following racial interbreeding can again eliminate the genetic components of a race from the mixture, then, if this selective process especially involves the characteristics of the one race for reasons of adaptation. Without this strong selective process the individual racial elements that went into the mixture remain extant indefinitely. I could demonstrate that as long as thirty years ago through several generations in the southern African crossbreeds. Any glance at the Jews beginning with the time of the founding of their state [in ancient times] down to today proves the same thing.

Although from the time of the founding of the state onwards the incorporation of foreign elements did not cease, as was pointed out previously, the selective process within the closed Jewish nation provided for a complete amalgamation. As is well known, after the zenith of their power, after the death of Solomon in 933 [B.C], the kingdom again divided into the

northern kingdom of Israel and the southern kingdom of Juda. Around 300 years later, Juda, and a bit later Israel, succumbed to the Assyrians and then to the Babylonians. And after the return of the Jews from the so-called Babylonian captivity a considerable amount of intermarriage might have commenced again, but in this process no foreign races were admixed, only similar ones.

This selective process in a special direction thus stamped a whole, particular race with quite specific racial traits of a physical as well as mental-psychological kind. There is an incorrect premise when one says that the Jews are not a race, but rather a racial mixture and for that reason have no racial characteristics peculiar to them. That is incorrect.

An ethnic group has a strong mental-psychological unity even if it consists of a number of races that have been fusing together with one another for many centuries if they harmonize together. The Jewish ethnic group has undergone this fusion during its long prehistory and history and the extremely strong selective process brought about by its fate has shaped irretrievably the characteristics of the Jewish intellect, of the Jewish psyche and of the Jewish body. To examine these in detail is no longer the task of this presentation. I can neither describe the physical traits of the resultant nation of Israel nor those of the present-day Jews. (The following lecture [on the racial biology of the Jews by Otmar von Verschuer] will have the latter as its theme.) To an even slighter extent can I describe here their psychology or even just their psychic style (to use Clauss' words). That would be a task in itself, and indeed a very large and important one.

The history of the racial origin was really completed long ago with the Babylonian captivity and the partial return from it as far as a people leading a political existence is concerned. Now there would no longer have to follow the description of the Hebrews or of the nation of Israel but rather the history of the Jews in the Diaspora, again a large task and perhaps the most difficult one.

My own intention was just the description of the origin itself. I hope that I have shown the racial origin. And if I may make a pronouncement as a systemitizer of races, it is the following: The European peoples also originated after military conquest, but in this instance the conquest by the Nordic race of other races. They thus developed into a racial entity by fusion. However, their racial elements are different ones. Originally, the

Orientalid race was not present in any European nation, nor the Near Eastern race in any European nation.

These races are foreign to the European races and are of a different nature. Moreover, the Semitic Arabs are not the same as the Jews, because they have no Near Eastern Components. If Arabian blood lives on in Spain it is racially not the same as Jewish blood. However, the Jews, the race amalgamated from Orientalid and Near Eastern components, are of a foreign nature to us Europeans. They are different in body and above all psyche. They are most foreign and distinct from the Nordic race, however, whose origins took place under conditions which were just the opposite. Even today we sense that instinctively.

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

25 April 1984

I greatly enjoyed the lengthy excerpt from D. Myatt's "Vindex: The Destiny of the West," in the January "Liberty Bell."

The author's keen understanding of National Socialism is revealed in his assertion that "The National Socialist state was of the kind the [ancient] Greeks would have understood and admired, and National Socialist Germany was, in essence, the re-creation of the type of society found in Athens during the period of Athenian greatness." (pp 28-29.)

The founder of National Socialism, however, would probably have quibbled with Mr. Myatt over which Greek city-state came closest to embodying the National Socialist spirit and world view. Some five years before his assumption of power, Adolf Hitler paid homage to the eugenic values and warrior ethos of Sparta:

"The rule of 6,000 Spartans over 350,000 Helots was only thinkable in consequence of the high racial value of the Spartans. But this was the result of a systematic race preservation; thus Sparta must be regarded as the first folkish state. The exposure of sick, weak, deformed children, in short their destruction, was more decent and in truth a thousand times more humane than the wretched insanity of our day which preserves the most pathological subject, and indeed at any price, and yet takes the life of a hundred thousand healthy children in consequence of birth control or through abortions, in order to breed a race of degenerates burdened with illness."

Sincerely,
M.K., Virginia

* * * * *

Dear George:

25 April 1984

You have probably read the "Spotlight" story revealing the "REX 84" presidential directive setting up concentration camps for an estimated 200,000 people. The cover story for this is that a round-up of illegal aliens is planned. As you know, such a round-up would be in direct violation of the policies of cheap labor and racial mongrelization the Jews favor. Apparently, the

real reason is that the US is about to go to war and this is a measure to silence terrorists and enemies of the war. No nonsense about "free speech" or the "right to protest" in a Jew-ordered war! Who is to be the enemy? One of our Jew owners, on a visit to Jewry's American colony from Israel, defined the "terrorist" enemy on a TV show last week. The enemy is: "Lybia, Syria, Iran, and the P.L.O." Not a word about Israel, which commits more international terrorism than all four of these Moslem nations combined.

This statement, added to numerous other preparations, indicates war is about to be launched against the alliance of these four nations. The U.S. and Egypt are to invade Lybia. Israel is to attack Syria with U.S. backing, and the U.S. and NATO forces, plus Irak, are to attack Iran. Khomenei has promised a world-wide terror campaign, plus closing of the Persian Gulf, in case of such an attack, so there is a real terrorist danger which can be used to justify this policy of mass arrests. The danger is that the Jews will include all their pet enemies in this round-up as potential terrorists or "violence prone" individuals, the Jew code word for white nationalists. The round-up is to be under control of FEMA, the infamous Federal Emergency Management Agency. This vile group was the one that ran the nuclear scare over the Three Mile Island sabotage. The purpose then was to crush nuclear power, which was a danger to the Jewish oil monopoly. The agency was to be activated at the end of the month but its activation was suddenly speeded up by one week so that it would be ready when the planned "accident" at the TMI plant occurred. With this kind of record, FEMA is revealed as 100% Jew flunky. Thus, the danger is that, when the crisis breaks, a mass round-up of white nationalists will take place under the pretext of "combatting terrorism." It will probably be something like the round-up in the "Turner Diaries."

... The recent strange events in London are a probable part of the build-up for all this. Some 40 shots were supposed to have been fired from the Lybian Embassy at a crowd of anti-Khadaffi demonstrators. Strangely, the only person killed was a British policewoman, of all people. Khadaffi denounced the whole affair as a plot by his enemies to cause trouble and later said the orders for the shooting came "from America and the Zionists." Khadaffi is said to be "crazy" by the Jewsmidia, but they say that about anyone who opposes the Jews. If you don't love the poor, innocent, noble Jews, you must be crazy!

August 1984

45

Anyway, even a crazy man would know that it would be easy as pie to have terrorists shoot from another building. The only gainers from the whole affair are the Jews, who expressed great satisfaction over the whole affair and the suspension of relations between Britain and Lybia. Reagan also expressed unconditional approval of the British actions, though no evidence has been produced to prove the shots came from the embassy, or that the bomb at Heathrow airport was Lybian. The British Home Secretary, who handled the affair in the absence of the Prime Minister and foreign minister, has a Gentile name but is a Yiddish-speaking German Jew who snuck into Britain via Lithuania before the war. Lybia gained no benefit from this business, so I am inclined to believe their story that this was a deliberate provocation set up by the Jews and their allies. I consider this part of the build-up for war, as is the story of poison gas use in the Iran-Irak war and the story today that Iran will soon have the A-bomb. The reason Lybia is targeted is that it supplies oil to all of southern Europe and thus its shutdown would add to the effect of a Persian Gulf crisis. Khadaffi is also pro-Nazi and anti-Jew and thus a special enemy of the Jews.

Reagan has already committed several acts of war against Lybia including shooting down two Lybian jets in 1982. Reagan was apparently given an ultimatum some weeks or months ago to toe the Jew line. As a threat, the Jews suddenly raised interest rates last month, threatening to collapse the economy and blame it on Reagan. This threat was apparently effective, for Reagan obviously surrendered completely to Jew dictates at the April 1 Trilateral meeting. I don't know when this crisis will break. I have been expecting it since last year and the end of March—early April was a possible danger point. A new Iranian offensive against Irak or a closing of the Straits of Hormuz by Iran or an Iraki attack on Kharg Island would probably trigger the war and the round-up. Take note!

Best wishes,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

27 April 1984

Considering the fact that it is God's responsibility to protect and support his "Chosen People," we can't see why American Marines were sent to the Middle East, or why American taxpayers are called on to give Israel a few billion dollars every

continued on page 58

described in Lady Queenborough's *Occult Theocracy* (London, privately printed, 1933; reprint available from Liberty Bell Publications).* And you will find further information and still more examples in two books by "Inquire Within" (i.e., a Miss Stoddard, whose first name I cannot call to mind at the moment, and who wrote from inside knowledge of two rackets by which she was for a time deluded), *Light-Bearers of Darkness* (London, Boswell, 1931) and *Trail of the Serpent* (ibid., 1936; both books, I believe, have been recently reprinted in the United States, but I do not know by whom).

The three ladies, whom we must admire for their painstaking research and their courage in publishing it, all wrote from what is, at least nominally, a traditional Christian viewpoint, and they regard the various swindles they describe as anti-Christian, politically subversive, and tentacles of a great political conspiracy against Western civilization. That attitude is in itself highly significant. The three ladies all wrote in an age in which it was still possible to hope, and perhaps even to believe, that the Christian religion could serve as a stabilizing influence in the interest of our race and as a force for the preservation of our civilization. In their time, the traditional Christianity of the respectable churches, like the British Empire, seemed to be solidly established and able to withstand the destructive forces that were already gnawing away its foundations. The three ladies simply took for granted the Western Christianity that is now gone with the wind.

Western Christianity is not only gone; it is forgotten by the greater part of our population, remembered only by a few old men and women and the tiny groups with which they have

* The lady means *theocracy*, because all of the cults are, like Theosophy, a mish-mash of earlier superstitions; the purpose of such promotions is that of all organized religions, to establish a *theocracy* and subject a society, a nation, or an entire race to the domination of a clique of holy men, who will rule in the name of the god they have invented. —Lady Queenborough casts a wide net and may have brought up in it a few secret societies that are not examples of religious swindles. For example, the conspiracy headed by General François de Malet, which she lists in her chapter on the Philadelphians, had, so far as I know without having investigated, only the limited political purpose of overthrowing Napoleon, perhaps by assassination. Some of the participants, no doubt, had ulterior purposes of their own, and it is not improbable that General de Malet's conspiracy was actually instigated by the notorious Fouché, just to exercise his talent for betraying all who trusted him. And that raises the question of what secret and powerful force found that anthropoid viper so useful that it protected him.

surrounded themselves. They alone are aware that they have witnessed the passing of a great tradition that the world will never know again.

If you will read attentively through the four books I have cited above, you will see that all the religious cults mentioned in them are, beneath their superficially great variety, basically the same. They differ only in their trappings, the buncombe about the supernatural that they have put together in various combinations from the Jewish Kabbalah, primitive Christianity, and Hindu mysticism, with various retouches, as in the pseudo-materialistic mysticism of the Communist International, which professes the old doctrine of the Essenes, Anabaptists, and Levellers, with the odd twist that all men were created equal by some unnamed substitute for a god. All the seemingly various cults differ only as a woman may differ from herself by changing the style of her clothing, her coiffure, her cosmetics, and her manners. Under the covers of their superficial diversity and illusory antagonisms, they all slobber on their victims the stinking drivel about "one world," "all mankind," "human rights," and "liberation."

You will see that what the three ladies, in their innocent faith in Western Christianity and writing from this standpoint, correctly identify as anti-Christian is precisely what you hear today from the pulpits of 998 out of every thousand Christian churches as their official doctrine. And the bovine congregations accept as Christianity what was unmistakably and demonstrably anti-Christian in the 1930s.

That gives you the measure of the transformation that was consummated in the past fifty years. The Christianity that was once accepted by our race and was still a bulwark of civilization seventy years ago and a still useful force fifty years ago, is now dead.

* * * * *

This is not the place to trace the squalid history of Christianity from its origins in revolutionary agitation by one or more Jewish christos to its use today as a revolutionary weapon against our race. The essentials were curtly stated by Ralph Perier in two booklets reprinted from *Liberty Bell: The Jews Love Christianity** and *Religion and Race*. A systematic

* The British edition, published by the Historical Review Press, Brighton, Sussex, is entitled *Christianity: A Religion for Sheep*.

account of its derivation from earlier cults is Dr. Martin A. Larson's *The Story of Christian Origins* (Washington, D.C., Binns-New Republic, 1977). And I hope to summarize the evolution of the Jewish religion for *goyim* in a book on which I am now working. Even the most concise and highly selective bibliography of the subject would require many pages.*

In a little book written in 1969, *Christianity and the Survival of the West*, I called attention to the fact that the religion which had been accepted by our civilization had never appealed to other races, and in the postscript to the second edition (Cape Canaveral, Howard Allen, 1978; available from Liberty Bell Publications) I remarked on the speed with which that religion was being replaced by "Judaeo-Christianity," which was simply a reversion of the cult to the primitive form in which it was devised and propagated by the Jews for their own purposes.

What happened, of course, was that when the religion was exported from the dying Roman Empire to our ignorant and credulous ancestors, its substance was misrepresented by the missionaries, as is the custom of unscrupulous salesmen intent on making sales, and it had to undergo in practice extensive modifications to prevent our race from instinctively rejecting it as simply intolerable. The holy men had to accept in practice and accommodate as best they could in theory much of the antecedent and purer morality of our race, and the product was the blend or emulsion that was Western Christianity. The real literature of that religion is not the Bible, a collection of tales composed by Jews, but essentially Aryan thought expressed in the terms of Biblical myths: the *Chanson de Roland*, Dante's *Commedia*, Milton's *Paradise Lost*, Goethe's *Faust*, Tennyson's *Idylls of the King*, and even Hardy's *Dynasts*, to mention but a few of the best-known. Not only in literature, but in all forms of art, from music to architecture, so much of the spiritual

* Throughout history, the religion has been promoted by imposture, fraud, and forgery, much of it perpetrated by scabrous shysters whom the ignorant now venerate as "saints." I particularly recommend, therefore, Joseph Wheless, *Forgery in Christianity* (New York, Knopf, 1930) and Joseph McCabe, *The Testament of Christian Civilization* (London, Watts, 1946). The latter contains in English translation (bowdlerized here and there in conformity with laws against pornography which were in force when the book was published) significant passages from the writings of the Fathers that you could not otherwise find without going to the Latin and Greek originals in Migne's great collection, the *Patrologia* (389 volumes, 1856-1866, 2d edition, 1878-1902; *index locupletissimus* by Hopfner, 2 vols., 1928-1945).

force and vision of our race was poured into Christian moulds that a sagacious British observer, John Tyndall, writing in the June issue of *Spearhead*, concludes that, entirely apart from all questions of Christian doctrine and theology, Christianity, with its forms and ceremonies, will necessarily survive as part of our culture through the foreseeable future.

I stress the fact that Mr. Tyndall, head of the British National Party and of what seems to be the only effective effort to defend our race in Britain, is thinking primarily of England. He must be taking into account two recent statistical surveys. The first, a sociological study made about two years ago, found that less than half of British children in their early teens attended any religious ceremony at their own option or that of their parents, a proviso that presumably excluded the pupils in some preparatory and (British) public schools, who are compelled to sit through a "chapel" or other religious rite by the school. The second, just announced by the British Council of Churches, found that of children who regularly attend a church when they are 14, 71% will have found a better use for their time when they are 20. It follows, therefore, that the waning of the religion is much more obvious in England than in the United States.

Despite the dilapidation of the cults in England, Mr. Tyndall believes that the rites and traditions of Christianity (considered without reference to doctrines and faiths) will necessarily be preserved by the culture into which the religion so largely entered. In other words, can we imagine a time at which our race will not respond to the majestic music of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony (including, of course, the words sung by the choir)? When we can view Mont-Saint-Michel or Ely or St. Peter's without reverence? When we will sneer at Titian and Michelangelo? I hope not.

Mr. Tyndall poses a problem for which I have no answer. When Georges Matisse wrote his unprophetic *Ruines de l'idée de Dieu*, he foresaw the preservation of the great cathedrals as architectural monuments, but he said nothing about the arts into which the religion entered more intimately. We can, to be sure, enter into the spiritual context of the great Graeco-Roman myths and the art they inspired, and as our race has done since the Renaissance in response to our racial instincts, we can feel a poetic and vivid faith in the lovely and gracious gods of antiquity and thus experience the power of the literature and art they inspired, but could we do likewise with what was inspired by our misunderstanding of an alien religion that was

really a negation of the very soul of our race and civilization? I cannot imagine by what compromise we could regard Jesus as we now regard Apollo and Aphrodite, once belief in the existence of the alien god has been lost.

I cannot suggest what accommodation may be made in the future, but what is really tragic (in the true sense of that word) is that the religious parts of our culture, which Mr. Tyndall rightly stresses, came from Western Christianity, a religion that is now gone.

Christianity today is what is generally and almost universally accepted as such. It is demonstrably a heresy in terms of the tradition of Western Christianity, and one need not inquire whether that tradition is right, as a few individuals today still insist that it is. For all practical purposes that does not matter. In my youth, I knew one or two members of the American Monarchist Party, who demonstrated conclusively that the United States does not exist: it is a British colony in a state of insurrection. Its independence, it is true, was recognized in 1783 by a man named George, who was the Elector of Hanover and had no legal right to alienate British territory; its independence was never recognized by the legitimate King of England at that time, H.M. Henry IX, Cardinal York, who was then in Rome; nor was its independence ever acknowledged by his successors, including the legitimate King of England in the 1930s, Rupprecht I. Given certain premises in politics, that argument was unanswerable and the United States did not legally exist. Unfortunately, its inhabitants did not know that. Given certain theological premises, almost all the churches that are called Christian in the United States and elsewhere are actually anti-Christian heresies. Unfortunately, neither their congregations nor the public at large know that.

A sincerely Christian and learned friend of mine believes that the greatest theologian the United States ever produced was the Reverend Dr. Robert Lewis Dabney (1820-1897).*

* Dabney's collected works are being reprinted by Sprinkle Publications, P. O. Box 1094, Harrisonburg, Virginia. The most important volumes have already been published. Quite apart from theology, Dabney was a man of sound judgement and had an understanding of the realities of human society, as is shown by his perception of the consequences of contemporary events, and some of his reasoned predictions are being verified only now, in our own time. He perceived more than a century ago that the American people were doomed by the majority's morbid and psychopathic itch for innovations, no matter how disastrous their ineluctable consequences.

From the standpoint of Western Christianity, he is probably right. I shall be astonished if you can find in your community a clergyman who recognizes the name. And if Dabney's Christianity were expounded in any of the seminaries in which young men are learning to diddle the ignorant with unctuous or ranting appeals to irrationality, the twerps would be so frightened they would run to hide under their beds. The tiny minority of men who think or claim they are faithfully adhering to the Western tradition are a political nullity, of course, but even among them there are few who would not be astonished and perhaps palsied, if they grasped the full implications of Dabney's theology.

For our purposes, Christianity is what it is in practice today. And what that is, is painfully obvious.

Mrs. Webster, Lady Queenborough, and Miss Stoddard concurred in regarding the Marxist heresy, Communism, that great Jewish instrument of destruction, as the very antithesis of the Christianity they knew, and they were right. Today, most of the pulpits and even the sees of archbishops in the once staid Anglican Church are filled with Communist propagandists. They pretend, of course, that they are not Communists and claim that what they are peddling is only the "social gospel" that is found in the parts of the "New Testament" they are willing to believe. Some of the twerps may be so stupid they think there is a significant difference between the two. It is not remarkable that most of them are Aryans: so were the boys whom Fagin trained for a different and less harmful activity in Dicken's famous novel. What is frightening is that congregations listen to the prating pickpockets instead of running them out of town.

The "social gospel" is more openly practiced by the operatives of the World Council of Churches and its affiliates, who milk the suckers to subsidize savages in Africa and encourage them to murder white men. Thus do Jesus's modern disciples slake the lust for blood and destruction that festers in their venomous little souls.

In Central and South America, Catholic priests, who are busy inciting slaughter and terror, frankly proclaim that they are inspired by the gospel of Marx, which, they say, is entirely consistent with the older gospels that were the modern Jew's principal, though unacknowledged, source. In Rome, the public-relations men think it advisable to have Yahweh's Vicar issue a statement that he does not entirely agree. There is still

profit in keeping up the illusion that the Holy Father is independent of the Jews he serves.

In the United States, Catholic priests and their *subintroductae*, commonly called nuns, jabber about the "rights" of "the poor" as they industriously defy or circumvent laws still on the books and accelerate the importation of mongrels across the Rio Grande in preparation for the glorious day when the Mexicans will reclaim the southwestern states and the Aryans now living in those territories repeat the experience of the Sudeten Germans, whose suffering evidently gave Americans such deep satisfaction after they, as the Jews' stooges, consummated the Suicide of the West.

In the United States, at least one Lutheran congregation celebrated Purim, the annual festival in which Jews encourage their racial hopes by rehearsing their legend that a noble Jewess sacrificed herself for her People by copulating with an Aryan pig, a feeble-minded King of Persia, from whom her sexual wiles procured authorization for the Jews to butcher Aryans right on the streets to their hearts' content.* According to the photograph of the performance in the Lutheran church, reproduced in *Christian News* for 11 June 1984, the rôle of the cunning Jewish whore was enacted by a very pretty Aryan girl with a Germanic name, while the part of the wicked Aryan who was her first victim was taken by a male who, at least as made up for the stage, resembled nothing so much as a Sheeny caught in the act of vending stolen goods. But even this visual contrast evidently failed to induce thought in the mutton-heads of the Lutheran congregation. Other Lutheran ministers, even in the "conservative" fragment of their church, beat their breasts in public as they frantically explain that the founder of their sect, Martin Luther, was a vile wretch when he made some candid remarks about God's Own Race.

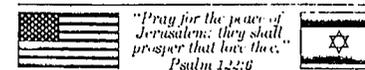
The whole nation is now distracted by the tricks of "creation scientists," who, whether wittingly or conscious hypocrites, have received some training in the techniques of scientific research and its vocabulary, are roosting in our already debauched academic institutions, and use the little prestige that academic titles still bestow to disseminate cunning quibbles to remove the

* The disgusting story of Esther (which, needless to say, is just fiction inspired by wishful thinking) was much toned down in the version for stultified Christians given in the King James "Old Testament." The more complete narrative is found in the Septuagint, which may be supplemented from the Jewish *targums* on *Esther* and the details preserved by Josephus.

last barrier to an epidemic of superstitious delusions. I have before me an advertisement inserted in various newspapers by the "Bible-Science Association," proclaiming that their "more realistic science of geology" has conclusively refuted the wicked notion that the Grand Canyon was formed by erosion, and have shown that instead it was split open by the ferocious old Jew-god at the time that he had Noah drifting around in his ark with his cargo of dinosaurs, pythons, typhoid germs, termites, and other of his special creations for afflicting mankind. Whether they are lunatics or racketeers, the sheer impudence of those self-styled "scientists" is enough to boggle a rational mind.

And, to top it all, 'the Jews' boob-tubes daily and nightly befuddle dimwits with the ravings of Jerry Falwell* and the rest of the salvation-hucksters, who, with all the tricks of acting and lighting developed for the cinema in Hollywood, inculcate the lesson that the Christians' god blesses those who venerate his Chosen representatives on earth. Such con men boast in print that their ranting about "God's will" and "Bible prophecy" will bring America "to its knees"—before the Jews, of course, and as though it were not already there. A typical solicitation by mail is reproduced on the following page. It emanates from a certain "divinely appointed" Mike Evans, who distributes imitation-brass pins that Aryan idiots may wear to show that they, too, "love Israel" and the blood-thirsty *hostes generis humani* who are reënacting in Palestine the atrocities narrated in their tale about an original conquest of that region, which scared Aryans have believed and approved for centuries as part of their Christian faith.

* This odious shyster was partly exposed in the pages of *Penthouse* for November 1981, December 1981, and January 1982. You may not approve of pornography, but remember that you live in a "democracy," and that the subject that chiefly preoccupies the minds of the majority of Americans today provides *Penthouse* with the circulation that permitted it to be the first publication to inform us of the calculated murder of American seamen on the *Liberty* by the Jews in Israel in cooperation with the Jews who have occupied the United States (see *Penthouse* for May 1976), and to publish a large number of other articles that could not possibly have appeared in a periodical of general circulation that was not based on pornography. —Falwell fleeced the boobs of what he calls a "moral majority" of \$56,000,000 (tax-free) in 1980, and a friend of mine who likes to observe such diddles calculated that he increased his take to \$72,000,000 in 1983. How Yahweh rewards his own! And you must remember that Falwell is only one of about a dozen hokum-peddlers who have used the boob-tubes to reach the big time in the Jesus-racket.



JERUSALEM

Dear Lover of Israel:

You are making a difference!

Your support has encouraged me so much. Together we are affecting the destiny of Israel and America.

Every group that has affected history and changed the course of nations has started with a few dedicated people . . . like you and me . . . each doing their part.

You are part of a select inner-circle of concerned Americans who are going to show the State of Israel that love is not just something you say -- it is something you do. "I will bless them that bless thee." (Genesis 12:3)

Enclosed is your official Seal of Certification for you to place on your copy of the historical Proclamation of Blessing.

I hope you will display this proudly in your home or office, and use it as an opportunity to tell others about the things you have learned . . . about Israel and America. Israel is America's key to survival -- but unless we Americans let our voices be heard from Washington D.C. to Jerusalem that we're standing for Israel -- it may be too late for both nations.

I am writing this letter to a select few who have shown by letters, calls and support that truly they are concerned. What an impact hundreds of thousands of people like you and me will have!

There are many people who love Israel, yet did not have the opportunity to see our Special. Therefore, they do not know about the Proclamation of Blessing . . . perhaps your neighbor, co-worker, church leader, Jewish friend, teacher or pastor. I trust your judgment and upon your recommendation I will send them, at my expense, the Proclamation Package like you received a few weeks ago, thereby giving them the opportunity of having their name added to this historic document.

Thank you for caring enough to take a stand. Together, we will make a difference.

Under Divine Appointment,

Mike Evans

P.S. Our office is being flooded with letters and phone calls from across the nation from people asking us to air "Israel, America's Key to Survival" one more time in their city . . . or in another area they feel strongly needs to see it.

Air time is so expensive, and the extra expense is a heavy burden. Will you help me? On the card enclosed, please take time to give me your opinion and advice.

Mike Evans Ministries, P.O. Box 709, Bedford, Texas 76021

The present status of the religion was epitomized in an incident in Fort Collins, Colorado, on 7-8 January 1984. An amateur evangelist, Colonel Gordon Mohr, one of the very, very few who may be sincere in their purposes, delivered two lectures in a local Church of Christ. He stated, for example, that the Bolshevik butchery in Russia and the Ukraine had been financed by Jewish bankers in New York City; that is an indubitable fact, but one that docile Aryan curs should not know. There were two Jewesses in the audience, of course, keeping their racial eye on their *goyim*, and they screeched. The result was what is normal in the United States today. The fascicle of dirtied wood-pulp that is distributed daily in Fort Collins, called *The Coloradan*, assembled its entire editorial staff, reënforced with a local howling dervish, to produce a lamentation that the wretched First Amendment—perhaps—prevented the righteous from dropping the evil Mohr into an oubliette, such as the Inquisition thoughtfully provided for persons whom it was too tender-hearted—or hard-hearted—to burn at the stake in an Act of Faith (Auto da fe). That, of course, was only to be expected. When Frank Swinton retired as an editor of the *New York Times* in 1901, he said that the editors of newspapers, even at that early date, were prostitutes. That was a little unkind. It is more courteous to think of the editors as the counterparts of the hit-men for the Mafia: they do a dirty job for pay. It is true that journalists work longer hours than the hired assassins, but in compensation they do not need to have the modicum of courage that is required to shoot a man in the back from an ambush.

What is instructive about the incident at Fort Collins is that while the pastor of the church at which Mohr spoke weasled only a little, saying that the remarks were only about the *Talmud* and were not applicable to the dear Jews who were eating on the local population, the rest of the holy men, so far as is known, all howled frantically their hatred and execration of an Aryan so obdurately deaf to their God's Word that he could utter words that had not been approved by that god's Darlings.

That is Christianity today.

One sympathizes with the few individuals who insist that the virtual consensus of the churches today is not what they mean by Christianity. They are right about what *they* mean, but what matters racially is what virtually everyone else now takes 'Christianity' to mean. Christianity as a religion fit for Aryans is

now dead. We are left with its putrifying corpse, and, as we all know, the organic mass that once was the most valiant, esteemed, and beloved man can in its decay breed only pestilence and death. It is time to bury the corpse. □

ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

The Book that Hitler Fears

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

Liberty Bell Publications
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

To bear witness to the truth

INFO
**INTERNATIONAL
NETWORK**

Computer
Bulletin
Board
System

On-Line
24 hours

The Hot-Line
304-927-1773

year.

Certainly, if the Moslems put together an army of twenty millions of soldiers, all armed with the most modern implements of war, and then attacked Mount Zion, their efforts would be futile.

The rivers would run red with blood, the sticks would turn into snakes, the first-born of every Moslem would die, and every Moslem would be afflicted with a ten-year rash.

Here in America, the Jewish lobby, that powerful mole clinging to the underbelly of politics, rapidly is losing its invisibility. Soon support by this group may be more of an embarrassment than an asset to a politician. Meddlers seem to believe that God is incapable of doing his job, that they must shunt him aside and do it for him.

Sincerely,
O.B., California

* * * * *

To the Editor:

30 April 1984

I sincerely believe that it is vital to the Western racial - nationalist movement to get D. Myatt's complete manuscript published (*The Logic of History*). From what I was fortunate enough to read of it in the "Vindex" excerpt, this is obviously a tremendously important work for us, one which would take its place up on our shelves right next to "Imperium" and *The Dispossessed Majority*. Before the resurgence of a gravely wounded West can begin, we need "blueprints," if you will, and Myatt's work obviously qualifies on this score. The only work which I can think of that I would like to see published as much as this is Yockey's "The Destiny of America," of which only a fragment survives. But whereas that book was apparently destroyed by the powers-that-be, Myatt's manuscript is intact. Please, what can we do to get it published? I'm sure that "Liberty Bell" readers and other Majority activists would respond nobly with both advance orders and contributions should Liberty Bell Publications decide to undertake this crucial task. Please let us know if there is any possibility of this being done. Thank you!

Yours truly,
T.U., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

4 May 1984

I saw Mr. W.F.'s letter in the April issue of "Liberty Bell" wherein he asked for some data on the cure for cancer; so I thought I'd try to write in and give a simple outline of the process and the theory behind it. For more detail, Dr. Kelly's book, "One Answer to Cancer," is the best place to look. I am giving an outline of his findings below.

Cancer is basically a deficiency disease. The thing that sets you up for cancer is a low level of pancreatic enzymes in the blood. If your normal hormone balance is then disturbed, a false signal of pregnancy is given to the body. This causes the growth of throboplast tissue in any part of the body weakened or irritated by anything. It is these irritants that are blamed by the AMA doctors for "causing" the disease. Since there are an infinite number of irritants, orthodox medicine is helpless to say any particular thing "causes" cancer. The throboplast tissue is what forms the tumor, which is dividing and growing just as a baby does. The normal treatment is to kill the tumor by cutting, poison, or radiation. These "treatments" also kill the patient, but they are very profitable for the Jewish medical monopoly, so no change in them is permitted. Dr. Kelly lost his license simply for writing his book—in this land of "free speech."

Destruction of the tumor does nothing about the basic conditions that set up the disease, so the victim usually gets the disease again, is operated on again, and so it goes until the victim finally dies in agony, leaving his worldly possessions in the hands of the doctors and hospitals. This is pretty much what happened to Hitler's parents, though they had different diseases.

To cure the cancer, three steps are needed:

1. Take pancreatic enzymes. When they are in your blood, the cancer will dissolve just as it grew. Beware of taking too many enzymes, for dissolving too much cancer can overload your liver and kill you. If you feel too sick, stop taking the enzymes for a while.

2. To help clean out your body, you must alter your diet. A cancer victim should avoid all meat (artificial hormones are given to all meat animals to make them grow faster, and they are deadly to cancer victims) fats, butter. Indeed, a cancer victim should live on raw vegetable juices. Buy a juicer and drink carrot juice morning, noon, and night. I have known cancer victims who cured themselves simply by going "cold turkey" on

August 1984

59

vegetable juices. To help clean out your body, coffee enemas are useful. Dr. Kelly also recommends a process called the "liver flush" which helps clean the liver and also removes kidney stones without surgery or pain.

3. The final step is to get your body back in decent shape by a good diet. A cancer victim will have to watch his food and take supplements the rest of his or her life.

Dr. Kelly has a clinic in Washington where he will check you for cancer from a small sample of your blood. If you have cancer, he will prepare an individual program for your unique situation to get you back in shape. The cost of curing cancer by this method is only a few hundred dollars, but it requires you to change your diet and life style. But you'll have a life, which won't be the case if you submit like sheep to the orthodox "treatments" to enhance the Jew doctor's income. There are many other doctors curing cancer, many have been driven out of the US to the Carribean or Mexico by government persecution on Jew orders. Dr. Kelly is the best I know of, but Dr. Contrares in Mexico is excellent, too. You don't even need a doctor. You can buy pancreatic enzymes at most health food stores. To test yourself for cancer, take 6 tablets each day at breakfast. If you have cancer, the enzymes will dissolve enough of it to make you sick and dizzy and produce gas in your bowels.

I cannot promise that you will be cured of cancer and be restored to health, but I can tell you that it is 100% certain that if you submit to the quack's tortures, you will die. I only know of one person who has ever taken chemotherapy and lived. My own studies reveal that about 1/3 of the people who are treated for cancer don't even have cancer as the quacks don't even have a sure test for it. Those of the 1/3 who survive the treatments are the ones declared "cured" by the quacks.

Yours truly,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

3 May 1984

Recently I received several publications of yours which, in my opinion, are excellent reading. Especially, I have high esteem for Professor Revilo P. Oliver and Ralph Perier and their writings. . .

Sincerely,
G.S., North Dakota

Liberty Bell

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donaté whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

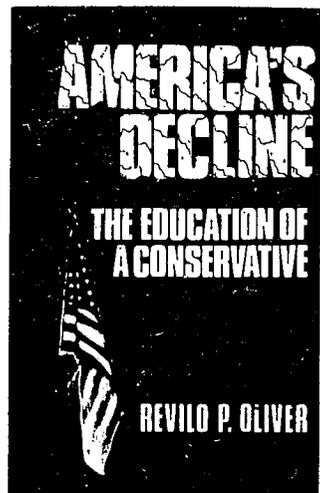
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

Baron Olmar von Vershuer, M.D.

What Can The Historian, The Genealogist And The Statistician Contribute To The Investigation Of The Biological Aspect Of The Jewish Problem?

page 23

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1

DO THIRD PARTIES HAVE A USEFUL
FUNCTION FOR ARYAN AMERICANS?

by Charles E. Weber, page 17

CHURCH & CAPITALISM, page 20

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 37

VOL. 12 — NO. 1

SEPTEMBER 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$: 3.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$35.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$49.00
Sample Copy	\$ 4.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 18.00
50 copies	\$ 65.00
100 copies	\$110.00
500 copies	\$400.00
1000 copies	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revilo P. Oliver

It has been a basis of Christian practice (as distinct from talk) since the religion was first promoted to *goyim* that what matters is not truth, but what you can make the sucker believe—for the good of his soul, of course, as well as of your pocketbook. Merely typical is the current squawking that the United States is a “Christian nation” because it was founded by pious Christians. The propaganda is often accompanied by a silly painting that supposedly shows George Washington kneeling in the snow, evidently trying to contract rheumatism in his knee, and with an expression on his face that suggests he has a tummy-ache.

Now most of the purveyors of this balderdash are sufficiently well educated to know that they are lying and are playing tricks with the word ‘God’ used in various documents at the time of the American Revolution. The word was used, perhaps with some ambiguity to avoid offense to fanatical clumps of Christians here and there, by most of the leaders of the Colonists to designate the god in whom they believed, who was not Yahweh, Jesus & Co., Inc., but essentially the god of Roman Stoicism. The predominant belief of the great men of the American War for Independence was Deism, essentially the religion of Voltaire, which he deemed an indispensable support of a civilized society. For the beliefs of Jefferson, see Dr. Martin A. Larson’s excellent compilation of the substance of Jefferson’s writing, *Jefferson, Magnificent Populist* (available from Liberty Bell Publications), on which I commented in *‘Populism’ and ‘Elitism.’* Substantially the same beliefs were held by Thomas Paine, Franklin, George Washington, John Adams, et. al., with minor variations and considerable differences about the feasibility or desirability of a direct attack on the Christian sects.

The fanatics were in a minority at that time, but they were, as True Believers always are, vociferous and, in practice,

unscrupulous. Fortunately, the aggressive sects, by their squabbles, and reciprocal hatreds, neutralized one another, and the Constitution, framed with an ostentatiously cold neutrality toward all forms of religion, was carefully designed to keep gods out of government. References to the unnamed deity designated as 'God' were accepted because at that time arguments for a creation of the universe or, at least, of the higher mammals, including human beings, were still more plausible than the alternatives, and were also regarded as conducive to social morality. Among the intellectually active minority, old Yahweh got the boot with the establishment of the heliocentric structure of the solar system and the vastness of the universe, but the god of the Stoics, the *animus mundi* who presided over the orderly processes of nature and established a certain morality as logical and reasonable, but never resorted to such foolish antics as trying to stir up Jews and getting himself crucified for his pains, remained a reasonable and plausible philosophical belief until the advance of biological science solved the problem of the origin and evolution of the almost innumerable species of organic life. The notion that men were created by some supernatural being rejoined witchcraft and astrology and the innumerable other delusions wrought by men's itch to believe what is not so.

Far from being a "Christian nation" when it was founded, the United States was a coldly un-Christian nation and in the writing of the principal Founding Fathers you will find no unambiguous allusion to the Christian deities. The total membership in Christian and allied sects (e.g., Quakers) has been variously estimated, but was proportionally lower than at any subsequent time.

When the Godly are pitching the woo for their Jesus, they often try to prove the Christianity of the founders by pointing to the words that now appear on coins and so commonly found in stores and filling stations: "In God We Trust: all others pay cash." Now everyone who has collected or even seen early coins knows that is false. The way in which the Christians sneaked the motto onto the coins is conveniently summarized by Madalyn Murray O'Hair in a booklet of reprints from the periodical, *American Atheist*. I was somewhat astonished by the dates.

It was in *November 1861* that the government in Washington received the *first* suggestion that a god should be advertised on American coins. The suggestion emanated from an obscure

Liberty Bell

"Minister of the Gospel" in Ridleyville, Pennsylvania. He obviously intended the word 'god' to refer to the one he was promoting, but hoped that by not naming him, he would conciliate Deists, Jews, Unitarians, and others.

The date is extremely significant. The suggestion was made in the apocalyptic atmosphere of hysteria that accompanied the greatest calamity in our history—the catastrophe, induced by crazed fanatics, that ended forever the American Republic and the society contemplated in the Constitution. *Tantum religio potuit suadere malorum!*

As we all know, among the earliest colonists in North America were members of sects whose aggressive or ostentatious fanaticism had made them unwelcome in Europe. There followed an influx of demented or artful messiahs, male and female (e.g., "Mother Ann" Lee), who formed little enclaves of crack-pot cultists, tolerated on the grounds that one superstition could not be sillier than another. Aside from the Calvinists, whose Edwardean Conspiracy to infiltrate and capture the government was a failure, the godly were all content with a society which, though permitting sin, protected them from persecution and extermination by their numerous and diverse competitors in the salvation-business.

Religiosity did not become epidemic in the United States before the end of the 1820s, when there was an outbreak of rabble-rousing evangelists, who ranted to large crowds in "camp meetings" and preyed on the credulity and imagination of the ignorant and neurotic. They hawked many different brands of holiness, but their technique was the same. The howling dervish excited paroxysms of terror and mass hysteria with his crudely rhetorical description of the fiendish tortures that the ferocious Jew upstairs would inflict after death upon all who did not do what the dervish said Yahweh had said they must do.

The chief inspiration of rabble-rousers is their envy and hatred of the minority that in every society represents its highest culture and is believed to be fortunate and happy. And it was only natural that many of the evangelists discovered the malicious joy of exciting in the lower classes a frenzied hatred of the Americans who were most envied from a distance because they were thought to be a nascent aristocracy, the great planters of the South, of whose prosperity, culture, and comfort the masses of the North had been given the most exaggerated notions.*

* On the outbreak of the religious epidemic and its close association with
September 1984

The first religious protest against slavery was uttered by a Quaker immigrant from Germany, Pastorius, in 1688, and he induced three Quakers to agree with him, but the absurdity of that wild protest greatly embarrassed the Quakers in general and they quickly suppressed the immigrant's *gaffe*. Honest and educated clergymen were estopped from criticizing adversely the enslavement of the savages who had been imported to work the plantations of the South, because they knew that slavery is explicitly and emphatically sanctioned in the "New Testament," which was God's Word.* No Christian could then, or can now, denounce enslavement of the lower races without expressly repudiating the holy book from which he claims to derive the doctrines of his religion, and he can continue to call himself a Christian only if he is either the ignorant victim of rabble-rousing shysters or himself a hypocrite.

There was, of course, some rational opposition to slavery in the United States, both before and after 1830, but not on religious grounds. Thomas Jefferson, a far-sighted man but deemed fanatical on that subject in his day, opposed slavery on racial grounds.† Much later, Abraham Lincoln, who was an

the Abolitionists, see Gilbert Hobbs Barnes, *The Antislavery Impulse, 1830-1844* (New York, 1933), and the other works I cited in 'Populism' and 'Elitism,' n. 26.

* Concerning this, there can be no possible doubt in the minds of anyone who has read the "New Testament" in Greek. The King James version often muddles the minds of persons who read the pertinent passages only in it, since the word which specifically means 'slave' is translated as 'servant,' a word which at that time was often used in both England and the American colonies to mean 'slave,' as, indeed, it should etymologically. The reason for this ambiguous translation is unknown, since the notes kept (in Latin) by John Bois on the discussions among the translators have been lost for the portions of the text relevant here. (The extant portion of Bois's notes was found and published by Professor Ward Allen, *Translating for King James*, Nashville, Vanderbilt University Press, 1969). If you want to make a quick check of the honesty of recent translations of the "New Testament" or the Bible as a whole, look up, for example, *Ephesians*, 6.5, and if it does not say "Slaves, obey your masters," you will know that translator is a cheat. Shamans are always ready with sophistries and verbal tricks, of course, but if they claim that the portions of their holy book that expressly sanction slavery are spurious or that their god has changed his mind, they have simply pricked the soap bubble.

† On Jefferson's opposition to slavery, about which "Liberals" habitually lie, see the work by Dr. Larson cited above and also my 'Populism' and 'Elitism,' pp. 24-26.

atheist (although also a practical politician), opposed negro slavery on the grounds that exportation of the blacks from the United States would automatically increase the wages of white laborers.* Hinton Helper opposed slavery because he believed it to be economically oppressive of the poor whites of the South.†

There were sound reasons for urging the end of slavery in the United States and the prompt exportation of the niggers who would thus become useless and detriments to the nation, but the Abolitionist craze that swept through Northern states was the work of rabble-rousing evangelists who claimed to be Christians and put over on the ignorant lower classes a great hoax by the Jewish technique of the Big Lie. By yelling that Yahweh-Jesus wanted the South impoverished, the hate-crazed agitators, egged on and partly financed by the Jews, eventually had the deep satisfaction of inciting Aryans to slaughter other Aryans to please the big Jew up in the clouds. Having thus convulsed the whole nation with fratricidal mania, for the profit and spiritual satisfaction of the Jews, the Abolitionists created the atmosphere of crisis and calamity in which the holy men

* Although Lincoln stressed the economic argument in most of his speeches, he was aware that emancipation of the niggers must be followed by their prompt removal from the United States. He actually began to ship them out in 1862, when he had 5000 of them transported to Haiti at a cost of \$50 a head. His Emancipation Proclamation begins with a promise to export "persons of African descent," although the proviso "with their consent" was added to placate the Abolitionists, such as Garrison, who had zealously sabotaged the work of the American Colonization Society, and wanted to keep emancipated slaves in this country, since their real purpose, of course, was to use the blacks to inflict suffering and degradation on the white men and women who were the object of the envy and hatred that festered in their diseased minds.

† Helper was rescued from obscurity and almost eulogized by Jan-Keown in the *National Vanguard*, May 1984. I have mentioned here only a few examples. There were in the North, of course, many persons who favored the abolition of slavery without really thinking about it, accepting a view that was popular among their acquaintance. For example, William Dean Howells, a youth of no education except what he picked up as a kind of "printer's devil" in the shops of ephemeral newspapers, saw no reason why he should not accept Abolitionism as part of his first employment, on newspapers that had been established by the new Republican Party (largely financed by Jews) to stir up sedition. Howells gave himself a fair education in later life. On his youth, when, given his native intelligence, he was really underprivileged, see Edwin Cady, *The Road to Realism* (Syracuse University Press, 1956).

could forward their superstition.

I have tried to indicate concisely the true explanation why the foolish statement, "In God We Trust," first appeared on our coined money and now appears on the scrap metal that has replaced it. Such a drastic innovation, contrary to the spirit and intent of the Constitution, became possible only while the Northern States were in the throes of the homicidal frenzy of their invasion of the South. Such blatant religiosity on coins was at that time prohibited by law, but the righteous sneaked up on the boobs, as usual, by procuring the appointment of a Director of the Mint who was willing to serve them, and then slipped through Congress a bill that ostensibly provided for the coinage of one-cent and two-cent pieces, but, by a tricky little phrase that no one probably noticed at the time, gave God's confederate in the mint the right to design the coins as he pleased. So he put "In God We Trust" on two-cent pieces he minted in 1865, and in that year the notoriously corrupt Republican Congress authorized the use of the motto on three-cent pieces, and this time there was slipped in a clause which made it "lawful" for the Director of the Mint to put on other coins an affirmation of confidence in a god who has never been known to intervene in the affairs of this world. The word 'god' was now taken as referring to Yahweh & Co.

For the rest of the sorry story, including an attempt by Theodore Roosevelt to prevent such defacement of our only really beautiful coins, the gold pieces designed by Saint-Gaudens, see what is called the "Sampler" of the periodical I cited, in which is reprinted an article first published in October 1981.

In an ochlocracy ("democracy"), holy men can almost always put over their schemes. If a politician offends the howling dervishes, he will lose votes; if he behaves reasonably and responsibly, no one will thank him.

Ain't democracy wonderful?

* * * * *

There have been innumerable attempts to extract some bits of historical fact from the tall tales in the Christians' favorite story-book. And such efforts will probably continue into the future, until the subject has lost all interest.

Most myths are folk-tales, more or less innocently created by popular fancy, often poetically adorned for literary purposes or elaborated by a priestly caste to assure or augment their

income. Some myths probably sprang from some actual event that was magnified and transformed by the imaginations of the successive tellers of the tale, which we can trace to its origin only by conjectures that can never be more than plausible, even if we can relate them to some scraps of historical or archaeological evidence. Such conjectures, however, become vastly more difficult and precarious when we are dealing with pseudo-historical fiction concocted by the Jews, a race that has always used deceit, imposture, and fraud as other races used spears, swords, and shields, as weapons of conquest. He who would penetrate the multiple layers of fiction, fabrication, and forgery in the Judaeo-Christian legends undertakes a task that would daunt the boldest scholar.

A particularly thorough, systematic, and instructive attempt to ascertain the historical antecedents of the Biblical tales is Dr. Erich R. Bromme's *Untergang des Christentums* (5 vols., Berlin, 1979-1980), which I have often recommended heartily as a drastic critique that forces its readers to confront and ponder the vast differences between Jewish fictions and the mythologies of races that do not have an innate instinct for predatory deception.

A much less impressive attempt to make some sense of the Bible seems to be attracting some attention in the United States: *In Search of God, the Solar Connection*, by Michael Centre (San Francisco, Centre Enterprises, 1978). I do not know why this book has apparently attained a sudden vogue in certain circles, but I have been asked by several correspondents to comment on it.

Mr. Centre begins with the truism that superstitions about gods arose from the observation of natural phenomena of which the causes could not be understood by primitive minds. He believes that by far the most important of those phenomena were the luminaries that rule the day and the night, the sun and the moon, which inspired awe and worship of a solar and a lunar divinity, producing two primary religions, heliolatry and selenolatry, which were as incompatible as solar and lunar calendars, so that the religions were reciprocally hostile. That was a primary cause of religious revolutions and wars. (He could have enforced this point by citing historical antagonism between the cults of Marduc and Sin, which was one of the contributory factors in the fall of the Babylonian Empire under its last king, Nabonidus, in 538 B.C.)

Mr. Centre believes that the Jews began to compose the

oldest part of their story book a little before 538 B.C., as is likely. (That is the date at which, as Josephus tells us, a passel of Jews who had grown rich on the Babylonians rolled out of Babylon in their luxurious chariots, preceded by bands of their slave musicians and followed by their trains of slaves and a crowd of their own common people, to take possession of the part of Palestine that had been given them by Cyrus the Great. We may be sure that Cyrus was thus rewarding them for their services in spreading sedition to paralyse the Babylonian Empire and in betraying the capital city so stealthily and neatly that he was able to capture its impregnable defenses without fighting. Some have suggested that Cyrus, a sagacious ruler, may also have wished to rid Babylon of its treacherous parasites, but for this there is no evidence at all, and if he did entertain such hopes, he was disappointed, for while a contingent of the strange race flocked to Palestine, the majority remained in Babylon to continue eating on the natives.)

The part of the Bible composed at this early date, probably a few years before 538, was the first five books, the Pentateuch, often absurdly called the "Five Books of Moses." (It could be regarded as the first Zionist production, i.e., an attempt to justify the Jews' claim to Palestine as a "homeland," and it could have been used to impress Cyrus.) Mr. Centre believes that it was compiled, with revisions, from earlier folk tales, which is probable, and that some characters in the story represent persons who had actually lived, notably Joseph and Moses. He focuses his attention on the latter.

The well-known myth that Moses was an infant found adrift in a basket on a river is, of course, only one of the many derivatives of a story that an historical figure, the great Sargon of Agade (c. 2371-2316 B.C.), seems to have invented and told about himself to disguise his plebeian and perhaps disreputable ancestry. Now according to Jewish tradition, the name of Moses (*Mōsēs*, apparently a contraction of the better form, *Mōÿsēs*, which corresponds fairly well to the traditional Jewish derivation of the name from Coptic (late Egyptian) *mō+oyġe*, 'water-saved'; the Hebrew *Mōsh* could represent almost anything) is Egyptian. From this, Mr. Centre reasons, plausibly enough, that the man who devised the Jewish religion was himself an Egyptian, and that the Jews, in their revision of the story, wanted to make him a Jew and so added a version of the Sargon story to explain how an Egyptian could have been really a Jew.

He then looked through Egyptian history for a suitable occasion for such an event. He found it in the religious revolution which, according to the accepted chronology, began in 1379 B.C. with the accession of Akhenaten (Ikhnaton), a half-crazed fanatic and typical idealist who madly tried to impose on the Egyptians a monotheistic heliolatry, and the counter-revolution which triumphed in 1348 with the usurpation of Horemheb (Harmhab). Mr. Centre guesses that Moses was an Egyptian noble of the defeated faction, which had tried to carry on Akhenaten's pernicious religion, and had to flee from Egypt to escape liquidation by Horemheb.

Moses fled to the desert east of Egypt, where he collected the scattered rabble of starveling herdsmen, fugitive criminals, fugitive slaves, robbers, and the like, including some Jews who had earlier been run out of Egypt for subversion. Moses tried to make of the human dregs he thus assembled a fighting force with which he could invade Egypt and overthrow Horemheb. He knew that the only way in which he could weld such disparate rabble into an army was by giving them a common religion to unite them and by posing as an intimate of a god designed to impose on their superstitions. He propagated his messianic gospel to win adherents and then, to convince them that he was indeed the leader chosen by his god, he went up to the summit of a mountain and there, with as many stage effects as he had the resources to produce, he pretended to commune with his deity, and he returned with tablets covered with writing, which was itself mysterious and excited awe in an illiterate crowd. These tablets, he said, were the commands of the god who had appointed him, Moses, the "Lord of Israel." Surviving references to "The Lord" in the Biblical text were originally references to Moses as the divinely-appointed lord and commander of the army he had improvised, and not to the god from whom he pretended to derive his authority.

Moses found in the Jews he had enlisted, his most devoted followers, and so, although as a man of the faction founded by Akhenaten his religion was heliolatry, he, according to Mr. Centre, had to adjust the religion he contrived for his followers to the Jews' tradition of selenolatry, since the various tutelary spirits they worshipped were regarded as satellites of a lunar deity, as is proved by the Jews' adherence to a lunar calendar even today. And as the minister of his compromise religion, he appointed some Jews, called Levites, as his priests. *His* priests because in Egypt, as in many other lands, a king was regarded as

himself divine, the offspring and earthly representative of a principal god and himself destined to become one of the gods after his death, and the king was naturally worshipped together with the god he represented, at least in the sense that he was always associated with that god in the minds of the pious.

Now Moses had undertaken an impossible task. Even though Egypt had been greatly weakened, demoralized, and disorganized by Akhenaten's insane fanaticism and its consequences, Moses could never have defeated an Egyptian army with the rabble he had tried to organize and discipline. He was in essentially the position of Lafitte's famous band of pirates on our Gulf coast: he could have surprised and captured any outlying town, but he could never have held it against the regular forces that would be sent against him. Moses knew it and had to wait for some opportunity. Perhaps he was hoping for a civil war in Egypt that would give him a chance to intervene, but that chance never came.

It is probable that Moses, like Mahomet, had some difficulty from the first with followers who were sceptical of his claims to divine authority, and with the passage of time disaffection in his band of freebooters grew as he could not keep the extravagant promises he had made to enlist support. The only way in which Moses could prevent his band from disintegrating was by a drastic purge, and it may be that the potentially mutinous element was headed by Egyptians, perhaps his companions when he went into exile, who remained faithful to the cult of heliolatry and longed for the comforts of civilized life. Such, Mr. Centre thinks, was the occasion for the memorable passage in their Holy Scriptures that Christians keep at heart and practice when they can, although they prefer to talk about love and brotherhood, etc.

Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Who is on the Lord's side? Let him come unto me." And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

And he said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord of Israel [i.e., Moses, speaking of himself by his title]: Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor."

And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.*

* I quote *Exodus* 32.26-28 from the King James version, omitting, as does Mr. Centre, the word 'God' after 'Lord' in verse 27; he regards that word, of course, as an interpolation made when 'Lord' was transferred

This coup d'état in the bandit encampment ended the disaffection and solidly reestablished the authority of Moses, and it also put that authority and power over the band and all future operations entirely in the hands of the Levites. Moses himself was in their hands now: they had been his instrument; he had become theirs. Furthermore, his original problem, that of mounting a successful attack on Egypt, was not only unsolved, but farther than ever from realization with his now diminished forces.

Moses was a failure, and he eventually disappeared. Perhaps, like Lafitte, he realized that the game was up and departed secretly, taking with him all the gold and other valuables he could lay his hands on. Perhaps, despondent, he wandered off into the desert and committed suicide. Perhaps he died naturally and the Levites averted a crisis and concealed the corpse, giving out a story that their lord would soon return. Or, perhaps, the Levites, finding him no longer useful, disposed of him.

Moses left the Levites with a custom-made religion which they had the cunning to exploit fully. Mr. Centre believes that they used Moses's followers to conquer a part of Palestine, as is told in the Biblical tale. This is improbable. It is most unlikely that that rabble could have taken Canaan from its inhabitants by an armed attack. As the Jews' great apologist in ancient times, Philo Judaeus, had to admit, what probably happened was that the Jews got Canaan by their normal and racial tactic of infiltration and subversion, and then taking over the demoralized and helpless survivors.

Such is the central thesis of *In Search of God*. With the exception I have noticed, it is an entirely plausible theory, and it is entirely possible that that is what really happened. Mr. Centre's conjectural reconstruction of events would make an excellent novel in the manner of the late Mika Waltari's *The*

from the dead leader to the god he had invented. The victims of the sudden purge were, it will be remembered, naked according to the Biblical tale; they were, at least, unarmed and easy victims of the armed Levites. That three thousand were killed is not impossible; the figure 23,000, given in the Douai version from which Mr. Centre quotes, in the Vulgate, and in some few manuscripts of the Septuagint, is incredible for an encampment of bandits. The word 'brother' (which is guaranteed by the Septuagint) is curious; since "all the sons of Levi" were the assassins, it cannot be taken literally, and must have been used in the sense in which it designates associates in a cult or conspiracy, as it is now commonly used by some Christians to refer to members of the same sect or congregation.

Egyptian. It is certainly much more plausible than the incredible yarn in the Bible. But, as I need not tell you, there is no proof that that is what actually happened. There is not even a scintilla of corroborating evidence that is not susceptible of a score of other interpretations. It is only a conjectural explanation of events which are themselves unattested—an ingenious explanation of what may never have happened at all. It is on a par with Robert Graves' *Homer's Daughter* and *Hercules, My Shipmate*. But if one understands that that is what the book is, and if one is interested in guesses about the origin of Biblical myths, it is well worth reading, and it would be gratuitous to comment on parts of the book that are irrelevant to the theory that makes it interesting.*

* * * * *

* Perhaps I should warn the readers of this book that, especially in the early part of it, the author plays fast and loose with Egyptian history and religion, and I really do not know whence he derived some of his odd ideas. There was a real religious revolution in the time of Akhenaten, who tried to suppress the worship of all gods except the one he had promoted from obscurity to monotheistic supremacy, but Mr. Centre retrojects that unique episode in Egyptian history into the past and imagines a religious war between the votaries of Osiris, the god of the dead who contributed quite a few elements to the Christians' conception of their deified Jesus, and the votaries of Amen, who was originally a primordial deity. Aside from insignificant local riots, there was no violence in the competition between gods in Egypt. The Egyptians believed in the existence of "millions of gods" (the phrase occurs repeatedly in their sacred writings) and several hundred of these did have established priesthoods. While priests had, of course, a vested interest in the particular god of their temple, they had to compete, as the Christian theologians do in circumstances where no Christian sect can attain the power to murder its competitors, by devising ingenious myths and theological subtleties, and by the especially effective device of giving their god the attributes of his rivals, and often by outright theocracy. Thus, Osiris, who was primarily the god of the dead and was unique in the Egyptian pantheon because he was a god who had been slain on earth and had risen from the dead, was given various accessory attributes filched from both solar and lunar deities, and it is this merely adventitious borrowing of lunar attributes that enables Centre to imagine that he was a lunar deity and therefore the enemy of a solar god. Amen (whose name, by the way, may possibly, as the author hints, be pronounced constantly by many Christians, who imagine that it means something like "so be it," which cannot be a Hebrew meaning) —Amen, I say, was made a solar deity by being given the attributes of Rā, with whom he was finally consolidated to make a specially high-powered god, Amen-Rā, thought of as being somehow both two and one, just as some Christians like to imagine that Yahweh and Jesus are the same,

John Allegro's *The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Christian Myth* has just been published in the United States by Prometheus Books in Buffalo (\$18.95). It is the distinguished scholar's first comprehensive book on that subject since 1964, when the second edition of *The Dead Sea Scrolls* was published by Penguin Books.*

though not identical, Amen was also partly amalgamated with Min to give the ithyphallic form of Amen that is featured in Centre's book. What is much worse, the author, who must have been reading some of the mounds of tripe about pyramids, imagines that the pyramids were a kind of solar magic that was part of heliolatry, and that the priests of Osiris, when they had overthrown the kings who were heliolaters, stripped the pyramids of their facings of polished stone to destroy their religious efficacy or symbolism! Nonsense! The Egyptians were afraid of gods, known and unknown, and until the time of an insane king, Akhenaten, no one dared raise his hand against a god. Even the god of the hated Hyksos, Set (who is astonishingly like the Jews' Yahweh), was worshipped in Egypt after the Asiatic parasites had been driven from the country, and no attempt was made to suppress worship of him, although many Egyptians transferred to him their hatred of the Hyksos and made him a Satanic figure in many myths, especially about Osiris and Isis. Indeed, some later Egyptian kings bore names which indicated they especially enjoyed the favor of Set. So the reader should simply disregard Centre's strange fantasies about early Egyptian religion.

* The book by Allegro that is misleadingly, and I would say dishonestly, entitled *The Mystery of the Dead Sea Scrolls Revealed*, published in England and the United States in 1981, is simply the Penguin volume of 1964, reproduced by photo-offset printing and with its type photographically enlarged. I do not know how many people purchased the book again under its new title, having been given the impression by artful advertising that it was a new work by Allegro. Allegro's most important books between 1964 and 1981 were *The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross* (New York, Doubleday, 1970) and *The Chosen People* (London, Hodder & Stoughton, 1971). Allegro naturally speaks of Jews with great circumspection, since he does not wish to be murdered and his publishers do not wish their offices and print shops to be burned by God's Race, which thus destroyed the establishment of the Historical Review Press in England in 1980 and destroyed the Institute for Historical Review in Torrance, California, on the night of 3 July 1984. Yahweh's Master Race naturally has to use terrorism to cow the few Aryans who have not yet been trained to cringe before their masters. Eventually, of course, we shall have real "democracy" with legislation to put such curs in concentration camps, where they can be disposed of without attracting the notice of the rest. In the meantime, the Canadian government is prosecuting in the courts Aryans so wicked they doubt what they are told by their Jewish masters, and Canada has forbidden the importation and sale of Professor Butz's admirable and fundamental work of historical research, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, on the grounds that such reading is not good for the Aryan boobs and might even start some of them to thinking—a vice which, no doubt, will soon be made illegal.

The first lot of these now famous scrolls was accidentally discovered in 1947 by an Arab boy in a cave in the mountains bordering the Dead Sea. A large number of scrolls were discovered in other caves in the region when the Arab herdsmen found there was a market for them, and many more were found when a systematic search was begun by Western scholars and their agents. A very small proportion of the total was published and translated before the Jews and Christians could take effective action. Then the vast quantity of unpublished scrolls was concentrated in an Institute in Jerusalem and given into the keeping of a committee of Christian and Jewish scholars, learned men who undoubtedly could read the texts and put together the parts of the scrolls that had been broken, but who were also aware of what the documents thus inconveniently discovered would do to the business of Yahweh, Jesus & Co., Inc., if they were ever published. Even without the damning historical information that would be thus disclosed, Jesus's little lambs were showing an alarming tendency to think and to question the authority of the race of shepherds whom Yahweh had appointed to herd them to green pastures and the shearing sheds.

The committee, pretending they were toiling eruditely to prepare the texts for publication, denied even a glimpse of the scrolls to John Allegro and other scholars who were not in the pious conspiracy, but as year after year passed and not even a mouse came forth from the mountain in labor, their task became ever more embarrassing. Eventually, however, they were accorded the succor for which they were waiting.

The Jews, armed, supplied, and financed by the dumb brutes they own in the United States, captured Jerusalem and promptly seized the Institute. That was the greatest of the Jews' victories in that war, but it was all but unmentioned in the press. The Jews promptly discovered that the precious scrolls were being eaten up by some enterprising bacteria that had an appetite for such things; they said they were preserving the scrolls by dumping them into a subterranean vault; and they boasted that no Aryan swine would ever set eyes on those documents again. Christian clergymen throughout the world drew sighs of relief.

Now I am not acquainted with the spooks who bestow powers of prophecy on so many "conservatives," but I venture to predict as likely the perpetration of some sensational archaeological hoaxes in Palestine. It is true that, so far as my limited

knowledge extends, archaeologists, even Jewish ones, have, on the whole, thus far done their work honestly. (The scandalous attempt to "prove the truth of the Bible" by lying about the tablets discovered at Ebla was the work of a philologist, and was put down by Professor Matthiae, the archaeologist in charge of the excavations.) Thus far, the attempts to use "Biblical archaeology" in the holy business have been more or less confined to giving the customers elaborate descriptions of such sites as the famous monuments at Petra, the capital of the Nabataeans, established in the fourth century B.C., and implying or claiming that they somehow illustrate the Biblical myths. But it is too much to expect that archaeology will remain unpolluted by the infection that has produced "scientists" (i.e., persons who have been trained in the techniques of some branch of research, but have remained ignorant of either the methods of scientific thought or the ethics of learned inquiry) who irresponsibly use their academic or institutional positions to peddle "creationism" to the unwary, and will even go so far as to claim they have "proved the authenticity" of even so obvious a fake as the "Holy Shroud."*

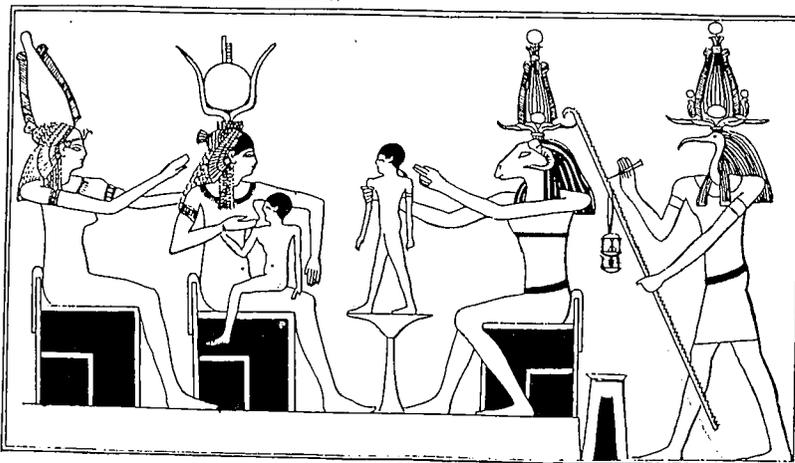
I do not expect the vendors of righteousness to undertake anything so ambitious as manufacturing a few pieces of Noah's Ark or inscribing the tablets that Moses should have brought down from the mountain after the wonderful interview at which he had the privilege of beholding and adoring Yahweh's buttocks, but the ruins of many nations are still buried in the soil of Asia Minor, and it would be easy to discover the tomb of some early potentate, preferably but not necessarily Semitic, and, with a little judicious retouching, identify it as, for example, the tomb of Jesus (called "Joshua" in Christian Bibles) who led his predatory horde of bandits to the conquest of Canaan. That would pep up the piety of many True Believers. That is merely an offhand example. The number of hoaxes that could be perpetrated to establish the Truth of God's Word is limited only by the ingenuity of the promoters, and I think it not unlikely that they will soon be inspired to go to work in earnest.

* * * * *

* You need only a modicum of common sense to know that the "Holy Shroud" was manufactured in the workshop of some enterprising merchant of relics in the late Middle Ages, but if you want the details, see Joe Nickell's *Inquest on the Shroud of Turin* (Buffalo, Prometheus Books, \$15.95).

“Creation Scientists” are pepped up these days by their success in bluffing and bribing the legislature of Louisiana into inflicting “balanced treatment” on the unfortunate children of that state. They claim, of course, that they are not violating the Constitutional prohibition of use of the state to promote a religion, because they are not trying to slip any particular cult into the public schools. All creation stories, they aver, will be given equal treatment. The claim is absurd on the face of it because there are too many stories of that kind, but we may at least expect equal treatment of a few of the better ones, which are certainly as plausible and “scientific” as the well-known tale in the Jew-book about Yahweh’s bungling creation of Adam, and his disastrous mistake in reusing one of Adam’s spare ribs.

Here is an impressive picture of a Creator at work, and it is one that should have a great appeal for Christians, to whom much of it will be familiar.



The god Khnum fashioning the body of one of the Ptolemies on his potter's wheel.

Here you see a man being fashioned on a potter's wheel by a god who, more diligent and conscientious than old Yahweh, is a true artist and makes each of his creations an individual and unique product of his expert handiwork. He is also more just, for if the world becomes too wicked to please him, he will just stop making men and women and the race will become extinct, with no need to take the trouble of producing a Deluge or all the pyrotechnic horrors so lovingly described in the Christians' *Apocalypse*.

On the right, you see the god Thoth, the celestial book-keeper, who is recording the new creation on his tally-stick. He

continued on page 45

Liberty Bell

DO THIRD PARTIES HAVE A USEFUL FUNCTION FOR ARYAN AMERICANS?

by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

With regard to the value of third parties in the United States from the viewpoint of Aryans, I feel that I must express some opinions which differ from those expressed in “Ballot Box 1984: The Total Sham” (*Liberty Bell*, June, 1984, pp. 4 and 49):

In a purely two-party situation, obviously, it takes only 51% of the votes to win an election. For that reason neither party can afford to ignore the appearance of a third party which might compete with it for votes, even though the third party might have a potential of receiving only 3% to 5% of the votes. In a close election a third party can thus exert a strong influence. A vote for a third party with such a potential which defends the rights and welfare of Aryans is by no means a wasted vote as far as the Aryan voter is concerned. This is all the more the case when the two major parties are close to each other with regard to ideology and practice.

We American Aryan voters should pay little attention to the political situations in countries like Sweden and Germany, where there is still a high degree of racial homogeneity. We have little to learn from them. Our situation is a quite different one. It is that of the majority group in the United States which has been forced up against the wall by the shrewdness of minority politicians and traitors to our race who now seem willing to do anything for the votes of racial minorities.

In 1933, Roosevelt and the Jewish office holders and advisors who were playing a huge rôle in the shaping of his policies started a new era in this country. Roosevelt & Co. recognized for the first time and with a shrewd cynicism what political potentials were inherent in the graduated income tax, which Marx had recommended at the end of the *Communist Manifesto* of 1848 and which became a reality in the United States in

September 1984

17

1913, albeit a reality of modest proportions at first. Nothing could be more encouraging to the growth of governmental economic intervention than the graduated income tax. This tax means that a voter who pays little or nothing in income taxes has no less power at the voting booth than a man who pays a huge tax on an income commensurate with his accomplishments and his economic and social responsibilities. Under such circumstances the majority of voters can be easily convinced by power-hungry politicians that they will benefit more from massive governmental intervention in the economy than they will suffer from taxation. In a two-party situation, we repeat, it takes only 51% of the votes to win.

From a biological point of view, the graduated income tax can hardly fail to have a dysgenic effect on a population, as the declining scholastic aptitude test scores seem to be telling us.

Over a half century has passed since Roosevelt & Co. brought about a group of social and economic changes which were strongly reinforced during World War II and which are still very much in effect. Both of our major parties now follow Roosevelt's interventionist policies to a greater or lesser extent. It is up to the Aryan voters to determine which of the two major parties pursues policies that are of greater benefit to them and thus to the country as a whole. The Aryan voter must never become so thoroughly demoralized that he wastes his precious chance to vote, even if the difference in the two strongest parties are of modest proportions. Those differences, even if moderate, must be weighed carefully by the Aryan voter and he must vote accordingly.

Looking back over the last half century, it should become quite apparent that in our American racial situation heavy governmental intervention has proved to be a serious disadvantage to the Aryan components of the American population. We need only consider the relative demographic decline of American Aryans to be convinced of this. I am more than a bit doubtful when Milton Friedman tells us that the middle class American has an advantage from Social Security because he lives longer than persons of the lower classes. If participation in Social Security were made voluntary, in all probability few Aryan earners would elect to participate in it. For most Aryans, Social Security does nothing which private insurance companies could not do much better and less expensively under the pressure of laws which punish the violation of contracts and under the pressure of competition amongst insurance com-

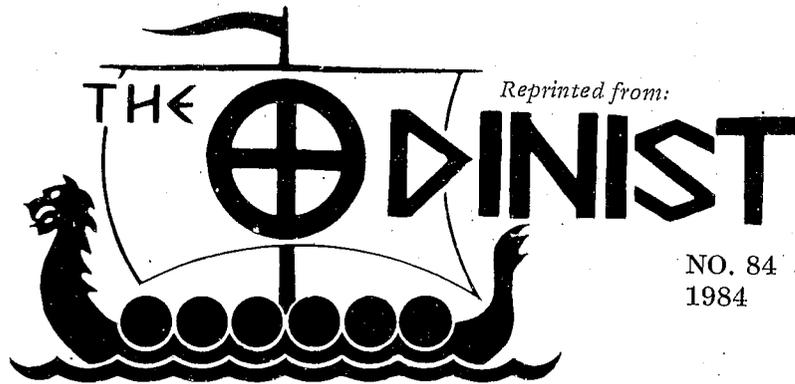
panies, which can offer a great variety of retirement plans.

Monetary questions are also of great importance to the Aryan voter. One of the pivotal events in American economic history was the abandoning of the monetary stability which the gold standard afforded in 1934.* The dissociation of the monetary unit from the precious metals (first gold and later silver) was a measure which, in this instance too, was connected with the Marxist graduated income tax. If money consists only of paper notes that can be printed in infinite quantities for practically nothing, a steady inflation can only have the effect of ever higher income taxes as a percentage of gross national product. This can take place without even the slightest change in the tax laws as a result of the graduated nature of the income tax. The resulting increase in the redistributive rôle of government can only be a general disadvantage to the Aryan citizen. Monetary stability, which in practice is probably unobtainable without a monetary rôle of the precious metals, is characteristically of advantage to the Aryan. Inflation is a factor which enhances Jewish power and influence, as the European experience of the 1920s would seem to indicate.

The next time an Aryan voter faces an extra school levy or any other higher taxes for "public" education, he should ask himself if governmentally supported (and hence governmentally controlled) education is really an advantage to his race.

It is unduly pessimistic to think that things cannot be changed by working within the present constitutional framework. What is needed is a strong will to insure a bright future and biological survival of the precious, but now declining, Aryan component of the population of the United States. If there is no such will, there can be no way. That will can and must be created by information and by education of Aryans in a direction that will restore their pride, which has been severely impaired by the most insidious and sophisticated of methods; such as the deprecating caricatures of Aryans on Jews' television (e.g., Archie Bunker and "Dallas.")

If we Aryan voters are going to change things in our favor, we must think of third parties as an ultimate threat to politicians who pay no heed to our welfare and who take our votes for granted just because they make some little concessions to us once in a while. Remember, if third parties take or even just threaten to take several percentage points of the whole vote, they can play an important rôle in shifting the behavior and principles of the two major parties.



NO. 84
1984

Published by THE ODINIST FELLOWSHIP
P.O. Box 1647, Crystal River, Florida 32629

CHURCH & CAPITAL

As he was entering Jerusalem, preparing to announce his kingdom, Jesus came riding on an ass (somewhat uncomfortable, but innocently disarming—the first clerical subterfuge!). Ever since then, the Church has preached Poverty. But has it practiced poverty? Let's take a look at the intricate maze of clerical entanglements in the world of finance.

Practically right from the start, the Christian leaders robbed pagan temples of their treasures. The institutional church's efforts at converting (read: believe it or be killed!) our forefathers were also characterized by unheard of robbery as well as murder. All the death verdicts of the Augsburg Bishopric (previous to the so-called Peace of Augsburg in 1555) ended with the formula: "All our property shall go to the treasury of his princely majesty, the right reverend father Marquard, Bishop of Augsburg and Prior of Bamberg."

One of the most tragic examples of clerical financial cunning and one of the best ways they would make fools of our ancestors, occurred at the death bed. Before a priest would perform the Sacrament of Extreme Unction he would graphically depict all the horrible things that will befall the hapless peasant because of unatoned sins. But, lucky for the poor old man, the priest would promise to say many masses for him—providing, of course, that he be endowed with some earthly remembrance ("Oh, an acre or so will do!"). The uneducated peasant,

frightened at the prospect of shovelling coal into a bottomless furnace while being taunted by weird beings was only too glad to put his X on a sheet of paper, promising the priest everything—even his wife's share of the property! Over a period of years, the Church practically became the owner of half of Europe.

In Europe today, the churches are supported in various ways by the governments, particularly in the West. Outright grants, 'clerical welfare funding,' and other taxes levied support the Church with billions of dollars. With so much, what does the Church do? Give it to the poor? No, it invests in all sorts of enterprises regardless of the 'moral' character of the firm. A good example is the Italian clothing company *Jesus Jeans*. This business, owned by the Vatican, produces sexy jeans and similar items; its advertising is highly erotic. Yet, the same religion that tells its members to be 'pure of heart,' sees nothing wrong in selling 'impure of heart' wares to the public!

The financial portfolio of the Roman Catholic Church makes Rockefeller look like a ragged pauper. The following list is but a small sample: a goodly share of US Steel, Sharon Steel, Bethlehem Steel, General Motors, Prudential Life, McDonnell-Douglas Aviation. The Jesuits own 51% of the Bank of America. Of course, the Vatican also has controlling interests in many European companies as well. It virtually monopolizes the banking world in Italy; it has large shares of Fiat, the automobile manufacturer, Alitalia, and 90% of the Italian steel industry. In West Germany, the Catholic Church is the Insurance Magnate (three large companies), plus BASF, Siemens & Halske, Hamburg Electric Power (in the Protestant North, no less!), and many other large companies.

While the Church constantly pleads in the well-to-do countries that their citizens should help the poor, unfortunate people of the 'underdeveloped' nations, the financial arm of the Church is the actual owner of some of the worst violators of human dignity in the Third World; the zinc pits of Bolivia are just one example. To be sure, the Church *does* spend some of its take for good causes, but when one considers the astounding wealth of the Church and compares it to the philosophical message, "Sell what you have, give it to the poor and come follow me!", the realization of the hypocritical attitude of the Vatican emerges with full force. Selected individuals within the Church will argue that money is needed to finance its work; this may be so, but it doesn't jibe with the Church's own teachings, "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth . . . ; for where

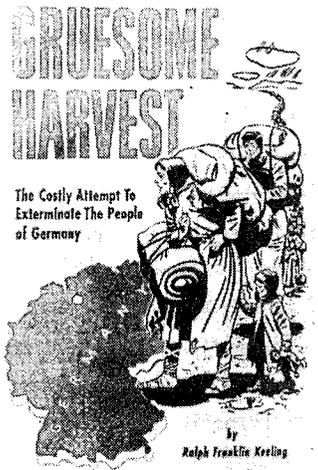
your treasure is, there will your heart also be" (Math. 6:19 & 21).

It is obvious that the Church fathers do not follow their own teachings: after two thousand years of Christianity, the hypocrisy is as bad as it was when St. Mathew said about the scribes and Pharisees that "they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers . . . Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess . . ." (Math. 23:4 & 25). □

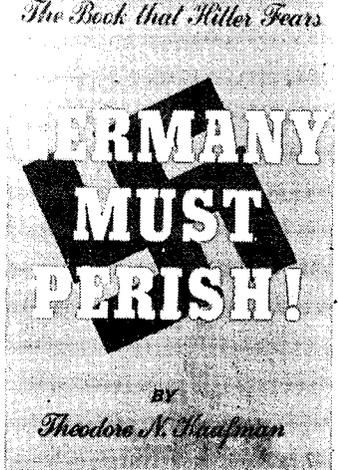
Baron Otmar von Verschuer, M.D.

What Can
The Historian,
The Genealogist And The
Statistician Contribute To
The Investigation Of The
Biological Aspect Of
The Jewish Problem?

Translated from the German by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

Liberty Bell Publications
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



THE TALMUD ORDER No. 19001

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

The following article was originally given as a lecture and was subsequently published in the series, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (Studies on the Jewish Problem). It was taken from the second volume of the series, which was published by the Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt in Hamburg in 1937. It is the second article by its author to appear in English translation in the *Liberty Bell*. The first translated article by Baron Otmar von Verschuer (1896-1969) appeared in the August-September, 1983, issue of the *Liberty Bell* under the title, *Racial Biology of the Jews*, which had originally appeared in the third volume of *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*. (For further biographical details on Verschuer and the contents of the series, see the introduction and conclusion of this translation.)

The present article is of interest because it reveals the German thinking on the Jewish problem and the research objectives pertaining to the problem during the earlier years of the National Socialist period. Together with the article by Verschuer mentioned above and another article by the distinguished anthropologist Eugen Fischer (*The Racial Origin and Earliest Racial History of the Hebrews, Liberty Bell*, August, 1984), this article is one of the three articles (out of over fifty articles in the whole series) having primarily to do with the racial and biological aspects of the Jewish problem as seen by outstanding German authorities on them at the time. Most of the other articles in *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* are concerned with historical, literary, theological, economic, and demographic aspects of the Jewish problem.

Verschuer's article appeared shortly after the promulgation of the "Blood Protection Law" of 15 September, 1935, to which reference is made toward the end of the article. This law defined German citizenship along racial lines and the legal position of Jews living in Germany at that time. One of the functions of the law was the definition of the status of the rather many persons living in Germany who were only partly of Jewish extraction. Persons of such mixed ancestry were designated as mixed to the first degree if one parent were Jewish and mixed to the second degree if one grandparent were

Copyright 1984
by Charles E. Weber

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

Jewish.

One of the most notable features of this article is Verschuer's repeated insistence that the policies of the German government with respect to Jews were not based on any evaluations of Jews with regard to their inferiority or superiority in relation to other ethnic groups. The basis of these policies, he points out, was the desire to preserve the genetic and biological basis of German civilization and cultural life. At the very end of Verschuer's article he explains why he feels that this basis is worth preserving.

Nearly a half century has passed since the publication of this article. During that time demographic developments in the United States have become an ever-greater threat to the preservation of the racial and biological basis of American cultural and economic life. During that time, too, thinking and research on racial matters have been beclouded, twisted, and perverted by anthropologists and sociologists who have little sympathy for, or even an active hostility toward, the majority racial elements of the American population. Their writings and pronouncements have had a profound effect on American education, law enforcement, immigration policies and economic life. Perceptive, patriotic, and responsible Americans cannot avoid sensing that these aspects of American life are deteriorating so severely that the future of their nation is jeopardized.

To a considerable extent American "thinking" on racial and eugenic questions has been dominated in recent decades by a frame of mind which rejects emotionally, irrationally, and uncritically all policies on racial matters which were current in National Socialist Germany just because they were denigrated by a constant and presently continuing barrage of propaganda against all aspects of National Socialism, although it can be documented that there were American and other foreign influences (e.g., publications sponsored by Henry Ford in 1920-1922) which had a considerable effect on National Socialist policies.

Today it is refreshing to read Verschuer's article with the awareness that it represented the genuine concern of a distinguished scientist with the future of his country, a concern that has become all too scarce in our present-day United States.

What Can The Historian, The Genealogist And The Statistician Contribute To The Investigation Of The Biological Aspect Of The Jewish Problem?

by
Baron Otmar von Verschuer

Let me begin with a little experience that came to my mind while I was preparing this paper. Thirteen years ago, in the spring of 1924, I had given a talk on racial hygiene [i.e., eugenics] at a student study camp which was sponsored by a nationalist student organization. During the subsequent, animated oral discussion, which was also continued in written form, a leader of the nationalist student organization expressed the following idea: He was struck by the fact that anthropological science had hitherto failed to demonstrate the racial inferiority of the Jews. He believed that such a determination was necessary for a justification of anti-Semitism. I replied as follows: Anti-Semitism is primarily a national and political struggle whose justification and necessity, apart from any value judgement of the Jewish race, evolve from the threat to our national existence [*Volkstum*] from Jewry. A government with a nationalist orientation had to make its highest duty the preservation of our national existence. For that reason the German nationalist struggle should direct its effort primarily against Jewry because German national existence is threatened in a special way by an excess of Jewish foreign influence.

Just because we put the matter of national existence in the foreground does not mean that the importance of race should be minimized. This importance becomes clearest when we approach the solution to the Jewish problem. It is not the first time in history that a foreign nationality has established itself in

the geographical area of our nation. I simply point out the establishments of the Romans and the reception of the Huguenots, who had been driven out of France on account of their religion. However, there is no longer any Roman or French national component [*Volkstum*] within our nation. Those foreigners and their descendants have given up their language and allowed the cultural aspects they brought with them to assimilate in the culture of their host population. They thus gradually became components of this nation.

Many people have dreamed of a similar solution of the Jewish problem as well. Quite aside from the fact that the mutual relation between Jews and Germans was an entirely different one, just in the ethnic sense alone (language, religion, history, attitude toward the host population and its culture, giving up the previous nationality), the racial question is added as an essential factor. Jews and Germans are quite different from each other with regard to their racial origins. The racial homeland of the Germans lies in northern and central Europe, while the homeland of the Jews is located in the Near East and Arabia. The basic racial component of the Germans is the Nordic and Falid [*fälische*] races with additional components of the Alpine, Dinaric and, to a lesser extent, the Mediterranean races. The basic racial component of the Jews is the Near Eastern and Orientalid races. In addition, admixtures of a great variety of other races have entered this basic component partly at a very early time and partly during later migration.

The absorption of Jews into our people would thus not simply be a blending of another nationality and another culture into the German culture, but a simultaneous incorporation of a foreign racial heritage which has hitherto not been present at all in central Europe. In the judging of this last question, the advances of anthropological and genetic research are now certainly of the very greatest importance.

Racial differences are genetic differences. Hereditary tendencies are developmental forces which determine the physical, mental, and character development of the human being in the original cell of every organism, within certain limits. These forces are transmitted from generation to generation in accordance with laws discovered by Mendel [1822-1884]. Aside from rare mutations occurring under certain influences, the special characteristic of every individual hereditary tendency is maintained without change. A person can give up the culture of the people of his homeland and enter into the cultural sphere of

another people. In some cases he can become a member of another nation. It is impossible, however, for a person to give up his race in order to assume another race. Every attempt toward this end is condemned to failure because it is opposed to the laws of heredity which are well-known to us today.

The nationalist government has shaped for itself the instrument of its national biological policy in the present governmental concern with heredity and race on the basis of the findings of genetic biology and racial hygiene. There are measures for the preservation of our racial character in addition to measures which serve to preserve genetic health by the elimination of severely pathological genetic material [*] and the maintenance of good genetic qualities by the encouragement of the reproduction of persons who are genetically healthy. The avoidance of any racial admixture is the clear and simple imperative. Within the framework of this concern for race in the narrower sense, for us Germans the discussion of the biological aspect of the Jewish problem is of prime importance. On a statistical basis alone, other admixtures of foreign races are a minor consideration.

The racial policy of our government has as its objective the preservation of the racial heritage of our people as the biological requisite for German national existence and German civilization. This positive attitude with regard to our national existence can have no bearing on opinions regarding the superiority or inferiority of a race foreign to us. For that reason, we likewise reject a foreign admixture of Jews as well as mixed marriages with Negroes and Gipsies, or for that matter, with Mongolids or South Sea islanders. Our national attitude toward the biological problem of the Jewish question is, accordingly, completely independent of all observations which have to do with strengths or weaknesses, good or bad characteristics of Jews. We can quietly wait for the results of such investigations. They can alter nothing with regard to our basic attitude.

Our position on the race question is rooted in the known facts of genetics; our position on the biological Jewish question [is based] on what we know about the foreign racial nature of the Jews. All research projects related to that are therefore of essential value. We possess sufficient data on the bodily and psychic characteristics of the Jews of the present and the past.

[* Similar eugenic measures were by no means a National Socialist innovation. A number of European countries and rather many states of the United States had enacted laws providing for them long before 1933. — Translator.]

The anthropological picture is a rather clear one. We are also well informed about the origin of the Jewish people. We likewise see the roads these people have traveled since their dispersal. There is perhaps much to be done with regard to particular questions in order to extend and supplement that which has hitherto become known. Above all, the biologist is interested in the investigation of the question as to what extent the Jews, particularly the Jews who have immigrated into Germany, have absorbed other racial components from their host populations during the past 2,000 years. That is the case because the absorption of such other blood could have changed the original racial makeup. The great difference between the Ashkenasim, with a stronger Near Eastern component, and the Sephardim, with a stronger Orientalid and Mediterranean component, is well-known and emphasized by the Jews themselves.

The further research on the racial makeup of the Jews is primarily the task of the anthropologist, the physician and the psychologist. On the other hand, the services of those versed in historical science are primarily required for the clarification of the racial history of the Jews.

An area which is still investigated to a very slight extent within the framework of the biological problem of the Jewish question is the interbreeding of Jews and non-Jews, i.e., persons of a different racial origin. This is a particular aspect of interbreeding in human beings in general. It is an accomplishment of permanent value on the part of Eugen Fischer that he investigated the consequences of crossing between two strongly different races by employing methods of Mendell's genetic research for the first time in his classical work on the Rehoboth bastards. Only a few rather large investigations of this sort are extant in addition to the work by Fischer (1913) concerning the half-breeds of Boer men and Hottentot women. I shall mention that of Rodenwaldt (1927) on crossbreeds of Europeans and Malays, that of Davenport and Steggerda (1929) on crossbreeds of Europeans and Negroes, that of Dunn (1928) on crossbreeds of Polynesians, Europeans and Chinese, that of Lotsy and Godijn (1928) on crossbreeds of Negroes, Europeans, Hottentots, and Indians, that of Herskovits (1930) on Negro crossbreeds in America, that of Williams (1931) on crossbreeds of American Indians and Europeans, and finally that of Tao (1935) on the children from marriages of Chinese and Europeans. As you see, there is no work amongst these having to do with crossbreeds of Jews and non-Jews. There are probably

numerous individual observations, but a rather large investigation and comprehensive disquisition are lacking. Initially the scientific foundations had to be prepared, for one thing; the knowledge of the laws of heredity of the particular bodily and psychic characteristics of the human being. In the field of genetic psychology the research is still quite in a state of flux with regard to basic questions, while in the case of inheritance of bodily characteristics the basic laws are known to a considerable extent and simply have to be cleared up as to many details. Further, there was the matter of investigating the phenomenon of racial crossbreeding on a quite general genetic-biological basis. It is no more than obvious that such a research turned to the most extreme racial crossings at first (as, for example, between Negroes and Whites) because the bastardization phenomena are still simplest to investigate in the children and grandchildren of such crossings in view of the great racial differences. But today we have made so much progress that research can also be directed toward cases of crossbreeding which are more difficult to analyse. Such a genetic-biological and anthropological investigation consists of an exact determination of the bodily and psychological characteristics of the racially different parents and of the children who issued from the mixed marriage and their further descendants.

In the course of carrying out the legislation related to racial policy, all the living people who are of mixed ancestry of the first and second degree in the meaning of the First Regulation for the Carrying Out of the Reich Citizenship Law [*Reichsbürgergesetz*] will be identified to an ever-greater extent and finally nearly completely. [Persons of mixed ancestry of the first degree were such persons who had one Jewish parent, while those of the second degree were those who had one Jewish grandparent. —Translator.] Numerous data are being obtained concerning these persons of mixed ancestry and even concerning biological facts, especially in the case of every petition for permission to marry. Even if I do not expect any all too great scientific results from such a collection of statistics of observations entered in the documents on the petitions for permission to marry (because the observers are too varied to guarantee a uniformity and basis of comparison of the findings), the attempting of such a project should not be forgone. I expect more from a methodical collection of all material which can be gathered about mixed marriages that have occurred in Germany between Jews and Germans. In this connection it is important

to observe the following: What kind of people entered into the mixed marriages, in the case of the Germans as well as that of the Jews? Can the genetic material of these people be deduced, perhaps, from their own life and from that of the parents and other family members? Which characteristics are manifested in the case of the children and grandchildren of these persons of mixed ancestry? In what way do these characteristics differ from those of the German families, on the one hand, and of the Jewish families, on the other hand, which have crossbred with each other? It is no more than obvious that any such research must avoid generalizing from individual observations and that the attempt must be made to derive more general laws from statistical summations.

I wish to select just one example at this point. In the semi-Gotha pocketbooks [see the bibliography at the end of this article] many hundreds of aristocratic families are listed in which mixed marriages with Jews or Jewesses have occurred. In many cases it would not be difficult to determine if, and in some cases in which way, a family tradition showing typical success in life was changed. Have, for example, the previous careers of landowner, officer or official been abandoned?

In all such investigations the primary consideration is a collecting of the extant material with a maximal exactitude. The biologist is not suited to carry out this part of the work. He is quite dependent on the collaboration of the psychologist, the historian and the genealogist. The source material deposited in a great variety of archives should not be just collected but also be evaluated in an historical and critical manner. Only after this preliminary archival work can the statistician undertake the evaluation with the objective of obtaining biological data. The path of this research is a long and tedious one. At this point, too, I shall mention just one example: My collaborator, Dr. Mess, had already begun with a collecting of all baptisms of Jews in Frankfurt am Main when I took him into my institute. For this purpose he examined, in addition to the baptismal books, the records of the poorhouse, of the orphan home, of the workhouse, of the tax office [*Kastenamt*], and of the hospital office, the church records, the citizenship books, the petitions; the city council records, and the records of the mayor's office. But this compilation of the baptisms of Jews is only the very beginning. To this must be added a methodical collection of the life data of all descendants from mixed marriages with Jews, which is then followed by the comparison

with corresponding German population groups.

One last question from the group of biological problems of the Jewish question should be examined here. To what extent has a permeation of the German ethnic group by the foreign racial heritage of Jews already taken place? How large is the number of people who have crossed over from the Jewish group to the German group and how many descendants have they left behind?

There are only incomplete data on the number of baptisms of Jews in Germany. Mess found 175 baptisms of Jews in Frankfurt am Main down to the year 1806 (information given to me personally). I have not been able to find a number for the Reich as a whole. However, baptisms of Jews are a rarity in the seventeenth century, but a bit more common in the eighteenth century. According to Levita (quoted from Gutmann), 224,000 are supposed to have been baptized in Prussia during the nineteenth century. However, this number appears to be too high. During the years 1901 to 1918 approximately 400 to 500 joined the Protestant Church in Germany every year (according to Gutmann). According to the data from Samter, 9,149 Jews were baptized in the period 1880 to 1903. In Berlin alone there were 2,977 from 1872 to 1903.

As yet no reliable data on the number of racially mixed marriages in Germany can be given. The statistics have been concerned only with marriages of persons with different religions. Their number is considerable enough and it has kept climbing. At the beginning of the century every twelfth Jew entered a mixed marriage. In Prussia, from 1875 to 1903, there was a total of 9,578 Jewish-Christian mixed marriages. In the years 1901 to 1924 there were approximately 28,500 mixed Christian-Jewish marriages in Germany. In the years 1901 to 1933 there were 42,452. The vast majority of these mixed marriages were in large cities. In Electoral Hesse [*Kurhessen*; the northern part of Hesse called Hessen-Kassel before 1803], Euler found that mixed marriages very seldom occurred amongst Jews living in the countryside.

The depressing reality of the large number of Jewish-German racially mixed marriages is somewhat limited as to its racial-biological effects on our people by the fact that the number of children from mixed marriages is somewhat below average. Indeed, it is not even sufficient to replace the parents.* This

* In particular instances, nevertheless, the progeny of baptized Jews is extraordinarily large. Thus, Mess (information given to me personally) could ascertain 1,200 descendants of Daniel Liechtenstein, who was

self-eradication, however, has not led to a decline in the number of persons of mixed ancestry, as a result of the increasing number of mixed marriages. It was not until the Blood Protection Law [*Blutschutzgesetz*] of 15 September, 1935, that there has been a guarantee that henceforth no persons of mixed ancestry of the first degree will be born in Germany. [Here we should note that a number of states of the United States had laws against miscegenation long before 1935. They were in effect until 1968, when the Supreme Court declared them unconstitutional. — Translator]

Our present legislation with regard to racial policy gives us the foundations for determining the number of persons of mixed ancestry of the first and second degrees. It will also insure, most importantly, that the number of persons of mixed ancestry will keep declining and thus that the racial separation of Germans and Jews will become a complete one.

As a representative of the field of genetic biology and racial hygiene, I could only point out desiderata and requisites for the investigation of the biological aspect of the Jewish question. I could only hint at what the biologist expects from the historian and the archivist, the genealogist, and the statistician. However, I cannot judge in detail how this contribution can be worked up and what means and paths are the most favorable ones. In these questions I request your individual suggestions. The representatives of quite varied scientific fields who have convened in the Reich Institute for the History of the New Germany are the best interdisciplinary group for showing the ways which are practical and promising for the investigation of the biological aspect of the Jewish question. May the Reich Institute for the History of the New Germany succeed in finding the suited research persons and in equipping them with the necessary funds and auxiliary personnel in order to make progress on the questions discussed here.

In the framework of the investigation of the biological aspect of the Jewish question I have designated as the most urgent task the investigation of the extent and results of racial crossbreeding between Jews and Germans. Finally, however, I should like to emphasize expressly that we do not have an absolute need of such research as a basis for our racial policy. It is not possible to reproach our racial policy for being premature because we still know too little about the results of interbreeding of Jews and baptized in 1606, down to the year 1866. Today there might be around 3,000.

non-Jews. I herewith return to the beginning of my observations by adding that we reject the interbreeding as such of persons of German extraction with persons of a foreign race, regardless not only of the value judgement of the foreign race in question, but also regardless of the evaluation of persons of mixed ancestry resulting from the crossing. This is because it is scientifically indisputable that the breeding of a foreign race into an ethnic group leads to the alteration of the biological foundations which are in keeping with the character of this ethnic group and from which its own culture has developed. Alteration of the genetic-biological and racial foundation of a nation must also have as a result the alteration of its ethnic character and culture; whether in a favorable or unfavorable way can only seldom be predicted. The political and cultural history of our people provides examples of bravery, heroism and loyalty, of intellectual accomplishments in sciences and arts and deeds of religious faith which remain a model for all times. Care of the genetic health and the preservation of the racial nature of our nation will make it possible that leaders will be born in our nation and that they will find a loyal following.

Literature Cited:

[The following bibliography is reproduced as given originally but it is followed by translations of the titles. —Translator.]

- Baur, Erwin, Eugen Fischer und Fritz Lenz: *Menschliche Erblehre und Rassenhygiene*. Bd. I: *Menschliche Erblehre*. 4. Aufl. München: Lehmann 1936.
- Euler, Rudolf: *Zur Frage der jüdischen Durchsetzung innerhalb der ländlichen Bezirke Kurhessens*. In: *Arch. Rassenbiol.* 29. Bd. (1935) S. 73—82.
- Fischer, Eugen: *Die Rehobother Bastards und das Bastardierungsproblem beim Menschen*. Jena: Fischer 1913.
- Fishberg, Maurice: *Die Rassenmerkmale der Juden. Eine Einführung in ihre Anthropologie*. München: Reinhardt 1913.
- Fritsch, Theodor: *Handbuch der Judenfrage. Die wichtigsten Tatsachen zur Beurteilung des jüdischen Volkes*. 40. Aufl. Leipzig: Hammer-Verlag 1936.
- Grau, Wilhelm: *Die Judenfrage als Aufgabe der neuen Geschichtsforschung*. 2. Aufl. Hamburg: Hanseat. Verl.-Anst. 1935.
- Guenther, Hans F. K.: *Rassenkunde des jüdischen Volkes*. 2. Aufl. München: Lehmann 1931.
- Gutmann: *Zur Statistik der Juden*. In: *Arch. Rassenbiol.* Bd. 16 (1924/25) S. 314—316.
- Gutmann: *Die Juden in Deutschland*. Hrsg. v. Institut zum Studium der Judenfrage. 5. Aufl. München: Eher 1936.
- Gutmann: *Jüdische Mischehen in Deutschland*. In: *Volk und Rasse*. 1936. H. 6, S. 261.
- Levita: In: *Arch. Demogr. u. Stat. d. Juden*. 1923, zit. aus: *Arch. Rassenbiol.* Bd. 16 (1923/24), S. 315.
- Samter, N.: *Judentaufen im 19. Jahrhundert. Mit besonderer Berücksichtigung Preußens*. Berlin: Poppelauer 1906.
- Semigothaisches genealogisches Taschenbuch ari(st)okratisch-jüdischer Heiraten mit Enkellisten (Deszendenzverfolgen). 3. Jg. München 1914.

Theilhaber, F. A.: Bevölkerungsvorgänge bei den Berliner Juden. In: Stat. Arch. 1926, S. 48—57.

Wellisch, S.: Die Anzahl der Menschen jüdischer Abstammung. In: Ztschr. Rassenkunde. Bd. 2 (1935), 198—203.

Baur, Fischer and Lenz, *Human Genetics and Racial Hygiene*. Volume I: *Human Genetics*.

Euler, *On the Question of the Jewish Interspersal in the Rural Districts of Electoral Hesse*.

Fischer, *The Rehoboth Bastards and the Problem of Crossbreeding in Man*.

Fischberg, *The Racial Characteristics of Jews. An Introduction to Their Anthropology*.

Fritsch, *Manual of the Jewish Question. The Most Important Facts for the Evaluation of the Jewish People*.

Grau, *The Jewish Question as a Task of the New Historical Research*.

Guenther, *Ethnology of the Jewish People*. Second edition.

Gutmann, *On Jewish Statistics*.

Gutmann, *The Jews in Germany*. Published by the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question.

Gutmann, *Jewish Mixed Marriages in Germany*.

Levita, *Archive of Demographics and Statistics on Jews*; Quoted from *Archive for Racial Biology*.

Sampter, *Baptisms of Jews in the Nineteenth Century, With Special Reference to Prussia*.

Semi-Gotha Genealogical Pocketbook of Aristocratic-Jewish Marriages with Lists of Grandchildren (Lines of Descent).

Theilhaber, *Demographic Developments in the Jews of Berlin*.

Wellisch, *The Number of People of Jewish Extraction*.

Letters to the Editor

Comrade Dietz:

5 May 1984

Well, they've done it again! Last time I wrote you, I sent you a picture of the race-mixing Catholics. Not to be outdone, the Lutherans have groveled sufficiently for their head witch doctor, David Preus, to get the "Hall of Fame" award from Temple Israel. Having been baptized and confirmed in the A.L.C., it fills me with shame to see how the Lutheran churches have ignored the warnings of Dr. Martin Luther. It is becoming increasingly obvious that the churches deserve no loyalty from White people.

Minneapolis Star and Tribune

Tues., May 1, 1984

Temple Israel to honor Preus

David Preus, presiding bishop of the American Lutheran Church, has been elected to Temple Israel's Minnesota Hall of Fame and will receive the award at Temple Israel at 8:15 p.m. Friday. Rabbi Max Shapiro will present the award.

Heil Hitler!

S.M., Minnesota

* * * * *

Dear George:

12 May 1984

The Jew IRS finally condescended to send me back a little of the money they stole from me last year; Paying taxes is bad enough, but I would cheerfully pay twice the amount if the money wasn't being used to wage a war of extermination against me and my race; every dollar stolen from me fills me with rage. Anyway, I finally have enough money to order the following books. . .

In ancient times, when some robber baron or king sold the Jew a monopoly, the Jew usually had to pay an enormous sum for the privilege. Here in America, Congress, in 1913, gave away this privilege for nothing [The Federal Reserve Act!]. No wonder Jews love Democracy!

A year ago, there was a public comiseration in the press that an important official like Paul Volcker got a mere \$66,000 a year in salary. Hell! In a sane country, he would be required to PAY billions for the position! Indeed, he would be lucky to

September 1984

37

escape being executed like Jew. Sues!

At present, the Jew banks are actually raising interest rates in an election year; an unheard of action and one that clearly shows that the President has no control over the Federal Reserve. Latest indications I get are that the mideast crisis has been rescheduled for June. Just because one day or another passes, don't think the mideast war is called off. The invasion of Lebanon was originally scheduled for 1980, but the failure of Reagan's assassination caused it to be postponed until 1982 before a suitable pretext could be faked up. The current situation is much the same.

I have to agree with Mr. W.F. of Washington about LaRouche. His organization is one of those that has been set up to mislead Whites and waste their efforts in futility. My point was that LaRouche himself is not a Jew and is open to reason if the encrustation of Jew-Socialist propaganda can be broken. His fundamental error is that he really believes all the "all races are equal" nonsense, and the theory that differences between peoples are economic. This leads him to such nonsense that the only thing needed to raise the niggers to civilization is economic development, by the White man, of course. I think LaRouche is close to seeing through these Jew lies, but I fear if he ever does, he will be killed or forced out of his own party. Unless you are endlessly alert for Jew treachery, you will be zapped every time.

In this context, your article on "Soviet Anti-Semitism" was very timely. I will believe that Russia has freed itself of the Jewish curse when I see the Jews stripped of their fat jobs and packed off to outer Mongolia, and when the Russians give the Arabs weapons to match those Israel is getting from the JEW-S.A. Until then, all the stories about Soviet "persecution" are suspect. Hell! They tell people in other countries how they are persecuted here in the Jew-S.A.

Sincerely,
S.T., New York State

* * * * *

15 May 1984

Dear Fellow Patriots—Freedom Fighters:

I've been a John Bircher since 1969; at first I was convinced that the JBS was the only EFFECTIVE way to shackle the Beast with the two left hands. I was wrong; they HAVE given MUCH truth which we can't possibly get from the Jewish media.

By sheer happenstance, I came upon the electrifying news

that Col. Jack Mohr of Bay St. Louis, MS. had given up on the lace-pantied twits. I called him for verification and reason. He had, and the reason was his absolutely unyielding dedication to Truth, unraped by Zionist Jewry.

I've paid my last dues, and anyone looking for a sure-thing gamble can safely bet their last funny-money Jew-Fed dollar that they [JBS] will know exactly why. There is no doubt whatever in my mind but that the JBS has ALSO been infiltrated by the artful Talmudic superbugs.

My ethnic countryman, Mr. Joseph Dilys of 3607 So Union Ave., Chicago IL. (my hometown, incidentally), who has more than paid his dues as a no-quarter-asked-nor-given patriot, sent me enough literature regarding the Talmudic termites to infuriate even me into a raging lion. (Mr. Dilys is without a doubt one of your best, if not THE BEST, salesmen of yours.)

Enclosed is a moneyorder for the above bookorder. If I am short, please let me know, but please don't delay the shipment. The only time I WILL cheat my fellow patriots is when I become pregnant and the "Chozzen Pipple" convince me that the Easter Bunny is the Messiah!

Let's put the bastards to flight!

Sincerely,
B.A., Florida

* * * * *

Dear George:

21 May 1984

It was indeed enjoyable to get your cheerful note on an otherwise dreary morning. . . . I thank God that MEN like you are around to have kept things alive. In my book, you play the major role in the National Socialist Movement.

I am enclosing a photo taken from the San Francisco Chronicle as one more example of the tragedy we call "The American Dream." The time will come when the wheat is separated from the chaff. [See photo on following page.]

Take care and good health; warm regards to your family.

88!

V.M., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr Dietz:

24 May 1984

First, I would like to commend the idea behind your magazine and the issues covered therein. It is superb that some one is willing to take the challenge to clear up the minds once again of the people, namely the Great White Race, and get their thinking back on the right track.

Keep up the good work to the White Race.

Sincerely,
F.W., Arizona

Dear George:

1 June 1984

Thanks for that 'A Legacy of Hate' sheet. Some cheek of the Jews talking about "hate" in others when their entire religion is just one long screech of hatred against the human race. Well, they have always been known for Chutzpah and lying.

Burton's book, "The Jew, The Gypsy and El Islam," is a real eye-opener. I loved the parts where he quotes the commentaries of Rabbi Caro of Safed on the Talmud. His strictures on medicine have obviously been taken as policy by the AMA.

A Jewish physician who wishes to study medicine may attend a Gentile gratuitously, "but he should usually kill such patients while pretending to cure them. This, however, must be attempted only when there is no chance of detection."

This is what now is going on at every hospital in America. I shudder when I pass these places. Next time you go to a Jew doctor, remember that this is the kind of teaching he has been given! I have known about this sort of thing for years, as will anyone who wonders at what is going on in medicine, but I thought it was the result of greed and incompetence. I see now that there is policy behind it.



Brooke Shields and Michael Jackson: "He's a very good friend of mine and I trust him and he trusts me." (*San Francisco Chronicle*)

She might have added, "The White Race—including its pretty trash—shall inherit the earth, according to 'The Church of the Creator.'"

Another delightful quote:

"... in speaking especially of Christians, he declares that if the Jewish physician takes his fee without poisoning them it is as the gift to the wicked woman." (Wages of Sin.)

In other words, if the Jew doctor does NOT poison a Goy victim, it is a SIN! I have watched medicine based on this sort of thinking in action for years without realizing that it was planned. I could not believe human beings could be so evil. Did you read that account of Farrakhan's March speech? It has been circulating in this area on cassette tapes like Khomenei's speeches used to. That was the famous "Hymie" speech. The Jewmedia made a big stink over the "Hymie" threats, they did their usual coverup of the substance of the speech. Farrakhan predicted an all-out racial war and massacre of the White population by 1986! He further said that the nigger "soldiers" in this massacre of the Whites would be street gangs and criminals with whom he is forging links to hasten the great day. Now it is clear why the Liberals want the White population disarmed. It may also mean what I have long suspected, that much of what is called "crime" is really racial war against Whites.

Yours truly,
S.W., New York State

Dear George:

7 June 1984

Enclosed \$25 to renew my subscription. That story, "Farewell to a Doomed Nation," is pitiful. I can understand people living in America and Europe not comprehending the nigger problem, but people in South Africa? After Rhodesia? It is amazing how little say the population has in important matters. Civilization seems to come from the top. When the top spots are captured by the Jews and the media, the "nerves" of the boobs are controlled by them, the body politic seems to lapse into insanity and death. It is just amazing that people will go on with "business as usual" till they are wiped out, but that was the case in Rhodesia and has been the case here and in South Africa too. One thing I'd like to comment on, the elections. After the massive fraud we have seen in El Salvador and the U.S. primaries, no one can put any faith into election promises made by a Jew government. Nobody knows what the real count was in the recent South African elections or how many Whites really voted for their own suicide under Jewish mind control. One thing is sure, if the Whites of South Africa go

down to exile and slavery without revolt, then the omen for America is ghastly. As Professor Oliver puts it, this will show that we really have lost the will to live and deserve to perish. The Liberals really have a death wish. Let us hope they can fulfill it without taking the rest of us down. Let us help them to their desired demise!

Constant slobbering over "D-Day" 40 years ago. The media are full of D-Day stories, usually always told by Jewish "combat" veterans! Now, there are a few of these, but nowhere near their proportion of the population. The news stories are bound to cover this over. The Jews' actor-president was over in France mouthing platitudes about "freedom," as the Jew conquest of Europe is referred to, and making very real plans for the mideast war and plotting to squeeze more interest payments out of the bankrupts. Forty years have passed and the hate against Hitler is still kept up unabated. That shows whom the Jews fear above all else, and whose ideas are the correct ones for the future, if our world is to have a future. Interestingly, the Japanese Emperor, the contemporary and ally of Hitler, still rules Japan and is allowed to do so without criticism, while Hitler is an entirely different story.

For nearly forty years we have been forced to live with the WWII settlement and total Jew rule. Now that has taken its toll and the world is collapsing into bankruptcy and chaos. There are numerous signs that the WWII agreements are about to collapse as the U.S. has been too undermined to survive as a world power. In the years to come, our race will have to develop strong leaders to survive. It is our part to make sure they are not ignorant of the Jew and are not manipulated as previous rulers have been. The list of rulers who played along with the Jews until it was too late is pitiful. All the Jews have is knowledge and organization. If our race can develop a tenth of what the Jews have, our victory is assured. Without it we will remain helpless.

Yours truly,
T.U., New York

Dear Sir:

7 June 1984

I noticed your name in the Manchester, Connecticut "Journal-Inquirer" of May 23, in a series on Jews in America and particularly on anti-Semitism. They spoke well of "Liberty Bell Publications", reputedly the largest anti-Jew propaganda mill in the United States. Anyway, they mentioned that you

distribute bumper stickers, "6 Million Dead Jews? Find Them In Jew-York." I applaud you for your work. I belong to the National Alliance and the NSDAP/AO and have a couple of your publications. My eyes were opened to the Jew, Nigger, and alien menace three years ago and since then I've read all I could on the subject. Please send me an up-to-date list of all your publications.

Thank you,
D.N., Connecticut

Dear Sir:

11 June 1984

I've read three booklets of yours, two of them by Dr. Oliver and the other a translation of an NS article on Jews—and I have been very impressed. Why is it, then, that I've seen no mention of "Liberty Bell" and Liberty Bell Publications in "Spearhead" or "Instauration"?

Anyway, please send me a sample copy of your magazine and your book list. The magazine should be right up my street, providing I can afford it.

Yours sincerely,
J.D., England

Herr Dietz:

13 June 1984

I'm writing because I wanted to thank you for the May 1984 issue of the "Liberty Bell," you sent me. As soon as I save up enough stamps I plan on getting a subscription. I really enjoyed the May issue and I click my heels and give you the Aryan salute for what you are doing for the White Man.

Keep up the good work telling the truth about the yellow-skin Yiddish maggot devil. The Jew is a worse disease than the poison gas from hell. Once again, I salute you, George.

Mark Madsen
Box 14, Boise, Idaho 83707

Dear Mr. Dietz:

23 May 1984

I left the U.S.A. because I could not stand living in a colony of World Jewry. I chose to live in Argentina because I thought the Jews did not have much power in that country. This was a great error. In the U.S., where the printed word belongs almost exclusively to the Jews, I was made to believe that the Argentinians were anti-Semites and the Jews were persecuted.

It did not take a long time to realize that this was absolutely untrue. The Jews have here as much power and influence as

they have anywhere. The Argentinian sheep are as stupid and submissive as the sheep anywhere else.

To give you a sample of the poison the Jews are giving us here, I am sending you a magazine on whose cover the first and most important title is: "The Ashkenazi Jews are Descendants of an Aryan Empire." The article was inspired by Arthur Koestler's book, "The Thirteenth Tribe." I happen to possess and have read this book. The Jew Arthur Koestler does not pretend such an observation, but since his book is not available here, it can be used for any purpose. The readers of the magazine will not start an investigation to find out the truth.

The new "democratic" government makes it easier for the Jews to advance towards the total enslavement of this nation.

I just renewed my subscription to "Liberty Bell" for another year, but I might not be around here for that long.

Sincerely,
H.T., Argentina

* * * * *

Dear George:

25 May 1984

I enjoyed the sheet "Legacy of Hate" you sent. Where is the rest of it, and, if that is what you spread, do spread a little more my way. I thank the Almighty that has sent you; I am honored to know you.

Sincerely,
V.M., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

12 June 1984

Enclosed please find my contribution of ten dollars. Just received your May "Liberty Bell." Always good to receive your literature. It is like a breath of good, wholesome air as contrasted to that of our Jewish-Third World ambiance we have to put up with here in Trudeau's Soviet Provinces of Canada.

I have just glanced through the leaflet "A Legacy of Hate" by Ernest Volkman, but imagine it to be good reading and will watch out for it at book stores and the main public library here. Incidentally, speaking of our main public library here, it might interest you to know that many "Nazi" books are in circulation there, including "Mein Kampf."

Did you ever glance through the French weekly magazine "Le Figaro"? In it are a half dozen pages each issue dealing with the Vichy side of the story in the years 1940-1944 that shed a balancing light on the guilt attributable to BOTH sides in WWII.

continued on page 58

Liberty Bell

POSTSCRIPTS, continued from page 16

has the head of an ibis and so may be presumed to have a bird-brain, which should commend him to Christians, whose Jesus has ordered them to be "like the birds of the air" with brains that "take no thought for the morrow."

The Creator is Khnemu (Khnem), a specialist in the creation of human beings, who are, as all Christians know, a form of organic life entirely different from other mammals. Khnemu, to be sure, does have the head of a ram, but that merely fits him to be a Good Shepherd and lead the flocks of the Lamb to Green Pastures.

To the left sits the goddess Isis, the Mother of God (Horus), with her divine infant at her breast. She was draped by theologians to become the Virgin, Mother of God (Jesus), who is worshipped in many Christian cults, although their holy men, who had to work hard to fuse three males into one composite, shied at the prospect of amalgamating the sexes to augment their Trinity and resorted to equivocation, denying to poor Mary the social standing of a goddess but authorizing worship of her on the grounds that she now sits at the right hand of Sonny and tells him what to do. (Other Christian sects, to be sure, don't want females in executive positions, and when they had the power, they slaughtered millions of 'Mariolaters' to reprove them for their theological error, while the Jews watched gleefully, delighted by the ease with which they drive the superstitious Aryans to race suicide in Holy Wars and Do-Gooding.)

It is true that Isis was not said to be a virgin, so far as I know, but up in Heaven virginity is a more complicated business than one would suppose.* It may be to the point that Isis conceived

* Virgin goddesses are very popular in religious circles, but divine mysteries must not be judged by natural laws, for gods, by definition, can do much that is impossible for mortals. That is true even in the relatively sober theology of the Graeco-Roman religion. Every educated person, of course, knows about those indomitable virgins, Artemis/Diana and Athena/Minerva, but few know the relatively obscure revelation that Hera/Juno, the wife of Zeus/Jupiter and the mother of Ares/Mars, is also a virgin for an unstated length of time each year after she has taken her annual plunge into the magical waters of the fountain of Canathus. And according to the theologians whose views were mentioned by Aelian, Juno restores her virginity after each act of coitus by bathing in the fountain Burrha. If gods can die and rise from the dead, it is only fair that goddesses can have sexual intercourse and become virgins again, but, so far as I know, this happy idea has not been taken up by Christian theologians, although it would have provided an intelligible explanation how Mary was

September 1984

45

Horus by Osiris after that god had been slain and *before* he arose from the dead. She did it by using a mode of sexual intercourse that does not involve physical contact, and that's more than the Holy Ghost was able to do, according to most Christian authorities. And it is only appropriate that Isis, when dressed up as Mary, still bears what is, in all probability, an Egyptian name.*

On the extreme left, behind Isis, sits her sister and co-wife, Nephthys, who, like the sister of Mary, accompanied her to the tomb of the slain god. The two sisters coöperated in reassembling and resurrecting Osiris, a god who, unlike ordinary gods, had both a human and divine nature. That noteworthy characteristic, of course, gave the Christians the idea of attributing a dual nature to the god they made out of a Jewish christ.

This description of the creation of our species, so clearly depicted on Egyptian monuments and so relevant to our culture, will be taught the moppets in Louisiana on a par with the Yahweh-story, if we believe the "creation scientists." Of

able to become a virgin again after giving birth not only to Jesus but also to his brothers, who were admittedly engendered by her husband. That Mary's virginity was restored immediately after the birth of Jesus is certified by a Gospel of James, which, although it somehow escaped notice when the "New Testament" was put together, is the most certainly authentic of all, since it was written by Jesus's own uterine brother. According to James, Salome, who visited Mary immediately after the birth of the Saviour, impiously doubted that the mother could still be a virgin and insisted on inserting her finger in Mary's vagina. She found the hymen present, but the organ was so charged with divine mana that Salome's impious finger was burned to a crisp; it was healed when an angel prescribed touching the divine infant as an infallible cure.

* Christian tradition is unanimous in giving the name of Mary to the virgin mother of the incarnate one-third of their god. Mary was a very popular name for Jewish females because, according to the legend, it was the name of the sister of Moses, who may be expected to have had an Egyptian name, since Jewish tradition admits that 'Moses' is an Egyptian name. The female name, at all events, is not Hebrew, but was written in Hebrew as MRYM. This was so vocalized in the first century B.C. that it appears in Greek as *Mariam*, which became *María* in Latin, whence the English 'Mary.' MRYM most probably represents a syncopation, common when vowels are not written, of the old Egyptian *Merut-Amen*, Coptic Merit-Amm, i.e., 'Beloved of Amen,' the great god whom the Egyptians eventually amalgamated with Rā. That would be a good theophoric name in the Egyptian manner. (I use Budge's old transliteration of hieroglyphics because it is still in common use and facilitates reference to his *Hieroglyphic Dictionary*, which is to be found in almost all libraries.)

course, we don't. We know perfectly well that they are sneaking up on the boobs with the hypocrisy and mendacity that has been an integral part of their religion since its origin in fraud and forgery.

One does not expect Christians, except simple-minded peasant folk, to tell the truth about anything they regard as important. Lying for the Lord always has been a normal act of piety, and it naturally establishes the habit of telling the suckers whatever suits the convenience or malice of holy men at the moment.

A lady of our acquaintance, a respected member of the staff of a large university, tells us that about twenty years ago, when she was employed as the secretary of the big Methodist church in her home town, she was given a copy of John Stormer's amazingly popular book, *None Dare Call It Treason*, which would have precipitated a revolution in the United States, if the mush between the ears of the Aryan boobs could be stirred by *any* disclosure of the nature and purposes of the government under which they unthinkingly live. (Stormer's book, published in February 1964, sold more than 6,800,000 copies by the end of that year. It had no slightest effect that was not ephemeral and it is now forgotten. Let that be a lesson to the hopefuls who still babble about "publishing the facts" and "awakening the people" and "the Truth shall make you free!")

The lady took *None Dare Call It Treason* to the office of the church to be read during her leisure moments. The book was lying on her desk when the reverend manager of that retail outlet of the Methodist salvation-business came into the office. When he noticed it, the dervish fixed his horrified eye on the book and indignantly demanded to know what his secretary was doing with such prohibited reading. He warned her that she must never again pollute the sacred premises with so abominable a book. He assured her that it was full of lies. And he asseverated that he had himself made an investigation and *knew* that no such person as John Stormer existed. The name was merely a cover under which evil "Fascists" did their dirty work.

The lady did not argue with the Methodist witch-doctor, because a job is a job and she needed one to support her young children. She did, however, make a mental note about pious practices, because the book was a gift from her brother, who lived in St. Louis and was personally acquainted with Mr. Stormer.

What is ironic about the otherwise commonplace incident is that Mr. Stormer was himself a Christian and a member of the congregation of a church in his community. He imagined, as so many other Americans still did at that time, that the older forms of Christianity could be used as a barricade against the more recent reformation of the religion, commonly called Bolshevism or Communism, which differs from the older cults much as Calvinism and Methodism did in their day. Even as Stormer wrote, a majority of the professional pulpit-performers preferred the Marxist Reformation, found it more credible and attractive, and were its most zealous proselytes, although they commonly promoted it with some hypocrisy, from prudence or force of habit.

The irony is sharper. Mr. Stormer, after selling at least another million copies of his book in following years, eventually saw how vain had been his hope that the American herds could be turned from their stampede to the precipice over which nations disappear from history. Instead of analysing the causes of his failure as a publicist, he became a kind of amateur evangelist himself and worked actively to propagate the cult that was the narcotic which had sapped in Aryans the biological instinct of self-preservation that is found in all viable species of animal life.

* * * * *

The "creation scientists," elated by the corruption of the legislatures in Louisiana, have now got the bit between their teeth and are running all out. It is easy to see whither they are heading, so you may as well prepare yourself for the smash ahead.

The Cleveland State University, which was established by the tax-paying idiots of Ohio in 1964, and by 1983 had an enrollment of 17,830 customers for the pieces of paper called diplomas, is now made illustrious by the effulgent brain of James Hanson, a full Professor of Mathematics and Computer Science, who specializes in Celestial Mechanics and so knows all about the movements of the stars and other heavenly bodies. His mighty intellect has now destroyed the bogus science that sprang from the impiety of wicked old Copernicus, who was every bit as bad as that evil man, Darwin—in fact, much worse, because Copernicus pretended that the earth rotated on an axis and actually revolved about the sun, thus subverting the whole

basis of True Science.

The great Professor Hanson has conclusively proved, by the well-ascertained laws of science, that the earth cannot possibly rotate on its axis and cannot possibly move in space at all, let alone around the sun. The proof is simply irrefragable. For one thing, the famous Michelson-Morley experiment with the speed of light showed that the earth's rate of motion is "an experimentally precise zero," although nasty atheists try to claim otherwise. But the crowning proof comes from the indubitable laws of physics concerning motion and inertia. If the earth had been spinning on an axis, it would have been instantly disintegrated by inertia, if its rotation had been suddenly and completely arrested, as Yahweh would have had to arrest it at the time he gave his pet bandits light so that they could go on slaughtering Semites all night without interruption. So, you see, the very laws of physics prove that the earth must be absolutely immobile and the sun must go around it, so that Yahweh could stop it in its tracks.

This is beyond question because, as the wonderful Professor Hanson says, "the literal Bible" is "the first, last, and only absolute authority in the area of Cosmology (as well as in all [other] areas." Now there is a trifling difficulty here. In the Book of Jesus (mistakenly called 'Joshua' in the King James version and its imitations), 10.12-14, it is said that the bandit chief, Jesus ('Joshua') spoke to the sun and told it to stand still at once and precisely over the town of Gibeon and the sun, probably saying "Aye, aye, sir!," slammed on the brakes and stopped as directed. The moon, given orders to stop itself over the valley of Ajalon, a few miles to the west, also obeyed. Now the sun and the moon (obviously alive, since they could hear and obey) presumably has the permission of Yahweh to behave as they did, but according to the King James version and the Vulgate, etc., it was the blood-thirsty barbarian who gave them the orders.

I am sure the erudite Professor Hanson knew how to solve that problem. In the "Old Testament," the story is said to be "written in the book of Jasher," which was presumably its source. That vital part of God's Word was somehow overlooked when the collection called the "Old Testament" was put together, but fortunately it was not lost.* And, by Jove! the

* I keep (as does the modern translator) the title 'Jasher,' because it is the one by which the work is commonly known. The Hebrew title

story is in *Jasher*, 88.63-65, but with the express and highly important statement that it was old Yahweh who made the sun and moon stop "for thirty-six periods of time." So all is well, you see.

Professor Hanson is supported by many competent scientists who are not taken in by the vile Copernicus's bogus science. I have the announced program of a conclave of scintillating scientists that was held in Cleveland, evidently last year, and the readers of scientific papers include a Professor of Physics at Queens University of Ontario, a Professor of Mechanical Engineering from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, one of Hanson's underlings in his department of Informational and Computing Science at Cleveland, a hot-shot engineer from Pittsburgh, an "aerospace engineer," a retired educator and epistemologist from British Columbia, a biophysicist about to receive his doctoral degree from Cornell, a retired holy man who knows all about the "Preserved Literal Bible," and a "Bible chronologist." So, you see, True Science is assembling a phalanx of coruscating

is SPR H YSR, 'the upright [i.e., honest, accurate] book.' The misunderstanding in the King James version, in which 'Jasher' looks like a man's name, arose from the translators' perplexity when they consulted the Septuagint, in which the Hebrew YSR is translated as *euthēs*, a word which in the Jews' dialect of Greek, a kind of ancient Yiddish, replaced the Greek word *euthys*. The reference to the book is ambiguous in the Septuagint and could mean either "in the upright book" or "in the book of the upright [man]." As I am sure Professor Hanson knows, this divinely-inspired work is simply indispensable for an understanding of the earlier books of the "Old Testament." For example, you have doubtless been puzzled by God's bungled attempt to murder Moses for no obvious reason, mentioned in *Exod.* 4.24, whence it appears that God hid out in the bushes around a desert inn, lying in wait for Moses to come along, but missed his aim with his knife or blowgun or possibly bow and arrow, showing that he was simply incompetent as an assassin and would have done much better to give a contract to the Mafia. You will find a much better and intelligible account in *Jasher*, 79.8-12, whence you will learn, to God's credit, that God did not try to do the job himself but sent one of his hit-men ('angels') to be the first of the Jew terrorists and to throw a scare into Moses because old Moses had not sexually mutilated his male child to please the vicious old Jew up in the clouds. It was Moses's current wife who got the point and obediently mutilated her son, as is told in *Exodus*, thus saving Moses's life, even though she was just a *goy* bitch whom Moses naturally kicked out as soon as he was safe in Egypt. (As God taught his Master Race, *goyim* are just animals, to be disposed of when they are no longer useful.) If you want a copy of this priceless part of God's Word in the English translation, published in New York by Noah & Gould, 1840, the quickest way to get one is to order the reprint from Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California.

intellectual brilliance, who will soon put to eternal shame the stupid astronomers who atheistically deny that the sun zips around the earth, just as is said in Yahweh's "inerrant" book.

I fear, however, that for all his wisdom, Professor Hanson has not yet really thought out his problem. For one thing, he is a pillar of what is called the Tychonian Society, and that would indicate that he has not yet freed himself from the un-Biblical and atheistic notion that there are planets that revolve about the sun. There just *can't* be. If there were, they would have gotten all snarled up in a tangle or have been thrown off by inertia when Yahweh told the sun to slam on his brakes. What's more, there isn't room for them. The sun, of course, can't be far out there in space. For an accurate stop on sudden notice just about a squalid little town in Palestine, the sun can't be very far up above the clouds, say 30,000 feet or, at most, 50,000 feet above the earth he runs around every day. And Professor Hanson's "only absolute authority in the area of Cosmology" frequently says or implies that the sun, moon, and all the stars are whirling about the earth just high enough to clear the mountain tops. And since Yahweh and his celestial establishment aren't very far above the clouds, if not actually floating on them, it would be absurd to suppose that he hung his lanterns much higher.

Old Yahweh isn't such a big fellow, you know, (his height can be estimated from *Exod.* 33.21-23, which describes his posture when he exhibited his buttocks to Moses), and, as we all know from the "absolute authority in the area of Cosmology," Yahweh's angels climb down to earth on ladders; Yahweh himself (as it says in *Psalms*, 104) rides around on the clouds as on a chariot; Elijah soared right up to Yahweh's cloud Heaven in a whirlwind (i.e., in the funnel of a tornado); and when Jesus finished hiding out with his disciples after he sneaked out of his tomb, he just floated upwards like a hot-air balloon and disappeared in a cloud. Now it would be absurd to suppose he floated upwards for thousands of miles or out into chilly space; his destination can't have been much higher than, say, a cirrus formation. Furthermore, as the "inerrant" book teaches us, when Jesus was baptized, his Papa yelled down a recognition of his legitimacy, and later, when Jesus went up to the top of a mountain, his Daddy shouted a recognition and we are explicitly told he was floating in a cloud when he spoke.

Nope, True Science inerrantly teaches us that the sun can't be higher than the stratosphere at the outside, and as for people who claim they have been higher, they must be purveyors of

bogus science, just like Copernicus and Darwin, and we ought to put them in their place.

Now the professorial glory of Cleveland State University, I am sorry to say, has expressly stated that he thinks the earth is spheroid, just as the bogus "scientists" would atheistically have us believe. I am sure that when Hanson has read the only source of True Science again, he will see his terrible mistake. For one thing, the waters were all there before old Yahweh started creating light etc., and making a mess of things. Nope, God has distinctly implied in many places in his "inerrant" handbook for mortals that the earth is a flat or almost flat cake of mud, floating on waters that are *under* the earth. Hanson had better wise up and learn the facts from the distinguished scientists of the Flat Earth Society, who years ago conclusively proved the earth is flat or nearly flat, and proved it from the pages of the one and only scientific treatise that Professor Hanson recognizes as infallible in what it says about everything.

And there is another thing that worries me a lot. When he teaches his pupils about computers, he probably talks about electric circuits and conductors and semi-conductors and microchips and things like that, but does he present those materialistic notions as facts or as the "unproven theories" of a possibly bogus science? Isn't it absurd and blasphemous to suppose that little bits of lifeless matter could perform mathematical computations faster than the enormous brain in the Hanson skull? True Science must surely see the fallacy of such an un-Biblical idea.

I haven't read through the Jew-book recently, but I have a reliable concordance, and it tells me that old Yahweh didn't say a word about computers or anything like them. Now what he did talk about was his angels, who pop up in all sorts of places, and his other agents and handymen, including the head of his Secret Service, Satan, who has a big staff of his own. An inspired Man of God, Jean Weir, in his authoritative treatise, *De praestigiis* (Basileae, 1568), ascertained that there are at least 7,405,926 devils, exclusive of their commanding officers, and that they serve in 1,111 legions, with 6,666 in each legion. Dionysius the Areopagite in his *De hierarchia caelesti* classifies and distinguishes the nine orders of angels and their respective duties, but does not, as I recall, estimate their numbers. And it must be remembered that all of these are really under the same management, for Professor Hanson's 'inerrant' manual of True Science explicitly states, in a book called *Job*, that Satan is just

an employee of Yahweh and runs around as an *agent provocateur* to see how much he can make human beings suffer on earth or for all eternity, for old Yahweh, as we all know, is a ferocious sadist.

And I must mention here a True Scientist whose name is known to everyone, since Coleridge quoted him in the margin of the first edition of the "Ancient Mariner," and cited him in a footnote in the second edition. He is Michael Psellus, who flourished in Byzantium in the Eleventh Century. His *Dialogus de energia, seu operatione daemonum* was generally read in the Latin translation by Petrus Morellus (Parisiis, 1577). In that work he proves that what is called energy and moves things is really the work of invisible spirits of divine nature (*daemones*), and that the atmosphere above the earth, and the air around us, and the land, and the sea, and the deeps that lie below the earth are just chock-full of those invisible spirits, packed together like sardines in a can, and that what materialists call the processes of nature are really the work of the billions of spirits whom Yahweh has charged with getting things done.

Now I have cited these few statistics to show how much more reasonable and righteous it is to teach the spiritual truth that computers must be operated by such sprites and sylphs, rather than sanction the materialistic notion that inanimate matter can do arithmetic and calculus. The denial of spiritual agents in computers must be the work of nasty atheists like Copernicus and Darwin, as I am sure Professor Hanson, in the amplitude of his wisdom, will see sooner or later, and introduce True Science to his professional teaching, if he has not already done so.

So, my friend, get ready for the New Age the "creation scientists" are ushering in. It will be on us much sooner than you think.

* * * * *

No one should be deceived by the vociferous hostility between purveyors of Communism and of Christianity, by which each sect tries to conceal its affinity to the other. One still sees quoted silly diatribes by Bolshevik agitators in the 1920s, advertising their humanitarian desire to strangle the people "with the guts of the last preacher," and we hear endlessly repeated bleats that we must "destroy Communism and return to the Judaeo-Christian faith." Although the antagonism is real enough on the lowest level, where the

salesmen are competing with each other for business, the vociferations are designed to make us suppose that there is a diametrical opposition and total antithesis between the cults that the Jews have provided for their *goyim*.

We should remember that such furious hostility is only normal in monotheistic religions, which are always a blight to the nations that succumb to them. It is the essence of such religions that heresies within them must be extinguished in blood to defend the "true gospel," what that may be at the time, of the god who has been irrationally imagined as the creator of everything. There is no reading more dreary than the fanatical ravings of theologians determined to extirpate their rivals in the "one-god" business, but judicious sampling of the swill is highly instructive, and everyone should read something of the endless logomachies that accompanied the Protestant Reformation. Read a little of all sides, just to assure yourself there is no basic difference except in the identity of the damnable agents of the Antichrist.

Here is a nice illustration of the point I wish to make. It is one of a series of woodcuts made for Martin Luther to give graphic expression to the obvious need to exterminate Catholics from the face of the earth. "MOIST

You will note that the "Most Satanic People" and his Cardinals have not been hanged in the usual way, by which the neck of the victim is broken, thus cutting short his death agonies; they have been suspended from a beam by loops of leather about each throat, so that they will be slowly strangled while making desperate efforts to breathe and thus will suffer as much as possible. You will note that the drawing and the verses below it are signed by Luther himself.

We must not accuse Luther of undue animosity: his Catholic opponents saw



with equal clarity and charity the imperative need to exterminate all Protestants to gratify the same god. In the upper left of this woodcut you see devils capturing the black souls that escaped from the mouths of the strangled Catholics. Now the comparable pictures produced on the Catholic side show the very same devils seizing the black souls that have escaped from the mouths of executed Protestants. Sensible men naturally drew the conclusion that the religious zealots of all sects were crazed and harvested by the same fiends at the orders of one and the same god for his own Judaic purposes.

Sensible men also knew that it would be futile to try to abate the fury of the long Wars of Religion that permanently impoverished our race by the slaughter of millions, including much of our best blood, while the Godly on all sides tried to please their Jesus, who was presumably watching with pleasure. The Son of God expressly commanded (*Luc. 19.27*) that he should not be deprived of the fun of watching the death-agonies of all who displeased him. And all of the warring sects were united by their common desire to give him a really delightful show.

How much real basis there was for that bloody piety and insane righteousness was made painfully apparent by the recent cuddling between the Pope and Lutherans, who are being demonstratively lovey-dovey, and saying to each other, "Why shouldn't we have a big merger now? After all, we're in the same racket."

Lutherans and Catholics no longer find it feasible to butcher each other's customers, but you may be sure that they and the Bolsheviks will not get together for a merger until both sides have exhausted their power to make their *goyim* slaughter one another to demonstrate their own righteousness and the Eternal Truth of the revelations made by their respective Jewish messiahs.

* * * * *

God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform.

The Church of England elevated to the office of Bishop of Durham a clergyman named David Jenkins, who had been honest enough to state publicly that he did not believe the tales about pregnant virgins and resurrected corpses in the Christian's Holy Book. Persons who profess to believe such things asked indignantly what beliefs the man had left that would justify his

continued participation in the salvation-business, much less his advancement in the managerial hierarchy of his corporation. And we must admit they asked a question to which it is hard to imagine a satisfactory answer.

The consecration of the new Bishop of Durham took place in the York Minster, officially, the Cathedral of St. Peter. This magnificent structure was one of the most beautiful and architecturally nearly perfect monuments of Western Christianity, and they who have seen it will never forget its austere beauty or their meditations about the power of religion, the surprising skill of Mediaeval architects, the innate genius of the Aryan race, and the nature of its Faustian Civilization, of which Spengler had identified the great cathedral as the clearest concrete expression. No civilized man, I believe, has contemplated the great cathedral at York without feeling a melancholy nostalgia, a deep regret for the passing of a religion that inspired our race to such achievements.

A few days after the consecration, on the night of 8-9 July 1984, the splendid edifice was largely destroyed by a conflagration ignited by a thunderbolt during a violent electrical storm. True Believers began at once to proclaim that their god, the officially recognized successor of Zeus Keraunios, wielder of the lightnings, had sent down the thunderbolt to mark his displeasure at the consecration of a bishop who did not recognize the divinity of his filial segment. Now it is quite true that old Yahweh, the Jews' ferocious deity, would certainly have been capable of so atrocious an act of sabotage, but rational men could not but ask themselves why that irascible Lord of the Clouds hadn't used his thunderbolt to split the skulls of the disbelieving David Jenkins, of the Archbishop of York, and of the Archbishop of Canterbury (the Primate of England), the three guilty heretics. Hadn't he heard about the consecration in time? Or couldn't he aim his missiles well enough to hit such small targets? Or had he been asleep or drunk at the time and just woke up or sobered up on the night of 8 July, so that he behaved in the manner of the man who kicks the bed in which he has overslept? And anyway, even if he was in a tantrum, why should he wantonly ruin one of the greatest tributes ever paid to him by men who believed in his divinity? The only answer to such questions is that he, as we have been so often told with oleaginous unctiousness, moves in a mysterious way so that men won't know what he's up to.

Among the True Believers who most loudly proclaimed that

their god had destroyed his cathedral to vent his ire at the consecration of David Jenkins was a well-known American dervish, Carl McIntire, who, although he is not really in the big time on the salvation circuit, does extract a good income from the Faithful: he affirmed that Jesus destroyed his magnificent edifice to warn Queen Elizabeth II, the nominal head of the Church of England, that she had better get a move on and make everyone believe in the "resurrected Christ who will return to raise the dead and gather believers to himself in the clouds."

Now it is to the point that God, moving in his mysterious way, moved a Christian organization called America's Promise in Phoenix, Arizona, to call attention to a book in which is recorded McIntire's cleverness, doubtless divinely-inspired, in collecting, as charitable contributions, goods having a wholesale value of \$12,500,000, which he was to give to the starving niggers in Biafra, and which he adroitly sold for more than \$6,000,000 cash to the Nigerian Army, which was then engaged in starving the niggers in Biafra into submission. Now I personally have no knowledge of what McIntire did, but if he did make others' charity so profitable for himself, he only behaved as one would expect an evangelist to behave; for whom should the Glad Tidings gladden so much as the holy man whose pockets they fill? The report, if true, merely proves that the situation is normal in the salvation-business. What is interesting about it is that the report, which was reproduced photographically and disseminated by mail about the time that McIntire was disclosing God's work as an arsonist at York, is acutely embarrassing to the pious Mr. McIntire. Why should Jesus choose to embarrass the expounder of his will to mortals, especially at such a time? What can Jesus have been thinking of when he put the finger on one of his most zealous propagandists? The only answer must be that God moves in his mysterious way etc.

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 7.00
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10,
please add 10%. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Have you ever noticed the Jewish fat lips, beady eyes, and brutal neck of Al Capone, the 1930s' Chicago gangster, or Frank Sinatra/Al Pacino, the matinee idol?—All Jews. And then they and their Jewish supporters try to shove that old gag of being persecuted down through the ages down our throats.

This morning I almost got myself killed when I called the bus driver "Nigger" and told him to go back to Africa where he belonged. Naturally, a big college (University of Western Ontario here) punk told me to shut up. I told him off. A woman said that all the passengers were behind the driver, but I held my ground, and I noted that no one carried out any of the threats to me, which proves that some Canadians are yellow indeed.

White Power and best wishes,
J.P., Canada

* * * * *

Dear Kinsman Dietz: 16 June 1984

Racial greetings, it has been a year since I have last had the privilege of communicating with you, I hope that you are doing well.

I wrote to you from the Federal prison at Bastrop, TX. I had hopes that by now I would be out in the free world and able to pay for my own subscription to "Liberty Bell," but it appears I still have awhile to go before I will be able to contribute to our fine cause financially.

My address has changed from the FCI Bastrop to the state system Ellis II, Huntsville, TX. Brother Dietz, I would appreciate it if you could find me another sponsor for a subscription to "Liberty Bell."

I miss the news Liberty Bell carried; I am on maximum lock-up for being a racial agitator and any and all news is greatly appreciated; the Texas Dept. of Corrections has effectively cut me off from many of my brothers, but the few of us that are on this farm are very strong, the White man is definitely a minority here, because we are not rats or politicians, we do not enjoy the privileges extended to the niggers.

I would welcome and reply to all mail from any Aryan Brothers who have time and the inclination to drop me a few lines.

For Race and Nation,
Terry Starkey No. 367238

Ellis II, Huntsville TX 77340

* * * * *

Dear George:

18 June 1984

Keep up the good work! The Americans with intestinal fortitude are finally putting their muscles to the wheels of Justice and the Truth, and in their righteous anger, they are trying mightily to straighten up the Constitutional Republic back i to its original form of Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness for all of us who are willing to Fight For It! As you and I know, we are a nation of LAW being run by OUTLAWS! There are more and more thinking Americans who realize that we are being had and in spades. Black is black is black, but the spirit of truth and purity is found in the color White. . .

I am now sixty years of age and realize that my life of retirement will never be, for I won't let up the fight until I see that all of our sovereign rights have been fully restored. We are a nation that has a heritage of freedoms and creative ideas born of free spirits that will never die. We live and fight now so that our posterity will not be serfs on their own land and that taxes and inflation will be no more. . .

Hitler was right about the Jews and fought the good fight against tremendous odds. We, too, can win the fight against tremendous odds!

For the enclosed contribution, please send me back issues and flyers so I can help increase subscriptions.

Yours for Liberty and Justice,
J.J.D., Sr., Hawaii

* * * * *

Dear George:

19 June 1984

I'd like to tell you how much the books and pamphlets were appreciated. You must be a hell of a man and patriot to do what you're doing in the face of all the Jew, Nigger & Communist rhetoric and propaganda, to say nothing of the ostracism and hostility you must encounter. People can be so stupid and blind. . .

Heil Hitler!
D.N., Connecticut

* * * * *

Dear George:

24 June 1984

Could it be that Jessie Jackson has more 'guts' than anyone else involved in politics at this time? By allowing his advisor to make statements about the relationship between the negroes and the Jews, and by not divorcing himself from these

September 1984

59

statements, he has shown what can only be termed 'guts.'

During the campaign, his advisor, Minister Louis Farrakhan, has spoken of the "almost total control of public opinion by the Jewish-owned media," and the "existence of an international Jewish conspiracy." He has also asked "radical Jewish elements" to refrain from assassinating Jackson the way they have "assassinated so many other black and national leaders."

It's ironic; the 'black boy' who has built the Jewish money temples with his sweat and blood, and whose submissiveness has been taken for granted, has now become impertinent and is calling the child by its real name. I think, George; the time has come to send this negro a couple of books. This I am doing.

Keep up the good work, George.

J.B., Canada

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 2.50
The Secret Driving Force of Communism	\$ 3.00
Behind Communism	\$ 3.00
Blasting the Historical Blackout	\$ 2.00
A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy	\$ 1.50
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 7.00
Auschwitz: An Eyewitness Report	\$ 2.00
Gruesome Harvest	\$ 4.00
Germany Must Perish!	\$ 3.00

For orders under \$10., please add \$1.; for orders over \$10., please add 10% for postage and handling. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA



To bear
witness
to the
truth

INFO
INTERNATIONAL
NETWORK

The Hot-Line

304-927-1773

Computer
Bulletin
Board
System

On-Line
24 hours

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, "the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE

RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF
A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

NATHAN THE WISE OR THE AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT AND JEWS

page 19

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1

NOTES ON NEGRO SLAVERY

by Allan Callahan, page 39

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

page 44

VOL. 12 — NO. 3

NOVEMBER 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$49.00
Sample Copy	\$ 4.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 18.00
50 copies	\$ 65.00
100 copies	\$110.00
500 copies	\$400.00
1000 copies	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by

Revalo P. Oliver

Truth sometimes appears in the strangest places. It may even occur in statements made by Jews when they are in an especially exhilarated mood.

The *Atlanta Journal and Constitution* on 4 March 1984 featured, in an article by one Randy Schultz, the exultation of our domestic enemies when they elected a Jew to the municipal government of Palm Beach. They estimated that about half of the population of the once exclusive island is already composed of Jews, whence it follows, of course, that they will soon stink the place up, as they have done in the once decent towns of Miami Beach and Fort Lauderdale, obeying the strange compulsion that was most clearly described by Samuel Roth in his invaluable book, *Jews Must Live, an Account of the Persecution of the World by Israel on All the Frontiers of Civilization*.¹ Roth was an honest Jew who, having been swindled too often by his fellow Jews and told that he must grin and bear it for the sake of racial solidarity against the hated *goyim*, finally defected from his race and described its fixed habits on the basis of his inside knowledge of his own species. We owe gratitude to his memory.

The article in the newspaper naturally goes on to censure the perversity of lowly Aryans, who, though wealthy enough to live in Palm Beach, are still Aryans and don't delight in their masters' stench. And while joyously celebrating the progress made in

1. Samuel Roth's book was published by the Golden Hind Press in New York City, and is now extremely rare (guess why!). Around 1964, about half of this book of 319 pages was reproduced photographically by a "right wing" organization that took care to omit all the pages and passages that would have displeased those of its members who expected to hob-nob with Jesus ben Yahweh after they were buried. This truncation of Roth's work has been reprinted several times and is certainly well worth reading in itself; copies may be obtained from Liberty Bell Publications. I have long hoped, however, that some American publisher will reprint the whole of this excellent, authoritative, and indispensable study, which should be required reading in every honest course in ethnology.

breaking into the Everglades Club, the Breakers, and other places in which the Aryan curs try to crawl away from the supervising eyes of God's Master Race, the happy Jews let slip one fact: "by one count; 23 million Jews came to the United States between 1880 and 1920."

That is a figure you should memorize, together with the dates, so that you can recall it whenever you see official statistics that report there are only about seven million of God's specially-created Masterpieces in North America and about twice that many in the whole world. In its early days, *Instauration* carried an article that noted there was a difference of about one million in the number of Jews in the United States as reported by different Jewish groups to reassure nervous *goyim*. Several readers, who wanted to find some element of truth in the Jews' figures, suggested that by "population" the Jews meant only male Jews who were the heads of families and members of orthodox synagogues.

Well, so now we know, thanks to their ebullience over their victory on Palm Beach Island, that twenty-three million swarmed into what was then our country *between 1880 and 1920*, and, of course, we may be sure they multiplied fast as soon as they fixed their mandibles in the hides of their stupid Aryan prey. And if we wish to estimate the total now upon us, we must, of course, add the swarms who arrived before 1880 and after 1920.

We may be sure that Jews reached what became American territory as soon as there were *goyim* on whom to practice usury, but it seems that the first record of them dates from 1654, when a party of twenty-four or more arrived in New Amsterdam and naturally tried to swindle the gullible owner of the ship who had brought them, whom they had promised to pay for their passage on arrival. They were followed by an unknown number of their compatriots and made so much trouble that the governor of the Dutch colony, Peter Stuyvesant, tried to exclude the aliens. He was overruled and reprimanded, however, by his superiors, the owners of the Dutch West Indies Company, many of whom were wealthy Jews in Holland, and he was ordered to suspend laws disadvantageous to Jews on the curious grounds that (a) the poor Jews were persecuted in the lands from which they came, and (b) so large a part of the West Indies Company was owned by Jews. Thus was another Promised Land opened to the international race and, appropriately enough, on the site of the huge concrete

jungle they have made into New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson. By 1656, a Jew named Asser Levy was buying up parts of what is now the state of New York as far as Albany and perhaps beyond, and engaged in constant litigation in the courts, where, the Jews noted with particular satisfaction, he *invariably* won his lawsuits. Judicial corruption is not a recent innovation.²

Wherever our race established itself in North America, its parasites promptly followed. They usually infiltrated in small groups. The first mass movement seems to have occurred in 1847 when a Jew bearing the common name of Castro led a small swarm of 5000 into Texas, where the alien oecist is now commemorated by Castro County, south of Amarillo, and Castroville, west of San Antonio.

Even if we had accurate statistics on the immigration of professed Jews before 1880, it would still be impossible to estimate with any confidence the total number of Jews in a given territory at any time. They are a hybrid race with an amazing ability, yet unexplained by the science of genetics, to assimilate the physical characteristics of the people among whom they have established a colony and to resemble so closely Chinese or Aryans as to be indistinguishable from them in appearance. They also have a racial capacity that makes them cultural chameleons. In one of his books, Douglas Reed reported his observation of Jewish business men who travelled between Germany and Italy and were Germans north of the Brenner Pass and Italians south of it, changing from one personality to the other as easily as a man changes his neckties.

Most of us, I am sure, have had acquaintances or colleagues whom we assumed to be members of our race, often for a fairly long period of time, until we were with them in convivial circumstances and their tongues were loosened by alcohol or they indiscreetly formed a cluster with other Jews and exhibited the characteristics of their race. Often we are as amazed as was the congregation of a fairly well-known

2. Although it is only marginal to the Jewish problem, this is a point of some importance, if you want to think about social realities. The great Italian historian, statesman, and political philosopher, Guicciardini (1483-1540) suggested that the existing system of lawyers and courts be replaced by an arrangement by which the contesting litigants met and threw dice, with the decision going to the man who threw the highest number. That, he said, would be a great improvement, since a just decision would be rendered in half of all lawsuits. He did not, however, suggest a means of preventing the use of loaded dice by the persons who usually won in the courts under the existing system.

←
When
next

Protestant theologian, Nicolas Antoine, when he suffered some kind of nervous breakdown and announced that he was a Jew. He boasted he had even managed to mock his audiences by actually reciting Jewish formulae when they thought he was pronouncing the words of Christian sacraments or sermons. That was near Geneva in the Seventeenth Century and it was never established whether he was a Jew who had been smitten with some irrational impulse to tell the truth or was an European whose theological studies had shown him that the "Old Testament" was incompatible with the "New" and had opted for the former, to the distress of his conscience.

In December 1979 the periodical *Instauration* published the following very significant letter from a subscriber:

The writer of a letter in your August issue estimates the number of Jews in our country at "twenty million or more." He is probably right. I grew up in the 1930s in a small town in Minnesota that had a population of four to five thousand. When I went east to a graduate school, one of my professors was an amiable Jewish scholar, whom I came to know fairly well. In a conversation one day I remarked that I had spent my childhood in a town in which there were no Jews. He smiled patronizingly. "They were there," he said, "but you didn't know it."

The estimate of twenty million, to which the writer refers, was, of course, much too low, if, as the Jews have now disclosed, twenty-three million swarmed in between 1880 and 1920.

Even the extent of Jewish influence over a society is not a measure of their numbers, for their race instinctively uses and intensifies existing weaknesses in the people whose country they have invaded. One clear indication of the growth of Jewish influence in the United States is their success in arousing the American itch to meddle sanctimoniously in other peoples' business, a trait that was brought to us by the Puritans as part of their essentially Judaic cult. In 1840, the American government in Washington had the effrontery to try to tell the Turks how "justice and humanity" required them to treat the Jews lodged in their country. By 1851, this insufferable arrogance had become so overweening that Washington actually began to harass the Swiss diplomatically to teach that nation how to behave with due reverence toward the Jews who had chosen to eat on it.

The Jews have always derived great advantages from the two religions they gave to the *goyim*, Christianity for the Aryans

and Islam for the Semites, and the religions furthermore have usually, though not always, protected them from the resentment of the populations they were exploiting. Dissidence between the many reciprocally antagonistic sects into which those religions naturally divided themselves provided further opportunities for profit and manipulation.³

Of all the religions that have addled the minds of our race, none have been more mischievous than the jumble of widely divergent sects that the British lump together under the rubric 'Dissenters.' They are characterized by what Dr. Samuel Johnson (in his biography of Akenside) perceptively defined as "a zeal which sometimes disguises from the world, and not rarely from the mind which it possesses, an envious desire of plundering wealth or degrading greatness." Those proletarian cults, nurtured in urban slums, had a charm much greater than the appeal of crack-pots' discoveries of what the Bible really meant. They provided piety as a cover for skullduggery, and righteousness to mask envy and festering malice that yearns to humiliate and destroy all that is above its own baseness. This made it possible for rabble-rousers, egged on and partly financed by the Jews, to incite the venomous hatred of the prosperity and culture of the Southern planters, disguised as righteous indignation that black anthropoids were made useful as slaves. The ranting and lying of the Abolitionists made possible the formation of the Republican Party, which was

3. It may be worthy of remark that Lebanon, which was made an "independent nation" in 1920 in accordance with the principles of Woodrow Wilson's nightmare, must have been designed as a source of perpetual trouble. Its people are almost all Semites, more or less mongrelized. Of the many religious sects, which hate each other cordially, fifteen were large enough to be guaranteed places in the government by the "nation's" constitution, which also provided that the President must always be some kind of Christian, while the Premier was some kind of Moslem. Of the fifteen major sects, the more important are: Maronite Christians, Sunnite Moslems, Shi'ite Moslems, Greek Orthodox Christians, Druses, and Greek Uniate Catholics. The Druses are the most virile element in the biological compost heap; their fanaticism, no more absurd than the others, is a bizarre mish-mash in which Arnold Toynbee, in one of his silliest moments, saw "the pearl of great price for which a frustrated world is seeking." French troops and administrators maintained a semblance of order until they were finally withdrawn in 1946. The Jews in Israel began harassing Lebanon two years later. When the United States began to soften up Lebanon for eventual conquest by the Jews in 1958, the marines were ostensibly sent in to help the President at that time, Chamoun, whom the Americans helped in their usual way, i.e., by overthrowing his government and installing his enemies in power.

dominated and largely financed by many Jews, of whom the most important were the eight Seligman brothers, who popped into the United States in the 1830s and scattered over its territory from New York to San Francisco, but always operated secretly as a financial unit. (Beginning as vendors of cheap clothing in small towns, they were so industrious that by 1879 they and their friends, the Rothschilds, held almost the whole of the bonded indebtedness of the United States; that will show you how talented the eight Jew boys were.) They selected as their instrument a backwoods politician named Abraham Lincoln.⁴ And so, with the aid of their compatriots in the South, they succeeded in precipitating an invasion of the South, and rubbed their hands in glee as they saw Aryans slaughter Aryans and destroy the wealth of the South, reducing its civilized inhabitants to penury and opening the ruined land to the hordes of Jews who swarmed in to prey upon white and black alike, while their compatriots in the North exulted in the first government in Washington that was massively corrupt and was plundered on a scale that presaged the blessings we now enjoy.⁵

4. This is not the place to attempt an evaluation of the character of Lincoln. It will suffice to note that he intended to ship the niggers out of the United States, to Africa, if necessary, but preferably to islands in the Caribbean and Central America, to reduce the cost of transportation. He actually did obtain from Congress an appropriation that enabled him to make a beginning by shipping 5000 to Haiti. While racially sound, this policy, as he seems not to have perceived, would have entailed a complete transformation of Southern agriculture, for it was no more possible to raise cotton without niggers than it was to raise wheat without horses. Lincoln conducted the war of aggression on the basis of a determination, perhaps sincere, to "save the Union" by denying the Confederacy the right that the American colonies had exercised when they dissolved the Union with the mother country, a union that was far more binding, both legally and morally. The colonies complained of some taxation, which was trifling in comparison with the economic exploitation of the South by the greedy Yankees before 1860. There is much to be said for Lincoln as a man, having regard to the circumstances of his early life, but the abject adulation of him is simply part of the massive brain-washing that has been administered to children in the schools for more than a century to justify the horrors of what is mendaciously called a Civil War. I cannot here consider the Jews' claim, which seems to have been first made in 1865 and was recently revived, that Lincoln was himself a crypto-Jew. It seems most unlikely.

5. It should be remembered that before the Republican Party came to power, 'corruption,' in the Federal government was limited to giving the comparatively few positions in Federal employment to one's friends and

The rich Jews put up the money to get that delightful war under way, but we should, I think, mention an especially "idealistic" Jew, Carl Schurz, who was one of the most energetic campaign orators for Lincoln and is said to have contributed greatly to his election in 1860. Schurz was rewarded with an appointment as a General in the Northern army of invasion, and when the South was ruined, he distinguished himself for his idealistic effort to promote legislation that would make it a felony and Federal offense for a white woman to refuse to marry a nigger who tapped her on the shoulder and said, "Come on, you bitch." The law failed of enactment, even with a provision that a white woman whose attorneys could convince a Federal court that she had some valid reason for refusing the ennobling copulation could escape prison, but it will be seen that Schurz was a man ahead of his time and a pioneer in "civil rights" legislation more advanced than any that has thus far been enacted by the Congress.

This will give you the measure of the Jews' influence by 1860, but while we may be sure that they were already numerous in our country, it does not permit us to estimate their numbers.

We may be sure that between 1860 and 1880 God's migratory tribe flocked into their new Promised Land, many of them, no doubt, disguised as Englishmen, Germans, , Frenchmen, or other Aryans, but again we have no secure basis for estimating their numbers.

From 1880 to 1920, we have the Jews' count of 23,000,000, our first precise statistic. They doubtless continued to trickle in from 1920 to 1932, when the great influx began as snivelling Aryans welcomed "refugees" from Germany, where the wicked Germans were trying to recover control of their own country. If *all* of the famous six million, who arose from their ashes after Hitler incinerated them, did not stream into the United States, we may be sure that millions of their cousins did, and again we

political supporters, who, in office, naturally favored their friends. The massive looting of the Federal treasury began with the Republican triumph. Typically, the Seligmans loaned money to the Federal government so that it could buy from them shoddy merchandise at vastly inflated prices for the "war effort." Unscrupulous Americans were, of course, permitted to join in the looting, thus ensuring their complicity. It seems unlikely that Jewish business methods, whether practiced by the aliens or by renegade Aryans, reached at any time during the Nineteenth Century their present refinement, by which, as was recently disclosed even in the press, the Army pays \$3000 for a tool it could buy at the local hardware store for \$1.98.

have no statistics. It will be recalled that at the time of the last census, the Jews forbade their American subjects to ascertain even the number of them that admitted they were Jews, and while the Jews themselves doubtless kept a fairly accurate count, they have not yet disclosed it. Perhaps, as they become more confident and arrogant in their ownership of this Promised Land, they will, in some moment of expansive glee, disclose it. So all that you can do now is make a guess by trying to extrapolate from the one figure they have disclosed.

In an article first published in two British periodicals, *Spearhead* and *New Nation*, in 1980 I estimated that there were, throughout the world, "from thirty to sixty million" Jews who were actively or passively coöperating in putting over such hoaxes as the "Holocaust" and "Anne Frank's Diary" on the stupid *goyim*. In the light of the disclosure at Palm Beach it now appears that I should have said "at least sixty million."

Such racial cohesion against other races is simply proof that the Jews are justified in their fanatical faith in their enormous racial superiority. From a strictly biological standpoint, the only test of the relative superiority of any species is its ability to survive and expand at the expense of other species. So far as we can predict now on the basis of present facts, instead of hopes and a sentimental Narcissism, Aryans are incapable of coping with such a race and are likely to realize what seems to be a subconscious death-wish, which could be the racial psyche's perception that our species, like the dwindling mountain gorillas, is biologically obsolete. Of course, it may be that our people will be rewarded for their righteousness when their ghosts float up to their Jewish Saviour in the clouds and are given a pat on the head and an all-day sucker in recognition of their humanitarian piety.

* * *

In *The Enemy of Our Enemies* (pp. 114f., n.63) I mentioned an amusing early version of the Jews' Holofoax, concocted before they decided which version of their Big Lie they would vociferously promote to bamboozle the Aryan boobs, whom they both hate and despise. It was Dr. Stefan Szende's *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, published at Zurich in 1944. I did not then know that the Yiddish excretion had been translated into English under a changed title, and I owe to a friend photocopies made from the copy in the Library of Congress.

Reproduced on the following pages are the title-page of the book and the pages that describe the marvellous machinery that the wicked Germans used to slay millions of God's Masterpieces. If you know anything about mechanical engineering and electricity, you will enjoy the funny story, so read it for yourself.

I really do not know why the Jews decided to discard that tale and substitute the wild fiction about the famous "gas chambers" when they had their American serfs perpetrate the foul murders at Nuremberg to teach the world what happens to the lower animals that disobey the masters Yahweh set over them. It can't be that they thought to make the preposterous story more plausible by replacing electrical impossibilities with chemical impossibilities. Their contempt for the Aryan curs is so great that they never take the trouble to make their hoaxes even superficially plausible.

It is simply a racial characteristic of the Jewish mind that it will not take the small amount of care that would be required to make the stories they throw at the *goyim* at least as believable as fiction published in our magazines of adventure stories.

Take, for example, the slop called "Anne Frank's Diary," which is said to make some feeble-minded Aryans snivel at its pathos. It is simply full of the most glaring inconsistencies. In that tale we are told that a band of poor, persecuted Jews had to hide from the terrible Gestapo in a whole series of rooms that formed a secret [!] part of the house, to which the entrance was through a secret door concealed behind a hinged bookcase. And we are expected to believe that those diabolical Germans couldn't guess how many rooms there were in a house of quite moderate size, and did not become curious when the postman on his rounds brought mail for those Jews in hiding, including lessons from a university in which some of them had enrolled for correspondence courses! On one page, we are told that in their pitiable plight the poor Jews are so terrified that they almost smother a sick Jewess, lest her coughs be overheard by the ubiquitous Gestapo, and a few pages later we are told that when those Jews are having a high old time, they not only scream and shout at one another, but even fire off a revolver! And the dread Gestapo, ever prowling about the fold in which God's precious lambs are hiding, can't hear the uproar or even the shots from the revolver!

STEFAN SZENDE

THE PROMISE HITLER KEPT



ROY PUBLISHERS · NEW YORK

Belzec was a little place to the north of Rawa-Ruska, just on the 1939 Russo-German frontier. Immediately this frontier line had been agreed on, the Russians had begun to erect fortifications on a big scale. When the German troops crossed the frontier in June, 1941, the fortifications were still incomplete.

It was from these half-finished Russian fortifications that the Nazis made their slaughter-house in which millions of Jews were exterminated.

To exterminate 5 million people is an enormous task, and even in our age of technical perfection it needs a lot of preparing and organizing, and there are many problems to be faced by those planning to carry it out. Tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands, of Jews had been taken to "Pjaski." Further tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands had died as a result of ill-treatment, starvation and disease. But there were still millions left and they all had to be killed in accordance with the orders of the Fuehrer.

Even the effective killing of bed-bugs or lice on a large scale demands a certain technique. However, no one can doubt that the Germans are a highly talented people in all technical matters. Amongst them there were highly efficient engineers of death. These men were given their instructions by the Gestapo, and they set to work to solve the technical problems to which the mass slaughter of millions of defenseless men, women and children gives rise. They solved the problem. They solved it brilliantly. Their Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler, and Himmler, the head of the Gestapo, must be well satisfied with them and their work.

Months of planning and building operations were necessary, but the Germans are a patient people and the objective was worth the time spent on achieving it. The extermination of millions of Jews with the very latest modern technical means — what an enticing aim! Hundreds of thousands of labor hours were expended. Tens of thousands of tons of valuable materials were used in the process. But at last, in the spring of 1942, the scientific slaughter-house at Belzec was ready.

The mass-killing installation at Belzec occupies an area al-

most five miles across. This area is surrounded by barbed wire and every other modern device for keeping prisoners in and others out. No one is permitted to come near the place except properly authorized persons or those who will never leave the place alive. But despite all these precautions there were one or two people who saw the inside of Belzec and nevertheless succeeded in escaping. Despair and desperation makes a man ingenious.

Specially chosen S.S. men guard the Belzec killing plant. They are men without nerves. There is much to do in a slaughterhouse and it gives sadists great pleasure to compel their victims to do as much of it as possible. For instance, the clothes and the belongings of the millions of victims had to be collected and sorted out. For this purpose the S.S. chose certain Jews out of each transport that arrived. These Jews were not spared, of course. It was merely that their execution was postponed. Two such Jews actually succeeded in making their escape. They escaped into the Ghetto which still existed in Rawa-Ruska at the time. In Rawa-Ruska they reported the details of the technically perfected slaughter going on in Belzec.

As far as I know, no Jew ever succeeded in escaping from Belzec and reaching neutral or Allied territory. The two Jews who made their escape from Belzec to Rawa-Ruska in the summer of 1942 were probably killed subsequently when the Ghetto there was liquidated, but a number of people who heard the evidence of these two fugitives from Belzec did escape. The following description of the Belzec slaughterhouse comes from them.

The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. There the Jews were unloaded and ordered to divest themselves of all their things. In 1942 Jews arriving at Belzec came dressed and carrying all sorts of belongings with them. Fully loaded trains from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France and the Balkan States arrived in Belzec, and they were all treated in the same way. These Jews were told to take all their things with them, as they were going to be "settled" in the East. Thus tens of thousands of Jews ar-

rived, bringing all sorts of property with them, typewriters, sewing machines, crockery, silver and so on.

Everything was taken away from them. The goods seized in this way were carefully sorted out, listed and ticketed and subsequently used for the benefit of the master race. It was to spare the staff at Belzec this tremendous task, which, of course, hindered them in their real job, that later on all Jews were sent to Belzec naked.

When trainloads of naked Jews arrived they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.

The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.

The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys.

That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.

Modern industrial and engineering technique in Nazi hands triumphed over all difficulties. The problem of how to slaughter millions of people rapidly and effectively was solved.

The underground slaughterhouse spread a terrible stench around the neighborhood, and sometimes whole districts were covered with the foul-smelling smoke from the burning human bodies.

When we read "Anne Frank's Diary" we lose sight of the lie in sheer disgust at the insulting negligence of the Jew who threw such garbage in the face of Aryans. I have mentioned but two of the preposterous internal contradictions; for more, read the stuff (if you can stand it) or see Ditlieb Felderer's *Anne Frank's Diary—a Hoax* (Torrance, California, 1979).

We are dealing with what is simply a characteristic of the Jewish mentality. Consider, as another example, the silly story, which the murderous "judges" at Nuremberg professed to believe, about how the horrid Germans packed crowds of God's precious darlings into rooms and then exterminated them with the exhaust of the diesel motors of trucks drawn up for that purpose. Now if you or I or any Aryan had been trying to put over a lie like that, and even if we knew somehow that only very stupid people would read it, we would, at the very least, have first ascertained whether it is feasible to asphyxiate anyone with the fumes of diesel motors, which, of course, differ greatly from the gasoline motors of ordinary automobiles, which do produce carbon monoxide in lethal quantities. And I think we would also have gone to a library and read a few issues of German newspapers published during the period in question, just to be sure of the general background of our tale. What is really funny—almost hilarious—about the shoddy Jewish hoax is that if its perpetrators had not begrudged the few hours that we would spend in elementary preparation for such a story, they would have found a way to concoct a lie that was plausible on the face of it. See Friedrich P. Berg's clear demonstration of the opportunity the Jews missed; his excellent article, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within a Myth," is in the Spring 1984 issue of the *Journal of Historical Review*.

I suppose we cannot really understand the mental processes of that strange, predatory race, so the crudity of their hoaxes is puzzling. Is it from sheer feckless insolence that they tell such preposterous tales, or do they intentionally make them unbelievable to enforce a lesson that brains of Aryan curs must freeze when their masters speak, and that if a Jew tells an Aryan that two and two makes seven, the animal must at least pretend to believe it? Or do they assume that they have so rotted the Aryan mind with poisonous superstitions that Aryans will actually believe whatever they are told by Yahweh's supermen? Or is it that the Jewish mind cannot reason when it is convulsed by a paroxysm of hatred of our race?

The last question is worthy of consideration. The Jews'

Talmud was written for Jews and only for Jews, and incidentally contains a provision that nasty Aryans who learn to read it should be killed. Now the *Talmud* contains (*Midrash Rabbah*) an ostensibly historical account of the atrocities perpetrated by the diabolical Romans at the time of the Jewish revolt that was led by a christ named Bar Kokhba in 132 of the Christian Era. The Jews who read that *Midrash* were told, on the authority of named Rabbis, that in the town of Bethar, which had a total area about equivalent to five of our city blocks, the awful Romans slew no less than 800,000,000 (eight hundred million) of God's Chosen; that the precious blood thus shed was so deep in the street that the Romans' horses were immersed to their nostrils; and that the sacred gore became a raging torrent that rushed down forty miles to the Mediterranean, dislodging boulders from its path and staining the waters of the sea crimson for four miles from shore.

Now to our minds—if we are so "anti-Semitic" as to question the word of great Rabbis—it seems strange that the five square blocks of Bethar housed (in comfort and luxury, we are told) eight times as many Jews as the total population of the entire Roman Empire at that time, and a quick calculation will show that those 800,000,000 godly Jews cannot have been larger than our grasshoppers.* But, so far as we can tell, the pious Jews who read their holy book never made that calculation, although they would not have missed the least fraction in computing usury. They evidently believed that story and we can only suppose that their minds went into a spasm of hatred for the accursed *goyim* and never questioned the arithmetic.

The tale of Bethar is, of course, just one of the "Holocausts" that the Jews invent from time to time to show how God's Own are persecuted by the lower races, but what makes it significant is that it was invented, not to make stupid Aryans snivel and feel guilty, but to excite other Jews, the educated Jews, who alone could read the *Talmud*. It suggests that when Jews are in a paroxysm of their hatred of other races, and especially our

* The calculation is confirmed by other details in the story; for example, the 64,000,000 schoolchildren of Bethar attended numerous schools attached to the 400 synagogues. Given the area of the town, a synagogue cannot have been larger than one of the dolls' houses that are commonly given to little girls today, and since 160,000 children were attached to that synagogue, and the ratio of children to adults in the town's population was 1:11½, there must have been 1,840,000 adults to attend that synagogue. So many grasshoppers could not fit into such a space, so perhaps the Jews in Bethar were not larger than lice or, at the most, bedbugs.

race, they enter a mental state that we should identify as insanity in one of our own people.

That deduction may seem startling to some readers, but how otherwise can they explain a recent manifestation of the Jewish mentality, set forth in the German *Bildzeitung* for 17 May 1984? In an article in that publication, widely circulated in Germany, the Jews, foaming at the mouth in rage that Walter Rauff, a "Nazi" guilty of not having venerated the perfect race that Yahweh specially created to rule all others, had not been tortured and murdered by their American dogs at Nuremberg, and had escaped to live out his life and die a natural death in Chile, screeched that Rauff alone was responsible for the death of 250,000,000 of God's Darlings. Now the figure given, 250,000,000, is considerably more than the *total* population, men, women, and children, and including Jews and other aliens, that resided in 1939 in *all* of Western Europe: Germany (including Austria), England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, France, Italy, Spain, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Switzerland, and even Czecho-Slovakia. And if Rauff was himself responsible for shedding the holy ichor in the veins of two hundred and fifty million of God's Own, then, since there are still many other "Nazis" to be hunted down by the Jews and their packs of Aryan hounds, and hundreds, at least, have already been murdered for similar crimes, even a computer would squeal, if it were asked to compute the total number of Yahweh's precious children whom *all* the Germans exterminated—and then to compute the number of planets the size of the earth that would have been needed to hold all of them, assuming they were larger than the Jews of Bethar.

I submit that no mind that we would regard as sane could have set the number of Rauff's victims at 250,000,000, even if it was in a passion of rage and hatred. If you do not believe that the Jewish mentality operates in ways beyond our comprehension, you must opt for the only alternative, that Jewish contempt for Aryans is indeed infinite.

It distresses me to add that for such contempt the Jews have ample justification. The cringing Aryan dogs who rule Germany today are trying to bite all Germans who are intelligent enough to question the Jews' Big Lie, their Holohoax, and dare to say so. For the rulers of Germany, contemptible as they are, one can imagine some apology, but what conceivable excuse can be made for the Canadians?

The terrorism of the Canadian Government's vile

prosecution of James Keegstra in Alberta was described by John Tyndall in an article reprinted in *Liberty Bell*, July 1984. In Toronto, Ernst Zündel has been protected from disabling injuries by the police who escort him through mobs of Jews howling for his blood as he is taken to court, where he must stand trial for the heinous crime of doubting what Jews want their dogs to believe. And I learn from David McCalden's Newsletter, that on 6 September the Royal Canadian Mounted Police raided the library of the University of Calgary and confiscated a copy of Dr. Arthur Butz's irrefragable *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. The Aryan serfs of the Canadian Government must be taught that facts are what Jews say they are, and that if a Jew tells an Aryan to wag his tail, the Aryan had better grow a tail in a hurry or suffer the consequences.

Such are the actions of the creatures who now govern Canada, a land which, my older readers may remember, once had a population of which the great majority was Anglo-Saxon. As the gentleman who writes under the name of General R. Never reiterates, "A people deserve what they permit." It follows inescapably that the Anglo-Saxons of Canada are responsible for the degradation and squalor in which they now exist. And it is no excuse for them that they tax themselves about \$900,000,000 a year to subsidize the Canadian Broadcasting System, which means that every man, woman, and child pays almost \$40 a year to have Jewish slime smeared in their faces.

I do hope that the pages from Szende's book reproduced above are widely circulated in Canada. They contain a version of the "Holocaust" hoax that the Jews are not currently pushing, but they are nevertheless a tale told by a Jew, which must therefore be believed by Canadians. It will be amusing to watch the Royal Canadian Mounted Police as they raid all the libraries in Canada and burn all the textbooks of electrical engineering. In fact, I am not sure that if Canada is to be purged of the abomination of "anti-Semitism," it will not be necessary to destroy all generating plants and electrical appliances in Canada. So long as white Canadians are permitted to use electricity, some criminally-minded Canadian might experiment with it and come to doubt the story that he is racially obliged to believe.

* * *

The newsletter of the Southern National Party for Summer,
November 1984

1984, features an anonymous article purportedly written by an American refugee who has found asylum in Ireland.

The author, evidently a Southerner who in some undisclosed way seriously annoyed the rulers of the United States, says he was visited by representatives of a Federal agency that must be either the Federal Bureau of Intimidation or the Conspirators' Intelligence Agency, both of which, insofar as they are distinguishable now, maintain squads of well-trained perjurers and assassins to promote "democracy." They brought him his passport and warned him to exile himself from the United States and never return to his native land. He says, "If I declined their generous invitation to get the hell out of Dodge, then my allotted span on this mortal coil* was apt to be short. 'We could very easily get a tip, anonymously, of course, that you had an illegal weapon or something in your apartment,' were their precise words, 'We'd kick in the door, find what we are looking for, and then all it would take is one night in the federal holding facility in(the state capitol) and a carton of cigarettes to some bullpen nigger, and you'd get a

* I need not remark that if the anonymous author wrote 'on' instead of 'in,' he misread his Shakespeare and did not read enough of him. When Hamlet says, "When we have shuffled off this mortal coil," he means, 'When we have rid ourselves of the turmoil and confusion of life.' That is the normal meaning of 'coil' in Shakespeare, e.g., *Much Ado About Nothing* (III.iii.92): "for the wedding being there to-morrow, there's a great coil [i.e., confusion and bustle in the house] to-night." -Incidentally, if you have read G. Gordon Liddy's novel, *Out of Control* (New York, 1979; paperback, 1980), you will have recognized it as the kind of story in which the protagonist has the adventures the author wishes he could have had. Some episodes are somewhat fantastic, but the author was intimately acquainted with governmental operations, and the hero's session with operatives from the C.I.A. (pp. 281f. of the paperback) is realistic, although the hero's escape from them is not. The men from the C.I.A. politely avoid "disturbing the taxpayers" by inducing "natural" deaths from a heart-attack with cyanide, which their "gun" injects directly into the veins. In circumstances in which it can be used, this device for spreading "democracy" is more efficient than the weapon invented by the Soviets (unless they got it from the United States) that uses cyanide gas and has to be used in the open air. For a diagram of that ingenious mechanism, see Karl Anders, *Mord auf Befehl* (Tübingen, 1963; a condensed English translation, *Murder to Order*, complete with diagrams, was published in London in 1965 and distributed in this country by the Boniface Press, then in Philadelphia). The C.I.A.'s instrument for administering social justice is simpler: it consists of a tube that contains a hypodermic syringe with a specially strong needle that is driven home by a powerful spring when the trigger is released.

continued on page 35

Liberty Bell

Max Wundt

NATHAN THE WISE OR THE AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT AND JEWS

Translated from the German by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

1984

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

Three articles translated from the series, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (1937 ff.) (Studies on the Jewish Problem), have now appeared in the *Liberty Bell*, viz., the issues of August-September, 1983, August, 1984 and September, 1984. All three of these articles were concerned with the racial and biological aspects of the Jewish question. In the following article from Volume I of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (1937) by the philosopher Max Wundt we now turn our attention to another aspect of the Jewish question, the influence of Jews on European literature, an influence that became considerable during the course of the eighteenth century. Max Wundt (1879-1963) held academic positions in Marburg, Jena and Tübingen.

One of the best-known of the German dramas of the eighteenth century is *Nathan der Weise* (Nathan the Wise) by Gotthold Ephraim Lessing (1729-1781). Lessing lived in an age in which traditional religion was being questioned and independent human reason was being considered ever more strongly to be the appropriate basis of wisdom and morality. Lessing's adherence to the ideals of the Age of Enlightenment is reflected in his essay, *Die Erziehung des Menschengeschlechts* (The Education of the Human Race), published in 1780, in which Lessing examines the motivations for morality during the development of mankind, from an earlier fear of divine punishment (New Testament) and finally to a morality based on independent human reason. Like other Rationalists of his day, Lessing was attracted to the fable as a means of teaching morality. Three volumes containing Lessing's fables and his commentary on this genre appeared in 1759.

The parable of the three rings as symbols of the Jewish, Islamic and Christian faiths was used by Lessing as the central didactic part of his drama, *Nathan der Weise*, which was published in 1779. The parable is told by Nathan to Saladin, an historical person who was sultan of Egypt and Syria and who lived 1138-1193. In this parable, a father who had three sons whom he loved equally has to decide to which son he will leave a ring that had been passed down through generations of his family and which had the magic power of making its owner endearing to God and man. The father has indistinguishable

Copyright 1984
by Charles E. Weber

Additional copies available from
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

copies made of the ring. After his death, the three sons, who have inherited the rings, go to a judge, who forgoes making a decision as to which ring is the original one and says that only the passage of time will determine that.

Lessing's *Nathan der Weise*, with its polemical plea for tolerance of Jews, has doubtless proved to be the most influential of his rather many dramas. During the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries the legal emancipation of Jews progressed rapidly in many German-speaking states.¹

One of Lessing's earliest dramas was a short comedy, *Die Juden*, published in 1749, in which mistaken identities form a basis for a plea for tolerance of Jews. In later years, Lessing was a friend of the popular Jewish philosopher, Moses Mendelsohn (1729-1786), the grandfather of the composer Felix Mendelsohn-Bartholdy.² Although Lessing was the son of a prominent Protestant pastor in Saxony, his portrayal of the representatives of Christianity in *Nathan der Weise* is generally unsympathetic, while the hero of the drama, a wealthy Jewish merchant, is portrayed as wise and generous. The setting of the play is the time of the Crusades in the Near East, where Islamic, Jewish and Christian groups come into contact with each other. The immediate origin of the ring parable is one of the *novelle* of Giovanni Boccaccio (1313-1375), the Florentine poet and Humanist. In the following article, however, Max Wundt traces its origins back to an event of the earlier Middle Ages which some students of Jewish history claim to have had an important effect on the racial makeup of European Jews.³

Shakespeare's central Jewish figure in his *Merchant of Venice* forms a stark contrast to Lessing's Nathan. Shakespeare's play depicting a greedy, merciless, Aryan-hating, wealthy Jew was written around 1596. England had expelled its Jews in 1290 and few Jews were present in the England of Shakespeare's time. Shakespeare thus chose an Italian setting

1. For details of this development, see the article by Erich Botzenhart in the third volume of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, "Der politische Aufstieg des Judentums von der Emanzipation bis zur Revolution von 1848," pp. 61-104.

2. cf. Hans Behrens, "Moses Mendelsohn und die Aufklärung" in Volume IV of *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*.

3. *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, Volume II, page 218.

for his play rather than his own country, although it is conjectured that Shakespeare wrote the *Merchant of Venice* while influenced by a popular hatred of Jews intensified by a plot to poison Queen Elizabeth I by her Jewish physician, Roderigo Lopez, who was hanged in 1594 after his plot was discovered.⁴

Lessing's *Nathan der Weise* was written nearly two centuries later than *The Merchant of Venice* and typifies a changed, much more tolerant attitude toward Jews that had come about during the Age of Enlightenment. This much more tolerant attitude toward Jews paved the way for the great power which Jews have subsequently amassed in Europe and later in the United States.

4. Cf. the article by Heinrich Heerwagen, "Das Bild des Juden in der englischen Literatur," in *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, Volume V, pp. 160-176.

BLANK

NATHAN THE WISE OR THE AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT AND JEWS

by
Max Wundt

Those who do research on the race question tell us that, although the influence of Jewish blood in Germany was certainly the strongest during the past one-hundred years, in some cases it goes back much further, since individual Jews, in fact, attained a high respect as early as the Age of Absolutism and even as early as the Middle Ages and were then in the position to mix their blood with Germanic blood. A similar situation prevails as far as intellectual influence was concerned. It, too, certainly grew to the enormous extent which it reached only during the past hundred years and especially the last fifty years. However, in some ways this influence already manifested itself much earlier and these earlier influences are indeed not unimportant for the understanding of the development of the German intellect in its relation to Jews.

Such an early streak in the tissue not only of the German intellect, but also of the European intellect in general, will be pointed out in this short report.

From Lessing's *Nathan the Wise* we are all familiar with the question about the value of the various religions and the story of the three rings. Lessing himself gave his source for it, a *novella* by Boccaccio (I,3). But at most this story has the purpose of admonishing people to be modest so that they do not presume themselves capable of any final judgement concerning the truth of religion and so that they might come together on a certain ground of general humanity beyond the limits of different religions. On the other hand, in spite of the Jewish

speaker, not a word is mentioned to the effect that this humanity finds its purest expression just in Jews. However, this feature is most familiar to us in Lessing's Nathan; the Jew is quite in the foreground, he is the noblest human being, the wise man, and for that reason most capable of propagating the teachings of pure humanity.

This favoring of Judaism in the comparison of the religions is no accident. After all, the idea of contrasting their representatives and having them discuss the advantages of their faiths goes back to an old tradition which has its origins in Jewish circles. In medieval Spain, where Christianity, Islam and Jewry collided, such a comparison must have imposed itself especially readily, and in particular on the Jew who, being dispersed amongst the others, could compare himself with them everywhere, saw himself hated and scorned and yet felt himself to be the member of a chosen race. Here the theme of such a comparison confronts us for the first time, and to be specific in the form of a defence of Judaism with the intention, of course, of presenting the Jewish religion as the best and true one.

The Castilian Jew and religious poet Judah Halevi [ca. 1085-1141] introduced this theme into literature in his *al-Khazari*, a work composed around 1140. He proceeds from an historical event which took place in the eighth century in the Khazar Kingdom on the Caspian Sea. There the king had converted to Judaism, and indeed after he had requested a Christian, a Mohammedan and a Jew to discuss the value of their faiths, as the legend went. When none could convince the other, the king sent them home, but then questioned the Christian and the Moslem in secret as to what religion they would prefer other than their own. Both declared in favor of the Jewish religion. The king thus believed that the advantage of the Jewish religion was proved and converted to it.

Judah Halevi shapes this story in his work. However, while he has a Christian and a Moslem, to whom he adds a philosopher as a representative of heathendom, present their religions only briefly, there follows an extensive presentation of the Jewish religion. It is supposed to be proved the best one, which is revealed most directly by God to his chosen people. It is supposedly the "core and jewel" of the human race and after it essentially nothing new has been added.

No one will reproach the old Jew for defending his faith with such eloquent words and we would not need to become further excited about these tales of the distant past if the book,

al-Khazari, had not influenced the intellect of the European nations at an important point of their development.

The frightful and so often cruel battles which were fought as early as the Middle Ages between Christianity and Islam and then among Christian nations themselves in the wake of the Reformation and Counter-Reformation awakened at an early time a longing for a common religion in which the enemies could unite. It was not the worst minds of these centuries that struggled for this objective. They believed that it would have to be possible to find a so-called "natural religion" that would extend beyond all limits of the specific doctrinal structures, that God had placed naturally in the hearts of men and that was therefore common to all. From such a spirit arose, for example, the beautiful writing of the man to whom is often attributed the beginning of truly German philosophy, the writing of Nikolaus von Kues concerning peace or agreement in faith (*de pace seu concordantia fidei*, composed between 1453 and 1464). He, too, depicts a religious conversation, in which, however, divine wisdom itself instructs the representatives of the various nations. In this connection Nikolaus speaks on the basis of German feeling inasmuch as he seeks to prove that Platonic-Christian mysticism to be true which he took over from Master Eckhardt and which indeed was destined to form the basis of the *Weltanschauung* for the Germanic nations. In this work not the slightest value was placed on agreement with the Jews; on the contrary, in a number of passages a distinct distance is taken from them.

However, the idea of a natural religion did not gain acceptance in this form, but rather in a quite different one. The striving of the nations for peace and agreement in religion is certainly not peculiar. However, the fact that the Jewish religion offered itself as such as common ground, on which even the Christian denominations in particular could unite, may certainly be designated as peculiar.

In fact, the shape of the natural religion which was destined to gain recognition we first find in the work by Jean Bodin [ca. 1529-1596], which was composed soon after 1590, the *Colloquium heptaplomeres*. The author, a politician and famous writer, played a somewhat vacillating role in the complexities of the Huguenot Wars. In his works he displayed a decided preference for Jewry and a precise knowledge of Jewish literature, which he can have obtained only in close association

with Jewish scholars.¹ For that reason he was considered a half-Jew, even at an early time: a conjecture which, however, is not confirmed by the latest investigation of his family (E. Pasquier, *Revue d'histoire de l'église de France*, Volume 19, 1933, pp. 457-462). He had the highest respect for the Jewish intellect. After all, he declares expressly that he prefers by far Moses' authority over all the writings and opinions of all philosophers (*Methodus* cap. 8, p. 324: "Ac tanti est apud me Mosis unius auctoritas, ut omnibus omnium philosophorum scriptis ac sententiis longe antepo- nam").

The *Colloquium heptaplo- meres*, the sevenfold conversation, so-called because there are seven participants, takes up Judah Halevi's old theme once more. Representatives of the various religions converse in Venice about the value of their faiths. There are seven, in contrast to the four in Halevi, because the Christian faith is represented by three speakers, a Catholic, a Lutheran and a Calvinist; in addition to the philosopher a special representative of the heathen religion is introduced, while there are also the Jew and the Moslem.

Details of the conversation cannot be discussed here. For our purposes the following features should be pointed out. The representative of Judaism, Solomon, is placed very much in the foreground. His is the intellectual head of the gathering and advocates his faith with a decisive superiority in contrast to the others. Christianity is unfavorably treated in the case of all its representatives; its characteristic doctrines are subjected to sharp criticism, in the case of which the Jew usually has the last word. The participants attempt to find the best religion to which they can all adhere because it is not confined to any specific doctrines. The philosopher Toralba praises it as the religion of nature which God imparted to human beings at the time of their origin and next to which all positive confessions of faith are supposedly useless. For that reason the oldest religion must be the best one. The Jewish religion must, supposedly, be closest to this oldest religion not only as a matter of time but also of essence. For that reason Solomon vividly agrees with
p. 139 Toralba and attempts successfully to demonstrate the agreement of the Jewish religion. The later religions have supposedly only added useless or false elements. In fact, the content of this actual religion, as it is understood here, simply turns out to be

1. Cp. J. Gutmann, *Jean Bodin in seinen Beziehungen zum Judentum*, 1906. [Jean Bodin in his Relations to Jewry.]

the basic ideas of the Jewish religion; strict monotheism, honoring God by adherence to his laws and retribution in the present life and afterlife. It is in keeping with this that the gathering breaks up accompanied by the sounds of a Jewish psalm.

The author of the *Heptaplo- meres* was too cautious to have his work printed. It did not appear in print until the middle of the nineteenth century. However, it was distributed in numerous manuscripts and its frequent mention by later authors proves that it was known to everyone and caused a tremendous excitement. Hence, it is no wonder that the views put forth in it had a strong effect in the subsequent period and finally during the Age of Enlightenment became almost the common property of the educated people in the form of deism, natural religion or rational Christianity. These educated people were longing to get away from the quarrels of the theologians which were unproductive and so disastrous in their consequences. Many were aware that this deism was connected with Jewry. A Prussian plan of reformation of 1790 provided for calling the Jews deists and Hippel [East-Prussian author; 1741-1796] occasionally differentiates between strict Jews and "nice Jews or deists"¹. Heine [Jewish poet; 1797-1856], who certainly was in a position to know, declares in his salon that the deists are all Jews in the final analysis.

From time immemorial Germanic faith sought the inner bliss of the God-filled life. Deism, like the Jewish religion, knows only the superficially legal relation between man and God. God appears as the ruler of the world who demands obedience to His laws and hands out punishments and reward here and in the life hereafter. He keeps account of all men's activities in order, finally, to close their accounts with a credit or debit.²

Moses Mendelsohn, who was one of the chief representatives of deism in Germany, Lessing's friend and the prototype of Nathan the Wise, belongs in this context. To anyone who judges Mendelsohn simply on the basis of his moral-philosophical and aesthetic writings he seems to belong almost totally to the spirit of the philosophy of that time, which in most cases likewise discussed individual problems closely related to man in an

1. L. Geiger, *Geschichte der Juden in Berlin* [History of the Jews in Berlin], 1871, Vol. I, p. 135 and Vol. II, p. 177.

2. Cp. Sombart, *Die Juden und das Wirtschaftsleben* [Jews and Economic Life], p. 244.

enlightened manner. Moreover, in his proofs of the basic tenets of deism, the existence of God and the immortality of the soul he conforms completely to this world of ideas. However, one gets a rather different picture when one reads his writings concerning Judaism. Then one sees that he by no means simply had the philanthropical intention of protecting the nations from the wrath of bellicose theologians but that he was also pursuing quite differently and definitely Jewish objectives with his deism. His work, *Jerusalem, oder über religiöse Macht und Judentum* [Jerusalem, or Concerning Religious Power and Jewry] (1783), in particular, can be recommended for reading.

Here Mendelsohn makes no pretense whatsoever that the natural religion which he advocates is essentially in keeping with the Jewish religion (especially Vol. II, pp. 30 ff.). The articles of faith of the Jewish catechism, he states expressly, are rather in keeping with those of Herbert of Cherbury, the well-known English advocate of rational religion. In this connection, the fact that the content of the Jewish religion, as he says himself, is not actually doctrine but mainly law, serves a good purpose for him. Thus, he gains for the Jews a quite advantageous position which they have subsequently frequently taken. He demands freedom of thought and designates with some scorn all the more profound teachings which are not immediately obvious from simple reasoning as superstition. But such free thought that he demands from others he is by no means inclined to tolerate with regard to his own religion. Whoever is born as a Jew should adhere to the law to its full extent; only contemplation, not action, is permitted (pp. 127 ff.). From the outset thus, the Jewish religion is secured against all attacks of the Age of Enlightenment. The Jewish religion allegedly contains nothing in the way of doctrines to which natural logic would not lead. However, thinking must not disturb the prescriptions for action which certainly go far beyond the bounds of that which is comprehensible by reason in Jewish law.

Thus, the Jew becomes intolerant as soon as things touch on his faith. He demands tolerance but does not reciprocate it. Government should exclude from its borders not only atheism but also superstition and fanaticism (pp. 68 ff.). That which Mendelsohn subsumes under superstition in this connection can be more or less imagined; it might be rather broad areas of the Christian religion recognized by the state. Moreover, at the same time it is hinted with modesty (pp. 69 ff.) that the state should "favor with a wise moderation" only those doctrines "on which

its true happiness is based," namely the doctrines about God, Providence and life in the hereafter, thus those to which he also adheres as a Jew. Thus, that position for the Jewish religion is sought with which we have now become sufficiently well acquainted and in keeping with which this religion, amongst all others, is the only one which is protected from any attack.

Obviously it would be premature—and this should be emphasized in conclusion—to consider the whole Age of Enlightenment simply to be the invention of Jews on account of this Jewish influence on the shaping of deism. In the period which we call the Age of Enlightenment there were also very healthy and truly German forces in action for which we shall again have complete understanding today. In natural law ideas of German law were revived; in the longing for a common faith, by which religious dissention could be overcome, we shall likewise not fail to see the nationalistic motivation. It must indeed be pointed out that this German Age of Enlightenment, which was not a simple appendage of the European Age of Enlightenment, but in many ways an independent intellectual force, is still quite unrecognized as a result of the prevailing orientation of our writing on the history of philosophy.

But the nemesis of German intellectual history did not remain absent: the Jewish influence. It forced the German movement away from its healthy orientation and brought about effects which were, in the final analysis, not a blessing but a curse for us. This is the case because this influence prevented the peculiarly German element from coming into its own and increased the uncertainty of the Germans about their own nature.

THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL RESEARCH

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

There's a little bit of home for everyone in

wild,
wonderful, **WEST VIRGINIA**

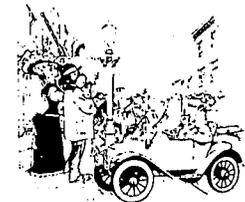
ALMOST HEAVEN

TIRED OF

CROWDED

CITY LIVING?

FED UP WITH THE RAT RACE?



JOIN THE

MOVE TO THE

GREAT OUTDOORS!

AND ENJOY THE GOOD LIFE IN THE COUNTRY!

20 ACRES IN ROANE COUNTY, WV.

heavily wooded, with many fine homesites. Ideally suited for year-around home, hunting camp, or survival retreat, on good gravel road/school bus route. Electric & phone lines run by property. BARGAINPRICED AT \$18,500.

102 ACRES IN WIRT COUNTY, WV

with long frontage on blacktop road. 15 ac. overgrown meadow, balance in woodland. FREE NATURAL GAS reported. WELL WORTH THE PRICE OF \$55,000.

68 ACRES IN ROANE COUNTY, WV

located approximately 5 miles west of Spencer, 2½ miles off US 33. 20 acres in pasture, balance in woodland and timber, nice pond, no buildings. 800 Scotch Pines planted 7 years ago. \$5,000 down

DIETZ REALTY

George P. Dietz, Broker — Main St., Reedy WV 25270

304-927-4486

payment, balance at 10% APR for 7 years, approx. \$250. per month.
FULL BRAGAIN PRICE \$20,000.

SOLID 2-STORY YELLOW BRICK BUILDING

on Main Street, Reedy WV. There are 2 bedrooms, sewing room, nicely paneled livingroom and built-in kitchen, full bath and hall upstairs. Natural gas heat and auxiliary woodstove. Gas range, refrigerator, washer & dryer included. Downstairs, there is a store w/half bath and (former bank) vault in front, a nice efficiency apartment, renting at \$185. per month, in rear. Also included is an older frame building with living quarters upstairs, store and storage rooms downstairs; also block garage, all of it on two large lots. City water just now installed. LOOKING FOR A BARGAIN—HERE IT IS at \$28,500.

SOLID 2-STORY BLOCK BUILDING

on Main Street, Reedy WV. 20 x 50 store w/half bath downstairs, 1½ apartments (in need of fixing up) with 1½ baths upstairs, on deep lot. BARGAINPRICED AT \$9,000.

MODERN RANCHER IN ROANE COUNTY, WV

located on ¼ acre level lot, with 3 bedrooms, huge livingroom, country kitchen, paneled familyroom, full bath, wall to wall carpeting and natural woodwork throughout, natural gas forced hot air heat, central air conditioning; on Main Street, Reedy WV. PRICED RIGHT AT \$38,000.

FIVE BEAUTIFUL ACRES

in Roane Co., 5 miles west of Reedy, on good gravel road. Most of the acreage is level bottom land, with creek running through, and some timber. School bus, telephone & electric lines run by property. This site will make 1 to 5 beautiful homesites. Priced right at \$15,000.

OLDER 1-STORY HOME IN REEDY

with 2 bedrooms, livingroom, kitchen bath, utility room, garage. Natural gas heat, city water, on 2 lots. All furniture and appliances included in the LOW PRICE OF \$13,000.

PRICES WILL NEVER BE LOWER —
THE TIME TO BUY IS NOW!

REEDY WV IS LOCATED

approximately 45 miles southeast of Parkersburg WV, 65 miles northeast of Charleston WV, and can be reached (coming from the south) via Interstate 77, exiting at Fairplains or Ripley WV exit, turn right and proceed on US 33 East for approx. 16 miles, turn left on Reedy Road, thence 6 miles to Main Street in Reedy. Coming from the north, proceed on Interstate 77 to Mineral Wells (first exit below Parkersburg exits), turn left and proceed on State Routes 14/21 for approx. 1 mile, then turn left and proceed on Route 14 to Reedy.

POSTSCRIPTS continued from page 18

sharpened toothbrush in your ribs in the shower.' ”

The writer says he thought of defying the ukase from Washington, but his visitors warned him that if he mentioned their visit, they would produce “innumerable witnesses” who would “prove that they were hundreds of miles away at the time.” He accordingly understood that he was only a lowly American white man in a country that the American imbeciles gave away to their enemies decades ago. He got together what money he could raise and eventually found in Ireland a refuge from the terrorism of America’s rulers.

There are, naturally, no means of verifying this story. One can only say that to persons who have some knowledge of the clandestine operations of the Federal government, there is nothing in the story that is in the least implausible. It is as though a man were to tell you that he went downtown last week and had a steak in a good restaurant. He may or may not be telling the truth, but there is nothing improbable in his story. There is nothing in what he said that would give you any reason for doubting it.

* * *

The October issue of *Liberty Bell* includes (pp. 10f.) an open letter to the publishers of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* from Robert D. James, professionally know as “Bobby Fischer.”* He won the official World Championship in Chess in 1972, the first and only American to hold the official title. He successfully defended his title in subsequent years and still holds it, according to the devotees of chess who regard as illegal the imposition of rules obviously designed to place him at a disadvantage and which he refused to accept.

In his letter, Fischer protests the Jews’ listing him as a Jew in their new encyclopaedia. He says, “I am not today, nor have I ever been a Jew, and, as matter of fact, I am uncircumcized.” He accuses the publishers of “fraudulently misrepresenting me to be a Jew, and dishonestly using my name and reputation as a kind of advertising gimmick to improve the image of your religion (Judaism).” He does not speak from a racial standpoint.

The Jews, of course, try to kidnap every man who has attained distinction. Most recently, they have tried to annex Abraham Lincoln, whose race, they say, is established by the fact that a Jew said that another Jew told him that Lincoln * The publisher’s reply is reproduced below, p. 38. —Ed.

privately told him that he (Lincoln) was one of the Chosen Ones. Whatever one's opinion of Lincoln, one may doubt this latest revelation, since it has not yet been made a criminal offense in the United States to doubt what Jews choose to tell their chosen serfs.

Fischer's open letter was accompanied by a small booklet, *I Was Tortured in the Pasadena Jailhouse*, which he published in 1982 and which is still available from him (P.O. Box 50307, Pasadena, California; \$1.00). He says he was seized by police on the street at two o'clock in the afternoon of Tuesday, 26 May 1981, confined naked in a cell at almost freezing temperature, denied water to drink, and subjected to other forms of mental and physical torture by the scoff-law police until he was released on Thursday, 28 May.

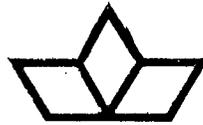
The account is quite credible, since Fischer claims that he does not belong to God's Master Race, and is not a nigger, mestizo, Asiatic, degenerate, or other creature that Americans love and cherish. What could Fischer expect in the second largest "metropolitan district" in the United States, second only to New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson? As an American, a white man, he was only a member of the people who have made themselves the most despised and degraded species of mammals on earth, since they take pride in having all the vermin in the whole world eat and excrete on them. Americans believe in "civil rights" for everyone but themselves, and should not complain at being taken at their own valuation.

If you are interested in observing the terminal phase of the history of the United States (whatever government you may expect or hope to see established on its territory), you should not overlook the gradual and systematic conversion of the police forces throughout the country. Eventually, of course, we shall see the attainment of "social justice" in the form of police forces composed entirely of niggers, who will teach the cringing white curs that they should have kept a country of their own, when they had one. In the meantime, while white men must still be recruited, "social scientists" see to it that preference is given to persons who either have innate inclinations to sadism or can be easily brutalized by such techniques as "sensitivity training" (on which see Ed Dieckmann, Jr.'s *The Secret of Jonestown*, which I cited in *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*). The purpose, of course, is to produce an active hostility between white Americans and the persons they supposedly hire to protect themselves. There was a good example in Louisville,

Kentucky, a little while ago, when white policemen joyously beat up white Americans who had the mistaken idea that they hadn't been born to serve niggers at the command of their Jewish owners. Such police will serve admirably when the time comes to establish "human rights" in the United States by open terror, as was done in the less gradual take-over of Russia in 1917-1918.

In the meantime, some progress can be made by sheer incompetence. I have a report of a recent incident in a small mid-western city, still partly civilized. A dear nigger held up the cashier of a motor inn at gun point. While the poor disadvantaged fellow was still making his escape with the loot through back alleys, the police arrived with exemplary celerity, in the form of a lone female, who was naturally disinclined to venture out into the dark. In fact, if we are to observe that Equality of the Sexes which the Jews think good for us, there must be no sexual discrimination among police officers, and none, whether male or female by an anatomical distinction that has not yet been outlawed by a "Constitutional" amendment, should be expected to take the risk of encountering persons who might resort to rude behavior. In this instance, the Amazon did not even call for assistance: she spent her time grilling the owner and his manager to ascertain their full names, age, place of birth, names of parents, present and past residence, marital status, and other vital statistics that she deemed relevant to the armed robbery.* There are still some reactionaries in that town, probably "Nazis" yet unsuppressed, and the incident at the motor lodge gave them the impression that the police force they employ was not all that it should be.

* The incident included an amusing illustration of the progress of feminism. The robber escaped only a few moments before the arrival of the copess, and while she was conducting her grilling of the manager, the owner of the inn tried repeatedly to point out that the nigger had escaped into a region in which he could almost certainly be apprehended by prompt action on the part of the police, if she summoned assistance at once. He was ignored and when she turned to him to collect more vital statistics, he finally refused to state the place and date of his birth, which he judged irrelevant to the armed robbery, and he pointed out that her zeal in collecting statistics had permitted the robber to make his escape. The modern Hippolyata was piqued by such insubordination on the part of a lowly property owner, whose function was to pay taxes to provide her salary, so when he was home and in bed, she telephoned him at 2:30 A.M. to tell him triumphantly that she had learned the date of his birth by telephoning the state capital. Girls will be girls, won't they?



מנה עם קבוצת כלל
Member of the Clal Group

ירושלים, גבעת שאול ב'
91071 תי"ד 7145, מיקוד 91071
טל 523261, 521201 (02)
Jerusalem, Givat Shaul B, Israel
P.O.B. 7145, Zip Code 91071
Tel. (02) 523261, 521201
Cables: MATAM, Telex 25-275

Mr. Bobby Fischer
P. O. Box 50307
Pasadena, California 91105
USA

Jerusalem, Sept. 24, 1984

Dear Mr. Fischer,

We are in receipt of your letter of June 28, 1984. We have taken note of your request and will act upon it in all future editions of our publication, the Encyclopaedia Judaica.

Sincerely yours,

Fern Seckbach



Notes on Negro Slavery

by
Allan Callaban

Of all the factors that have led to the atrocious racial situation in the U.S. today, none is more important than the guilt complex built up in the minds of White Americans over Negro slavery. This came about because of the currently popular notion that the Black slave trade can be blamed entirely on "Whitey" and that to "make it up" to the Negro we should clutch him to our bosom and integrate him completely into our society.

At the outset it should be pointed out that before the Industrial Revolution began, around 1775, slavery was widely practiced in numerous areas of the world. Until the advent of the machine, there were only two kinds of useful power—man power and animal power. Sometimes the man power was furnished by free men and sometimes by slaves, and nowhere was slavery more prevalent than in the Negro homeland—Africa.

It is maintained by some that the Machine Age actually did away with slavery, and not any "pangs of conscience" on the part of mankind, and they may very well be right. But it is a paradox that in one case, at least, a machine helped promote slavery, rather than retard it. This was the cotton gin, invented by Eli Whitney in 1793. Up until that time it took one man ten hours to extract one pound of lint from three pounds of seeds. Cotton growing had been in a slump but the new invention made it much more profitable, and resulted in a fantastic boom in the raising of the crop, and thus created the need for more slaves.

The trade in Negro slaves began in 1441 and lasted over 400 years. The first slaves to reach British America arrived in 1620, when a dutch ship sold part of its cargo to the tobacco growers in Jamestown, Virginia. It was common for the slaves to be first procured in the interior of Africa by native chieftains, traded to Arab slavers and then taken to the coast where they were exchanged again for Western commodities. The native chieftains would engage in forays, sometimes even among their own subjects, a favorite method of capture being to set fire to a

village by night and seizing the fleeing inhabitants when they tried to escape.

Regarding the treatment of Black slaves once they reached the United States, abolitionists like Thaddeus Stevens, William Lloyd Garrison, and Jonathan Walker spread horror stories about it, but the truth is that the slaves were valuable property, costing from around \$500 to \$2,000 each, and it did not pay to abuse them. If a farmer's bull tears up a fence, he does not kill it, nor does a horse breeder, recovering one of his horses that ran away, whip the animal to death because it tried to escape. Punishments for disobedience, and a few deaths, did occasionally occur, but they were the exception rather than the rule. As for food, a study in 1879 showed that slaves had a "quite substantial diet" which exceeded that of free men by over 10%. The food was simple but wholesome, and the slave quarters were much like the cabins of pioneer Whites. They had good medical attention and were forced to keep regular habits, with the result that the health of the Negroes under slavery was better than it was after emancipation, and their mortality rate, up until the Civil War, was less than that of the White population of the South. Slaves were often rewarded for extra production with cash, goods or unscheduled holidays, and those with good records given bonuses and promotions.

The Black slaves of White Southerners fared much better than did those taken to South America by the Spanish and Portuguese. Most American slaves were not opposed to slavery, and even aided and abetted it. In their own homeland in Africa they had often been slaves, or had a status not much better than that of a slave. On Southern plantations the more able among them ran the field operations by serving as foremen or overseers, while 7% were used as domestic servants and 12% trained to be semi-skilled craftsmen.

The rate of increase of American slaves proves that they were well treated, in general, rather than mistreated. Some 330,000 were brought here originally, and they had increased to over a million by 1880. By the close of the Civil War, Negroes in the U.S. numbered about 4½ million, and most of this was due to natural increase, rather than by new blood being brought in. Great Britain abolished the slave trade in 1808, and we did so immediately afterward. Other nations began to jump on the bandwagon, so that the traffic in slaves by overseas routes was vastly reduced in the next two decades, and ceased to exist, at least as far as Europe and America were concerned, with the

signing of the Ashburton Treaty in 1842. So, when we consider that Blacks in America more than quadrupled in 65 years, we have to come to the conclusion that they were well cared for in the South. In fact, their reproduction during this period was so great that it hardly has any counterpart in history!

In his native land, on the other hand, the African often had it much tougher, and the death rate from malnutrition and disease was far higher. He was also more or less in danger of being a victim of some of the atrocious mass murders committed by his own chiefs, which were well recorded by White settlers and missionaries in Africa. Sometimes these were performed as sacrifices to a tribal god or at the death of a tribal leader; at other times they were done simply as entertainment for the local chieftain and henchmen. These fiendish practices were sometimes used by the early White slavers as justification for their trade, as they felt they were saving the natives from brutal and early deaths. At any rate, the slaves in America led a longer life than did their brethren back in the Dark Continent, and also enjoyed more comforts, bad as their lot may sometimes have been. In fact, they enjoyed higher standards of living than do many Blacks in Africa today.

Most Southerners did not own slaves, and of those who did, 20% had only one slave and 44% owned three or less. Just before the Civil War, there were 2,292 owners with 100 slaves or more, and 88 who owned 300 or more. Only one family owned more than 1,000 slaves in 1860.

Slaves fared best of all on the small plantations. Here the owners had personal contact with them, and treated them about as well as some employers treat their workers today. Smaller slave owners seldom broke up a family, because it was not good economics in their cases. The hotter regions of the deep South had the largest plantations. These were agribusiness types of operations with huge plantings of cotton, sugar cane, etc. The owners here had little personal contact with their slaves and were thus not as much concerned about their treatment. The work was harder and more regimented, and often a hardnosed Black foreman was in charge. If a slave proved himself to be too lazy or uncooperative to do ordinary work around a farm or small plantation, he was sometimes put on the auction block and sold to one of the larger plantations. Blacks with much intelligence or ability were considered too valuable to do the routine work in the huge cotton and cane fields.

It was these large agribusiness types of operations that

produced the most runaway slaves. But the owners themselves usually did not have the time or inclination to look for them, so professional slave catchers came into being, operating somewhat along the lines of the bounty hunters of the Old West; except, of course, that they did not kill the slaves they captured.

It is popular today for fiction writers to depict the Southern plantations as hotbeds of miscegenation, with the owner's fair-haired daughter lusting over the Black field hand, or his dissolute son crawling in bed with a Black house servant. In truth, such things were not common, and the average Southerner was no more immoral than his Yankee cousin up North. Most slave owners were men of family, and too proud to stoop to race-mixing. Their sons and daughters were also not inclined to disgrace their families by breeding with Negroes. The plantations didn't produce hordes of mulattoes; they were the product of cities and towns. Here the free Negroes congregated. Washington, D.C. in 1850 had 42.18 mulattoes to every 100 Blacks. By 1860 the following cities showed these percentages of mulattoes to the total number of Negroes:

48.9% in New Orleans; 11% in the rest of Louisiana;
18.1% in Savannah; 8.2% in the rest of Georgia;
25.2% in Charleston; 5.5% in the rest of So. Carolina.

On the farms and plantations, Negroes were valued for the work they could produce and not because of sexual attraction. If a White man had bought a woman slave for the purpose of concubinage, he would have been socially ostracized.

It should be realized that most Negro slaves in America had no feeling against slavery, and that there were Black slave owners in the South who were just as pro-slavery as any White slave owner. And while the White nations had given up slavery long before the 19th century was out, it was widely practiced in various Negro societies in Africa well up into modern times, and there are still occasional reports of it being practiced there even now.

There is no reason for any White man or woman today to feel guilty about slavery, and as for the descendants of these slaves who now reside here, if they fell wronged, would they want us to right this wrong by sending them back to their ancestral homeland? How many Blacks in America would trade places with the average modern Black in Africa?

While it is true that a small percentage of Whites in America did benefit economically from Negro slavery, this has been overwhelmingly offset by all the negative effects that have come

down upon us. We now have on our hands a race problem of staggering proportions. Steadily the negroid gene-pool grows, like a spreading cancer. It is a problem that our White politicians should face, but they dare not face it. □



HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!

THE "HOLOCAUST"— FACT OR FICTION?

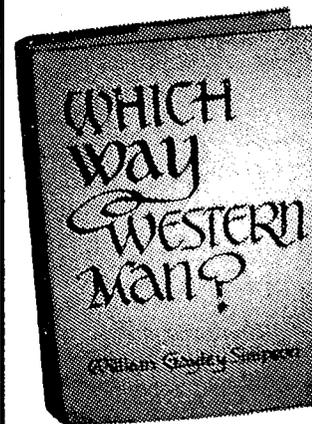
Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

3 November 1984

Thought you might be interested in the enclosed effort, as you seem to be involved in the dialogue.

Hope all is going well with you! I'll not forget that bit of Americana which you once utilized, and I thought very appropriately: "Let George do it!" I wish it were not an American habit, but unfortunately it is a customary attitude, stemming in part, I suppose, from too many years of good living, too much ease and wealth with not enough basic discipline in character and responsibility.

I heard an interesting remark out here, and perhaps timely too: 'I'll vote for the Nazis before I'll vote Democrat!' At least, perhaps, you will grant, Americans have not been cheated by The Enemy of their old sense of humor.

Best regards to you.

Sincerely,

Richard S. Hoehler

The following is Mr. Richard Hoehler's 'effort,' which is presented here unedited and in its entirety:

Mr. Ben Klassen
P.O. Box 400
Otto, North Carolina 28763

Dear Mr. Klassen:

As you may be aware, I fully enjoy reading your "publication" This last issue was, in my opinion, superb!

It would be an easy matter to write ten pages of commentary on the substance and ramifications of your particular judgment. You certainly have a great talent for rational clarity and pungent phrasing. As a literary philosopher, of course, I take a somewhat different view than many of those ideas expressed in your paper, yet because of this slight difference of apprehension, it would require pages to explain "why." Some of these variations of interpretation are simple, some are quite subtle, requiring more education than most of our present day intellectuals enjoy.

A number of the questions or positions you deprecate, should not be depreciated; also there are criticisms of you, which I have encountered, and which are (frankly and with good will) criticisms of your attitude which are significant. One fellow I know claims you are "too Jewish" for his taste! Curiously enough, an objective observer could point out certain features of your stand which are, both historically or culturally, Jewish in flavor: As Santayana once pointed out, when The Jew comes in, all other gods of the people must be exterminated from the round of daily experience, all other gods but The One True Almighty God (of Jewry of course). Now precisely how does this criticism apply to you, Mr. Ben Klassen? On lesser levels also one may find evidence. Sarcasm and cynicism are prime Jewish psychological weapons, well based on their inherent truncations of mind, short-circuiting of appreciative awareness of even their hosting cultures. But I suppose we should recall Nietzsche when he said: 'Beware in fighting with monsters, lest yourself become a monster!' That is to say: In dealing with the Levantine monstrosity, we tend to take on those same qualities, just as a nurse, in treating a disease, might well succumb to the disease in question. Other items: The emphasis on Dietary Salvation is pure Jewish brain-rot, neuroticism raised to highest power, and I fail to see why we Aryans should concern ourselves with dietary rules. As Emerson put it: A good mind can nourish himself on a broth of boiled shoes, if need be! Still another curious point: Are you aware that paging-backwards is almost a typical left-handed Jewish style? In following your articles "backwards," I was slightly reminded of reading, for one case, a *Wall Street Journal*, among things.

There is also another strange attitude, which, as a philosopher, I tend to view as an expression of "monotheism." This distortion of humanistic thought is difficult to put into a few words, but let me hack it for a moment. Monotheism (versus polytheism) presumes that all things are explained by One Thing, a primary Semitic error in judgment which has caused more bloodshed and confusion in Western Civilization than any other singular dogma over the centuries. One deduction from monotheism: The assumption that all men are identical in their reason and outlook (hence 'children of God,' 'brothers under the sun,' 'comrades'), identical in their culture and values, in their level of attainment and their temperamental preferences. Most men (unlike yourself, and unlike myself) most are not rationally inclined, that is one reason the "emotional Levan-

tine" has played such havoc in The West, for these primitives appeal steadily and incessantly to the basest level of our White Folk, and thus make headway with them. This is the human picture. Now, when those Odinists or others criticize you for being "intellectual" rather than emotive or sentimental, they are not speaking without empirical reason. Our people, right down to their best roots, are SENTIMENTAL in quality; they crave an emotional embracement of "ideas." Yet for you and I to disregard these facts of human experience does not place us "above" the mob, it merely indicates our deficient understanding of humanity as it is realistically constituted. I do not know this man, Ronald S. Hand, but his statements are certainly valid: "The strength of Creativity is its poignant factualism, its matter-of-factness, its loquacious logic, and its stymying criticism. Its weakness is its coldness and emotional dryness. It doesn't go to our own soul, to answer our heart's cry. It remains heady and cerebral."

From my own experience with Odinists—I know Else, and have communicated several times with the Pope of Odinism (!), Dr. Wilhelm Kusserow; and I was impressed by their revulsion from NS ethics; they wished to steer clear of politics, of neo-Nazism, if you will. These people also have high levels of intelligence, please do not disregard that fact, Mr. Klassen, but I myself am willing to credit their intelligence and prudent judgment on this matter of avoiding politics. They very probably have good reasons for their stand, just as I feel I have better reasons for not forgetting the absolute genius of Adolf Hitler. But because I disagree on this one point, I am certainly not prepared to rudely insult Mrs. Christensen or Dr. Kusserow; frankly, I love and admire them both, as they are seeking to employ their best mind to help solve some of the most difficult problems of our age.

Among those of us with superior intelligence and background, it is recognized that you yourself Mr. Klassen certainly enjoy the economy of excellent phrasing of complex truths. If you will permit me, here is one of your gems of political summary:

"When Hitler tackled the Jewish-Marxist mess in post-War Germany he did not dredge up some ancient political party that was a relic and failure from the past, but instead constructed a completely new, hard-hitting political creed and program that fit the needs of the times and with it he did the job that needed to be done."

If I were a simple-hearted Christian, I should add: "Amen!"

But I am not a simple Christian. I have read another fellow's book on the Third Reich whose name is John Bradley, evidently English, and his summary of Hitler was a shade more brilliant (in certain respects) than your own beautifully accurate judgment. Examine his way of phrasing the matter:

"Apart from the Fuehrer's activity quite a lot seemed to be happening in Nazi Germany, but no one could say who was in charge, for obviously Hitler could not do nor be responsible for everything. This fact then serves to illuminate the Nazi revolution: It stirred up the people and many changes occurred spontaneously in an uncontrolled manner, the Nazi Party in a sense jumping on the bandwagon. Hitler for personal and power reasons wanted this type of development, providing it did not exceed certain limits. In contrast to Communist parties, he did not want a huge bureaucracy to initiate and administer changes; therefore institutional chaos was the order of the day and he suffered it gladly."

I wonder how many people can understand that given and quite extraordinary statement of truth by John Bradley? However I quote the item at length not only as a fine complement to your own good summary, but for several contemporary reasons as well: It explains the profound cultural depth of the NS-revolution, why sixty or seventy million people willingly endorsed that philosophy of being, quite as it demonstrates the TRUE Leadership Principle (which is not dictation but encouragement within operational limits), just as it explains a great deal of present Republican politics surrounding President Reagan, a diversely based rationale any intelligent man should immediately spot at once. As one minor example, I have known a dozen Republican businessmen who have "extreme" dissatisfaction with bureaucratic dictation of business in this country 'one hundred sixty state regulations controlling the production of one hamburger!'—and they have waited for years to destroy this monstrous dictatorship by petty mediocritists, servants, legalists and trivial mentalities. As one major example: Hitler was, in essence, an embodiment of The Leadership Principle; so, respecting President Reagan, you can take it from there!

Some of your other propositions, however, are not as well braced with historical validity. May I tender some personal experience?

I have associated with Jews for years, and have heard their comments on any number of delicate issues. Thus I was much disturbed by your comments, such as the following: "Compared

to them [Greco-Roman gods] the Vikings were crude, brutish and bordering on the dense. In fact, on the intellectual level the Vikings were on a similar level to Hagar the Horrible as portrayed in the Sunday comics..." How often, in my painful if cultural associations with Jewry, have I had to endure: 'Yes, Hoehler, who do you think you are, another Siegfried?' (A main writer for the largest Denver daily, as I recall) 'Your ancestors bloodied up Europe, and ran around with blue paint smeared over their bodies...' presumably while their noble Jewish scholarly priest ancestors in the Middle East deeply studied Talmudic scrolls! Yet this sort of self-flattering comedy, because imposed by Jewish perversion through Jewish media, has become a widespread prejudice. Historians are slowly but surely dissipating this type of attitude toward our Vikings. They actually engaged in far more trade than plunder, their coins have been found along the most out-of-the-way river basins you could geographically imagine, by scholars interested in pursuing this factual type of matter. Their boats were not only practical vessels, but works of art. Excavations have revealed that the Germanics had iron technology and mining operations centuries before others, certainly long before they have been credited with such techniques. The beauty of the Aryan northern men and women was superior to anything on earth, save the Grecian Ideals. Some persons believe our contemporary "cult of beauty" is just American—actually it was an obsession among the upper class German-Viking group, as you may learn in "Das Nibelungen Lied." Also other accounts reflect parallel matters: One Semitic Arabian, who accompanied Viking commercial traders, remarked about 'the tall Aryans, who were like overhanging palm trees,' thus a race of tall men in startling contrast to the squat, dark and ugly Semitic peoples of north African deserts.

I could go on. But just recently I have made a "value-study" inherent in "Das Nibelungenlied" Saga, written about the 12th Century, on 9th Century happenings, and to assume those people had nothing beyond barbaric values, is to assume falsehood. I speak here as a philosopher, and thus announce Truth, beyond all those half-witted Jewish dissipations of pure culture. The Enemy of our Western Civilization may be permitted, at least temporarily, to laugh at our ancestors, running about Europe with blue painted bodies, Vikings who were dull and brutish—need I remind you that our people created the exuberance of fugal music (beyond the neuroticism of primitive

whining songs), our own people who fashioned from stone great cathedrals in idealization of the forest vaultings of the northern woods—the Gothics, dear Sir—grand facts which cannot much longer sustain ridicule, except at a very high price.

This material is submitted for the interest of a series of bright intellectuals on The Right side of things: Ben Klassen, George Dietz, Ronald Hand, Charles Messick, Else Christensen, Richard Butler, Donald Clerkin, Robert Miles, Wilmot Robertson, et al. Let this list be extended infinitely!

Best wishes,
Richard S. Hoehler
P.O. Box 240
Conifer CO 80433

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

12 June 1984

Herewith my subscription renewal plus \$10 donation. Wish I could afford more; you certainly deserve it. I so enjoy reading your publication. Apart from Spearhead, an English publication, yours is the only other that I know of in this world which comes anywhere near "telling the Truth." I am 77 years young and have had much time to consider the White man's racial situation. I believe we are now in some kind of political recess. Television has taken control of the minds of millions of people throughout the world, but this situation cannot last, masses of people will become revolted by the degenerative effect of TV and will sooner or later seek an alternate to this Jewish monopoly. History has proved that people survive and even improve as the result of suffering. The only maddening thing for people like ourselves is the tiresome waiting game, our lives tend to go by while the lowest mental creatures awake to exactly what is taking place. One day in the not too distant future, laws will perforce come into effect banning all Jews and non-nationals from the news media. As things stand today, Jewish control of the media is stifling and degenerating world society with its pro race-mixing policies and promotion. All societies must work towards completely removing these people from any involvement whatsoever with our news media. The Jews claim they are not a race; that may be so, but they certainly act like some pernicious disease on world society and without doubt will have to be removed as soon as possible. The prelude to this will first be the scrapping of Christianity and all other meaningless man-made religions; secondly, the word democracy will have to

be deleted as another meaningless item of nonsense. The great Nation of Aryan man as a world entity will have to be brought together. I think that perhaps Liberty Bell could help along these lines? However, many thanks for your personal efforts and good articles published in your publication. Long may you continue.

Sincerely yours,
J.G.L. Australia

* * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

6 July 1984

I have read some of your stuff. It ALL fits RIGHT in my mind. We think alike, Mr. Dietz. You can bet your last Red-Fed funny-dollar that I will subscribe to your Liberty Bell... I really enjoyed Mr. Daniel Edward's letter about the Holyhoax and the lace-pantied Sickies polluting our Christian pulpits. WHERE ARE THE MEN? Your fighting spirit shows unmistakably that they ARE out there. We have got to keep seeking, to find, to join and to fight with the resolve and the ferocity of a bitch wolverine with an unfed litter that hasn't eaten for a week.

Hail the Spirit of Hitler!

B.A., Florida

* * *

Dear George:

8 July 1984

I recently discovered the value of one of the books you handle. *Makers of Civilization in Race and History*, by Waddell, at first seemed to be a heavy, slow reading, ponderous book dealing with the royal dynasties of Sumer, Egypt, and India and Babylonia. The purpose of the book, Waddell explains, is to show that the ancient Aryans of India kept intact a long list of the great kings of the Orient predating Aryan invasions of the Indus Valley. This list compares uncannily well with the various lists of the kings of Sumer, Egypt and Asia Minor. The point is that a true historical chronology can be obtained through such a comparison. Also, the defective tendency of Assyriologists to semitize nearly all their findings in the Mesopotamian region is corrected. Waddell asserts that Aryans, who are the Sumerians, early Egyptians and Hittites, continued to rule the Orient until about 1200 B.C. At this time the Aryan racial elements began emigrating to various points north and west into Europe, colonizing and populating regions with a superior climate, and neglected the Persian Gulf and Mesopotamia to the proliferating Semites with their gory and bloody religion. The Aryans, of course, moved into Northern India also and with

them they took their holy list of the dynastic kings of the Orient. What is significant is that most European myths can be traced to the first great leaders of the Sumerian Civilization (the first of all civilizations). Thus the myth of Arthur, Odin with the discovery of the Runes, St. George killing the Dragon, and Adam (Ada) being the first civilized man, are historically rooted in Aryan genes and tradition. Waddell's profound knowledge of Assyriology is worthy of more than I can comment upon. But, he demonstrates a great familiarity with all of the terms of that discipline as well as a working knowledge of several of the ancient languages. I recommend this book to persons who enjoy reading about ancient history.

Sincerely,
Ronald Hand

* * *

Dear George:

10 July 1984

Objective minds would welcome some facts that appeared in the latest issue (109) of Matt Koehl's publication "White Power" under the caption "Mistaken Identity" from which I quote in full:

"Why would anyone want to be a Jew—or a Hebrew, or an Israelite? Believe it or not, a number of good Aryans have actually decided they want to be the Chosen People. They refer to themselves as the "true Israel," and denounce the real Jews as impostors. Confusing?

Unfortunately, "Israel Identity", as it is called, is a sad case of mistaken identity and muddled thinking. Here are some of its basic fallacies:

(1) According to "Israel Identity" theology, we are descended from Semitic-speaking ancestors who lived 2,500 years ago. Yet for at least 5,000 years, all Aryans have spoken an Indo-European or other language completely different from the Semitic tongues.

(2) We are supposed to be descended from Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Yet at the time of Abraham, c.1800 B.C., our non-Levantine, proto-Teutonic, proto-Kelt and other Aryan ancestors were already settled in well-defined areas of Northern Europe. They were nowhere near the Middle East!

(3) According to "Israel Identity," America is actually the lost tribe of Manasseh. Other "lost tribes" include England (Ephraim), Germany (Judah), Holland (Zebulon), and Denmark (Dan), among others. Now, if American Whites are descended from these various "lost tribes" of Europe, how can they

possibly stem from a tribe (Manasseh) which has no European connection?

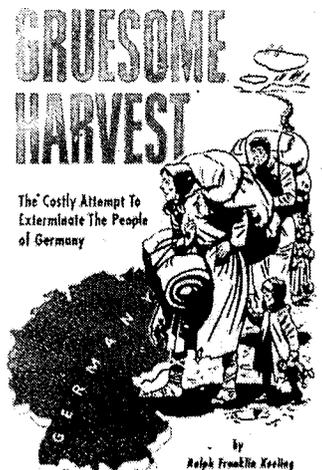
One could go on to cite the ancient Aryan sagas and legends of Northern Europe as revealing an outlook and ethos contrasting sharply with that reflected in the Old Testament, with its tales of pathological cruelty, sex, filth, and depravity.

One could also point to the word Hebrew/Habiru itself, which translates as thief, swindler, cutthroat—hardly a worthy description for an Aryan people. The simple fact is that “Israel-Identity” is absurd. It is a contradiction in terms. One cannot be an Aryan and a Semite at the same time. In the critical struggle in which we are engaged, we cannot afford any confusion as to who we are. Our true identity is that of Aryans, not Jews, Hebrews, Israelites or anything else as ridiculous.”

So much for “Israel Identity.”

Heil Hitler!
A.H., Wisconsin

* * *



GRUESOME HARVEST
The Costly Attempt To Exterminate The People of Germany
by Ralph Franklin Keeling



The Book that Hitler Fears
GERMANY MUST PERISH!
Howard P. French

ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00 ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

Liberty Bell Publications
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our ‘wave length,’ and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

Higher Education and Aryan Survival in the United States

by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

The following observations and impressions are based on 32 years of teaching thousands of students on both the undergraduate and graduate levels at the University of Cincinnati, the University of Missouri, the University of Tulsa, and Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge. To a certain extent I write as a friend and proponent of higher education, but I feel that many illusions and fallacies about it are current which have been and continue to be menaces to the survival and happiness of the Aryan components of the American population, components with which I strongly identify myself and which I wish to support strongly.

One of the most important sets of illusions about higher education lies in the economic area. There can be no question about the fact that, on the average, persons who have earned college degrees have higher lifetime incomes than those who have not earned them. However, it would be an utterly naive confusion of cause and effect to assume that this fact is solely attributable to higher education as such. The youngsters who have the motivation, persistence, intelligence, and financial backing to make their way to even just a bachelor's degree would doubtless pull ahead, by most criteria, of those who do not have such assets, even if the college graduates would hypothetically have terminated their formal education with just a high school diploma.

On the other hand, economic success and whatever psychological well-being it brings with it are not simply a matter of total earnings during the entire course of a lifetime, but also the time of life during which these earnings are received, especially with regard to the demographic survival of a race. When a young person seeks employment immediately after graduation from high school he starts accumulating practical experiences and

skills which are usually denied to those who elect to continue their education for another four years. From the standpoint of commencing reproductive activities, the youngster who starts to work at 18 years of age starts to earn money when it counts the most.

Quantity of reproduction is one thing; quality of reproduction is another. The great trust which Aryan Americans put in higher education for the purpose of securing their socio-economic status causes their best and brightest to spend their best reproductive years in situations which do not encourage reproduction. We must strongly suspect that over a long period, over several generations, higher education has had a dysgenic effect on the American Aryan population. Scholastic aptitude test scores, which have been declining substantially in recent years, might very well be a result of such a dysgenic effect, not simply the shortcomings of public schools.

The big, redistributive government and sharply graduated income taxes of our age demoralize the high achievers and have a tendency to reduce the advantages of long educational preparations for the purpose of increasing later earnings. In spite of superior educational preparation and intelligence of attainers of college degrees, the economic advantages of higher education, such as they might be, are further reduced for the young Aryan job applicant by discrimination against him enforced and reinforced by the arrogant federal bureaucracy. At best, this discrimination is based on the fallacious assumption that members of all races have the same set of capabilities and motivations.

The private nature of the rather small "private" sector of higher education has been severely compromised by a number of judicial decisions to the extent that it is almost debatable if there are still any colleges and universities to speak of which can be called truly private. Even federally sponsored scholarships and low-cost loans for students have been used as a legal and administrative basis for the exertion of governmental influence on what remains of the private sector or higher education. However, in the final analysis, Aryans would probably be far better-off if all education on all levels were strictly private.

Academic empire builders are concerned primarily with

Liberty Bell

enrollment statistics with which to impress legislators rather than course content and the impact of their policies on students and on the nation as a whole. Declining birth rates during the 1960s have resulted in declining or, at best, stagnant enrollments in most universities. To cope with this situation, administrators have resorted to aggressive recruitment of students and lowering standards in order to retain students who really have no business wasting their own time and the taxpayers' money by continuing their formal education. As a result the vocational and intellectual value of a bachelor's degree has been eroded even further. Even as a means of identification with a socio-economic group its value has declined.

The extent of Jewish influence on higher education in the United States may be gauged to some extent by the many "Holocaust" courses, seminars, and programs that have been held on American campuses in recent years and the almost complete lack of any seminars to refute them. The very few professors who have had the integrity and courage to question this fraud have had serious troubles. I speak from my own experience in this area, having been virtually forced to resign my tenured position of full professor in 1981 with 21 years of service to the institution in question. Much of this heavy Jewish influence is bought by big donations, even to supposedly Christian private institutions. One can readily imagine how much more easily Jewish students are admitted to medical, dental, and law schools than Aryan students.

Intercollegiate spectator sports play a large rôle on American campuses, both socially and economically. These sports, especially football and basketball, are now largely dominated by non-Aryans whose "studies" are heavily subsidized. It is difficult to assess the psychological damage this circumstance causes to Aryan students with regard to self-image and wholesome racial pride, but it can be readily assumed to be considerable.

Higher education imposes a number of problems on the Aryan student in the sexual and reproductive areas, partly as a result of economic factors, as mentioned above. However, there are other factors operative in this area. My own observation is that the incidence of homosexuality is much higher in the

October 1984

academic profession than in other professions, although exact and reliable statistical data in this area might be quite elusive. This problem is especially acute in some specific fields, such as drama, art, music, English, and foreign languages. The reasons for this pattern are not obvious, although economic factors must be strongly suspected, at least in part. Students in sexually formative years should not be confronted and influenced by such instructors lest their reproductive potentials be impaired. Such influences can endanger the actual demographic survival of Aryans in view of the large percentage of them who extend their education into the higher levels. As a group, professors themselves have notoriously few children of their own.

American education as a whole has a gross sexual imbalance which probably does damage to male Aryan pupils. Elementary education is virtually a monopoly of female teachers, many of whom offer little in the way of a model of wholesome heterosexual adjustment. On the higher levels, the numbers of women taking graduate degrees have been increasing rapidly, partly as a result of governmental pressures for the preferential hiring of women for academic positions on the higher levels. By contrast, only about 15% of the persons taking Ph.D. degrees in the 1950s were women.

One of the most insidious and detrimental aspects of higher education for Aryans in the United States is the decidedly leftward stance of American professors as a whole, but especially those in such fields as educational psychology,¹ sociology, anthropology², and economics. It is not at all difficult to identify one very simple, basic cause of the generally strong prejudice of American professors in favor of redistributive governments; the vast majority of professors teach at institutions which are mostly dependent on governmental funding and the vast majority of American students study at such

1. We must, of course, be aware of the courageous exceptions. In the Winter, 1969, issue of the *Harvard Educational Review* Professor Arthur R. Jensen of the University of California at Berkeley (of all places) published his famous article, "How Much Can We Boost IQ and Scholastic Achievement?" This article caused a tremendous cackling and flapping of wings in the academic establishment because it furnished a mass of experimental data which demonstrated that human intelligence was essentially genetically determined and that its profiles varied from race to race.

2. See *Liberty Bell*, May 1983, pp. 1-5.

institutions. (My impression is that the present percentage would be around 85%, having been far lower before World War II.) Important though this single factor might be, there are other important factors which are far less obvious. The relative poverty of the profession has a tendency to cause many professors to develop hostility toward a system which they suppose to be unjust because they occupy a low economic status in it. Sometimes this hostility assumes the subconscious desire to pull down the most successful members of the very society and social classes which support them. Many professors have also developed a perverse prejudice in favor of minority, non-Aryan races, much to the disadvantage of Aryan students. (Is there a single student organization on any American campus which dares to call itself "Aryan" amidst all the Negro and Jewish student organizations which are flagrantly racially exclusive?) In the case of professors in such fields as sociology and educational psychology there is even another leftward pull as a result of the fact that they are preparing students who are most likely to enter government service of some sort or another where egalitarianism is *de rigueur*. (For detailed studies on the leftward tendencies and prejudices in professors of the social sciences and economics see *The Great Deceit/Social Pseudo-Sciences*, West Sayville, New York: The Veritas Foundation, 1964, and *Keynes at Harvard*, 1960 and later printings, likewise published by the Veritas Foundation.) John Maynard Keynes (1883-1946) not only became the academic *pontifex maximus* of redistributive government but is also known to have been a flagrant homosexual. Keynes is an outstanding symbol of the degeneracy of the academic establishment and the dangers which that degeneracy presents to the young Aryan students and indeed to Aryan society as a whole.

Although very few American professors could be characterized as Bible-thumpers, many of them, especially in such fields as sociology and educational psychology, instill in their students moral precepts—of sorts. This sort of "morality" is strongly concentrated on economic and societal concerns for people fancied to be underdogs. Such a "morality" could be quite injurious to prospects for Aryan survival in a multiracial population.

When the young Aryan man commits four valuable years to college-level education he is confronted with having to make

one of the most difficult choices of his life, the choice of a profession. This choice must be made at a time of his life before he has accumulated much practical economic experience and before he has learned to assess his own abilities with much objectivity. Mistakes in this choice can result in wasted time or even life-long maladjustments.

I have frequently encountered a Faustian element in the psyche of young Aryans, especially young Aryan men. This is a desire for knowledge for its own sake and beauty. The ultimate causes of this common feature of the Aryan psyche are perhaps to some extent a cultural heritage, but we must not rule out *a priori* genetically determined characteristics of Aryans. So accurately did Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1749-1832) portray this idealistic thirst for knowledge in his dramatic masterpiece, *Faust*, a drama composed during the course of some sixty years of his brilliant life, that we frequently designate such an idealistic, but not necessarily happiness-bringing, search as "Faustian." No literary work has ever portrayed with greater insights the ethical and psychological problems of scholars and scientists.

When young Aryans find a deep personal satisfaction in the pursuit of knowledge they would do well to try out their capacities for higher education, but always with the practical awareness that higher education is often overrated as to its economic advantages. When a young Aryan woman devotes her best reproductive years to acquiring a higher education she should ask herself if she will have to pay a high price in her later years in the form of childlessness. I have frequently counseled my students that they should have limited expectations of purely economic advantages from higher education and even told them my modest academic salary, at which they were usually astonished.

On the other hand, at the age of 18, Aryan men of the type most likely to continue their education beyond that age have a further average life expectancy of around 55 to 60 years. The four years invested in an undergraduate education seem a modest enough fraction of this time if they provide psychological and economic benefits over such a long period. There is a certain validity to the old German proverb, "Jung gelehrt, alt geehrt" (educated in youth, honored in later years), but this

proverb probably does not have as great a validity as is often imagined. If education is bought at the price of the demographic decline of one's race, what are its ultimate benefits?

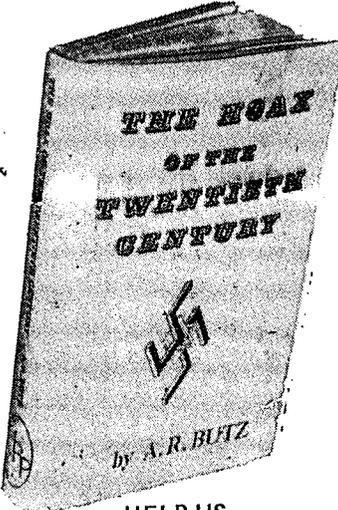
Obviously, those who have specific professional goals, such as a legal or medical career, can enter these fields only through higher education. Today there is a grossly disproportionate number of Jews in these professions and the young Aryan man frequently has undue difficulties in competing for entry into professional schools in these fields. The most effective, and indeed quite legal, way to right this wrong is for Aryans to seek medical and legal services only from members of their own race. On the basis of the German census of 16 June 1933, there were 22 times as many Jewish lawyers, 15 times as many Jewish physicians, and 12 times as many dentists as the Jewish proportion of gainfully employed persons. In 1934, 9.4% of the inhabitants of Vienna were Jewish by religious affiliation, but 86% of its lawyers and 52% of its physicians were Jewish.³ While the disproportions in the United States have not yet become as great, they represent a problem for Aryans who seek professional services from members of their own race.

Many Aryan students become interested in such subjects as English or history and choose them as their major subjects. Often this choice is based on a genuine love of these subjects which they acquire in their undergraduate years. After graduation with a bachelor's degree, however, they soon discover that their studies have given them little advantage in earning a livelihood. Then many of them decide to continue their studies in graduate school (where standards have also been lowered in recent years) in order to prepare themselves for teaching positions at some level or another. As a result, there is presently an oversupply of people seeking teaching positions in a number of fields with resultant decreases in salary levels in the teaching profession. The process described above is sometimes quite appropriately designated as the "academic trap." People in the teaching profession often complain about their low salaries without seeming to realize that simple laws of supply and demand account for the low salary levels. People who set policies for admission to medical and law schools are generally far more sophisticated about the economic impacts of their decisions than those who admit students to graduate studies.

3. *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, Vol. III (1938), pp. 188 and 192.

Another result of the overcrowding of many sections of the teaching profession is a great fear of teaching anything really important and hence "controversial." (Das Beste, was du wissen kannst, darfst du den Buben doch nicht sagen; The best things you can know you are not permitted to tell the boys, after all, as Mephistopheles reminds Faust in lines 1840-1.) A notable recent example is the cowardice that nearly all history professors have had in investigating the fraudulent "Holocaust" material, although it has perverted American foreign policy and hence should be considered one of the most urgent tasks for the historian.

Higher education has advanced the Aryan nations in important ways, but not without considerable costs. In the United States, other races which do not place as much emphasis on higher education are beginning to inundate the Aryan components of the population demographically. We Aryans, individually and as a race, must weigh the costs of higher education more carefully against its real or supposed benefits. We Aryans must also become aware of the features of higher education which can jeopardize our future. Many changes could and should take place in higher education lest its primary creators be defeated by it. □



**THE "HOLOCAUST"—
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

**HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**

Letters to the Editor

Mein lieber Herr Dietz:

27 June 1984

I very much enjoyed our telephone conversation the other day. I have previously never had any interest in history before being stationed here in the Philippines, but for some reason being in a country with even less than the minimal freedoms we have in the U.S. caused my interest in politics and history to spark. At first only involving their leader, Marcos, and later a friend exposed the fallacy of the "Holocaust," and this raised the enormous question, "How did they pull this off?", and "Why?" Now I am burning to find as much of the truth as I can get my hands on, so enclosed is another order and a donation of as much as I can spare at this time; because I am getting married this month, money is quite tight.

As I discover more and more about the Jew-Communist problem and how to combat it, I am also educating my future wife. I have not been watching TV for years, realizing as I exited my teens that it was only emitting mindless garbage which I have since learned to have been Jew propaganda. My father always would joke about me butting my head against the walls of the "System" and I think that this allowed me to be more objective when I was exposed to new and contrary ideas.

My father is of West Virginian origin; he met my mother during the Berlin Airlift. He is now a professor at College and teaches German and Psychology, so I might have trouble disputing the many years of inputs from the psychology texts, but, hopefully, logic and nature will prevail. I had a chance to search my roots as well as see the world at age 13, when my father, mother, and I lived in Germany for a year due to a Fulbright instructor exchange involving my father. I lived in Kassel for the most part, going to a German school and vacationing in neighboring European countries. After being immersed in the German culture for ½ year, I was speaking German fluently. I was proud to be an American and then I felt even prouder of my German heritage, but now I realize I should be proud instead to be a White man. After all, it's not the dirty word they make it out to be.

I never had much connection with blacks in my life until I

joined the Air Force, and it was then (even before I was enlightened) that I started noticing them not pulling their load, and getting away with it. They would pass the work down to their subordinates whom they know would do it, but they themselves would rarely set the example.

I'm sick of the system (Social Actions) that allows all minorities to extort the White man. If a black would hit you and you defended yourself, even with witnesses seeing him hit first, all he has to say is you called him a "nigger" and he is the angel and you are getting hit with the book.

I called my parents and prepared them for the material you are sending them, so it would not be wasted and they would know it was from me indirectly.

Thank you for your patriotism!

Sieg Heil!

J.C., US Air Force, Philippines

* * * * *

The following is an Open Letter from Bobby Fischer (the World Chess Champion) to the Encyclopaedia Judaica.

P.O. Box 50307
Pasadena CA 91105
June 28, 1984

The Editors
ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA JERUSALEM
The Macmillan Company
866 Third Avenue
New York NY 10022

Gentlemen:

Knowing what I do about Judaism, I was naturally distressed to see that you have erroneously featured me as a JEW in "Encyclopaedia Judaica." Please do not make this mistake again in any future editions of your voluminous, pseudo-authoritative publication. I AM NOT TODAY, NOR HAVE I EVER BEEN A JEW, AND AS A MATTER OF FACT, I AM UNCIRCUMCISED.

I suggest rather than fraudulently misrepresenting me to be a Jew, and dishonestly abusing my name and reputation as a kind of advertising gimmick to improve the image of your religion (Judaism), you TRY TO PROMOTE YOUR RELIGION ON

Liberty Bell

ITS OWN MERITS—IF INDEED IT HAS ANY!

In closing, I trust that I am not being unrealistically optimistic, in thanking you you in advance for your anticipated cooperation in this matter.

Truly yours,
Bobby Fischer
The World Chess Champion

cc:Keter Publishing House Jerusalem Ltd.

* * * * *

Dear Sirs:

30 June 1984

How much do the Jews pay Reagan? And at his age, what in Hell does he do with it?

Distribute 27 Million "Hitler Was Right" cards and it will make an impression.

\$25. is enclosed to extend my subscription.

Heil Hitler!
F.F., Georgia

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

1 July 1984

Thank you very much for sending me a complimentary copy of Aprils Liberty Bell along with the Revisionist series and other printouts. We got a great kick out of the "Communism Is Irish" flyer. I've made several copies and gave them to some of my fellow patriots.

I do believe that it is too late but will keep trying and spreading the word When I can.

While attending church on Sunday, I had the opportunity to speak with a missionary who was born in Russia and came to the U.S. as a boy with his Russian parents. He now is broadcasting to the people behind the Iron Curtain in the U.S.S.R.

After the service, I walked up to him and said, "Pastor, in 30 years, this country will be Soviet America." He looked at me and somberly said, "You overestimate the time, all the ground work has already been laid. The schools, churches, and government have been infiltrated, not to mention the media." I was quite surprised at his answer as I didn't think he was aware as he made no mention during the service.

I cannot seem to get through to most of my friends and relatives, they have no idea what is going on and are too darn lazy to read to find out.

I do pray that this new Populist Party can gain strength and
October 1984

Edited by Richard Mönning

No. 4

GERMAN LAW AND LEGISLATION

ERICH SCHINNERER



PUBLISHED BY TERRAMARE OFFICE BERLIN

eventually will make a big difference. I will support them all I can as Reagan has proven to be a great disappointment to all conservative Americans.

I thank you for the brave stand you and your family have taken. God Bless you all.

Please send me a one year subscription to Liberty Bell. Also please send me one copy of "Know Your Enemy" and one copy of "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion." I shall order other publications in the future.

Sincerely,
S.L., North Carolina

To the Super Patriot of the White Race:

Dear George:

1 July 1984

Enclosed is my check for another year's renewal for the priceless Liberty Bell.

It is most unfortunate too many intelligent (?) men (?) swallow the hokum of Christchurchianity, spooks, spiritualistic mediums, cults, etc. Apparently, they would expend too much effort in checking the realities set forth by men like Dr. Oliver, Perrier, Klassen, Nietzsche, Simpson, and Hitler. Besides, they may find some facts that would disturb their brain-polluted thinking and the bubble of religious convenience would burst, resulting in tears in their beers.

Ronald S. Hand summed it up fairly well in his March 25th letter printed in your May issue: "Today, if we had in America 'Odinists' instead of 'Identity Christians' we would stand a much better chance of wresting our destiny from the hands of the Jews." American so-called Christians fall far short of the total man when compared with Hitler's National Socialists.

Only fools will be like sheep, be humble, be meek, turn the other cheek, love their neighbor (even if he is a nigger, a spic, a zip, gook, chink or other mud-race mongrel, because that is also 'Christian').

Due to the fact that the masters of deceit and propaganda have made the vengeful Yahweh's book a best-seller ever since they put it together, any thinking man should come to realize what Francis Parker Yockey said in his book "Imperium": "No religion of Jewish origin is a proper religion for men and women of European race. It is truly said by the Jews themselves that the Hebrew spirit breathes in every word of the Old Testament. Religion of Jewish origin is not in accord with the spirit of

continued on page 49

GERMAN LAW AND LEGISLATION

DR. ERICH SCHINNERER

University of Berlin

German Economic Policy	\$1.50
German Labor Service	\$1.50
German Law and Legislation	\$1.50
German Social Welfare	\$1.50
German Political Profiles	\$1.50
One each of the above booklets	\$5.00

Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Reprinted in the United States of America

1981

1938

TERRAMARE OFFICE, BERLIN W 8

WHEN the National Socialist Government came into office, on January 30, 1933, it was confronted with widespread chaos and confusion in the social, economic and political life of the nation. A similar state of affairs existed in the legal sphere and in the administration of justice. The situation was too critical to allow of any time being lost in dealing with it.

The first step taken was to put an end to the manner in which Parliament had hitherto functioned. Even in imperial times, before the War, this institution had proved itself inefficient. The republican parliament however, which followed the War, turned out not only inefficient but positively detrimental to the interests of the country. This republican Reichstag had been organized according to the principles laid down in the Weimar Constitution of 1919. But that Constitution had been drawn up by a Conference of theoretical jurists and politicians who were quite out of touch with the practical needs of the nation. It was therefore out of harmony with German historical tradition, with German mentality and the ethical constitution of the German nation. Moreover, the constitutional laws enacted at Weimar were formulated under the aegis of the so-called Peace Treaties and as such they naturally failed to arouse popular opinion in favour of the new Constitution. In the final crisis of 1932/33 the legislative body operating under this Constitution, that is to say, the Reichstag, absolutely failed to function. Parliamentary legislation was increasingly superseded by emergency decrees issued by the President of the Reich. In the year 1931 35 laws were passed and 42 emergency decrees were issued. In 1932 only 5 laws were passed, but 60 decrees were issued. This system of emergency decrees could not furnish a permanent basis for the government of the country.

Just as in the case of the State, the local administrations were also unable to cope with the difficulties that confronted them. Especially the municipalities were threatened with disaster, owing to the economic conditions which resulted directly from the political chaos. In addition to all this, the unfortunate dualism between the Reich and the govern-

ments of the federative states¹⁾ led to the development of an administrative apparatus which was becoming more and more disjointed.

The administration of justice failed to check the increasing volume of crimes and misdemeanours. In spite of the growing leniency towards the criminal, which was due to the prevailing laxity of moral ideas, the number of persons accused of larceny in Berlin rose from 32,452 in 1926 to 52,231 in 1932. The number accused of burglary rose from 18,673 to 36,729 within the same period. And the number of cases of robbery with murder from 2 to 7. The damage resulting from theft amounted to 16.5 million marks in 1926. In 1932 it amounted to 32 millions. The increase in acquittals, which offended the popular sense of justice, was an outstanding proof that the existing criminal code was inadequate to deal effectively with new developments in general delinquency.

The laws in regard to labour, which were based on the idea of a permanent conflict of interests between employers and employed, were unable to maintain industrial peace, which is so necessary to national existence. The increase in unemployment heightened the existing tension to a point where it was becoming intolerable.

The sources of the nation's food supplies were in a precarious condition. The farmers were heavily in debt and, moreover, their farms were difficult to work profitably owing to the dividing up of the land according to the hereditary system.

Furthermore, a large class of aliens, namely Jews, had migrated to Germany from the East, especially during the War, and had gained a decisive influence in politics, law, the learned professions, education and in control of the cultural organizations. Although the Jews represented only one percent, of the whole population, they had secured a footing in nearly all the key positions in public life.

¹⁾ The expression „federative states“ is used several times throughout this article and much of the recent constitutional reform affects the position of these states. As the average outsider has been accustomed to look on Germany as a political unit, it may be well to explain that before the War Germany was a Confederate League bearing the name: German Empire, under the hereditary presidency of the King of Prussia, who bore the title: „German Emperor“. In 1918 the kings and princes of the various federative states abdicated; but the Weimar Constitution retained the principal federative states in the form of republics, with their independent government and parliaments. These were: Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, Württemberg, and the minor states: Baden, Thuringia, Hessen, Mecklenburg, Oldenburg, Brunswick, Anhalt, Lippe, Schaumburg-Lippe. In addition to these there were Free Hanse Cities of Lübeck, Bremen and Hamburg.

The political transformation which took place in 1933 brought with it the introduction of many practical reforms in the realm of law. The threatening collapse proved clearly that the existing laws were inadequate to the vital needs of the nation and that a change in juridical practice, or the passing of individual measures or supplementary laws, would have been insufficient to eliminate such profound defects. The situation could be effectively remedied only by creating an entirely new order, based on the new political principles which the National Revolution had introduced into national life.

But a new and permanent system could not be created at once. Therefore the Reich Government did not hurriedly draw up new codes; but for the time being it had to content itself with introducing supplementary laws which would clear the way for further developments and prepare the ground for a future systematic code. The laws to which the legislator would give final form would have to arise from the life of the nation itself. The Academy of German Law was set up as a public corporation and within the framework of this organization a number of committees are doing the preliminary juristic work which is necessary before the new codes can be finally shaped. At the present time the Academy is principally engaged on that section of the code which will establish and guarantee the position of the family as an integrant unit in the national community.

The whole body of new legislation is to be inspired by the main ideas which dominate the German mind today: namely, the idea of Leadership, the idea of the People, and the idea of the Community of the People.

In order to understand what is the basis of the new legislation one must have a clear grasp of what the Germans mean today when they speak of the Community of the People, the *Volks-gemeinschaft*. This idea of the people is based on the fact that their members have a homogenous national character. When great multitudes act together, conscious of their historical unity and determined to pursue the fulfilment of one mission as a national unit, then they are a political unit also. Of this political unit those who are its leaders form an integrant part. All the members form one corporation which is called the *Volks-gemeinschaft*, literally, Folk Community. Now the laws that govern the Folk Community emerge from the inner spiritual, political and material necessities which have developed through a common historical

experience. Therefore in the National Socialist sense law is not the expression of the State's authority, to which the people must submit as a passive and inert mass. In harmony with the concept of the Folk Community, law is part of the life of the people. The legislator draws out and gives organic expression to the sense of what is just and unjust, the feeling for what is good and what is evil, which is inherent in the soul of the people. Therefore the starting point of the National Socialist conception of law is the people, not the State. The task of the State is to see that the law is carried out.

The legal system which was introduced into Germany towards the close of the middle ages was based on the principles of Roman jurisprudence. These principles were revived and reformulated in the nineteenth century. They were entirely foreign to German traditions and they proved a perpetual hindrance to the development of a uniform system of German law. The German people have not a traditional legal system such as that through which the Anglo-Saxon people have found expression for their inner sense of justice and which forms the foundation of all their legal ideas. In many spheres of German life the introduction of a system foreign to the nature of the people separated the operation of the law from the naturally developing life of the people. The legislative efforts made by the Second Empire ever since 1871 failed to close the breach between the legal instincts of the people, developed out of their traditions, and the ideas of learned jurists. The great work of codification carried out under the Second Empire was done by men who had been trained in the ideas of Roman law. It is a well known fact that this code was soon shown to need reform; and yet all attempts to improve it have failed.

One special factor that played a large part in bringing about an estrangement between the laws and the natural legal instincts of the people was the dominant position which the Jews acquired in the legal profession. In Berlin alone 1835 or 54% of the lawyers practising in 1932 were of Jewish extraction. In interpreting and applying the German law they were guided by the legal ideas of their own race. The difference between the Jewish and German ideas of law is indicated by the fact that up to the nineteenth century the Jews received special treatment in the courts in view of their different notion of what was legally right and wrong. Special forms of oath were drawn up for them and they could not be punished for receiving stolen goods. The Law of September 15, 1935 put a stop to the further predominance of the Jews; but there

are still many Jewish lawyers in Berlin. Out of the total of number of lawyers 943 or 32,6% were Jews in 1937.

In the National Socialist State the Führer is the lawgiver; but he himself is an integral part of the Folk Community. And so the National Socialist law follows a different principle from that on which the status of a dictatorship is legally based. In order to maintain the rule of the dictator external compulsion is necessary; but leadership depends on the unconditional authority of conviction. Where there is compulsion the individual feels that he has no responsibility to the community or to the future, but it is just on this feeling of individual responsibility that the National Socialist law is based. The highest honour and the highest ideal consist in the service of the community. Honour and internal as well as external freedom are essential to the existence of the community.

Therefore, as the ideal of the Folk Community forms the basic principle of National Socialism, a legal form must be found which expresses that principle and gives each German his place as a constituent part of the national community. The individual does not stand isolated over against the community. A community must be made up of members. These members are not the mere objects of its rule or social institutions. Each represents the community in himself and has his field of activity within it. The total activity of the community depends on the strength and achievements of the single members. Therefore the member is not in the position of a subject who has no rights on his own account, as is the case in the absolutist State. The rights of the community are his rights and on him depend its honour and freedom. But he occupies this position for the sake of the community and not for the sake of the individual. It implies political duties as well as political rights.

The National Socialist Revolution did not merely mean the external collapse of the existing State. It implied also a change in the fundamental ideas of the State as such and its laws. Therefore we should be mistaken if we regarded it merely as a revolt against the evils, which existed in 1933. The National Socialist law rather represents something essentially new, which is capable of infusing a new life into all traditional forms. Führer and people, Folk Community and German citizen, constitute the essential elements of the National Socialist conception of law. And the purpose of the new laws is to give form to that conception.

STAAT UND VOLK

The National Socialist Revolution was not, like other revolutions, carried out by a breach of the constitution. The constitutional transition from the Weimar Republic to the National Socialist State was given its constitutional form in the law establishing the Leadership of the Reich, which was passed on March 24, 1933. On that date, and by a majority of 441 to 93, the constitutionally elected Reichstag transferred the leadership of the Reich to the Reich Government. That meant the abandonment of the existing method of legislation. In passing this law the Reichstag was acting within its rights as defined by the Weimar Constitution; for the latter put no restriction on the ambit of such laws as might be enacted for the purpose of altering the Constitution. The stipulated majority had been attained. The forms which the Constitution required had been observed. Through this law the Reichstag declared its approval of the government proclamation issued by the Reich Chancellor. This proclamation laid down the lines along which the work of reconstruction, within and without, was to proceed. But the political significance of the law goes much further. It acknowledges the leadership as invested in the community of the German people. Therewith was abolished the division which the variety of political parties had caused in the life of the nation. The Government of the Reich was entrusted with the task of carrying out the new reform. By assuming the legislative function the Government did not thereby introduce a transitory state of emergency which would eventually be terminated by the restoration of the old state of affairs. Once and for all the authority of the leaders of the State was recognized, and in their hands the legislative and executive powers were combined.

It is not without importance for the development of the legislative activities which followed its assumption of power that the National Socialist Revolution was accomplished without any violent external breach of the law, although it profoundly influenced the life of the people as a whole and also that of the individual German. Up to the present day the Weimar Constitution has not been formally abolished. But when the revolution became a fact the Weimar Constitution lost all practical importance as the basis of the State, since the national life had burst its forms and was seeking new forms of legal expression. The principles of the Weimar Republic would be in

conflict with the national constitution in which the German people live to-day, although as yet no written constitution has been drawn up. The Reich Government did not hold it to be their task to issue a new constitution. The first foundations have been laid and therewith the ground has been made ready for a new legal structure which will be a living embodiment of the national life.

Apart from the law regarding the Reich Leadership the following laws which, on account of their fundamental importance, may be regarded as constitutional laws have been passed: The Coordination Acts of March 31 and April 7, 1933, the Plebiscite Act of July 14, 1933, the Act establishing the unity of Party with State of December 1, 1933, the Succession Act of August 1, 1934, the Regional Governors and Local Government Act of January 30, 1933, the Fighting Services Act of March 16, 1935, the Reich Flag Act, the Citizenship of the Reich Act, and the Act for the Protection of German Blood and German Honour of September 15, 1935, the Act reuniting Austria and Germany of March 13, 1938.

From this list one can see that the centre of gravity of the State does not lie in its external structure and in its position in relation to something outside of the State itself. The State is determined rather by the internal relationship of the people, whom it is meant to serve. State, Party, Economic System and Judicial System, are only secondary factors which exist for the service of the people. This is clearly shown in the Führer's decree of August 8, 1934, in which he called upon the Reich Minister of the Interior to prepare a referendum on the decision of the Government to appoint the Führer President of the Reich.

"I desire that the German People should give their explicit approval to the decision of the Cabinet whereby the functions of the former Reich President were transferred to me and therewith combined with those of the office of Reich Chancellor. Absolutely convinced as I am that all power in the State proceeds from the People, I request that the decision of the Cabinet, with any additions necessary to be made, should be presented to the German People without delay for them to express their opinion on these measures in a free plebiscite."

This relation between People and State shows how false it is to characterise the National Socialist State as a totalitarian State. A State which itself works for an end and is not an end in itself cannot in any sense be called a totalitarian State, in which the centre of gravity has been

shifted to the disadvantage of the individual. In such a case the defenceless individual is confronted by an all-powerful State. But the National Socialist State exists to serve the People and therewith each member. Each German is a member of the whole and therewith called upon to cooperate in the life of the State. The term, totality, properly applies to the National Socialist *Weltanschauung*, which is embodied in the whole people and activates every branch of national existence.

The most important of the constitutional laws are those designed to maintain the purity of German blood. The word *People* does not mean for National Socialism the total number of German subjects, nor does it mean merely all those with a common history. The people is a political factor which has its own being, and in order to preserve this being its blood must be kept pure and healthy. The foundation of the national being is race. It would be a waste of time to argue about the constituents of race. Races are the stones with which God has built up mankind and our task can only be to preserve them as such. This is the aim of the Act for the Protection of German Blood and German Honour, which was passed by the Reichstag on September 15, 1935. The Act ensures that the German people shall be clearly separated from the Jewish people living on the same national territory. This separation is a strict one, and its results have often seemed to bear harshly on the individual. But only a complete separation in life and law can make it tolerable for two peoples to live together in the same territory. This is to be attained by preventing every kind of blood mixture. Only if there is a healthy mutual feeling that the other race is foreign, can hatred and contempt of the one race by the other be avoided. This Act secures for the future the necessary biological unity of the German people. The Reich Citizen Act of September 15, 1935, supplements the other act in the political sphere. It makes a distinction within the State between German citizens, who are the representatives and foundation of its greatness, and those persons who merely reside in the State for their own profit. "Only those who are nationals can be citizens of the State. They alone are nationals who are of German blood, no distinction of religious creed being made. Therefore no Jew can be looked upon as a national." (Party Programme, Point 4). Reich Citizens alone possess full political rights. They alone can exercise the franchise, can occupy official positions, can take part in the Reichstag elections or plebiscites. Only they can become members of the Reichstag or of a State council,

a provincial council, town council or district council, or may become civil servants or hold honorary public office. A condition for the granting of these rights is that such persons should be capable and willing loyally to serve the German people and the German Reich.

When this distinction had been made between citizens of the Reich, whose rights are granted to them in the form of a certificate of Reich Citizenship, and Reich subjects, who merely belong to the German State as protective units, it became necessary to regulate the position of those who are only partly of Jewish blood and are at present domiciled in Germany. The lot of such persons, who stand between two essentially different races, is especially difficult and has been the subject of much discussion. To solve the question it was necessary to make far-reaching concessions. These consisted in laying down the rule that all those who have less than three Jewish grandparents and do not declare their allegiance to the Jewish people should not count as Jews and should be allowed under certain circumstances to be absorbed into the German nation. Only those subjects who are descended from three or four Jewish grandparents count as Jews. Subjects who have two Jewish grandparents can get the permission to marry persons of German blood. They and the subject who only has one Jewish grandparent may in future be absorbed into the German body politic under certain conditions. This regulation benefits those who have one or two Jewish grandparents. But it could not have been successful if it had not been accompanied by the repeal of the Aryan regulations regarding private clubs and societies etc. But it has been made impossible for all time that the country should ever again be ruled politically or culturally by Jews. The more severe restrictions embodied in legal enactments or party regulations remain as they were. The German people will be robust enough to stand this admixture of foreign blood if they are in future protected from any further mixture. In special cases the Führer can grant exemption from the Act.

The National Socialist Party is the organization which represents the political life of the people. It is the only political organization in the German Reich; for the Act of July 15, 1933, stipulated that, the old party system having been superseded, no new parties should be formed. The task of the Party is to inspire each individual with a feeling of duty towards the nation. The Party does not owe its position to the State but exists in its own right. Actually the present State

existed ideally in the Party before it was established in fact. All the laws passed by the new State only carry into effect the principles of the Party and the Party holds the dominant position in political life. Yet, in spite of holding this dominant position, those Germans who are not members of the Party are not thereby precluded from playing their part in political life; for the people as a whole have become the repository of political power through the National Socialist Revolution. The position of the Party in relation to the State was further defined in a special Act providing for unification of the Party with the State. This Act was passed on December, 1, 1933. In practice the unity thus legally established had been already brought about through the appointment of the Führer as Head of the State and through a widespread personal union in Party and State offices. The Act supplies the legal basis of this practical union. But the Act did not aim at drawing a clear line of demarcation and division between the various spheres of activity carried on by the Party and the State respectively. Its aim was rather to open a way for combined work and collaboration. Externally the new position was given formal expression in the appointment of the Führer's Deputy as Cabinet Minister without portfolio. As such his duties do not appertain to any one department of State. He devotes himself exclusively to Party affairs and supervises the influence it exercises on many of the internal affairs of the State. This combination of State and Party has given the National Socialist State its characteristic form. This may be observed in all departments of public life.

The Reich Leadership Law, subsequently amended and supplemented by the Reich Reconstruction Act of January 30, 1934, represented a rejection of the hitherto existing forms of representative democracy. It placed new emphasis on direct democracy by means of elections and plebiscites, the adoption of which was greatly extended. Formerly the mistake was frequently made of identifying democracy with peculiar institutions allied to it. For this reason people generally assumed that because Germany had abandoned the system of having several political parties and the system of legislation through parliamentary vote, she had thereby abandoned the democratic principle itself. But democracy signifies the sovereignty of the people and implies that political leaders should be responsible to and representative of the majority of the people. Accordingly if we consider the life of the German people from within we must admit that, independently

of the dispute about democracy or dictatorship, a fundamental change has taken place in Germany and that this change amounts to the establishment of a direct form of democracy. Nobody can say that the Führer has not recognized the sovereignty of the people as the supreme ruling principle in the State. He has repeatedly submitted his work to the judgment of the people and no one has more right to act and speak in the name of the people than he has. The democratic principle is also being put into practice through the fact that we are steadily developing a political leadership as an emergent from the mass of the people. A process of selection whereby really capable men belonging to the masses of the people can be appointed to positions of leadership without regard to origin or possessions, superior fitness only being taken into account. In his speech to the Reichstag on January 30, 1937, the Führer said: "By this process of selection, which will follow the laws of Nature and the dictates of human reason, those among our people who show the greatest natural ability will be appointed to positions in the political leadership of the nation. In making the selection no consideration will be given to birth or ancestry, name or wealth, but only to the question of whether or not the candidate has a natural vocation for those higher positions of leadership."

The Act of July 14, 1933, set forth the legal procedure for the carrying out of a plebiscite. It authorises the Reich Government to obtain the verdict of the people as sovereign power, not only on matters of legislation but also on other measures. If a particular law be the subject of a plebiscite the favourable verdict of that plebiscite is not merely an act of approval but is in itself a formal enactment. Within the first four years of the National Socialist regime there have been four Reichstag elections and three plebiscites. The subjects of the plebiscites were respectively Germany's withdrawal from the League of Nations, the repudiation of the military clauses of the Versailles Treaty, the assumption by Adolf Hitler of the office of President of the Reich, and the reunion of Austria and Germany.

The national unity brought about by the Revolution called for a corresponding unity of the State in accordance with the unity of the popular will. Thus a long-standing desire on the part of the best elements of the German people finds its fulfilment in constitutional law. The federal structure of the German Reich had its origin in dynastic rule which, even under the Second Empire, was sovereign in the respective federative states. The presidential decree of January 28, 1933,

already empowered the Government of the Reich to take the necessary steps, by the appointment of Reich Commissioners, for the maintenance of law and order in the various federative states. The first decisive step towards constitutional unification was the Act of March 31, 1933. This Act stipulated that the composition of the parliaments of the federative states and also of the local councils should be altered in accordance with the results of the Reichstag election. Therewith those bodies were given a uniform political direction and the entrusting of legislative power to the federative states according to the principles laid down in the Reich Leadership Act led to the unification of political leadership. The dissolution of the Reichstag on November 14, 1933, led automatically to the dissolution of the federative parliaments and the latter were not re-elected. The Reconstruction Act of January 20, 1934, legally abolished the federative parliaments. The Act of April 7, 1933, subordinated the activities of the federative governments to the Government of the Reich. A Governor was appointed for each of the larger federative states, such as Bavaria and Saxony, and the smaller federative states were divided into groups, a Governor being placed over each group. These Governors took over a number of duties formerly carried on by the federative governments. As representatives of the Führer, the Governors have to see that the work of the federative governments is directed towards consolidating the political unity of the Reich. One of the principal duties of the Governor is to appoint and dismiss prime ministers and other ministers of the federative governments. He draws up and promulgates the laws for his respective federative state. He appoints civil servants and may dismiss those not appointed by the Reich. The Act of January 30, 1934, transferred the last remnants of federative sovereignty to the Reich. In virtue of this measure the governments of the federative states became mere channels of Reich administration. Legislation in the federative states requires the approval of the competent Reich Minister. The administration of justice has been taken over directly by the Reich. But in spite of this centralization of all power in the hands of the Reich Government the position of a Governor is maintained in the Act of January 30, 1935. He is a link between the Reich and the federative authorities, and has been entrusted with some of the functions of the Reich Government so that, where necessary, special local conditions can be taken into consideration. In this way, notwithstanding a unification of the Reich, the traditional characters of the various branches of the German people will be maintained.

But the laws which have been promulgated up to now do not represent the final stage of constitutional development. They merely clear the way for further development. The formation of a new Constitution is to take place not from above, but from below, from the smallest cells in the community of the State, the Communes. They were therefore the first to receive their Constitution, embodied in the Local Government Act of 1935. But this Act is not only of interest for the political life of the Communes. In many respects it is an attempt to try out on a small scale things which may eventually be of importance for the Constitution of the State. The Local Community Act is thus one of the foundations of the National Socialist State, and on the ground prepared by it the new structure of the Reich will be raised. The provisions contained in the Local Community Act are derived from old and valuable German ideas of law. Its most important part was advocated by Baron von Stein, for the aim is to give the Communes a great measure of independence so that they can contribute to the fullest extent to the good of the whole nation. The form which was chosen for the realization of this purpose represents one of the first examples of the National Socialist idea of the Folk Community as applied to the administration. The Local Community Act does not therefore look upon the Commune as merely a technical and economic administrative unit, but regards it as a community formed according to the special conditions of the neighbourhood. The law encourages a sturdy independence in each district so that each citizen may, through his work in the narrower community of the Commune, cooperate sensibly and with a full sense of responsibility in the work of the larger community of the nation. He is therefore no longer a mere number among many millions, but has his special function in political life. For this reason the Commune is not regarded simply as a passive organ for carrying out the commands of the State, but within the limited framework of its district bears the responsibility for fulfilling those tasks which concern the National community. The nature of German local government can be summarized under the following three headings: -

1. In principle the Commune has to carry out its own tasks on its own responsibility. State supervision is limited to ensuring that the administration is according to the laws and in harmony with the general policy of the State. But this supervision cannot lead to the State taking over the organs of administration when it disagrees with the measures adopted by a Commune. The Supervisory Board can only prevent

the putting into force of decrees which run counter to the political aims of the Reich government: it cannot compel the local authority to carry out any particular measures. The Commune is left to solve its own problems in its own way. It is thus made sure that the State supervision will in no way hamper the initiative and enterprise of the local authorities. It must be left to the Commune to correct any mistakes which are made. In this way every member of the Commune is trained in political sound thinking.

2. In the person of the Mayor the Commune possesses its own particular organ for the forming of decisions. Neither he nor the Aldermen are appointed by the State. The Mayor is appointed by the Commune itself, and the Aldermen by the Deputies of the Party. The Local Community Act stipulates that those citizens are to be made Aldermen whose professions are representative of the Commune and its special problems. This means that only those who are in close touch with the life of the Commune and feel themselves therefore naturally responsible for its welfare are qualified to be Councillors.

3. The citizen of the Commune is called upon to play a part in the making of decisions and to cooperate in the administration. The new Act is not concerned to ensure that every citizen should once a year, by means of a secret vote, symbolically assert his responsibility for the local administration: it is concerned to bring about the actual collaboration of each citizen and to ensure that each member of the community shall bear his actual share of responsibility. The maintenance of certain technical forms is no guarantee that real self-government exists. The latter is guaranteed only when each citizen not merely has the right, but also the duty to cooperate in the administration. There are many honorary workers, and the Local Community Act requires that no one should refuse an honorary position. The extent to which this honorary collaboration has been introduced is shown by the following: - of the 51,311 Communes in Germany 96,03% are ruled over by Mayors whose posts are honorary. Out of a total 138,895 Aldermen 99,42% are honorary. There are in addition 291,234 Councillors and 305,248 Assistant Councillors; so that 777,973 citizens hold honorary positions whilst only 2,770 devote themselves to local government work as their chief profession.

Like the State, the Commune is built up on the principle of leadership. This principle does not merely mean that one person has the right

to lead, it implies also that this leader is the representative embodiment of the community. The position of leader implies responsibility for the community as well as authority in the community based on the work done for it. The Mayor of the Commune must not be content to administer the Commune according to the law and to increase its economic efficiency. He must not look upon the Commune merely as an economic unit, but must always bear in mind that it is made up of individual men and women who are his fellow-countrymen. He must therefore always seek their collaboration and not retire into his office to lead there a secluded existence. The Local Government Act presupposes a living contact between the Mayor and his Commune. Where such relations do not already exist the Act opens the way for their introduction. This is the basic element in the whole Act, and the life of the Commune is founded on it. The special work to be done in each Commune depends on local conditions, canal construction e.g., which goes beyond the limits of any individual Commune is undertaken by associations of Communes. Cultural policy presents a wide sphere of activity for the Commune. The encouragement of cultural activity is especially important for the Commune, because in local government it is easier than in State policy to establish contact with the individual citizen. The community feeling which grows from people living in close proximity is a good basis for cultural work. In the economic sphere the activity of the Commune is restricted by the fact that it may not enter into competition with the economic activity of its members. The community can only undertake work which individual initiative has failed to accomplish. The Commune is not on that account bound to confine itself to the provision of water and electricity. It can also devote itself to other tasks which are of service to the community. But commercial undertakings must not be carried on merely for their own sake and for the sake of the profit they may yield.

Since the number of towns with over 10,000 inhabitants has grown considerably, we find a professional bureaucracy side by side with the honorary workers. The ordered administration of these towns demands a high degree of legal knowledge such as the honorary worker cannot always be assumed to possess. But these professional officials too are subject to the Mayor. They act only as the auxiliaries of local government. This legal administration is not therefore in any sort of opposition to the political administration, but is rather an integral part of it. In every Commune a Deputy of the Party is

appointed, and this Deputy has to exercise his influence in such a way as to ensure, in accordance with the unity of Party and State, that the work of local government is in line with the general policy of the Reich. He must not interfere in matters of everyday administration. But even in cases where the Mayor is bound to act in collaboration with the Party Deputy the former is still held personally responsible for decisions suggested to him by the Deputy. If a measure taken by the Mayor is vetoed by the Party Deputy, and if the Mayor nevertheless still holds such a measure to be necessary, he must lay the matter before the higher departments of the State administration for their verdict. As far as finance is concerned the powers of local authorities are restricted. The extraordinarily widespread indebtedness of the period before 1933 made it necessary to strengthen the supervisory powers of the State. But the Act concerning Taxes on Real Estate and Commercial Transactions, of December 1, 1936, has already increased the financial independence of the Communes to a considerable extent. A further easing of the restrictions is planned for the future. The German conception of self-government does not regard the financial part as the decisive one. The essential is the development of community life, the inculcation of sound political ideas and a sense of political responsibility. The Local Government Act had laid down very strict provision to ensure that the economic policy of the Communes would be carried on in an orderly and sane manner. The Local Community Act also gave the Commune the right to make its own laws. The Commune may formulate and enact a special Constitution for itself, in accordance with the principles laid down in the Act, and this Constitution does not require the approval of the Supervisory Authority in so far as it does not affect the position of the Commune within the framework of the State.

Apart from the Local Community Act two further aspects of life within the State have been given their final form:- By the Act of May 21, 1935, military service was declared a service of honour to the German People. The Army, Navy and Air Force are the only bodies entitled to bear weapons for the State and they form a training school for soldierly qualities. Further, by the Act of June 26, 1935, general compulsory Labour Service was introduced. This institution plays a vital part in the life of the people as moulded by National Socialist ideas. Its purpose is to imbue every young German with a proper respect for manual work and with the right attitude to labour.

CRIME AND PUNISHMENT

In no field of German law was the desire for reform and for a revision of the existing code so strong as in the field of criminal law. As far back as 1900 the Congress of German Jurists had stated that the reform of the criminal code was one of the most urgent tasks which legislators had to fulfil. From 1909 to 1927 no less than five drafts were published; but the work remained nevertheless uncompleted. This continual discussion of reform and search for a solution led to a regrettable weakening in the position of the judicature and made the combatting of crime more difficult. For this reason we were compelled to direct our attention first of all to the reform of the criminal code which, more than any other part of the law, expresses the political attitude of the nation. In Autumn 1933 the Reich Minister of Justice, acting on behalf of, the Führer, appointed a Commission for the drawing up of a criminal code; and this commission, after three years' work, completed a draft which has now been presented to the Reich Government for its consideration and approval. The draft itself has indeed not yet been made known in all its details, but the reports published about it have attracted considerable attention. Detailed opinions have been expressed on it, so that the underlying ideas are now generally known. The public discussion of the plans in the draft has done much to clarify people's ideas on the subject, so that the ground has been well prepared for the reception of the new law.

The plans of reform have already been anticipated by two Acts the consideration of which will enable us to get an idea of the present position of criminal law. Both are quite at variance with the principles on which criminal laws have been based hitherto. The latter sought not only to protect society, but also to protect the criminal against the arbitrary actions of society. The two new laws seek simply to protect society against every sort of criminal attack. The task of the criminal code must not be to safeguard the lawbreakers but only to contribute towards the preservation and safeguarding of the people and to combat those asocial elements which seek either to avoid their duties towards the community as a whole, or to offend against the interests of the people (Hitler, January 30, 1937). Above persons and things stands the community of the people and any breach of loyalty is a legal offence. The interpretation of the statutes according to the mere letter of the law had therefore to be abolished. The Supple-

mentary Law of June 28, 1935, lays down that a punishment may be inflicted not only when the law prescribes it, but also when a sound sense of justice requires punishment for the act committed, and when the fundamental idea underlying a paragraph of the criminal code is applicable to such an act. Hitherto criminal law had compelled the judge to keep closely to the letter of the law. He had to do this because apart from the existing statutes no law was recognized. A judgment, therefore, which was not based on a strict interpretation of the words of a law necessarily appeared arbitrary. If, like National Socialism, one does not limit the law to the written statutes, one must admit that there may be cases not specified in the statute which are in effect just as criminal as acts enumerated therein and therefore ought to be punished.

The Supplementary Act of June 28, 1935, does not state that judgment should be based on the subjective feeling of the judge. It requires the latter to take account of the people's sense of justice and then to decide according to an objective standard—the root principles of the particular paragraph of the criminal code—whether actions similar to those punishable in the law have been committed. Only if such is the case he may inflict punishment, and this punishment must be such as is prescribed by the law. The judge is thus bound by the law; for every law represents a political decision of the Country's leaders, the judge having therefore only that amount of freedom which the law specifically allows. The law does not regard the people's sense of justice as being merely any particular view of law held by the masses, but rather as the sound and dispassionate judgment of the average citizen. The judge must therefore in future base his judgments on the law of the German People.

With this supplementary law the well-known principle that only those crimes can be punished which are exactly described in the law (*nullum crimen sine lege*) has been abandoned. This principle has been described as one of the foundations of criminal law in all States with European civilization, and for this reason it was also included in the Weimar Constitution. The study of comparative law reveals, however, that this view is incorrect. By "lege" we understand only statutory law and not judicial decisions and prescriptive law, however generally recognized the latter may be. In Great Britain most of the criminal law has been revised and regulated by statutes. But homicide is still

subject to Common Law. However strictly statutory law may be interpreted the principle "nullum crimen sine lege" cannot be maintained here. Apart from this the English Statutes, through the variety of their language and the rules of interpretation contained in them, give the judge an amount of freedom quite unknown in the German courts. But prescriptive law exists outside the United Kingdom, as for instance in three Swiss Cantons. In Denmark the criminal code goes so far as to admit the application of the law to cases analogous to those specified therein. In Norway, Sweden, and Finland this manner of interpretation is indeed not explicitly permitted by the law, but in practice the analogy principle is applied in many important cases. It must, however, be admitted that the unrestricted use of analogy would open the way to all sorts of interpretation, so the judges themselves might finally evolve a law which would be remote from the life of the people and opposed to that popular sense of justice which should be the source of all unwritten law. For this reason German law provides for a combination of root principles contained in the written law and the popular sense of justice, so that these two factors may correct each other. A number of the Federal States of North America have also included in their Criminal Codes the provision that the application of the law must not be restricted to a literal interpretation, but must take account of the basic ideas of the law. The Criminal Code of the State of New York contains, in Article 675, the provision that anyone who commits acts against the person or property of another, who disturbs the peace or the public health, or offends against decency, may be punished, although the act be not included in the written catalogue of punishable acts. The claim that the administration of public law in all civilized states demands strict interpretation of the law and forbids analogy cannot be maintained. Even in those countries where this rule is to be found a law may be so loosely drafted or a crime so widely defined that in practice the judge is given complete freedom to decide as to what acts the law applies. Thus when the Supreme Court of Switzerland asserts that a person can only be prosecuted if he infringes some law there is no doubt that what is meant is that no other punishment may be inflicted but what is prescribed in the law. But this principle does not mean that those who draw up a law are compelled to give a detailed list of all offences which might be punishable under that law. They are, on the contrary, at liberty to substitute technical

names for groups of crimes or to use some general conception of crime. Thus in the application of a statutory law the conception of larceny may be interpreted by the judge according to his own views of law. This practice too is provided for in the Supplementary Law of June 28, 1935. But it has to be stated that the departure from the principle nullum crimen sine lege, does not mean abandonment of nulla poena sine lege. Only such kinds of punishments can be inflicted which are known to the code.

The purpose of criminal law is to defend the community against all that may endanger it and therefore the Supplementary Law of November 24, 1933, contains provisions to combat habitual crime, and measures to safeguard the public. Formerly the criminal had to be released after he had served his sentence, even when it could be foreseen that his asocial disposition would lead him to abuse his liberty by committing further acts against the social order. How often did the unhappy mother of murdered children or violated girls ask the Court if it was really necessary to set the criminal free again to attack unfortunate creatures and inflict serious injury on the community. But this law enables the judge to sentence dangerous habitual criminals to a severer punishment than is prescribed for normal cases. The extent to which the punishment may be increased is stated in the Supplementary Law itself, A dangerous habitual criminal is a person who repeatedly—generally speaking, three times—commits an offence, and who shows from the general circumstances of the cases, that he not only habitually commits crimes but that he is, for the future as well as the present, a danger to society. These provisions therefore refer only to serious crimes, and not to such misconduct as habitual begging etc. Apart from increasing the punishment, the law prescribes preventive detention as a final means of protecting the public. This is not considered a penal measure. The crime itself is punished by imprisonment, but if that is not sufficient to protect the community for the future the criminal is interned in order to keep him from doing further harm. This internment lasts until the criminal is no longer held to be a danger to society, and a periodical examination ensures that the term is not extended beyond what is necessary. A further protective measure is the castration of dangerous habitual sex criminals, a measure which exists also in certain North American States and in Denmark. This is indeed a permanent and serious interference with the bodily integrity of the criminal, but it makes it possible to preserve him from

a complete loss of freedom or long internment. By means of this operation the urge to commit sexual offences is at anyrate so weakened that it no longer represents a source of danger. The Law also makes it possible to have a criminal transferred to a home for inebriates or to a labour settlement, if there is a prospect of educative methods being successful in combatting the criminal tendency. In the same way the Law provides that, in cases where the Court is bound to acquit the accused on account of insanity, it may order the accused to be kept in an asylum or home. The success of these measures for dealing with criminals is shown by the following figures: The year 1935 showed, in comparison to 1932, the following reduction in crime: Homicide 33.9%, robbery with violence 64.2%, arson 22.8%. (The reduction in the figures for larceny cannot be given as a basis for comparison since they have been affected by a number of amnesty laws.) Those who have had any experience of practical work in connection with the fight against crime can bear witness to the deterrent effect which these measures have on habitual criminals. The Supplementary Law of June 25, 1935, also contains a provision which, based on the idea of the national community, makes it obligatory on every individual citizen to render assistance in an emergency. Anyone who does not assist in cases of general emergency or accidents, although he was in a position to do so without endangering his own person, is liable to punishment.

Although these two supplementary laws have perhaps anticipated the most vital measures in the new Criminal Code, the latter will nevertheless contain so many innovations that we must give a short account of it here. The new code is above all a further step on the way towards the establishment of a pure principle of guilt. In doing so it takes account not only of the psychological connection between the criminal and his crime, but also ethical considerations. In future criminal law will hold that for guilt to be established it is necessary not only to demonstrate that the criminal knew what the results of a crime would be and intentionally agreed to them, or that the offence was brought about through a lack of reasonable care. It will be necessary to show also that the offender knew, or might have known, that he was doing wrong. A person may commit an act which has only just been made an offence by a newly promulgated law, or the circumstances may be so complicated that this may be a reason why he could not know he was doing wrong. It has always been considered unfair that

such a person should be punished merely because he was conscious of what he was doing at the time of the offence. Thus an old woman of German nationality who moved from Switzerland in order to settle down in Germany and knew nothing of the foreign exchange regulations was condemned for not having registered a small foreign account, although there was no doubt as to her ignorance of the legal regulations. Since the jurisprudence of the future will regard crime not merely as an offence against the explicit provisions of the law, but also as an attack on the community, as an act directed against the life of the nation, it will be necessary to take into account whether an offender himself recognized, or could have recognized, this aspect of his offence. Judges will indeed have to investigate very carefully the offender's claim that he was unconscious of having done wrong, and the claim will certainly not be allowed if it refers to acts which do not accord with the fundamental views of the nation on right or wrong. The claim that a criminal did not know that stealing and murder are forbidden will obviously not be entertained, but in the above mentioned case of the old lady the accused would be acquitted, which would only be in harmony with sound ideas of justice. The demand that the punishment of an offender requires not only that the latter knew what he was doing, but also that he knew he was doing wrong, represents an important departure from the doctrine of guilt as incorporated in the criminal law of all European States. It means in fact that in criminal law justice and ethics are no longer fundamentally separate. If we realize that the individual no longer exists apart from the community, and therefore can no longer have a distinct, and perhaps different ethical code, but is, as member of the community, the representative of its ethical views, then we must admit that this change in the conception of criminal guilt follows inevitably. Attempted crime will also be treated differently. According to the law existing hitherto, this was punished only in reference to serious crimes and then to a lesser degree than for the crime actually committed. An attempt is distinguished from a crime actually committed by the fact that the purpose of the crime has not been completely attained. Since the coming criminal law concentrates on the intention to commit a crime it must punish any attempt to do so and only admits a mitigation of penalty when the non-accomplishment of the crime can be shown to be due to a low intensity of will on the part of the criminal.

The second part of the draft, which describes the separate penal

offences, has also been extended to an important degree. The grouping has been carried out according to the importance of the object of the criminal act. First and foremost comes the protection of the people against crimes of treason, then comes the protection of national resources, of the nation's life (race and heredity, defensive power, labour power, national health), of the moral and spiritual ideals of the people (marriage and the family, morality and religious beliefs, respect for the dead, protection of animals), of commerce and national property, and further the maintenance of national institutions and order (leadership of the people, public order, justice) and the maintenance of honesty (offences against good faith, property, and criminal self-interest). In working out this new criminal law it was possible to draw on the results of decades of work done by learned jurists. But the fundamental provisions of former supplementary laws have also been incorporated in order to assure the uniformity of criminal law.

One of the most important parts of the new criminal code are the rules concerning penalties and the assessment of the penalties for each particular law. There has been no important change in the method of punishment. The future criminal law will also contain the death penalty, penal servitude and imprisonment. It provides, in addition, for fines, but makes these dependent on the financial circumstances of the individual, the daily income of the offender being taken as a basis for calculation. Penal arrest is abandoned. Imprisonment in a fortress as 'custodia honesta' is maintained. In laying down the separate penalties care has been taken in regard to punishments of extreme severity, such as the death penalty, to provide the alternative of penal servitude, so that the judge himself may have the possibility of commuting the death penalty in cases where the degree of culpability may not equal the objective wickedness of the crime. Above all the punishment inflicted in each individual case must depend on the actual guilt of the offender. In meting out punishment the judge must take into account the criminal intent, in cases of negligence the degree of carelessness and the indifference of the offender as regards the outcome of his offence, also the necessity of safeguarding the community, and the danger and injury caused by the offender, as well as his behaviour after the offence. Thus the law aims at imposing penalties which will correspond to each crime viewed as a whole, for only then can criminal law be an effective weapon for the protection of society. It is not intended to introduce the punishment of flogging,

for the effects of this punishment in other countries have not been such as to recommend its use.

The recasting of criminal law will also lead to new rules for the trial of criminal cases. The great emphasis laid on the community in criminal law will imply an extensive participation of the lay element in the administration of justice. The preliminary proceedings, which aim at clearing up the facts of the crime, will be placed in the hands of the Public Prosecutor. In important points he will have to cooperate with a judge. In the main trial the judge, who independently administers justice in the name of the people, is entirely free from the influence of the public prosecutor, both as regards the conduct of the trial and the handling of the case. The establishment of special courts for individual groups of crime which are specially important and delicate, e. g. political offences, will be maintained as permanent institutions, since their utility has been proved. A special degree and special kind of expert knowledge is required in dealing with these crimes, so that they can only be entrusted to judges trained in this special sphere. But work on the rules for the conduct of trials has only just begun, so that it is not as yet possible to say anything final on this subject.

LABOUR

Since 1933 there has been an energetic development in all aspects of the law dealing with labour. Labour organization has also been reformed through the Organization of Labour Act (January 20, 1934). Connected with that measure is a revised Labour Courts Act, as well as an Act concerning the Introduction of the Work Book (February 26, 1935) which provides the authorities with the data necessary for a planned distribution of labour. Rules governing labour contracts have also been laid down. The Act for the Protection of Wages in Homework (June 8, 1933), and the Homework Law (March 23, 1934) the essential part of which protects the worker from a lowering of wages, but which also makes it possible to prohibit homework tending to endanger life, health, and morality, further, the Hours of Work Act (July 26, 1934), the Act concerning Hours of Work in Bakeries and Confectioner's Shops (June 29, 1936). The eight-hour day is prescribed as a general rule. In concerns dangerous to health the time of work

must be reduced. In the sphere of labour protection we have regulations concerning work with compressed air (May 29, 1935), an Act regarding the Accommodation for Workers in the Building Trade (December 13, 1934), which provides for a healthy and adequate accommodation for workers (male and female) in coal mines, in roller and hammer works and in the glass industry (March 12, 1933). In addition to the reorganization of sickness, invalidity and accident insurance, social insurance as a whole has been reformed so as to ensure its efficient and economical working.

All these Acts can be easily fitted into the existing framework of this department of law, but merely to give their names does not tell us anything of the completely new attitude towards everything concerning labour law. The former labour law centred on the worker's associations and recognized these organizations for class-conflict as statutory corporations, thus giving them a place in the life of the State. But such associations are now completely at variance with the ideas embodied in the Labour Organization Law. Labour organization has undergone a fundamental change. The National Socialist State has not sought to make a compromise between the National Socialist and the capitalist organization of industry and labour. In place of the opposition of Labour and Capital, of employer and employed, the Labour Organization Act has set up the Works Community, which exists to serve the whole people. "To serve the highest interests of the community of the people they are not employers and employed, but labour deputies of the people." (Hitler at the Motor Exhibition, 1935). Work in every form is the fulfilment of a duty towards the community. For every German, work means the fulfilment of life's purpose. Therewith the nonsensical idea that manual work is on an inferior plane is finally refuted. The skilled worker at the boring machine is fulfilling a much more essential task than that of the clerk in the factory office, even though the latter may call himself a "brainworker". The value of any work done within the framework of the Folk-Community depends of its necessity for the life of the nation. The meaning of social honour lies in the fulfilment of this duty and in respect for the worker. Honour is the basis of our national life and the most precious possession of our people. It must, by its very nature, be all inclusive. It must penetrate every sphere of national life and be its basic principle. Community and Honour are inseparably bound together. It is therefore the foundation of the Works Community.

Labour is not regarded as being merely the physical capacity to perform certain tasks. Labour is an activity that is of value to the community. Labour as a whole is national labour, and each individual worker is only a member of the working Folk Community, helping to accomplish the task which the people as a whole have to fulfil. The laws of national life also require labour as a means of selection and of stimulating spiritual and moral forces. Labour is thus a community-forming factor. We cannot therefore consider labour and the circumstances and conditions under which it is carried out, matters such as the worker's safety, conditions of dismissal and holidays, working hours and wages, merely as subjects for private agreements which the community has to put up with, however harmful they may be. They must rather be regulated by the law which governs the life of the whole people, for they concern the whole community.

The work in each individual factory or business is therefore carried out for the common benefit of people and state, and its success or failure affects the fate of the whole nation. The position of the employer as leader of his business is subordinate to this task. His work in cooperation with the workers he employs is based not on mutual services rendered, but on the common work done for the nation. The employer's position as leader does not therefore mean that he is master in his own house and can do what he likes. It means rather that he is responsible for what his firm does for the community. The employer is bound to his workers by the fact that they are all participating in the labour of the nation. The essence of this cooperation lies in social honour, which means performances of duty, and respect for every kind of work. To offend against this principle of honour is to infringe the order of things embodied in the Labour Organization Act.

The form given to the Works Community necessitates that it should be self-governing. The organ of this self-government is the Mutual Trust Council, which consists of the leader of the firm and members elected by the workers. Its task is above all to assist in the drawing up of the works regulations, to see that suitable measures for protection against accidents are taken, and to strengthen mutual confidence.

The carrying out of this labour code is in the hands of the Labour Trustees who are appointed for each district. Their task is however not to use official means of compulsion to bring about the formation of Works Communities. A Community cannot be created by compulsion.

The Labour Trustee must, by using his personal influence, by education and advice of a general and particular nature, ensure that State compulsion is in general unnecessary. The activity of the Labour Trustee up to now has shown that although they have used, when necessary, the powers given them under the Act, they have avoided any serious interference which might have led to the failure of their efforts.

The Labour Trustees are supported in their work by the German Labour Front, which is the community of all working Germans. It is a social self-governing corporation. As such it took over the former social institutions of the workers and has extended and perfected them by means of a mighty organization. It further helps its members by improving the conditions under which they live and assists them in the event of unforeseen misfortunes. Since the organization includes employers as well as workers it can exercise a considerable influence on working conditions in the individual firms and on the formation of Works Communities in accordance with the principles laid down by the Labour Trustees. If there is deliberate and malicious opposition to the orders of the Labour Trustee, the latter may appeal to the Courts of Social Honour. Paragraph 36 of the Labour Organization Act gives the exhaustive list of actions which are punishable as offences against social honour. By establishing these courts the State has embarked on something entirely new. They have been entrusted with the task of elaborating through their own decisions a law of national labour. Misdemeanours enumerated in the Act are malicious exploitation of labour, offences against a person's honour, malicious endangering of industrial peace, breaches of general decrees issued by the Labour Trustee, and betrayal of commercial secrets by the members of the Labour Councils. But it is assumed that all such actions proceed from an asocial attitude of mind. The extent and effects of these penal regulations will be best shown by means of a few practical examples.

The Courts of Honour have passed sentences on account of malicious exploitation of labour for the following actions: the inadequate payment of work in violation of wage agreements, retention of wages, non-payment for overtime, excessive work, bad conditions of board and lodging, refusal of holidays, and breaches of important regulations for the avoidance of accidents. There is also the case of an employer who did not allow the workers to do their jobs in peace and quiet, but was continually bothering them and urging them on with abusive language.

An employer was condemned for an offence against honour because he refused to have the sick children of a worker taken to hospital in a neighbouring town in accordance with the doctor's instructions; he said he wished to spare his horses. His action in this case was not an insult to honour within the meaning of the Criminal Code, but an offence against the honour due to every member of the working community. In connection with the disturbance of industrial peace the following offences have been dealt with:—the provoking of labour disputes; demonstrations against the employer by misrepresentation; undermining of confidence in cooperation among the workers so as to disturb the proper working of the firm. In 1934, 64 actions were brought, in 1935 204, of which 164 were concluded by the end of the year.

The penalties which the Social Courts of Honour may impose are fines, reprimands and warnings. But they may also order removal of a worker from his place of work, or deprive an employer of his title of leader of the firm. In assessing the severity of the punishment, not merely the isolated action but the asocial attitude of the offender is to be considered. Of the 164 cases dealt with, 8 ended in acquittal, in 25 cases fines of under 100 Marks were imposed, in 45 cases fines of between 100 and 499 Marks, in four cases fines of between 500 and 999 Marks, and in four cases a fine of over 1000 Marks. Further, 21 reprimands and 19 warnings were issued. There has been one sentence of removal from the place of work, and in 9 cases the employer was deprived of his functions as leader of the firm.

If an offence is not only against social honour but against the community directly, the Labour Trustee can appeal to the ordinary courts, which may impose a fine or imprisonment.

In intimate union with the organisation of national work formed by the National Labour Act we find the planned distribution of labour throughout the whole country.

THE PEASANT AND THE LAND

In no sphere of law have such fundamental changes been made as in that regarding agriculture. Formerly part of the civil code had been devoted to this special department of national life. The changes which have taken place here are even more comprehensive and far-reaching than those brought about by the Labour Organization Act. They aim

at the reorganization and preservation of the farming class as one of the chief sources of national strength, and to do this a new organization, the Reich Agricultural Estate, has been founded. With the same end in view, agricultural indebtedness has been generally reduced, and the farms are protected against distraint; further, a marketing system has been set up which assures agriculture a market for its products at a reasonable price and at the same time is a guarantee that the German people will be able to live from the products of their own soil. The organizational and economic regulations are very extensive. They have in many cases taken over the functions exercised formerly by private institutions for the fixing of prices. But this material aspect too is subordinate to the national aim of maintaining and developing a prosperous peasantry. This aim is of decisive importance for the future of the nation. The farmer linked up with the soil cultivated by him is the never-failing source of national strength.

The Heredity Farms Act is the keystone for the whole law regarding the farming class. It is the foundation of all legal measures in this portion of the German Statutes. It proceeds from the idea that the farmer's family is linked up with the soil through their work. The law takes the farm as a living cell in the folk organism. The Heredity Farms Law does not legislate for the soil alone but for all that lives from it and grows on it too. It takes fields, farm homesteads and cattle as a natural unit in the centre of which stands the farmer himself. This union is regarded as a permanent one. Therefore the farm shall remain to the descendants or relatives as an inheritance in the hands of free German peasants. For this reason the Act makes it impossible to change the normal inheritance in a will. In general the eldest son inherits the farm. Female issue inherit only when there is no male issue possessing the necessary qualification for taking over the farm. The economic position of the farm is secured by a prohibition against mortgages and sales. A farm can only be regarded as an hereditary farm when it is capable of supporting a family and cannot be larger than 300 acres. In this way the measure furnishes a guarantee for the future, that as large a number as possible of medium and small farms shall be spread over the whole country. Independent Courts, called Heredity Farm Courts, ensure that these measures are carried out.

German agriculture has been further reorganized by a system of land settlement. Planned settlement on the land serves above all to increase the density of population in the more thinly populated parts

of Germany. It helps to strengthen the attachment of the people to the soil tilled by them, and it ensures that this soil shall yield sufficient food by reclaiming land from unfertile areas or by dividing up indebted estates not intensively cultivated and building new farms and villages on them. Each farm must have enough land attached to it to provide a livelihood for a family with several children. Variety in the size of farms is to be aimed at, and uniformity is to be strictly avoided. The most stable unit is the farm which can be run by the farmer and his family, and this farm is therefore specially favoured. But provision is also made for farm labourers since they are needed by the larger farms. And in accordance with local conditions artisans and institutions for common use (cooperative creameries for example) must also be provided.

But in order to put agricultural estates on a sound economic basis it was necessary to regulate indebtedness. The Act of June 1, 1933, makes it possible to reduce debts to a level in accordance with safety and to ensure their repayment from the yield without endangering the farmer's livelihood. There are two ways of doing this. On the one hand there is a procedure for reducing debts by which the creditor voluntarily grants a remission, making it possible to draw up a plan for paying off what is owed. On the other hand if a reduction of debts is necessary and the creditors are not willing to grant remissions, there is a procedure for compulsory adjustment. The debt regulation aims at freeing the owners of farms, woods and market gardens, who need relief from their debts to such an extent that, after paying for the upkeep of their families, they may pay off their debts according to the adjustment plan from the yield of their land. The plan for the abolition of debt is supplemented by protection from distraint for agriculture, so as to prevent property being confiscated and things being auctioned which are necessary for the running of the farm.

The organization of the Reich Agricultural Estate is based upon the idea of self-government by corporation. The basic Act was promulgated on September 13, 1933, and a large number of supplementary decrees have ensured its proper application. Its aim is to bring together all the citizens of Germany who can be considered as belonging to one unit on account of their professional activity as farmers, as members of agricultural associations, as wholesale or retail dealers in agricultural products, as owners of land which can be used for agriculture, or as

engaged in exploiting agricultural products. The Reich Agricultural Estate has been given the task of training its members to a full sense of their responsibility towards the people and to become the solid foundation on which the nation can grow and maintain itself. It watches over professional honour which here too is the basic element of the community. It also has to care for its members from a social and cultural point of view. Since the Decree of December 8, 1933, the Reich Agricultural Estate is directed by the Reich Farm Leader who has at his disposal an administrative staff. In all important questions he is advised by the Reich Farm Council. The Reich Agricultural Estate is divided into Regional Associations, District Associations and Local Associations, so that in spite of the central organization, attention is paid to local conditions. Self-administration is carried out through these bodies, every member of which serves in an honorary capacity.

As a part of this professional organization the Reich Agricultural Estate is entrusted with the carrying out of the marketing scheme, the object of which is to guarantee the production of vital commodities, and on the other hand to protect the farmer from uncertainty as to whether he will be able to sell his produce. The marketing scheme provides a permanent market and at the same time ensures that the farms are properly and economically run. It regulates according to their nature and extent the utilization of agricultural products. These measures are not carried out exactly as in a planned economy in which orders and prohibitions tell the individual precisely what he is to do and what not to do. The method is rather to bring home to each single individual what the goal to be aimed at is, and to educate the rising generation to appreciate the tasks which have to be accomplished. Thus private initiative is in no way excluded.

THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

• Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

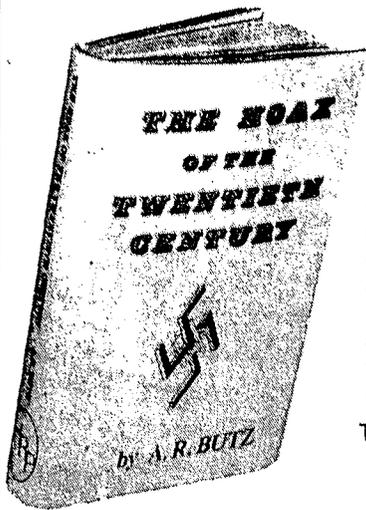
THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS
by Dr. Charles E. Weber 60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices
ORDER No.: 8014 ORDER No. 8114
Single copy: \$4.00 3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING
on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



**THE "HOLOCAUST" —
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY

\$7.00 plus post. — Order No. 8012

Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

**HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**



\$4.00 plus post. — Order No. 7012 \$3.00 plus post. — Order No. 7009

Please add min. \$1. or 10% for postage.

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA



LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, continued from page 12

northern European man."

Thanks to you, George Dietz, (and your tireless, fabulous writers) many more Aryans world-wide are casting aside the Jewish garbage that has been force-fed to them for too many years. Keep the Liberty Bell ringing!

Sincerely,
H.A., Wisconsin

* * * * *

Dear George:

6 July 1984

Quite in line with some of your articles about the Big Spook in the sky, I noticed an apropos item in the May 1984 issue of Dr. Pierce's publication, "National Vanguard," that I felt compelled to pass on to you and your readers:

"Das Schwarze Korps, the SS newspaper founded and fostered by Reinhard Heydrich, in its issue of June 13, 1939: 'Who is there among us who does not, deep in his heart—provided he can still think with his blood—have a profound, strangely haunting sense of shame, when, walking through the German countryside, before the panorama perhaps of snow-covered Alpine mountaintops or in the midst of a somber Westphalian heath, he comes across an image of the crucified Jesus?'

"The gods of our ancestors looked different. They were men, and each had a weapon in his hand, symbolizing the attitude to life that is inherent in our race: that of action, that of a man's responsibility to himself. How different the pale crucified one, expressing—by his passive attitude and by his decided look of suffering, humility, and extreme self-surrender—qualities which contradict the fundamentally heroic attitude of our race.' "

But then, you could have expected the best from one of our finest!

Sieg Heil!
H.A., Wisconsin

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

1 August 1984

Enclosed is my check for \$30. (FRNs) as a donation for the Liberty Bell. Half of this is being donated by Mrs. P.S.

Thanks for printing the article by Jim Taylor. He was a guest on a Lancaster [CA] talk show. GREAT! It can be done if the host is at all reasonable.

Always enjoy the Liberty Bell. It is, in my opinion, a unique publication. Hope the donation helps at least a little.

Hang in there!
Mrs. E.S., California

October 1984

Dear Mr. Dietz:

17 September 1984

Until recently, Odinists in general have let go many snide remarks, distortions, and ignorant statements about their beliefs. At present, a discussion between the so-called 'Creators' and the leader of an Odinist group is raging. It is probably about time the Odinists themselves step forward to explain their beliefs and, being one, I would like to point out a few things to avoid further misconceptions.

Odinism is not dogmatic; we do not have a 'bible' or 'commandments' as have the 'Creators.' Odinism is a living, breathing religion; we believe that as soon as dogmatism comes in the door, spiritual growth goes out the window. Odinism is not a 'finished product;' there is no 'believe-or else' syndrome. This is why you will find Odinists with divergent opinions about a number of subjects and still remain true Odinists.

Neither is Odinism based on fear of a deity or of death as is, for example, Christianity. Odinism is not a religion you convert to on your deathbed; it is a religion for the living.

Odinists see the universe and nature as belonging to a timeless order in which both gods and men have their place and their function. The gods represent to us the mighty forces that keep the cosmos bound together under the power of destiny. Because man is part of nature, these powers also reside in him.

Modern Odinism is a continuation of the beliefs of our forefathers. However, we do not want to revive the Viking Age, particularly not in the way it is depicted by our opponents—brutal, superstitious, stupid. Rather, we want to bring back the honourable code of conduct as expressed in the Havamal which certainly contains tremendous amounts of wisdom about human nature and is an excellent guideline to follow for any person in the modern world.

The 'Creators' call the Norse gods 'spooks;' that is to miss the point completely; our gods represent various aspects of the natural forces and human characteristics (good and bad). These are expressed in the legends in which the gods appear in different situations, mostly as models to emulate, but occasionally explaining what not to do. The worthy Pontifex Maximus of the Creativity Church calls our gods 'absurdities' and our beliefs ridiculous nonsense.' That is his privilege, but it shows that he has no understanding whatsoever of what Odinism means. It also shows him as a rude person who does not hesitate to insult the honest beliefs of his own kin. If we Odinists wanted to, we could pick 'Creativity' apart without much effort, but why do so? If some of our kinfolk are happy believing in the Pontifex Maximus, good for them! Odinists do not pontificate, so we have no leader with such a bombastic title, nor are our beliefs scientifically proven as the Pontifex claims 'Creativity is.'

It is worth noting that the Pontifex does not suggest cooperation between his followers and Odinists; we may join him, but he will not accept our beliefs as genuine; that makes it somewhat one-sided. Many of us have read his 'bible,' but as Odinist Ronald Hand has remarked, it leaves us cold. It is probably not easy for the 'Creators' to understand that there may be other beliefs within our folk group; Odinists are more tolerant and accept many variations. Maybe the 'Creators' would fare better if their 'Creation' was not quite as scientific as they claim, and their religion not quite as dogmatic as it seems!

If Ben Klassen's denigration of Odinist beliefs is made because he sees Odinism as threat to his 'Church,' I don't think he will have much to fear. The people attracted to a scientifically proven religion that has existed only about a dozen years would probably not become Odinists. Odinism speaks to the race soul of the Indo-European peoples; beliefs in the essence of Odinism have existed among the common folk from long before historic times and have been retained in many different ways right up to now, though during the last thousand years the vaneer has been Christian. Modern Odinism is simply bringing back the old, durable beliefs in honour, self-respect, and tribal unity that were common among our ancestors of old. And when these concepts again rule as the code of conduct within the Folk, everything else will fall into place.

The Odinist Fellowship
Box 1647, Crystal River FL 32629

The following letter by Mr. Ben Klassen, Founder and Pontifex Maximus of the Church of the Creator, was, because of some abusive language and general intolerance toward White Man's Odinism contained therein, not scheduled to be published in the pages of Liberty Bell; however, upon Mr. Ronald Hand's urging, it is presented here in full and is followed by Mr. Hand's reply.

Dear Mr. Dietz:

August 7, 1984

In the July issue of LIBERTY BELL, Mr. Ronald S. Hand, in answer to Rev. Charles C. Messick's letter of the same issue, makes a broadside attack on CREATIVITY, the White Racial religion of The Church of the Creator. Since I am the founder of this church, I believe I have a vested interest in answering these charges. In doing so I almost feel like a mosquito in a nudist colony, I hardly know where to begin. Since Mr. Hand makes so many ridiculous statements, he leaves himself wide open, and all I can say is—he asked for it.

In his attack, Mr. Hand uses (among others) two sleazy tactics at which Jews and Christians are especially adept: (a) he misrepresents our position and then attacks that false position (b) he attempts to discredit us through guilt by association and links us with reprehensible entities such as the Jews and the Hindus, when we have absolutely nothing in common with them.

So let us start with our position regarding Salubrious Living which is spelled out in considerable detail in our classic text of the same name and embodied in its 244 pages. I am sure that Mr. Hand has never read, since he seems completely ignorant of its contents. In the first place we are not vegetarians as Mr. Hand seems to think, but frugitarians, a considerable difference. If Mr. Hand does not understand that difference he is invited to educate himself at leisure by reading the book. I don't have the space to do so here. He will probably also find out that meat is suitable food for dogs and other carnivores, but highly unsuitable for humans. He might even find out that charcoal broiled meat is carcinogenous (cancer causing) and after he gets his facts straight, might even want to dispose of his much prized charcoal broiler that he so hates to give up.

The facts are that the wealth of advice given in Salubrious Living for living a healthier, happier and longer life is based on solid scientific facts, and has nothing to do with the primitive superstitious hocus-pocus of Hindus or the Jewish Leviticus with which Mr. Hand so surreptitiously seeks to associate us.

Furthermore, proper diet is only one of the 14 cardinal points that we list in "Salubrious Living" (see page 9) for creating our desired goal of a SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

Does Mr. Hand object to such goals? If so, that is mighty strange, since in his letter he roundly denounces and insults the White Race in scathing terms, such as, quote; "Untermenschen, race traitors, scum and worse." [Unfortunately, there ARE "Untermenschen," there ARE "race traitors," and there IS "scum and worse" among the White Race! Now, how do we dispose of these: before or after all the "Mud Races" have been 'taken care of?' - Editor] When we Creators have a well-planned, thoroughgoing program to upgrade the health, eugenics, and environment of our White Racial Comrades, he stupidly denounces that too, because, to his own detriment, he is totally ignorant of what we are talking about in Salubrious Living.

One final point and that is this: we do not INSIST that anyone HAS to follow the beneficial guidelines laid down, even to be a member of the church. We don't twist anyone's arm. We offer a set of constructive, scientifically proven guidelines for anyone to follow in order to live a healthier, happier and longer life. Whether they do so is each individuals own choice, but, again for the benefit of a better race and a White and Brighter World, we hope that every White man, woman and child will learn to practice a life style that is far superior to the drug and junk food infested world of today.

So much for Salubrious Living, which, although extremely important, is not the main thrust of our religious program, and was not even mentioned in "Nature's Eternal Religion," our first corner stone. Let us get down to the "spooky" business in which Mr. Hand seems to take such primitive delight. He says in Odinism "we do believe in God." He then immediately trips himself up and says, "But what God?" He is not sure. He then lists such absurdities as Thor, Odin, Tyr and Freya, all of which are presumably dead, and resting somewhere in Lower Slobbovia. Then there are the Baldurs and the Heimdalls sneaking around the fjords (somewhere) and oozing out of, and squeezing through the crevasses (somewhere). Supposedly, somehow, somewhere, they will finally come to our rescue. Big deal! But we Creators are not holding our breath waiting for such nonsense to materialize. How any rational, grown man can believe in, and spout such ridiculous nonsense is beyond me.

But, Mr. Hand says, we have to worship something, and why not spooks, they're good for us, we need them. Well, we Creators don't need any such idiotic and artificial props. If you need them, Mr. Hand, you had better see your Jewish psychiatrist. He will confuse you even more, and make you like it in the process.

Speaking of worship, Mr. Hand asks categorically: What God do we Creators worship? He then goes on to accuse us of worshipping our own White Race, which he next proceeds to roundly denounce, abuse and insult as viciously as would any Jew or nigger. I therefore want to set Mr. Hand straight on two points. (a) We Creators do not "worship" anything, not even the White Race, as he implies, and (b) to us the whole idea of "worship" is stupid, ridiculous and demeaning. It implies that the "worshipper" willfully places himself in an extremely inferior position in

relation to some stupid abstract "Quantity X" that he or she has set up to worship. This may be something as ridiculous as a cow, a cat, a spookie, or a hot rock. He or she then proceeds to jabber some meaningless, yes, insane praise at said inanimate or imaginary object, in order to completely humiliate himself or herself. To us the whole idea is primitive, repugnant and reflects a throwback to our primitive and barbaric stoneage ancestors. So when someone asks us—"if you don't worship God, what do you worship?" it reminds us of the patient in the doctors' clinic, who when told that a cancerous tumor would have to be cut out, asked, "But doctor, what are you going to replace it with?" No, Mr. Hand, we don't need spooks or anything else to worship, nor do we need a pacifier to suck on, either. You can have the whole messy passel, gratis and wholesale.

We now come to the Odinist admission that, well, yeah, we admit all this Norse mythology is hocus-pocus, but at least it is White, not Jewish hocus-pocus. Big deal! If we must deal in hokum at all, why not pick a higher grade of hocus-pocus, when the White Race has such an excellent selection to choose from? The Vikings were neither the first nor the best in that category. If I were to indulge in playing games with White spooks, why, I would choose the Greek or the Roman gods ten to one over the Viking's. Their stories are much richer in classic lore, mystique, wealth of characters and any other critique that may tickle your fancy. Compared to them, the Vikings were crude, brutish and bordering on the dense. In fact, on the intellectual level the Vikings were on a similar level to Hagar the Horrible as portrayed in the Sunday comics. They were, in fact, illiterate, and most of the Norse myths the Odinists bandy about today are only through the gratuity of being preserved in Christian writings. The Vikings, in turn, slaughtered the Christians wholesale, but in the end the latter conquered the Vikings [just as they conquered and destroyed the Roman Empire—so much for the "scum and worse" among the Jews and other "mud races" who imposed their beliefs in "spooks" on the glorious, but gullible, White Race! -Editor] by the insidious application of their Jewish B-bom (brain bomb). So what we have of all this Odinist hocus-pocus today is really only a more or less Christian recording or residue, and who needs more primitive hocus-pocus.

Mr. Hand claims the Odinists are not a "dead horse," nor a relic from a primitive past, but a "rising phoenix," because, see, we have several thousand already yet. Well, if he wants to play the numbers game, I am not impressed. It is no substitute for quality. "Where is the beef?" indeed, (his quote). There are any number of cults, religions and insanities that have far larger numbers than "several thousand." The Moonies have millions, Jehovah's Witness number in the millions, the Moslems number in the hundreds of millions, and the Christians claim to embrace 750 million "souls." So what are a paltry few thousand in comparison? And anyway, with all those billions of believers in the old spooks in the sky swindle, the bottom line still is that the world is in one hell of a mess [all, of course, brought about by "scum and worse" among the Jews and other "mud races," -or did THEY? -Editor], is rapidly screeching towards a traumatic cataclysm, is still in the hands of the treacherous Jew, and Odin, Wodin, Blynken and Nod will do damn little, if anything, to save us. I would rather be a minority of one who was set on the right course than be a polyglot part of a multi-billion member cult that had its thinking all

screwed up.

We need something much more realistic, tough, well planned, thoroughgoing and comprehensive than a rehash of a few primitive and warmed-up myths to do the job. In Creativity we have the whole ball of wax. Just as Adolf Hitler found it necessary to chuck overboard all the old political parties in Germany because they were inadequate to do the job, and devise a completely new philosophy and political party to cope with a major catastrophe, so too, we Creators find it necessary to devise a completely new philosophy and religion for the total White Race of the Planet Earth. In so doing, instead of rummaging around in the debris and garbage heap of old dead religions of the past, we instead go to the greatest teacher of them all—Mother Nature. Her laws are eternal, they are real, they have the innate wisdom of the eons embodied in them. There is our source, and there is our answer.

If Mr. Hand finds that being natural, logical, realistic, organized and deliberate leaves him "cold" and without purpose, I again suggest that he see his Jewish psychiatrist to confuse him further. Evidently there are some maladjusted people in this world, in fact millions of them, who are so hopelessly confused that they cannot face reality in a disintegrating world. So they seek an escape mechanism of some kind. Some resort to alcohol, some to hard drugs, some to the spooks in the sky fantasy. But it is no solution, and reality will have to be faced and problems have to be solved. To try to escape them with all these trick escape mechanisms does not solve them but makes the situation only more disastrous and the end of the line for such "escape" artists is usually similar to that of a John Belushi, or a David Kennedy.

We Creators do not seek to hide our heads in the sand, or on cloud nine in the sky. We are problem solvers and we have the answers, meaningful, comprehensive and realistic answers. Just as Adolf Hitler sought to unite the whole German nation under one political party, so we Creators seek to unite the total White Race on Planet Earth into one solid racial religion for the best interests of the White Race and the White Race alone. Just as Hitler succeeded in uniting all Germans under National Socialism, so we Creators believe (yes, we DO have faith) that we can and will unite the present 500 million White peoples on the face of the earth into one powerful, solid battering ram that will crush and demolish the narcotic poison of Judaism. We believe it because it is the only way for the White Race to go, and once the White Race is united there is no power on the face of the earth that will ever again be in a position to threaten its existence or survival.

At this point I would like to make a highly encouraging and optimistic observation. The White racial movement in America has now advanced far enough to win over and smash the Jewish establishment. It could do it now in 1984, if the different factions would unite and polarize under the banner of The Church of the Creator, the most comprehensive thoroughgoing, effective weapon it has to work with. Standing in the way is the hubris (overweening ego) of the leaders of the individual groups. They take the position that "if I didn't think of it first, I'm going to torpedo it, and to hell with the White Race," and I think Odinism is a prime example. But think of it! We could win now! Forget about wet-nursing your private little hubris! If we lose nobody will remember you anyway. But if we win, what

a glorious white, bright world this would be. Yes, the White man knows how to govern the world, Mr. Hand, contrary to what you claim in your desultory appraisal of the White Race. The Romans already did so beautifully 2000 years ago, and Pax Romana with its 200 years of peace and prosperity was undoubtedly the finest epoch in the White Man's history. It lasted until Jewish Christianity came along and infected the White Man's mind with a running sore that has persisted to this day.

But we Creators are not nearly as much interested in that the White Race "govern" the world, as that the White Race POSSESS IT IN TOTAL. In an increasingly contaminated, poisoned, and polluted world of exploding mud races, we are now at a point of no return. Either the White Race inhabits it all and exclusively or it will be crushed, stifled and exterminated. It is now all or nothing, and we Creators want to make damn sure it is the White Race that survives. Succinctly, it is only the White Race that can reverse the avalanche, clean up the planet again and build a world worth living in.

But our program does not stop there. Through our program of Eugenic up-breeding we mean to advance the quality of life, health and happiness to levels never before even dreamed of by the Greeks and Romans, much less the brutish Vikings.

We further believe there is no real obstacle in accomplishing this lofty goal as far as the Jews and mud races are concerned [No, the Jews and other "mud races" which outnumber the White Race by, maybe, 12 to 1 are no obstacle, they present just a minor problem on the road to the lofty goal of the White Race's possession of the entire world.—Ed.] The real obstacle is the confused and cluttered thinking of the White Race itself, and the most pervasive clutter of all is the spooks in the sky obsession that contaminates the minds of so many of the White Race. [Now, if a few billion of Jews and other "mud races" present only a minor problem, why would we have to worry about not being able to overcome and convert a paltry, maybe 70 or 80%, of the 500 million members of the White Race, who are at least nominal Christians, to Creativity? There should be nothing to it to get that job done in a hurry! —Editor]

We do not find that our lofty goal of uniting the White Race in a powerful White racial religion as either "cold" or without purpose, as Mr. Hand seems to. (in fact, he reminds me of the nigger who said, 'boss, even if it's good, I don't like it.')

We find the challenge exciting, exhilarating and the most intelligent and meaningful ever proposed in any religion, creed or philosophy. It sure beats the hell out of chasing non-existent spooks, be they Roman, Viking or Jewish.

Our members feel the same way. They are excited, filled with hope determination and purpose now that they have a meaningful, constructive goal in life. Let me quote to you just a small part of a four page letter I received just last week. It begins with, "... dear Inspirational Leader..." and here are a few excerpts, "I have sworn an oath and have dedicated my entire being, heart and mind and what years of my life remaining to just those ends..." Referring to our basic books: "For it IS my Bible, it IS my belief and although you, sir, are the author, its every utterance reverberates throughout my very being as if it were I whose pen raced across the paper for fear of losing a word." There

is more. You can read the full letter in the September issue of RACIAL LOYALTY. We have thousands of other letters in our file that reflect similar emotions and sentiments. Cold, Mr. Hand? If you need a spook to keep you warm, I again suggest you go and see your Jewish psychiatrist, or are you perhaps yourself part of the confusion creating apparatus that is inherent in the tribe of the Hidden Hand? I hope not.

In conclusion I say to Mr. Hand and all of our good White Racial Comrades—don't knock us, but instead, join with us. We are the best friend you have in a confused, crumbling and disintegrating world.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus
Church of the Creator
P.O. Box 400, Otto NC 28763

The following is Mr. Hand's reply to the Pontifex Maximus' letter:

Dear George:

2 August 1984

Thank you for forwarding to me a copy of Ben Klassen's letter so that I may make a good Odinist retort. But, before going any further, I might preface what I am about to say by stating that I am not so concerned about merely quibbling with the Pontifex (Pope of Creativity) Maximus, about his home-made dietary/political religion. Far more important to me is the survival of the White Race, not an elementary survival of plebes and peons, but of continuing White culture and political and economic power. If I address myself to these particulars, it will increasingly appear that the Pompus Magnum is merely trying to consolidate for himself a place in the sun, along with the guru Sun Myung Moon, or the Maharishi Mahash Yogi. The buck will be good, to be sure, but the cause of White Power will suffer. My reasons for this belief I shall outline in the remainder of this letter.

First of all, Klassen outrightly prevaricates when he accuses me of misrepresenting his position and then attacking that false position. All I did in my previous letter was to point out the utter impracticality of 'Salubrious Living' for either church dogma or political doctrine. What does Klassen expect of the superior White people? Does he expect them to give up all meat-eating, not to mention some vegetables, so as to eat only fruit and nuts? It may be that charbroiling meat causes cancer. It may be wise to be more careful not to burn the burgers, but, does that mean that persons who eat meat are in some way out of sorts with the Pontifex? Actually, let us imagine a hypothetical situation. Let's assume that several million of White people began to accept Klassen's meatless formulae for success and health. Will that rid the same people of cancer? What about other diseases? Is Klassen bent on killing cancer only or other diseases as well? In my simple opinion, Klassen has fallen afoul and is leaning on a false panacea, a cure-all for every malady. But, let us look again at his scheme. Let's once again suppose that every one of the White people accepted his religion. What would happen to the incomes of millions of White people presently engaged in farming, the meat industry, the food services business, etc., whom he is effectively putting out of business? There wouldn't be anymore livestock farmers, no more Burger Kings, McDonalds, Arby's, and the like. No more Steaks and Shakes, nor

Cork and Cleavers. All the Red Lobsters would have to shut down. Then, what would our new menus be like? Maybe apple tacos, peach burgers, and plum pies would be good for a while, but people would soon grow tired of such a menu. Imagine, once again, how cattle would be slaughtered only for their hides. What would happen to all the waste? On the other hand, it may be that Klassen would wish to keep cattle as pets, much as they do in India. For someone who says he has nothing to do with Hindus, the practical result is much the same, even if the reasons are dissimilar. Let's look at another one of his bloopers. He talks about our desired goal of a 'sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment.' This is, indeed, a strange emphasis for an eugenicist. I thought as racists we believed in genes and chromosomes. Now we are back to diet and environment. If evolution is true, then we as humans will adjust biologically to our environment. What is he worried about? Maybe he is promising eternal life on earth? After all, he does not believe in spooks in the sky. Is that because he only believes in the earth spooks of Jews and foods? So much for now for 'Salubrious Living.'

And now to look at Thor and Odin, Baldur and Heimdall again, the Aryan gods of old who, as Klassen says, are oozing out of the fjords of Norway, or somewhere. If they are oozing out of anything, they are oozing out of our racial memory and they are making a strange but pronounced comeback. Furthermore, Odin and Thor ought to make us racially conscious of our need for both wisdom and power, for they are the archtypal symbols for it. And if the White Race is to expand, then by all means Freya will be the White Mother whose significance is to make child bearing fashionable once again. Then the White Race will expand. We don't worship these deities any more than Christians worship theirs, as a matter of fact, much less so. But, this is because we, as Odinists, are of the viewpoint of the Greek philosopher Euhemerus. He taught that the gods were mortal men who were elevated or apotheosized into gods by later generations who told the stories which later became myths and legends. If our thinking is all screwed up, then let Klassen tell me where in I am wrong, or Euhemerus the Greek, since he likes the Greeks so well. Now, I must say George, that Klassen claims that his is an all new philosophy that does not rummage through the garbage heap of history to salvage some of the pieces and relics of old religions. That is, with one or two exceptions, of course. After all, vegetarianism, oops! I mean frugitarianism, is all new stuff to him. Klassen does not owe anything to Seventh Day Adventism, or Theosophy, or Spiritualism, or Occultism. No, not much. I say, beans on him. After all, "Beans, beans, the musical fruit, the more you eat, the more you toot, the more you toot the better you feel, let's have beans for every meal. Ha! Ha! I have proved, after the logic of Klassen's, that beans are a fruit and good for the Aryan. Again, Klassen says that the church of the creator learns from the greatest teacher of them all, Mother Nature. But, what is mother's name? Could it be Freya? No, she is a Nordic god, so we had better call her after Klassen's favorite Latin and greek originals. How about Demeter? Yes, Demeter. This would jive real well with the corn belt here in Indiana. The seed corn brand Demeter would be just ideal for seeding the plains which have been rid of the live stock. Then, with all the surplus corn meal we could give away to the Hispanics as a typical giveaway, we could assist in

the survival, expansion, and advancement of the Hispanics. Not a bad idea, if you are a Jew infiltrator, or just a plain traitor, isn't it?

Now, is it really the hubris of the White people that will deter a white awakening, and White unity? Klassen seems to think so. Will Odinism torpedo the White man's chance at victory? No, but Klassen's brand of organization will. He has another panacea. He thinks that, if every White person would join his 'church,' the problems would just go away. What wishful thinking!

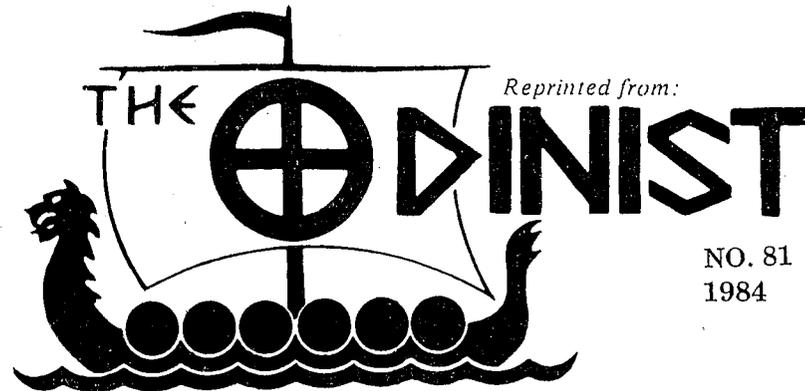
He says he has "the whole program," which he compares to a ball of wax. Well, I think the latter is a better description of what he calls his "whole program." Then, as nearly all Jewish provocateurs do, he injects a bit of dogma that makes the better part of the program detestable, or self-destructive. He has it that the White Race must conquer and possess the whole earth or have none of it. That is not a realistic plan for the expansion of the White Race, that is sheer and unadulterated nonsense bordering on insanity, eventually, but surely, leading his followers down the primrose path to their destruction. I would have Klassen know that we would be doing well if we got the Jews where they belong. Then the other problems could be worked out in due time. Besides, there are many noble people in this world who are not Aryan. It may be the idea of Klassen's young, uninformed, and easily-led followers who follow any Pied Piper with (to them) nice-sounding, radical ideas, but it surely is not my idea, and I am convinced not the idea of any realist, of expanding the White Race by exterminating all the other human races which outnumber the White Race by 12 to 1. If nothing else, there might be just a slight problem as far as logistics are concerned. It is Klassen's Jewish way of thinking, perhaps borrowed from the book of Zephania, to rid the world of all non-White people. Indeed, if Klassen would try to eliminate all Jewish names from the dictionary, names like Benjamin as in Benjamin Klassen, he would be far more successful than trying to rid the world of meat and human flesh.

DUMP THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR!

Sincerely,

Ronald Hand

1826 Wilson Street, Lafayette IN 47904



NO. 81
1984

Published by THE ODINIST FELLOWSHIP
P.O. Box 1647, Crystal River, Florida 32629

Christian Obscurantism

In foisting its other-worldly obsessions upon our Folk, Christianity perpetrates distortions and untruths which corrode the Indo-Germanic spirit. Christianity maintains it is the Religion of Love. Christians even go as far as to claim that they 'introduced' the idea of Love Thy Neighbor. This is categorically untrue. This kind of love is inborn; it is perfectly natural for all people to love their own kith and kin. If that were not true, our ancestors could not possibly have survived the era in which they lived as hunters and gatherers. Christianity thus usurps a human trait that we all have from Nature.

Christianity professes a concern for the 'poorest of the poor,' the downtrodden, the wretched incompetents and similar creatures. Regularly the Church implores the better-offs to help the helpless and the rich to give their money to the poor, preferably, of course, by way of the Church. What some can't (or won't) accomplish should be handed to them by those who are achievement-oriented. Presenting human failures as models is contrary to Nature! Nature from which we stem, and which has existed for countless millions of years, operates on the principle 'To the Victor Belong the Spoils.'

Nietzsche identified Christianity as the religion that says 'No' to life. It idealizes such destructive tendencies as withdrawal from the world, resistance of natural drives and the abasement of genuine spiritual impulses. Thus it is a negative religion, an 'un-divine' religion, one that does not speak to our senses.

As the gospels themselves tell us, the first 'converts' to Jesus of Nazareth were thieves, sinners, and scorners. Jesus himself is reported to have said that sinners who believe in him will get to heaven sooner than the just.

The unwelcome harvest of the Original Sin theory is that it nourishes evil tendencies in people. If someone tells a person 'You are stained with Original Sin, everything you do and all your good works cannot blot out

October 1984



INFO
INTERNATIONAL
NETWORK

Computer
Bulletin
Board
System

On-Line
24 hours

The Hot-Line
304-927-1773

that stain—just believe in Jesus!—then the person would be discouraged to lead a decent and productive life. In fact, why should he? After all, according to Christians, the ONLY determining factor is 'belief in Jesus' and his 'redemption.' Whatever moral fiber may still be present among us, is present *not* because of Christianity, but *in spite of it*.

The philosopher Soren Kierkegaard called Christianity 'Satan's Invention:' "... in order to be a Christian, one must abandon oneself, jump into the unknown, and with faith deal with the irrational."

To this day, especially in the southern states of the Bible Belt, Christians actually initiate legal proceedings against the teachings of evolution. Despite all the overwhelming evidence of evolution, Christians insist on believing in the creation magic 'because the Bible tells me so.'

Some 2300 years ago, a Greek thinker, Empedokles, outlined a theory on elements and suggested the possibility of an evolution process which differed very little from that advanced by Darwin just over 100 years ago. Regrettably, a 'Dark Age' of Christianity intervened the lifespans of these two men. "As a result of ideas of a nomadic goat herder from Palestine, we lost one and one-half thousand years in our mental development," wrote a famous author of several books on environmental protection. Preventing a return of these dark ages is our mission!

All Indo-Germanic religions have always preached achievement, a search for knowledge, and have offered their people natural models. Prominent, heroic, and distinguished people will always live in the memory of our Nordic Folk. Among Christians, striving for knowledge and heroic accomplishment has been condemned. Already in the Old Testament the so-called First Parents were chased out of Paradise because they desired knowledge and wisdom. Most certainly this would not have been done by a Germanic god since it is a Germanic trait to help one's offspring to *gain* wisdom and knowledge. Only with these skills can one successfully lead a good and wholesome life. One should look at Nature, study it, observe how it works; then one will appreciate what we are saying. People—Nordic as well as others—have an inborn desire to learn. The Christian effort at stifling this desire, promising a happy after-life if we will only put up with ignorance and poverty now, has been the downfall of many societies for the past 2000 years.

Let us therefore re-dedicate ourselves to our Nordic religious values, and by our work of enlightenment and by our living example, may we banish the blight of Christian obscurantism! —W.H.

**THE PROTOCOLS
OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION**

is the "primer" for Americans who know there is something wrong in their country. It tells who is behind the problems that have befallen the United States—and the entire Western World. For your copy of this EYE-OPENER, a copy of our monthly magazine LIBERTY BELL, and a complete booklist, send \$4.00 to:

**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA**

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE

REVILDO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21; Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

THE JEWISH PROBLEM And Aryan Survival In The United States

RATIONAL AND IRRATIONAL APPROACHES
TO THE JEWISH QUESTION

by Dr. Charles E. Weber
page 19

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1

WORSHIP?

from "The Odinist", page 27

WE THE ARYANS

from "The Talon", page 32

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

page 36

INDEX 1984

page 59

VOL. 12 — NO. 4

DECEMBER 1984

Voice Of Thinking Americans

although it is just a special case of the old axiom, "monkey see, monkey do." When one aspirant to a place in the cast of the extravaganza performed in Washington makes some claim that seems to please his audience, the others who are trying out for the play immediately claim they can do it, only better. A recent example of that is particularly amusing.

Quite a few hopefuls are currently excited by a promotion called the "Populist Party," which will collect a fairly large sum of money, obtain a place on the ballot in perhaps a third of the states, and will in those states obtain from 2% to 8% of the votes—possibly 10% in a few districts—and could conceivably affect in one or more states the choice between the two competitors for the job as leading mouthpiece in future productions in the White House theatre.

The "Populist" candidate for that exalted rôle is one Robert "Bob" Richards, whose ingenuity advanced him from humble origins in the Mid-West through various corporate positions to the status in which he is said to make his home on a little plot of 6400 acres near Waco, Texas, while not running businesses in Minneapolis. I have before me a newsletter which purports to quote from a press conference given by Richards, which was broadcast on Thursday, 5 July 1984, at 11 P.M. Pacific Time, over a local television system in California. I naturally have no means of being certain that Richards actually made the statements attributed to him in the newsletter, but I do know, from long observation, how politicians, even small ones, behave.

According to the newsletter, Richards made the three following statements, which are quoted verbatim:

(1) "I believe all people and all races are equal."

(2) "Bring three and one-half million Jews from Israel and put them into Texas and they would turn Texas into a paradise."

(3) "I don't believe in Liberty Lobby's anti-Holocaust position. I know the furnaces were a fact, *I was there. I know.*"

Passing over the first two assertions, mind-boggling if we suppose them to have been meant by the speaker, we may note that the Liberty Lobby, thus denounced in the third, has been, through its weekly publication, *Spotlight*, Richards' principal sponsor and has given him most of the publicity he has enjoyed, so that it received a politician's normal thanks to his non-professional supporters.

Richards' statement sounds, of course, as though he were claiming to have been peering from a mouse hole while the

awful Germans shoveled God's Own into the ovens, but we may charitably suppose that he really was in the Army in Europe, was shown some of the small ovens used to cremate the bodies of prisoners who died of disease, and did not have intelligence enough to take pencil and paper and calculate how many corpses could have been disposed of in those few ovens and how many decades would have been required to cremate all the Jews that thereafter rose from their ashes and crawled into the United States. But whatever the explanation, it is obvious that Richards was playing the game of "me too" with old Ronnie. That's what always happens in the national hullabaloo that gives many innocents the impression that their opinions count in a "democracy."

* * *

Not long ago, I noticed that the ham actor in the White House was trying to entertain his audience by reciting some moral indignation about the wicked Soviets. From time to time, one hears the same patter from dithering "Liberals" and high-pressure Jesus-hucksters, often with reference to the *Gulag Archipelago* or some more recent work by Solzhenitsyn.

The boobs, of course, squeak a bit in horror at the wickedness of the Soviets, but they do not think, perhaps because they know they are not supposed to remember that it was they who created the present régime in Russia when they permitted that most loathsome of anthropoids known to history, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, to send crazed hordes of them into Europe to punish the Germans for not worshipping Yahweh's Master Race and to save the Soviet barbarism from the only nation that was sufficiently civilized and alert to try to preserve Aryan civilization. Americans, and Americans only, must bear the full gravamen of guilt for the Suicide of the West, and they will be estopped from justly complaining when they experience all the admired qualities of undisguised Soviet rule in their own country.

When I noticed a report of Reagan's drivel in a newspaper, it occurred to me that readers of *Liberty Bell* might be interested in a passage from Gregory Klimov's *The Terror Machine, the Inside Story of the Soviet Administration in Germany* (New York, Praeger, 1953). Klimov was, of course, an officer in the Russian army, and recounted only what he had himself observed.

December 1984

Whenever Russian people hear mention of the words 'lend-lease' they think of cans piled up like mountains. These cans were to be found in the wildest and loneliest parts of the famous Bryansk forest, in the marshes of Leningrad, wherever the Soviet army passed.

Russia is undoubtedly a very rich agricultural country, with inexhaustible natural resources. Yet from 1942 to 1945 that country lived and fought exclusively on American products. We officers were all convinced that we could have held out without American tanks and planes, but we could have died of starvation without the American food. Ninety percent of the meat, fats, and sugar consumed in the Soviet army was of American origin, and almost the same can be said of life in the rear. Even the beans and the white flour were American. The one article of Soviet origin was the black bread—apart, of course, from water After the war it was said that the Kremlin had provided itself with American foodstuffs for many five-year plans ahead.

For more details, see Klimov's book.

That passage will remind most readers of one aspect of the treason by which the American nitwits began industriously to dig their future graves. And it, like a thousand other facts, will illuminate the sickening hypocrisy of the homunculi who now bleat about the wickedness of the Soviets and never mention the responsibility for it that the Americans assumed when they obeyed their Jewish masters. The same hypocrisy appeared when it was thought expedient to distract the boobs' attention by staging an invasion of the bump in the Caribbean called Grenada, and the old hooper in the White House jabbered about saving the niggers in Grenada from the wicked Communists in Cuba, although most of my readers are old enough to remember that the Americans established a Jewish or half-Jewish thief and murderer named Castro in Cuba and feeble-minded intellectuals believed the leading jewspaper in New York when it asseverated that the filthy Communist was "the George Washington of Cuba." Of course, as I have often remarked, well-trained intellectuals will believe anything, provided that it isn't true, but even so, I think it odd that they can never remember what they believed a year or two ago.

Roosevelt, who began the active, though prudently gradual, imposition of the Communist terror on the American boobs, is incidentally an interesting problem in characterization. The Jewish (Delano) part of him was, of course, loyal to its race, while the White part of him was the foulest traitor the world has ever known. So is it right to call the composite creature a traitor or was it merely a Jew varnished with some Aryan blood?

I have received five numbers, May to September, of a little tabloid that should interest you, if you read Spanish and want to know what the United States looks like to a candid observer in South America. It is *Temple*, edited and published by Dr. Gastón Ortiz Acha, Unión 1087, 501, Lima, Perú.

In my *Introduction to the Contemporary History of Latin America*, a little book I wrote in 1961, I called attention to the existence in Latin America of an intelligent and cultured minority to whom the United States could appeal and with confidence, if our government were interested in preventing the Communist take-over of all of the Western Hemisphere south of the Rio Grande. That civilized minority, which, when I wrote, still retained considerable power, even in nations in which the masses were of the lowest biological grade, would be reliable and courageous allies of the United States, if this country were to begin to oppose the Bolsheviks. They would be firm allies, I pointed out, not because they had any sentimental admiration for our country or for us, and certainly not because their heads were filled with putrid mush about "human rights" and similar nonsense, but because they wished to preserve their own Hispanic civilization and would value us as potent allies, were we to take a stand against our implacable enemies, who are also theirs.

I took as a prime illustration of my point an eminent Peruvian scholar and diplomat, Francisco García Calderón, whose book was available in a good English translation, *Latin America: Its Rise and Progress* (London, 1913). I take it that Dr. Ortiz represents the dwindling but still courageous minority that we could still have enlisted as allies when I wrote in 1961.

It is now 1984, and much has changed in the seventy years since García Calderón's book was published in English. He wrote, of course, before the act of Western folly called the First World War and the Jewish capture of the Russian Empire. Dr. Ortiz is writing after the Suicide of the West in 1945 and the emergence of the United States as the leading Jewish satrapy, which has been given by its masters the mission of delivering to them the entire world, in conformity with their covenant with Yahweh.

Like all intelligent Latin Americans, Dr. Ortiz sees clearly that the one and sole purpose of American intervention in El Salvador is to establish there, as in Cuba, a solid Communist

base for conquest of the adjacent regions, including, of course, Mexico. Intelligent Latin Americans are not deceived by the silly squawking about "fighting Communism" that comes from professional liars in Washington and the press, nor yet by the raving of the Marxist *fantoques* in the colleges and clergy, who have been set to sobbing about the "downtrodden masses" in El Salvador to disguise the real purpose of the operation, just as the same zombies were turned out a few years ago to howl about American "imperialism" in Vietnam for the purpose of concealing the real purpose of that intervention, which was, of course, to ensure the killing or crippling of many white Americans, to suck more money from the dumb brutes who pay taxes, to arrange a spectacular defeat to disgrace the United States in the eyes of the peoples who still retained some respect for us, and eventually to flood our country with Oriental "refugees," who will help beat the American boobs into the pens prepared for them. In the time of Vietnam, the rioting zombies performed well the task given them, that of making it easy to call "pro-Communist" any American who objected to the Communist operation, and of convincing the boobs that Washington really was trying to oppose the Communists in the territory that Washington had delivered to them a few years before by betraying the French, who had been so foolish as to trust Americans.

The conversion of El Salvador and Nicaragua into a Cuba in Central America is a much smaller operation, and Americans are now sunk much farther in a despairing or mindless apathy, so it has not been thought necessary to send swarms of zombies out of our brain-addling establishments to "demonstrate" and set up a smoke screen for Washington. No one cares now.

Dr. Ortiz in Lima can speak with a candor that Americans dare not attempt. He roundly says (I translate, of course), "The Congress of the United States is a political dungheap; the great majority of its members are hirelings, renegades, and traitors, who are deluding the public of that country; they have delivered their souls to the Communistic Jewish Satan; they are degenerates and imbeciles." And he adds that that is the best that one can say about "those vermin." As you see, Dr. Ortiz does not mince words or resort to euphemisms. And he has a special article on the sinister regent of the House of Representatives, "Tip" O'Neill, whom he identifies as an especially loathsome traitor to his country, his race, and his civilization.

Dr. Ortiz knows, of course, that "Communism" is just a

Liberty Bell

name for one phase of the Jews' offensive against Western Civilization and the race that created it. He also knows that the Jews have occupied the United States and now virtually own it, although they are only now beginning to show their dominion openly. But he tries to see some glimmering of hope in the night of our despair.

We are all prone to the systematic error that Francis Bacon included among the *idola fori* in his analysis of human fallibility. We tend to project into other societies the customs and institutions of our own, except where we have noticed conspicuous differences. So please do not laugh at Dr. Ortiz for making an assumption about the United States no worse than assumptions you probably make every day about some aspect of life in Italy, France, Germany, England, or Ireland about which you have no specific information. Dr. Ortiz knows that the future of the Western Hemisphere depends on the United States. He knows that he can hope for nothing from the actors who do their turns on the stage in the White House. He knows that he can hope for nothing from the fetid nest of embezzlers, counterfeiters, thieves, and traitors called the Congress of the United States.¹ He knows that he can hope for

1. The Congress enacted the "Social Security" system primarily to assign numbers to their future serfs and tighten the noose around the stupid creatures' necks, but the scheme was originally placed on a fairly sound actuarial basis, such as insurance companies are by law compelled to use, and a few years later the Congress embezzled the funds that had been accumulated and used them principally to subsidize rioting and crime to cow the very persons whose contributions they were stealing. The Congressmen are confederates or employees of the great counterfeiting ring called the Federal Reserve, in whose interest they forbade their American subjects to have money, forcing them to use pieces of worthless paper instead, and then forcing their victims to pay outrageous usury for the trash. In their greed, the Congressmen are systematically inflating the scrap paper they have substituted for money, and they are thus stealing each year a part of every American's property as surely as though they obtained it by the less despicable means of sticking a gat in their victim's face and telling him to hand over. As traitors, they stripped the Americans of their Panama Canal and handed it over to eventual control by the Soviet. They have sanctioned every scheme for reducing the United States to military impotence and for importing as "refugees" hordes of racial enemies who will be irregular troops for our enemies when the time comes for open terrorism, and they have harassed the bovine Americans with many devices, such as the swindle called an "energy crisis." They have enslaved American taxpayers to the Jews' Israel, and, although there are, no doubt, a few Americans who survive in the Congress by remaining silent on matters of prime importance, the Congress as a whole consists of Jews and

nothing from the populace, whose opinions have been moulded by the Jews and their hirelings in the liepapers, the boob-tubes, the pulpits, and the schools. He does think that Americans retain a will-to-live, but believes they are hopelessly deceived. Where then can he see hope?

In Latin American countries, the officer class of the Armed Forces has traditionally been drawn from the class of educated gentlemen, and in many countries the Army has intervened to prevent anarchy and a Bolshevik take-over. There was a time when the United States had a military tradition of patriotism and honor. So, says Dr. Ortiz, it is time for the Armed Forces to execute a *coup d'état* in the United States!

I asked you not to laugh. Dr. Ortiz has noticed, for example, that we have a mighty battleship that was recently used to murder thousands of unarmed civilians to please our Jewish masters, but he does not know that the *New Jersey* could carry out its mission only because the niggers on board did not object. That, of course, is simply a typical example of what has happened to the Armed Forces, including even the Air Force, in which the Jews are now gradually eliminating officers who are suspected of loyalty to the American people. The boobs have made their country a sitting duck for any invasion, even one from Cuba, to say nothing of the one from Mexico that is being planned. The United States has a lot of expensive military equipment, but no one to operate it in a crisis. Armed Forces consist of fighting men, and these we no longer have.

One must feel a deep sympathy for Dr. Ortiz and the Peruvians whom he represents. One wishes we could hold out some hope to them. But they are doomed, as we are. Future historians, if there are any, will note that when the hordes of crazed Americans destroyed Germany in a holy war to please the Jews, they consummated the Suicide of the West and ineluctably destroyed their own nation. As Gibbon said of the Romans, "they themselves decreed their fall."

* * *

There is another aspect of Dr. Ortiz's *Temple* that deserves notice. Like some Americans even today, he is a conservative *shabbat goyim*, and, for all practical purposes, it represents, not the American people who imagine they chose its members, but the international power that has occupied the country that the Americans did not have intelligence enough to keep for themselves.

when there is no longer anything substantial to conserve. He takes a position which is essentially that of patriotic Frenchmen in the time of Charles Maurras, i.e., he hopes to preserve existing institutions that have become mere hollow shells, by making them solid again. Since well-established religions at one time promoted social stability, he hopes for a recrudescence of an "idealistic" belief in the Christians' god and in a Divine Plan. He places his hopes and his faith in religion, which, for Peru, means, of course, Roman Catholicism, and he does so although he explicitly admits that "the Catholic Church, from the Pope to the lowest monklet, has been bought by the Jews' Synagogue."

I am sorry to say that in the sincerity of his desperate hopes Dr. Ortiz has fallen into the trap in which embittered conservatives so often fall, that of letting their emotions dictate statements for which there is no basis in fact. Since he thinks belief in a supernatural creator of our species is requisite, he tries to dispose of uncongenial facts by identifying those who recognize them as enemies and then traducing them. He even goes so far as to call Charles Darwin a Jew! For that allegation, there is no evidence whatsoever and it is patently improbable in itself. One need scarcely remark that the name Darwin does not occur at all in Wilfried Euler's *Das Eindringen jüdischen Blutes in die englische Oberschicht*.²

Dr. Ortiz's conservatism is a political position for which I have always had a deep sympathy, but his admission about his own church suffices to show how utterly unrealistic it has become. If we are to think rationally about the present and the problematical future of our race, we must accept facts, however little they may accord with our sentimental predilections. Dr. Ortiz should ponder the real implications of biological evolution, which are concisely set forth by John Thornton Bannerman, "Marx, Darwin, and the Scientific Ideology," in *Liberty Bell*, July 1983. The hard facts of biology, not a hankering after imaginary gods, are the only effective answer to Communism, which is just another superstition devised by the Jews to facilitate their surreptitious conquest of the world. That is why the Jews' mouthpieces in Washington regularly claim to have been

2. Euler's work is a section of the great work of German scholarship, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, on which see Dr. Charles Weber's article in *Liberty Bell*, August-September 1983, "Racial Biology of the Jews," pp. i, 23-24. Euler's study is in Volume VI of that compilation. Cf. my comments in *Liberty Bell*, November 1983, pp. 1-4.

"born again" and call for a "revival of faith;" why the Congress Dr. Ortiz despises proclaimed a "Year of the Bible" in open violation of the Constitution that has not yet been officially rescinded; why the Jews so enthusiastically use their boob-tubes to promote salvation-hucksters, "creation scientists," and the other shysters who prey upon ignorance and credulity to excite a tidal wave of wild superstition to extinguish what little capacity for rational thought the schools have left in the minds of their victims.

* * *

An item in the Cleveland Plain Dealer informs me that the godly folk of Lorain County (west of Cleveland) have organized and are going to fire off, on the appointed Day of Prayer, a barrage of simultaneous prayers, not only from 300 churches, but also from the barrooms, bowling alleys, and other places where the pious may be at the appointed time. They want old Yahweh to bless Lorain County and especially to do something about its unemployment, which has reached 10.4%. Well, good Christians have been supplicating Yahweh for about two thousand years, and he hasn't heard them yet, but if he's up there and was just having a good snooze on a cloud, it may be that all those sound waves from Lorain County may wake him up and get him busy at last. If that happens, it will be interesting to see whether he will be able to do anything with the gang in Washington that created most of the unemployment by forcing a shut-down of the steel plants and other industries in the county so that the American boobs will be forced to buy what steel and machinery they can still afford from foreign producers to promote "international understanding" and the "one world" that Yahweh's Chosen want.

According to a letter that came to hand a short time ago, the once profitable pineapple plantations in Hawaii are being destroyed by their owners, who are trying to replace them with other crops. They are being forced to do this by the dictatorship in Washington, which has decreed that the American boobs must get their pineapples from Brazil, Central America, and especially Africa—not from Hawaii. That may seem odd when you remember that Hawaii was made a state so that the United States would have a horde of Polynesian, Oriental, and mongrel "citizens," but you will understand when you learn that most of the pineapple plantations are owned by white Americans, members of the only species of mammals that ever voluntarily

degraded itself to serfdom and eventual extinction. If Yahweh's fans in Lorain County get some action from the Lord of Hosts, the white men who are being impoverished in Hawaii might try the same method of getting his attention. But when I remember that fierce old Yahweh promised the Jews (*Exodus*, 23.27) that he will destroy all the nations they invade, I am afraid Americans, whether in Lorain County or Hawaii, haven't much chance of getting him to change his mind.

* * *

As I write, a new book by Dr. Kamal Salibi of the American University in Beirut has not yet been published in this country, and I owe notice of it to *Der Spiegel*, which will publish portions of it in German translation, and to an article by Jim Muir of the *Sunday Times*, an English newspaper in Beirut. The title of the book states its thesis, *The Bible Came from Arabia*. According to the press, Dr. Salibi offers evidence that the well-known tale about David and Solomon in the Jew book is derived from events that took place "in the fertile coastal hills of western Arabia, now the Saudi provinces of Asir and the Southern Hejaz."

That is not at all surprising. Everyone knows the Jewish legend about the imaginary wealth of "Solomon" and the fabulous prosperity that inspired a queen of Saba (corrupted to "Sheba" in the Bible) to visit the big Sheeny in Jerusalem and become converted from some more reasonable religion to the worship of Yahweh. The tale was picked up by Mahomet in the Koran (*surah* 27), since he naturally had a special interest in it, and further adorned by Arabian fancy, reaching its finest literary expression in Gerard de Nerval's *Histoire de la Reine du matin et de Soliman, Prince des Génies*.

These legends have their source in historical fact, the great prosperity of the kingdom of Saba, which flourished in the southwestern corner of the Arabian peninsula from the ninth century B.C. or earlier to shortly before A.D. 570. The Sabaeans (who were almost certainly Homer's Aethiopians) were a white race of Mediterranean stock; see their faces in the sculptures preserved in the great museum at Vienna, many of which are photographed in David H. Muller's *Südarabische Altertümer* (Vienna, 1899). They spoke a Semitic language, Sabaeans, also called Southern Arabian, now known from the many inscriptions that have preserved most of what is now certainly known of

their history. The language differs greatly from the Arabic of the Koran, from which were derived all the dialects of Arabic now spoken by Semitic peoples. (Jews, of course, are not Semites; they are a hybrid race which contains a large Semitic admixture, and Hebrew is a dialect they formed from the language of Canaan, often called Old Phoenician.)

For a very concise outline of Sabaeen history, see Professor Philip K. Hitti's *History of the Arabs* (London, 1964). The prosperity of the Sabaeans, which is reflected in the Classical name of their country, Arabia Felix, depended on their ocean-borne commerce, their monopoly of many products, such as frankincense, and their agriculture, made possible by irrigation from artificial lakes, especially that formed by the famous dyke of Ma'rib, of which the extensive remains have been again studied by archaeologists in the present decade.

The final collapse of Sabaeen civilization coincided with the ruin of the dyke of Ma'rib, after which much of the land became desiccated and desolate. The cause was one of the emphatic lessons of history that American nitwits are determined to disregard. At the height of their prosperity, the Sabaeans invaded and conquered the region of Africa opposite their land and enslaved the native Blacks, who had some vestiges of culture left from the conquest of Nubia by the Egyptians long before. The conquering Sabaeans, however, in the ignorance that preceded the development of biological science, fecklessly committed the crime of miscegenation, producing mongrels and eventually giving to the territory in Africa the appellation, "Land of Bastards," Abyssinia (now changed to Ethiopia). They were infected by Christianity in the Fourth Century,* and the Christian lust to plunder and save souls probably contributed a fanatical zeal when the mongrels, taking advantage of civil war in the Sabaeen kingdom, invaded and conquered their mother country in the Sixth Century. They ruined it, of course, and naturally neglected maintenance of the dyke of Ma'rib, which finally broke sometime between 542 and 570, and was famed thereafter as a cause, rather than a consequence, of the disastrous end of Sabaeen culture. The territory, much of which is now known as Yemen (al-Yaman), was occupied by an expedition from Sassanian Persia, and it is said

* Quite a few Christian gospels are now preserved only in translations from Greek into Geez ("Old Ethiopic"). Whether the translations were made directly from the Greek or from Coptic or Arabic or Syrian intermediaries is a much disputed question.

that the devastated land was in such chaos by 575 that a corps of 800 disciplined Persian troops sufficed to send the mongrels scuttling back to Africa.

* * *

It would not be at all remarkable if the Jews picked up stories from Arabia Felix as a basis for some of their tales in the "Old Testament," just as they derived the story about Noah and his ark from a Sumerian myth that reached them through a Babylonian adaptation of it. And the actual prosperity of the Sabaeans could have suggested the tale about the riches and power of Solomon. But if the reports in the press are not misleading, Professor Salibi goes much farther and argues that the Biblical Israel was Saba, whence it would seem to follow that the Sabaeans were Jews!

Now it is true that the race of migratory parasites did get into Arabia at a comparatively early date. It is probable that, as Professor H. W. F. Saggs observes in *The Greatness That Was Babylon* (New York, 1962; paperback, 1968), Jews were established in the strategic oases along the trade routes by the last King of Babylon, Nabonidus, when he led an expedition into the Arabian peninsula that reached modern Medina and the Red Sea. The Jews naturally showed their gratitude to their benefactor in their normal manner, by spreading subversion in Babylonia and eventually betraying his capital to the Persians under Cyrus the Great in 538 B.C. It is also true that the Sabaeen kingdom in the centuries preceding its collapse was swarming with Jews, who doubtless worked hard to incite dissension and civil war, as they normally do in all territories which they have infiltrated, but there is no reason to suppose the Jews were more than parasites on the Sabaeans, as they are on the Americans today. If Salibi goes so far as to make Saba ancient Israel, he is indulging in wild fantasy.

I mention all this now because Jim Muir, whom I mentioned above, suggests that, on the basis of Salibi's theory, the Jews may claim Saudi Arabia as their "homeland" too. Whether the Jews would adopt such a justification may be doubted, but it is certain that they intend to occupy and destroy Saudi Arabia, a kingdom they particularly hate because it contains the most nearly pure Semites to be found in the world after that race was dispersed and diluted by Islam, the Jews' religion for Arabs. For this purpose, the Jews will naturally use their American subjects

as they are now using the nominally American C.I.A. and the Shi'ites (the Moslem heresy now dominant in Iran) to excite trouble in Saudi territory. It is not unlikely that the attacks on tankers in the Persian Gulf and the presence of American naval vessels to protect them may be a planned preliminary to the sinking of American ships, which will provide a pretext for rushing American forces to "help" the Saudis in much the same way as the mongrels from Abyssinia came to "help" one faction in Sabaean territory and then occupied it. If a large-scale expeditionary force is desired and the Americans show a lack of enthusiasm for another war to serve the Jews, the fake "energy crisis" could be made severe enough to pep them up. And the gang in Washington would have no trouble at all in arranging a "crisis" that would be proclaimed by their mouthpiece, whether Reagan or another stooge, to invoke the rule by open terrorism in the Soviet manner for which all preparations have now been made, including a whole sheaf of Executive Orders that have been printed in the *Federal Register* and thus made law, and reprinted by various starveling "right-wing" and "Nazi" organizations that imagine that the boobs in the United States still possess some organ that is capable of thinking. Of course, the Aryan sheep, now grazing contentedly under the eyes of their Jewish shepherds, will never read such unpleasant things, and when they *feel* the Executive Orders in domestic counterparts of the Gulag Archipelago, the sheep will bleat mindlessly and wonder what happened.

* * *

I have been sent a very interesting booklet, *The 5th Kingdom*, written and published by Elmer Arthur (4902 N.E. Thirtieth Avenue, Portland, Oregon). Properly considered, it is more significant than most of the books that are today spewed in such horrendous quantity from the presses of the great publishing houses in New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson.

Mr. Arthur is a student of the Bible, in the commonly accepted meaning of that term. He has read it many times in English, knows its contents thoroughly, and accepts without doubt the stories in it as veracious. Innumerable individuals have done that. Mr. Arthur, however, has done much more. He not only read and believed the texts: he understood them and thought about them. That is indeed remarkable.

In addition to his Bible in the form in which it is now

commonly circulated in English, Mr. Arthur has read and studied one small collection of writings of comparable age and authority in translations that were made in the Nineteenth Century, republished at various times, and are now issued by Crown Publishers under the title, *The Forgotten Books of Eden: Lost Books of the Old Testament*.

This, so far as I can determine from the booklet, is the extent of Mr. Arthur's studies. He may never even have heard of Marcion, Manichaeus, and the leaders of quite a few other early Christian sects that had numerous adherents and flourishing congregations in many parts of the Roman Empire until the gang called The Fathers of the Church got control of the government and could use its military power to suppress competition in the salvation-business.

It was characteristic of those early sects that they, like all men of sound judgement and unperverted instincts, were revolted by the "Old Testament" and its record of foul crimes perpetrated by Yahweh on behalf of his Chosen People of brigands and marauders. They accordingly concluded, as did Marcion, that Yahweh was an inferior and renegade god, a mere demiurge, or forthrightly identified the Jews' god with Satan, the supreme god of pure evil. They, however, had their own "New Testaments" and believed Jesus to be an emanation of a far different and superior god, a good and righteous god, who would eventually destroy the author of evil and all his army of superhuman and human devils. They were thus Christians and properly so called themselves, since they, like many followers of the religion after them, believed that the personal name of the protagonist of the "New Testament" stories had been Jesus Christ, much as a man might today be named Jim Jones.

Mr. Arthur has been more consistent and logical than those early Christians and, on the basis of the texts he had before him, thought the problem through and reached the necessary conclusion that Yahweh, Jesus & Co., Inc. are a single and indivisible corporation. Believing in the veracity of predictions made in the scriptures, he believes that the three gods of incorporated evil, with their Chosen earthlings, will inflict on civilized mankind all the sadistic horrors described in the *Apocalypse* and that thereafter Jesus and his band of Jew boys will reign over the devastated earth for a thousand years. But Mr. Arthur has had visions and offers us a message of hope. After "God Almighty, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Ghost," together with "all their followers that will num-

December 1984

ber into the millions," have had their thousand years of depraved fun, the "True Divine White Holy Spirit" will arise and destroy the whole shebang. He will purify the earth with celestial fire at a temperature of 1,000,000°F., reducing God Almighty & Co., and their millions of evil spirits to "ashes that will be carried away by the winds." And, needless to say, "there will be left not one Jew or Jewess, not one nigger, male or female, nor any of the Mud Races," and the planet will be cleansed of that pollution. A "remnant of the Great White Race" will survive, however, and inherit an earth now purged of its vermin and made fit for civilized life at last.

Such is the glorious future promised us by a man who has understood the Bible in which he believes.

* * *

I have just got around to reading the second volume of the University of Cincinnati's *Classical Studies*, which contains the second series of lectures in memory of Louise Taft Semple, a gracious lady, accomplished hostess, generous patron of scholarship, and highly intelligent woman, whom Classicists of my generation will always remember. It contains a contribution by Professor E. A. Havelock that touches upon a fact of great importance when we try to determine the distinctive characteristics of the mentality of our race.

Most "survey" courses in colleges include a brief statement that our alphabet was borrowed by the Greeks from the Phoenicians, who are therefore to be credited with one of the epochal inventions in the history of civilization. That is a drastic oversimplification of the history of writing, and it is also misleading at a crucial point.

Phoenician was a language of the group known as Western Semitic, and Old Phoenician is a name generally given to the language of Canaan, which the Jews learned when they invaded that country and from which they formed a dialect called Hebrew, much as they debased German into Yiddish. The Phoenician alphabet was the alphabet of the Semitic languages and had letters only for consonants. Vowels were not represented in writing.

The Greeks, it is true, borrowed and stylized the Phoenician alphabet, but they used some of the letters to represent vowels.¹ That was the crucial invention. That made possible

1. Mycenaean Greek was written in a complicated syllabic script which

literacy as we know it today. It made possible what Havelock calls the "democratization" of knowledge. Reading and writing became skills that anyone of average intelligence could easily acquire, and literacy was no longer the jealously guarded province of experts, who usually had vested interests in religions. What was even more important, it became possible at last to write a word in such a way that it could not be mistaken for an entirely different word.

Perpend the magnitude of the change that permitted precision in writing. You can form a rough idea of it by considering what written English would be like, if it were written in a Semitic alphabet. The letters SN, for example, would stand for a wide variety of words of quite different meaning: 'soon,' 'sun,' 'son,' 'sin,' 'sane,' 'seen,' 'sine,' etc. The meaning of SN in a given instance could be determined only from the context. It might be followed by RS, which could stand for 'rose,' 'Rosa,' 'rise,' 'rouse,' 'arise,' 'arose,' 'arouse,' 'ruse,' 'erase,' 'iris,' 'Eros,' 'ours,' etc. Only a few of the possible meanings of SN and RS would fit together, and if the two words are preceded or followed by, say, half a dozen others, it will generally be found that all eight can combine to give only one intelligible meaning or, at the most, two. English written in consonants would be a little harder than most Semitic languages, which are much more limited in morphology and structure, and so are ill adapted to the expression of either literature that is more than rudimentary, or philosophic thought.

It is, of course, easy to tamper with the meaning of texts written with only consonants. Even R. H. Pfeiffer, who is an enthusiastic admirer of his race's "Old Testament" and would assign to parts of it impossibly early dates, admits in his *Introduction* to it (London, Harper, 1948) that the consonantal text was easily perverted by assuming different vowel-sounds and so corrupted to suit the theological interests of the 'experts' who expounded it orally or copied it to fit the axe they were grinding. It was particularly easy to change proper names. In the English example I gave above, if RS were written

may, or may not, have been entirely lost during the Dark Age that followed the collapse of the Mycenaean civilization. The date at which the Greeks borrowed and perfected the Phoenician alphabet is uncertain; deductions drawn from a lack of evidence are necessarily hypothetical and unverifiable. The history of writing throughout the world is intricate and I must not digress here.

to designate the god Eros, a feminist could interpret the text as referring to the goddess Iris or to a woman named Rose! And what poor layman could argue with an 'expert' in such matters?

I stress this linguistic detail here because I have had occasion more than once in these pages to point out that the names dishonestly differentiated as 'Jesus' and 'Joshua' in most English Bibles are really one and the same name.² And we know this, not because the spelling in Hebrew is YHWS', which could stand for quite a variety of pronunciations, but because the name, wherever it occurs in the "Old Testament," is uniformly represented in the Septuagint by the Greek form that yields 'Jesus' in English.

I think it also noteworthy that an Aryan people refused to be content with an alphabet that not only obstructed clear thought and ready comprehension, but also lent itself to all sorts of ambiguities and mystifications.

* * *

In Illinois this November a judge simply ordered the unfortunate owners of property in Chicago to be fleeced by special taxation to meet the demands of the gangsters who operate the public boob-hatcheries. In the same state the notoriously corrupt legislature authorized the rackets called "community colleges" to exact a huge extra tax from the property-owning serfs just by demanding it. There was no protest. On the contrary, the legislator who invented that theft was promoted to the Congress of the United States by the imbecile voters.

In 1776, a large faction among the British colonists revolted against their mother country. Their principal grievance was that the Parliament in London had imposed on them mild and almost trivial taxes without their consent. They could not foresee how cheerfully their spavined and degenerate descendants would acquiesce in the real slavery into which they are being progressively herded—and which, sad to say, is all they deserve.

2. The dishonesty goes back to the Jews, who wanted to change the pronunciation of the extremely popular personal name to differentiate the hero of their tradition about the conquest of Canaan from his late namesake, the self-appointed christ who had failed in his attempted revolution and whose cult they sold to the goyim as Christianity.

THE JEWISH PROBLEM And Aryan Survival In The United States

RATIONAL AND IRRATIONAL APPROACHES
TO THE JEWISH QUESTION

by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

The prominent German National Socialist legal scholar, Professor Johann von Leers, wrote in his book, *14 Jahre Judenrepublik* [14 Years of the Jewish Republic, i.e., the Weimar Republic, published in 1933], that the National Socialists had never struggled against Jews for the purpose of destroying them. He even wished that Jews could have a felicitous national development in some area other than Europe. (These sentiments have a close parallel with those of Abraham Lincoln in regard to the American Negro problem, since Lincoln envisaged the eventual repatriation of Negroes.) Leers further remarked that hatred of Jews for its own sake is stupid and actually barbaric in the final analysis and that National Socialist opposition to Jews had as its purpose the protection of the German people from intellectual, economic and political enslavement by Jews. Leers even put in a good word for the basic idea of Zionism, with its objective of a secular national existence of Jews amongst other nations of the world, with the provision that a Jewish state should not pose a threat of attempts at international dominance.¹

Now, a half century after these words appeared in print, Americans might do well to ponder them in an American context. The United States now has by far the largest Jewish population of all nations in the world and its Jews are by far the most powerful.

Down through the centuries Jews have been in frequent and often very bitter conflict with their host populations. During

1. For a quotation of the original text involved, see Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos/Legende oder Wirklichkeit?*, Tübingen: Grabert-Verlag, pp. 35-36.

the millenia of the Diaspora, Jews have accumulated remarkable skills for the purpose of dominating their host populations. We might view the destructive Russian Revolution of 1917 as the most outstanding and tragic application of these skills. Jewish skills in dominating their host populations have consisted of shrewd financial manipulations, gaining influence in princely courts and, more recently, gaining control of mass media and thus obtaining inordinate power over the elected officials of "democratic" states. However, Jews have had to leave one area of the world after the other when their host populations could stand their oppression no longer.

In the present-day United States Jews play a prominent rôle in sabotaging of the family life and reproductive activities of their predominantly Aryan host population by creating tensions between the sexes ("women's liberation") and popularizing abortion and homosexuality. (Perhaps they are motivated by jealousy to some extent, since the Jews' own reproductive rates are presently very low in the United States and were declining rapidly in Europe during the late 19th and early 20th centuries.) Jews have skilfully weakened the racial and cultural sense of identity of Aryan Americans by creating a sense of guilt in them with regard to their relations with other races, notably by constantly publicizing the so-called "Holocaust" and vigorously promoting Negro organizations and interests. American television networks, including so-called "public television," which are clearly dominated by Jews, are constantly transmitting drama programs in which Aryans are portrayed as depraved and immoral, while members of racial minorities are rarely thus portrayed.² Not only have Jews achieved a gross overrepresenten-

2. I recently watched closely the nine-part (!) series on "public" television, *Heritage: Civilization and the Jew*. The series was effectively presented and narrated by the articulate Abba Eban, former ambassador from the Jewish state in Palestine to the United States and the United Nations. Naturally, Eban's presentation was an attempt to put the historical rôle of the Jews in its best light. The series went back as far as the sixth century B.C., or "before the common era," as Eban put it. Not only was there a gross distortion of the rôle of the Jews in world history, but an avoidance of the mention of some of the ugliest of Jewish influences. In Eban's version of Jewish history, the Jews could do no wrong. Persecution of Jews was presented as simply the product of the evil psyches of a wide variety of host populations. I watched the series with anger, frustration and above all jealousy of Jewish control of the powerful medium which I, as a taxpayer, am being forced to support. How wonderful it would be if "public" television were to present a similarly laudatory series on some

tation in the learned professions such as law and medicine (especially the psychiatric branch of medicine, in which exploitation of patients and fraud are so readily possible,) but they are now coming into prominence in scholarly and academic circles. (A man of Jewish origin is now Librarian of Congress.³) Jews played a large role in the shameful surrender of the American canal which had been built through Panama, an outstanding achievement of almost exclusively Aryan military officers, engineers and health officials, completed seven decades ago.

The various types of power which Jews have amassed in the United States is all the more amazing because there was only a tiny Jewish element in the United States as recently as one-hundred years ago, approximately 1/2 of 1% of the U.S. population. Massive Jewish migration from Europe, especially from Eastern Europe, commenced in the 1880s as a result of pogroms (riots) against Jews in lands under the Czar's crown during the reigns of Alexander III (1881-1894) and Nicholas II (1894-1917). Hostility to Jews in central and western Europe after 1918, by no means confined to Germany, served as a further stimulus for Jewish migration to the United States.⁴

great Aryan nation, such as the Germans or Italians and their accomplishments!

3. *Wall Street Journal*, 9 November, 1984

4. In 1818 the United States was still nearly devoid of Jews, whose number has been estimated at about 3,000 for that year. By 1880 their number had risen to 230,000, thus about 1/2 of 1% of the U.S. population at that time. In 1880 about 3.3% of the Jewish population of the entire world lived in the United States, while 88.4% lived in Europe. By 1937, 30% of the Jewish population of the entire world lived in the United States. Today the Jewish percentage of the U.S. population is generally given at around 3%, but there are some reasons for higher estimates if all persons of Jewish or partly Jewish descent are counted without regard to present religious affiliation. According to Abba Eban, about one-third of the Jews who marry in the United States are currently marrying non-Jews. For a penetrating, lucid statistical analysis of the Jewish population of the world in the late 1930s, including detailed information on their former occupational and social distributions in Germany and Austria, see the article by Friedrich Burgdörfer, "Die Juden in Deutschland und in der Welt" in *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, Volume III (1938), pp. 152-198.

Jewish solidarity in confrontation with host populations and perhaps even genetically determined physical and mental characteristics give Jews a tremendous advantage in the struggle for power in an urbanized civilization. The big city has been the preferred habitat of Jews for many centuries. (One need only think of the large Jewish population of Alexandria in ancient times.) It is only relatively recently, however, that the bulk of the American Aryan population has come to dwell in cities. Formerly most Aryans were engaged in agriculture or at least lived in a rural environment, but the mechanization of agriculture has changed that. The Jew is thus competing with the Aryan in an environment to which the former had long become accustomed in the course of centuries and even millenia, while the bulk of the Aryan population lives in an environment which is relatively new to it. At present less than 5% of the American population is directly engaged in agriculture. It is difficult to overestimate the significance of this fact for American life.

Two-thousand years, the approximate length of time in which Jews have lived in the Diaspora, represent about 100 generations. From a biological point of view alone that number of generations affords the possibility of the development of rather distinct physical and mental characteristics within a relatively exclusive population group. Although man has existed for some hundreds of thousands of years in forms more or less analogous to modern man, we must not underestimate the genetic changes which can take place within a mere 2,000 years. I recall that when I viewed the Roman ruins in Trier (near the Luxembourg-German border) a guide pointed out to me that Romans must have been much shorter than we modern men on the average because we had to stoop to go through the doorways of the ruins of the thermal bathhouses. Even if Jews have somewhat diverse ancient racial roots,⁵ during the long centuries since the beginning of the Diaspora Jew have developed distinct genetic characteristics as a group and tribal ways of surviving in the urbanized environments scattered throughout the world, primarily living off the productive capacities of their host populations in a manner somewhat analogous to that of certain strains of mice and rats.

In view of the genetically determined characteristics of Jews

5. See the article by Eugen Fischer in the August, 1984 issue of the *Liberty Bell*, "The Racial Origin and Oldest Racial History of the Hebrews."

we must be hesitant to seek a solution to the Jewish problem through biological assimilation. Such assimilation would permanently alter the racial basis of American civilization, even if the cultural aspects of American life have already been altered to some extent by the presence of large numbers of Jews, especially since around the turn of the century. The Jewish rôle in film-making and more recently television can hardly be overestimated in their influence on American cultural life. Jews are also heavily involved in musical performance, the art market and publishing.

Gradually Aryan Americans are becoming aware of their plight. Their psychological and intellectual reactions to it are of a varied nature, but often enough these reactions are irrational, unproductive and even harmful to themselves. Jews often contend that hostility toward them ("anti-Semitism") is a product of a scapegoat mentality by which all blame for difficulties of the community at large are shifted onto a racial or cultural minority. Obviously, such an explanation for the widespread hostility toward Jews is self-serving, but it is not completely unfounded. Often the scapegoat thesis has been a product of oversimplification of the Jewish problem in the minds of Aryans and thus a product of intellectual laziness. The scapegoat mentality can actually be harmful to Aryans because it serves as a substitute for vigorous, well-informed thought about the Jewish question.

We Americans who are presently becoming so keenly aware of the stranglehold which Jews have on our country should not have any all too charitable notions about the role of National Socialism. After all, the National Socialists redistributed the burden of central and eastern European Jewry onto Americans, Palestinians and others whose governments betrayed them by accepting large waves of Jewish immigration, even if most of the participants in the Évian Conference of 1938 on Jewish refugees were quite pusillanimous about accepting Jewish immigrants, a fact which showed up their hypocrisy in rebuking Germany for its economic and cultural restrictions on its Jews at that time. On the other hand, we must credit the National Socialist government for conducting intensive studies on the Jewish problem from historical, economic, theological and biological perspectives. National Socialist thinking on the final solution to the Jewish problem had some strong similarities to the Zionist thinking which had been developing since the late 19th century, notably under the leadership of Theodor Herzl, who was born in Budapest in 1860 and who died in Austria in 1904. Zionism, by the

way, was primarily an eastern, no western, European movement.

There are many rational and quite legal measures which Aryan Americans can take in order to protect themselves and their race from the effects and influences of Jews who are living in their midst.

One measure to keep the learned professions from being overrun by Jews is simple; seeking the professional services of only members of one's own racial group. In the economic field the obvious measure is patronizing only merchants of one's own racial group. These measures are not only entirely legal, but they are also essentially only a reciprocation of the loyalty which Jews have toward their own group. In order to confine his use of professional services and his purchases to Aryan professional people and merchants, the Aryan must protect himself by developing skills at recognizing the physical and mental characteristics of Jews. Important sources of information on the physical and mental characteristics of Jews are contained in the important book by John R. Baker, *Race* (Oxford University Press, 1974, pp. 232-247) and in the articles by Otmar von Verschuer and Eugen Fischer published in the *Liberty Bell* issues of August-September, 1983, August, 1984 and September, 1984.

Aryans must equip themselves with knowledge about the Jewish problem and the ramified aspects of Jewish control of their lives. We Aryans desperately need a research institute which would investigate the Jewish question on a scientific and scholarly basis. Its investigations and research should be in various fields; history, sociology, criminology, political science, economics, theology, law, psychology, physical anthropology and other fields. Henry Ford's efforts in the early 1920s to investigate the Jewish problem as it existed at that time were an admirable pioneering effort along these lines and many of the fruits of Ford's efforts are still quite pertinent to the present situation. Another notable effort along these lines, perhaps the most notable effort ever made, was that by the Reichsinstitut für Geschichte des neuen Deutschlands, which published scientific and scholarly studies of the Jewish question which encompassed a variety of fields; physical anthropology, theology, history, literary studies, economics, law, musicology and archaeology. These studies were published in various forms, but most notably in a series, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (Research on the Jewish Question), which extended from 1937 to 1943. The end of the tragic, fratricidal Second World War, of course, brought an end to the publication of these valuable studies. The series of volumes

which the Reichsinstitut published is now rare. Only a few of the more than fifty articles which the series contains are available in English translation, although many of these articles would be of great importance to American and other English-speaking students of the Jewish problem.

Another measure which Aryans can readily undertake in their defence is identification of themselves. Symbols of religious affiliation, such as a cross or fish, can be used in advertising to aid in this identification. Advertising by Aryan merchants in periodicals which defend them can also be an aid in identification. As the fraction of Aryans in the population becomes ever smaller, ethnic identification becomes ever more important to Aryan survival in an increasingly hostile climate. Aryans must learn to evaluate political candidates for public office in terms of their subservience to Jewish interests at the cost of Aryan well-being. Politicians' attitudes toward the use of money earned by taxpayers for the subsidizing of the Jewish state in Palestine can serve as a convenient yardstick.

One very important thing which Aryans can do to benefit their own racial group is to subscribe to periodicals which advocate the welfare of Aryans. Those with the appropriate talents can also write for such periodicals. Even if the subscriber can read only part of the periodicals, he can pass them on. The very act of subscribing to such periodicals in itself is an important aspect of supporting them. The larger the circulation of such periodicals, the lower their costs in relation to the numbers printed. Larger circulations can also increase their power to attract the efforts of talented authors.

To survive in an increasingly hostile environment, Aryans must be strongly concerned with educational affairs. Having an influence on the choice of textbooks is of crucial importance. All too many publishers of textbooks are now Jewish or are controlled by Jews. Aryans must be on guard against their influences on impressionable minds.

Jews play a large role in publishing pornography, a poison which can impair the Aryan will to reproduce and survive in a demographic sense, the most elemental kind of survival of all. The most valid objection to pornography is that it has a tendency to trivialize the reproductive act. We Aryans must change our attitudes toward the abortion and illegitimacy questions. Every healthy, bright Aryan baby born, whether to a married or unmarried mother, is a contribution to our survival as a race, at least under the present circumstances. The abortion of a single,

healthy Aryan fetus is an injury to our race, which is now facing a sharp demographic decline, especially in a relative sense. The Aryan demographic decline in the United States is creating a vacuum which is sucking in many non-Aryans, especially from Latin America.

Aryans can survive and prosper only if they have an awareness of their illustrious heritage and potential, the basic motivational factors that are a *sine qua non* if Aryans are to survive in the face of tough competition in an increasingly non-Aryan environment.

An irrational, unfounded hatred of members of other races is beneath the characteristic nobility of the Aryan psyche. On the other hand, a lack of awareness of the antagonistic role and attitudes of the non-Aryan components of the American population could eventually be lethal to the Aryan component. Non-Aryans in the United States have a vigorous concern for the survival of their racial groups. We Aryans have a right, indeed a duty, to be concerned for our own survival. We should feel no moral imperative whatsoever to apologize for defending our race.

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

- The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
 - The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
 - The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 7.00
- Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA



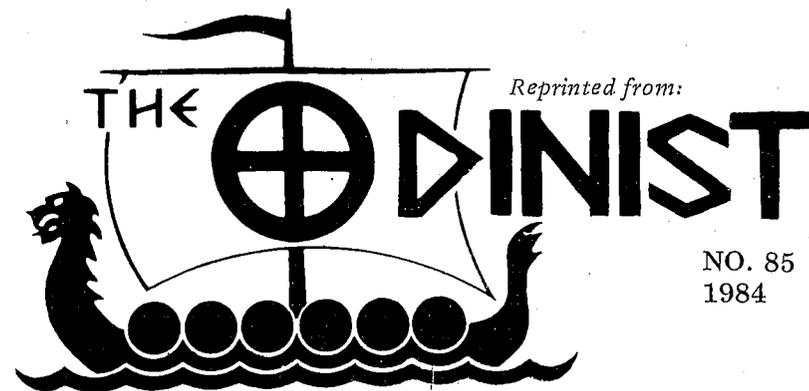
Yuletide Greetings

AT THIS TIME OF THE YEAR
WE PAUSE TO SAY THANK YOU
TO OUR MANY LOYAL
SUBSCRIBERS AND SUPPORTERS
ACROSS THE GLOBE.

HAPPY YULETIDE AND A
PROSPEROUS NEW YEAR!

WITH DEEP APPRECIATION

George S. Dietz
GEORGE S. DIETZ



NO. 85
1984

Published by THE ODINIST FELLOWSHIP
P.O. Box 1647, Crystal River, Florida 32629

WORSHIP?

Every now and then we are asked, 'How do we worship our gods?' There are certain connotations to the word 'worship' that make us rather uneasy applying that word to the relationship with our gods. Webster draws a slight difference in emphasis between the meaning of the noun and the verb; for the former, the explanation is: "state or quality of being worthy," "excellence of character," "dignity;" this is fine. The 2nd listing is "used as a title;" that may also pass. The 3rd is "prayer;" understood in the Christian sense, this is not exactly what we would want to project relative to our gods; we do not petition the Asir.

The verb is explained as 1) to adore; 2) to respect, to honor; 3) to idolize. Only the second listing would be fine, for, indeed, we honour and respect our gods, but we do not adore or idolize them in the usual sense of these words.

The question above, therefore, ought rather to be, 'how do we honour the Asir? How do we show our respect?' The fellowship suggests the following considerations:

Let us begin by repeating a statement from *Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans* by Professor Hans Guenther: "... there is no satisfactory exposition of Indo-European religiosity as such, and where such a description has been attempted, it is often deliberately or unconsciously measured with yardsticks derived from the Judeo-Christian world." This simply means that we have no clear knowledge of the relationship between

our forefathers and their gods; we can draw some conclusions, we can surmise, we can listen to our own instincts and accept only that which rings true, but we do not KNOW, so there is no cut and dried answer.

However, we do know that the relationship was not one of fear; there was no cringing before a deity, it was not a slave/master situation. When, for example, the 90th Psalm, verse 7, says: "For we are consumed by thine anger and by thy wrath we are troubled," this is an alien attitude that does not refer to original Indo-European concepts although all members of the Aryan tribes knew well the power of the cosmic forces. "No religiosity which takes something away from man, to make him appear smaller before a deity who has become all-powerful and oppressive, is Indo-European" (Guenther).

In the Odyssey men are seen as 'friends of the gods;' in the Bhagavad Gita, Krishna calls Arjuna 'his friend.' Plato refers to a community between gods and men, and he sees the man of moderation and self-respect as a 'friend of the gods.' Such a relationship is based on the concept that gods and men are bound by the same values, by a common destiny.

At the same time our forefathers were well aware of their limitations; to them (as to us) the gods represented the eternal powers of the universe—the 'Force' of the cosmos of which a small part resides in man as a component of the whole "with which no man shall measure himself" (Goethe).

The expression 'to pay homage to' also has some unhealthy connotations; it indicates in feudal law the vassal/lord relationship although it may also mean 'to honour.' And this is actually the essence of our relationship to our gods—we honour and respect them. Since this relationship is personal, no priest class developed among our forefathers of old. Within the Druids it seems priests were powerful, and at times shamans and like individuals enjoyed a position of respect, but where the Asir gods were honoured this was not common. Among the Aryan tribes, the chieftain, the oldest member of the community or the head of the clan, officiated when the folk gathered to pay tribute to THE gods, but THESE people were more like coordinators (I hate to use the word M.C. or host since the phenomenon of the TV host!); they were not conceived of as prophets, NOR were they mediators.

When, therefore, communicating with the gods, there was no kneeling, no downcast eyes, no bent heads. Rather, the Indo-European stood, gazing upwards, often with his arms out-

stretched, preferably in natural surroundings, but where this was not feasible, in the privacy of his home. At tribal gatherings, the dedications to the gods were brief, similar to someone now proposing a toast to an honoured guest.

So how do we show our appreciation for the gods? We do that every time we teach a child the ways of our forefathers or help a kinsman; when we protect nature from the ravages of industry or plant a tree; when we perform our duty to the folk or execute a job well; when we show moderation in all things, respect for self and folk, and when we are true to our kin, cautious when among strangers.

Another question asked of us concerns prayers. As said above, we do not petition our gods; there is no horse-dealing, no 'if you do this, I'll do that;' we do not buy favours from a deity that way; that would put us in debt to the gods; besides, as Ellis Davidson remarks in *Gods and Myths of Northern Europe*, "Men knew that the gods whom they served could not give them freedom from danger and calamity, and they did not demand that they should.... The great gift of the gods were readiness to face the world as it was, the luck that sustains men in tight places and the opportunity to win glory which alone can survive death."

These are proud words and lofty ideals; they show that our forefathers were prepared to live by their own powers, physically and spiritually; yet they felt a close relationship to the gods because these represented the natural powers; our ancestors knew that to violate the laws of nature, both at personal and tribal levels, bore in themselves retributions according to the seriousness of the misdeed.

What takes the place of prayers in an Odinit community would be a summoning up, we might call it, of the spirit of the gods, a trying to conceive what Thor would do or Odin advise if they were faced with the same problem in the imaginary world of the legends.

Here we touch on something that on the surface may seem mystical but which in reality is not. When seriously addressing a problem, you have to give your full attention to all possibilities. You may consider what you would like to do, which is not always the same as what you know you ought to do; you think of all the angles, the pros and cons for following this line of action or that. You might be so intent on solving the problem that you could possibly enter into a dream-like state of mind and see an apparition in a broadrimmed hat, wearing a blue

cape, appearing before your eyes. Your rational mind would know that this does not happen; rather, it is your subconscious facilities, drawing on the hidden instinctual powers that reside in you which surface in the shape of Odin to give you the answer you were looking for. Thus, it is not the god who told you what to do, but rather YOUR own subconscious self that in fact knew the answer all the time although it took an act of great spiritual intensity to bring it up from the DEPTHS of your mind.

Don't Odinists then have celebrations, rituals, services? You bet we have; but they are not occasions for any spiritual submission to an all-powerful, all-knowing deity. The traditional celebrations of our forefathers had their roots in the seasonal changes as experienced by a farming community. First and foremost are the four seasons; the fertility rites of spring and the thanksgiving observations of harvest are also important occasions, together with a few other days during the year. Each celebration was usually dedicated to a certain god or goddess who was particularly connected to the season and therefore especially honoured.

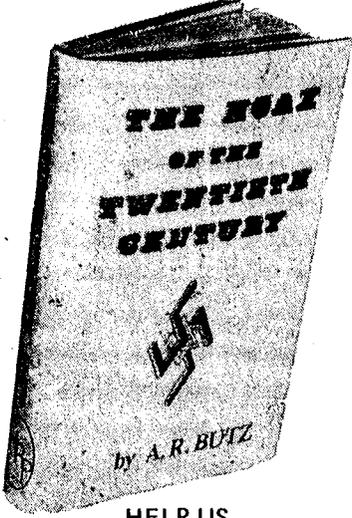
The people would gather; they all knew what they were celebrating; there were songs and dances around a bonfire; foods and drinks were brought forth and a little of each dish was thrown on the ground as an offering to the god. Then followed a general rejoicing with much merrymaking which at times could become rather rowdy—let us not forget that 'pagans are those who say Yes to life,' as Nietzsche put it; our forefathers saw nothing wrong with having fun and celebrating life itself.

Modern Odinists live under different circumstances than did our ancestors in the days of heathenism. Christianity brought with it fear, submission and a negation of natural instincts. The way in which we celebrate the seasons and honour our gods cannot be exactly as our forefathers did, but we shall get as close as is reasonable.

This means, first of all, that wherever possible Odinists should make a point of getting together to mark the seasonal changes and the special festivals we have on our calendar, to have a feast and toast the gods. The simple act of meeting is in itself a celebration of folk identity for it is the basis for our culture and it creates a FELLOWSHIP that has been missing for far too long. Sitting alone somewhere is not nearly as conducive to such festivities as when you are with a few friends who share your

spiritual outlook and your concerns for folk and future.

As we always point out, Odinism is not dogmatic; there are other ways in which to show respect for our gods, but it will mostly be a question of emphasis, not one of basics. □



**THE "HOLOCAUST"—
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

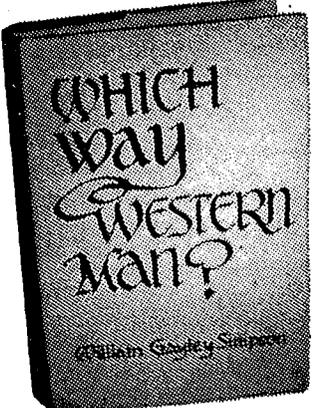
Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

**HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe, clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: **LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA**

WE THE ARYANS

Reprinted from *The Talon*
published by the Euro-American Alliance
Box 2-1776, Milwaukee WI 53221

We are the Aryans. We have built all of the great Civilizations of the world. Those we have not built ourselves we have inspired. Our race have brought to the planet all of the scientific and technological advances worth noting. The look of our race is so noble that statues of Aryan heroes have become the world's great treasures. Even in war do we imprint the signature of our nobility—valor, mercy to the defeated, and loyalty toward those to whom we are allied. There is no better soldier, no greater thinker or lover of the high Culture, its art and philosophy, than the Aryan. We conceive of Constitutions which astound the world for their gravity and fairness. In peace and in war the Aryan has been a leader for more than three thousand years.

Nevertheless, we are a dying race. Our birth-rate is beneath 2.0 Aryan children per couple. It takes at least a birth-rate of 2.0 (ours is 1.6) to insure the basic survival of a race. Our Aryan people don't seem to care whether this mighty race survives. Indeed, it would seem that all too many Aryans prefer to be the last of their kind. That is the conclusive evidence of the Aryan refusal to fight back against the forces sworn to make an end to the White Race. The Aryan is an individualistic sort of person. He wants to make it on his own, even though the entire anti-White world of Jews and coloreds is ganging up on him and his descendants. What hope has he?

Well, things may be changing. The future of the Aryan race depends upon the awareness of danger by our youth. Did you know that all across America, in every college and university system, White students are organizing? Their organization is called the WHITE STUDENT UNION, and together with the aid of the Hon. Tom Metzger's "White American Resistance" (WAR) the WHITE STUDENT UNION is bringing the message of Aryan pride to White students everywhere across the United States and in Western nations abroad. Tom Metzger (WAR, P.O. Box 65, Fallbrook, CA 92028 [There is now also a Computer

Bulletin Board System on Line: Call 619-723-8996]) has seen the potential of the WHITE STUDENT UNION, and has decided to help it grow in California. You can help these courageous young Aryans to grow on college campuses all over this country. Write to the WHITE STUDENT UNION, P.O. Box 41872, Sacramento CA 95841, and ask how you may be able to help them. If you have children of high school or college age, tell them about the WHITE STUDENT UNION. Your children need an organization such as the WHITE STUDENT UNION.

We have been saying this for nearly nine years now: Organization will do it. The Aryan racial organization is the key to our racial salvation. It astounds us that more Whites cannot or will not recognize this fact. The Jews could not have become so influential without the ADL and the American Jewish Committee. Neither would the negroes have made it so far in Aryan society without the NAACP. Every non-White knows that racial moves cannot be made without minority pressure groups. The Aryan, however, is foolish enough to think that he can go it alone. Well, he can't; and sooner or later the fact will be too evident to ignore. He will have to face the facts.

Speaking of facts, we wonder how so many Aryans can fail to recognize a racial attack on all the White race. For example: the City of Milwaukee has decided to advance negroes and other minorities over Whites who have more seniority on the Civil Service lists. White workers are going to be overlooked for promotion based upon race. Yet Whitey says nothing out loud—no complaints. The Milwaukee Police Department is forced by court order to hire minorities, promote minorities over qualified Whites, and assign negroes to White residential districts. White officers are heard to grumble, but the White community says nothing. Right now two black members of the Green Bay Packers football team have admitted to "The Milwaukee Journal" to having had sexual relations with a White woman in the basement of a Milwaukee tavern where the woman was employed as a "go-go" dancer. The woman alleges that the two black Packers players raped her after invading the dancer's dressing room. That was one week ago (this is October 16th) and nothing whatsoever has been done about it. The Milwaukee County District Attorney, who worships blacks, has no comment about his "investigation." The two blacks haven't even been ordered to appear before the D.A.

But what is so odd is that here we have another racial assault
December 1984

by blacks against a White woman, and Milwaukee Whites are silent on the subject except to say that the woman probably was a "slut" and the "Packers are good guys." We wonder if Milwaukee is unique—or is this city symptomatic of White inability to react to racial insults, slights and assaults. It may be that the Euro-American Alliance is out of place here in Milwaukee, that somewhere else in America Whites are ready and willing to answer the attacks of the minorities. We happen to know, however, that Whites are being raped and murdered all over the country in increasing numbers by negroes and all manner of "wogs." The Jews have succeeded in making the Aryan feel guilty for his expressions of racial concern. Is there a limit to this silence?

We wish to say right here that Aryan youth are in the most precarious position of all. Their diminishing numbers mean a dismal racial and socio-economic future. 'Starve a White family out' will probably be the new motto of the Liberal-Jewish-Minority coalition. God knows that more Americans of the Aryan race, more White youth, have fallen for the racial trap set by the Jew entertainment moguls: have you seen the race-mixing on the 'rock' video programs? Now most White kids won't mix sexually with negroes merely because 'Hymie' wants them to. But too many young Aryans are moved by media to accept the black lifestyle as the equal of their own. Most young Whites have no idea any longer who they are. They know nothing of their brilliant racial and cultural past: blame the government schools, which a long time ago began to purge Aryan historical studies from the curricula. Still, White students have the potential to rise to the occasion.

What the WHITE STUDENT UNION can accomplish on campus is to demand and get Aryan studies programs, including the REAL history of our great race. Someday, these aware young Aryans will lead the Western world. Things may be looking up, and we, the mature Aryan racial-nationalists, must aid our brightest, most courageous youth to persevere in this, the most vital cause of this Age.

(As an addendum to this month's piece, it was announced today that the vaunted "Nobel Prize" for Peace was awarded to a squeaky little negro by the name of Bishop Desmond Tutu, presumably for his work in South Africa of opposing the Aryan system of separation/segregation called "Apartheid." It was reported that 'white' and black integrationists flaunted the laws

against public displays of racial consortium and began to cavort in the streets upon hearing news of the award. The One-Worlders are gearing up for an assault on South Africa. You will know 'when' as the Jews begin to leave that country for New York, Miami Beach and Los Angeles in larger numbers than usual.

So you see that the White race is under the gun in all Western nations. It is but a measure of Aryan-American foolishness that we do not see it as a matter of a little time before the boom is lowered on Whitey in the USA. Yes, Virginia, it damn well can happen here!

We are reminded that the greatest advocate of peace in our time is still locked up in Spandau Prison in Berlin: Rudolf Hess (90). He'll get no "Nobel Peace Prize." He will not even be set free. □

GRUESOME HARVEST

The Costly Attempt To Exterminate The People of Germany



by Ralph Franklin Keeling

The Book that Hitler Fears

GERMANY MUST PERISH!

The...

ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

Letters to the Editor

Dear Friend:

17 July 1984

Thank you for the note; I am honored to have my articles printed in Liberty Bell. Every article in the June issue seemed to be inter-related in some way, and this is excellent. The contribution by Major Clerkin was tops; after seeing that the aged Lee Layton has finally recognized the sham of Christianity for what it is, I couldn't help but feel that Major Clerkin is also having second thoughts. I associate his works usually with a Christian Identity theme, but that was totally absent in his hard-hitting article.

It disturbs me that you have to operate "on a shoestring," so to speak, sort of like my own family just being able to live from pay-check to pay-check. Many times I've daydreamed about being able to finance our cause substantially; when I see some article about a family in NY or PA winning one of those huge lotteries, I think of how I would spend such a fortune. It would give me a wonderful feeling to be able to come to you with a cashier's check for a few hundred thousand! There's something ironic and in the vein of "poetic justice" to use the Jews' lifeblood (money) in a cause directly against them.

Since I haven't won any lotteries lately, in lieu of that cashier's check, please accept this donation, and I do sincerely wish it would have 3 or 4 more zeroes behind it! Anytime I earn a little spending money with my hobby, I set aside a portion for you and your efforts; it takes all my regular pay-check to pay the expenses of raising three children, or I would donate on a much more regular basis.

I know I've said enough already to a busy man, but let me pass on this incident that strikes home to our cause: three weekends ago, I transported a group of young boys to Houston for a day at Astroworld (an amusement complex a la Disneyland theme); as there were other adults along to chaperone, I chose to sit in the parking lot all day and catch up on my reading. I did manage quite a bit of that, but I also observed a most ominous situation. Watching the people, I was struck by the fact of how many were non-white; mongrels of various hues passed by all day long; the majority were Mexican, then nigger, then Oriental. If a white couple came by, they would be escorting one; possibly two children; but these non-whites would have four, six, even eight kids in tow, and all seemed to be from babies to ten years old.

Another couple who made the trip with me went on into Houston on business, and they came back saying they thought for a minute they were in Washington, D.C. It's been some ten years since they'd been to that section of Houston, and they said all they saw were niggers, everywhere.

We observed the trams picking up people from the parking lots and hauling them to the park. The trams had a driver and an attendant on each vehicle. The driver was usually white, but the attendant, who did all the

Liberty Bell

talking and instructing over the tram's P.A. system, was ALWAYS an Oriental of some kind.

For those who have read Raspail's "Camp of the Saints," it was indeed a chilling spectacle, and brought home to reality just how far we've come in accomplishing the Jew goal of a mongrelized U.S.A. The hour is late; the sands in the hourglass are running out, just as our time as a people runs out.

Will we fight, or will we assist our mortal enemies in destroying us by continuing to cringe before them? Right now, you could say we cringe in fear voluntarily; it won't be long before they will FORCE us to cringe.

Sincerely,
R.G., Texas

* * *

Dear Landsmann:

20 July 1984

...I much enjoyed your "White Racial Nationalism" in the last Liberty Bell. A co-worker saw me reading it and asked what it was. He was completely ignorant of the Jewish question (as I was until 1980) and had to be told what "Goyim" meant and what kosher butchering was. He was surprised to see your publication selling for \$3 but I told him it was because it was unavailable in stores. He read the 3-page article with amazement. His comment was: "It's true! Every word is true!" So I congratulate Major Clerkin on an excellent job of writing. I also much enjoyed "The Rest of Donald Day" and, as you may note, I have ordered his book. It is amazing how much America has declined socially from his day. It is true, in the old days a murder was big news. Now we have a dozen a day in the NYC area and no one even notices them. NYC has virtually become a third world country like Uganda. If the flow of white money, keeping the savages fed and doped up, ever ceases, the racial war Farrakhan spoke of will become an instant reality. I had thought the Jews would hyperinflate this year and maybe stage another oil hoax. Instead, their oil war has fizzled and we are on the verge of a deflationary collapse like that of 1931.

On May 11, 1931 the Vienna Kreditanstalt collapsed, setting off a chain reaction collapse of the world banking structure. Exactly 53 years later, to the day, the Continental Illinois Bank collapsed after a 3-day run drained it of \$20 billion. Total collapse of the U.S. banking system was only averted by massive Fed loans and a phoney guarantee of all deposits by the FDIC. A few days later, on May 28, there was a run on Manufacturers Hanover and the entire U.S. banking system in general. Some \$50 billion in Eurodollars were liquidated in a few days. From that day to this, U.S. banks have been shut out of the Eurodollar markets worldwide. They have been forced to borrow from other banks who borrow for them and tack on a fat fee for the privilege. It was pressure from these banks that forced the accounting change that is now forcing U.S. banks to write off overdue loan interest to South America. The real fun will begin next quarter when the overdue loans will be 180 days past due. At that time the principal will have to be written off. That would ruin every bank in America. In 1931,

December 1984

37

the equivalent was the WW I debt which had to be suspended in August. Not a cent has been paid on it since and it will be the same with the foreign debt now. Naturally, the Jews intend to squeeze every bit of it out of our hides. In September 1931, the British pound collapsed and a bit later in the year a major bank in Michigan was refused a loan by a Federal agency and collapsed, dragging down the state and then the entire country. By inauguration day, every bank in America was closed. You may see this happen again in 85. Unless the Jews immediately inflate the dollar, it is a certainty.

In closing I might add that I missed your letters section. Nearly alone in a sea of "holocaust survivors" and Liberal half-wits, I need some moral support from knowing there are sane human beings left.

Sincerely,
R.S. New York State

* * * * *

21 July 1984

Dear George:

One comment I should like to make. We white people have got to stop thinking of ourselves as a majority. We are a persecuted and shrinking minority. It is long since time that we realized we are underdogs in danger of elimination, not a powerful majority dispensing "charity and tolerance" as the Liberals pretend. We had better arm and organize and soon. Whites have been escaping the black plague by moving out to the suburbs where niggers and spics generally don't go since they don't have cars or money. At some point soon, the system will break down and we will be faced with economic collapse and racial war. The Jew government's response has been to raise taxes past the point of confiscation. Whites are only surviving now by cheating on their taxes. This, in turn, leaves them open to persecution by the Jews' IRS which uses selective enforcement of the tax laws to crush white nationalists. At some point in the next year or two (Farrakhan said by 1986, and I am inclined to agree with him), the system may break down whereupon we will face a struggle for survival against the colored hordes backed by whatever power the Federal authorities can muster. I was at the Detroit riots of 1967, and I saw the burned down stores were still in ruins in 1981. That was the rehearsal for what is to come. At that time, a nigger mob, advancing on a white suburb, was fired on and dispersed by armed civilians. A friend of mine in the 82nd Airborne division was among the first on the scene and he counted 19 dead and 37 wounded in the street, nearly half the death total for the whole riot. It was carefully kept out of the papers, but this was the incident that caused Johnson to send in the Federal troops (my unit). Until then, 33,000 police and National Guards had been standing about with empty guns while the niggers looted and burned the city.

After this affair, the Jews had to go back to the drawing board with their plans for racial war and the anti-gun crusade was intensified to disarm the whites. If the welfare money to the black slums is cut off, we will have full scale racial war within days. Rather than fear this event, we should welcome it. The coloreds have been conducting a racial war against us for

Liberty Bell

years under the cover of "crime." Countless thousands of whites are murdered, beaten, robbed, and raped every year. It is much better that this come out in the open and that whites start fighting back rather than trying to conduct business as usual. We should speed the collapse along by every possible means. A good way is to get every government benefit imaginable and pay little or no taxes at all if we can manage it. Here in my state, New York, at least 20% of the people cheat on the sales taxes. If possible, we should get our income totally on the side and without withholding. At the same time, take every government benefit you can get, from welfare to food stamps to college loans to unemployment. Our model should be the Jew Roy Cohen who enjoys a luxurious life style and pays no taxes whatever by the expedient of pretending nothing he uses is his. His Jew friends help him in this. We are not bloated with stolen money, but the same principle applies, we should help those of us who are with us just as white communities like the Mormons and Amish do. We should also avoid Jew swindles like insurance companies, lotteries, the courts, the stock market, the banks, political parties, etc., whenever possible. We are a nation within a nation and we should act together for our mutual benefit just as other minorities do.

Best regards,
W.K., New York State

* * * * *

21 July 1984

Dear Mr. Dietz:

In reading the "Spotlight" for July 23, I learned of the bombing out of the IHR in Torrance, California. I am sure you must have read about it also. Naturally not one word about it in any Zionist-controlled paper or any TV or radio network. The more I read and learn about this Jew-controlled government, the more disturbed I become and feel it is too late already. I am also very concerned about your safety. Please be so careful. You and other Patriots who are trying so hard to inform the stupid and naive people in our midst. The Jews seem to have everything in place. Just take a look at the traitors (Goyim) at the Democratic Convention. What a disgrace to our once great country, the delegates as well as the traitor politicians. May God have mercy on the good people of this world.

Sincerely,
Mrs. S.L., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear George:

18 July 1984

My compliments on a fine June 84 issue. We give the eschatologically inclined a little breather for once! Paul Knutson's labors in putting the sequel to Donald Day's ONWARD CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS must be applauded. I enjoyed the book immensely, and now, THE REST OF DONALD DAY, BALLOT BOX 1984 was short, but succinct. Amen!

The recent massacre in California of 21 MacDonalds customers reminds me of a cassette I have by John Coleman, Ph.D. The Jew-Masonic 'think tanks' are creating many more such zombies with their drug cults. They will no doubt make much of this in their quest to confiscate all firearms.

December 1984

Liberty Bell readers have long since made contingency plans, however.

Best regards
G.I., Illinois

* * * * *

30 July 1984

Dear Landsmann:

Liberal politicians are always babbling about the "poor" and how we must show compassion for them. Of course, by poor they mean non-white. No mercy is shown the white impoverished by taxes or the Jew financial system and the cost of supporting the black and Jewish parasites. From the TV you would think the average white man makes about \$50,000. The official figure is that whites over 18 make about \$17,600. The poorer whites are being forced to compete against black and spic labor, the middle class is being taxed to death and the upper class and professionals are being squeezed out by niggers hired via 'affirmative action' (against whites) and by Jews who fasten their bloodsucking grip on all the well-paying professions and turn them into rackets. In the last decade, millions of whites have been reduced to poverty, thrown into jail, become paupers, drunkards, dopeheads, or suicides because of the economic pressure of supporting the parasites who are destroying us. Most of these white have been helpless and just lain down like sick dogs and taken it without knowing what to do. But there have been a few exceptions. One was Gordon Kahl who quit paying taxes, went to jail and was eventually murdered by police. But he first killed 3 policemen and wounded two. Another case was that of a farmer and his son who were thrown off their farm by a usurer bank. When the father found out he was being black-balled by the bank so that he couldn't get any loans to start another farm, he ambushed and killed the two bank officers responsible for the foreclosure. Now we have another such case in the recent 'MacDonalds massacre.' The press has not covered it well but I finally pieced the story together. The man responsible lost his job in Ohio because of the industrial collapse engineered by the Jewish usurers. Unable to find any work, the house he had worked half his life to earn was foreclosed on by the banks. Moving to San Diego, he got a pretty good job as a welder at a company building nuclear power plants only to be laid off by the campaign against nuclear power the Jews have been running. As anyone who is married knows, financial problems lead to marital problems. Finally things got too much for the man and he snapped.

Most whites faced with this kind of situation drift into drink or drugs or kill themselves. But he did something the Jews fear more. He killed 21 people in an explosion of rage against the system that was destroying him. The media have been careful to play down the reasons for his action. To the public, the story is that his reasons are inexplicable and unknowable. A lot of media sympathy is spent gushing over the victims. They claim the one lesson to be learned from the massacre is more gun control to disarm the whites. I can see the Jew/Liberal mind working here. Jews, spics, and niggers have a (well-deserved) contempt for white Liberals. The steely-eyed white man with outrage in his heart and a gun in his hand is a figure that

Liberty Bell

makes him shudder. They would have much preferred for the white man to kill himself or lay down and die quietly. His action raised the spectre of what will happen if the millions of desperate whites who are being destroyed by the system find out who their tormenters are and act against them with a similar explosion of rage.

All in all, I can't find myself disapproving of the MacDonalds massacre. I wish his aim had been better directed at the guilty; however, I noticed from photos that about 3/4 of the victims were spics, so his aim wasn't so bad after all. All in all, the MacDonalds massacre has performed a service for our race. I wish that a lot more white men would take some such action rather than dying like sheep. Even more, I wish they would direct their anger at the guilty, with intelligence, as Kahl or the farmer did. The coming depression collapse will unleash enormous amounts of anger and outrage from the white population. It should be the job of those who know who the guilty are to direct this rage against them. The explosion of rage that led to the MacDonalds massacre is a far healthier reaction for our race than the usual passive despair. I just hope that it will be better directed in the future.

Yours truly,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 August 1984

Bo Lee Layton wrote of your dilemma in his last letter. I am enclosing a check which I hope can be of some help. Not much, but something... I spent so much time and energy to educate the SITizens that I sacrificed the good years only to incur the enmity of the saps who are boob-tube-olated and who would lynch me for my efforts to save our Republic. I know you are aware of this phenomenon and most likely have experienced far worse situations than I have. You certainly sacrificed a fortune. But, I fully expect that by this time next year, most 'comfortable' and well-to-do persons will be in need of diapers. We should buy stock in the manufacturers of Pampers.

I subscribe to the ADL BULLETIN, and in a past issue they 'honored' you and stated you were an "ex-Nazi." Congratulations! However, with the Zionist power it bodes ill since so few Americans will stand up to them. At least Jesse Jackson and Minister Farrakhan do and I admire them for that, especially Farrakhan. I see him as a future potent obstacle to Zionist plans. I really do. It should be encouraged.

I'd love to meet you and if I ever come your way, I'll most certainly stop in. I was 65 in June, so I have peaked and only the Lord knows how much longer I'll be on the firing line. A lot of damned good patriots have passed on and we need persons who KNOW THE FACTS and who can be counted on when the time comes that our viewpoints can be expressed. That is the great fear of the Zionists for they know that the people, if sufficiently informed, will react against them. But their treachery in having laws passed and applying financial and terrorist pressure to eliminate the knowledgeable intensifies with this fear and it will eventually cause enough

December 1984

41

anger so that when the facts are widely known, there will be a situation similar to Germany's awakening. Of course, we have an 'ethnic' problem, what with the burgeoning black situation as well as the Latins and Asians, that Germany did not have. And divisive issues like ERA, etc., are always stirred up by the same destroyers to keep us at each others' throats to divide us.

My best to you, my friend. Keep the faith and chin up!

G.J., Pennsylvania

* * * * *

Dear George:

11 August 1984

Hope this finds all well there. I am about the same here. Since I wrote you last, I finally saw the parole board but the results were as expected: I was denied, so I'll be here another year. The prosecuting attorney sent in a 7-page letter protesting my release because I was "a racist Nazi." With the exception of that, there isn't much new here... My best to all there and keep up the good work.

Heil Hitler!

Jim Parker, Tennessee

* * * * *

Dear George:

15 August 1984

When I enlisted in the Air Force, I raised my right hand and repeated "...and protect my country from foes both foreign and domestic." They should add, "...except if our domestic enemies are Jews or Niggers because that would be racism!"

It seems that when I try to convert a new body to our ideals, I am confronted with the same two plastic phrases: (1) "That is just one man's OPINION" (2) "What can one man do?" To the first phrase, the difference between opinion and fact is equal to the difference between the Grand Canyon and a creek. What can one man do?—Lead other men!

Heil Hitler!

M.S., US Air Force

* * * * *

24 August 1984

Re. The Hoax of the 20th Century; for defiling Christendom may your tongues rot and may your hands wither. I curse your kind in the name of Jesus our Lord, Amen.

Bill Wickline, Lewisburg WV

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

28 August 1984

I have been mailing the 'Realities' pamphlet, a resume of Zionist crimes, and a National Vanguard leaflet about more marines dying in Israel, to numerous Universities and junior colleges all over the country. I have also prepared a mailing when the colleges open; 100 percent coverage for Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Minnesota, and California. All of the above weights 1 ounce and is mailable for 20 cents. If you could interest some groups from different states to mail to their colleges, I can't help but believe that it might have some effect.

Liberty Bell

According to Article 3, Sec. 3 of the U.S. Constitution, anyone who adheres to the enemy of America is guilty of treason. Wasn't Bolshevik Russia our declared enemy in 1940 when F.D.R. 'adhered' to the enemy by helping Russia defeat Germany? F.D.R., in my opinion, was a traitor who created our present powerful enemy. And why is President Reagan throwing a few bones to white Americans and going pellmell after the minority groups that are flooding into the country. I ask this question in hundreds of cards mailed around the country.

Sincerely,

O.L.B., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 September 1984

I received my July 84 Liberty Bell yesterday and found it, as usual, of great interest. The Letters to the Editor are, to me, very interesting due to the exchange of ideas therein. But the letters regarding various religions are disturbing to me in that they tend to ignore the fact that all religions are personal beliefs, that all religions are and must be personal. These letters about various religions seem to claim that all White folk should or must follow THEIR religious creeds/dogmas, etc. Such statements decrying other religions and suggesting apostasy leads to divisiveness which our alien internationalist enemies have exploited, are now exploiting to divide and conquer our superior White Race to extinction.

It was not by chance that our White Racist Founding Fathers recognized religions as personal, and that religions must be prevented from dividing our White peoples, White societies, White Race. All intelligent, knowledgeable White people today know that Nature's (Gods, Allahs, Odins—call it what you will) natural Laws of genetics and eugenics create the races and each person thereof to be unique, special, different and UNEQUAL. Every White person is an UNEQUAL individual who interprets everything differently. But all White people are 'Kinsmen' in that they all have the White Race's genetic heritage which they can and do procreate in their progeny. And if White people do not mate together, there will be NO next generations of White people; if there is no next generation of White people, then they are extinct.

It is also obvious to intelligent, knowledgeable White people that the White Race is under attack, in a total war for its survival, and it is losing because of its religions, its fifth column and trojan horse of alien nationalists, and because of its ignorance of history and the sciences of genetics and eugenics. In a total war of survival of our White Race...all White people have one mandatory duty: to assure the survival of the White Race. If our religions, or our individual Rights, do not recognize this fact, then we White people are unfit to survive in this world that is based upon the survival of the fittest, and we will not survive.

Being each an UNEQUAL individual, our White people WILL have different beliefs and ideas, and thence their religions must be personal. But they all are White people who depend upon the White Race's heritage and culture for their survival. So long as our unequal White people demand

December 1984

43

to be free as sovereign individuals with equal rights, they will have different religions or none. But every White people's religion MUST be White Racist and propound White Racism if the White people and their glorious heritage and culture are to survive. Thence it is the duty of every White person and their religions to unite with the other White people with other religions, or without any religion, for the survival of the White Race. No divisiveness can be tolerated by White people on the necessity for White Racism in White societies if they are to survive. I support every White Racist of any religion, or none, as I can. Our White people's goal and duty is first to the survival of our White Race, then to the survival of our White societies, then to the survival of our families, and then to the survival of self.

Gen. R. Never, California

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

11 September 1984

It amuses me to read articles and letters from people claiming that Whites are the world's most intelligent and creative people on earth. Would we have all our problems if we were not stupid? Would we have soldiers guarding borders all around the world while millions of aliens invade the United States? Would we support leaders who allow such things? Would we tolerate a usurious banking gang with its roots in England's and other European Central Banks? Would we fight a war in Europe, give the victory and a big slice of Europe to the Soviets, and then admire the traitor that accomplished this betrayal? So the Japanese were semi-savages three centuries ago. So were the Europeans. Europe has had its tribal wars for thousands of years, different small nations led by a half-witted elite of nobles and kings. Let's look at ourselves!

O.L.B., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

15 September 1984

Just a line to let you know that I value your "Liberty Bell" and profit by my reading of it. I enclose my check for a renewal of my subscription to it.

With cordial greetings and best wishes,

Sincerely,

William G. Simpson, New York State

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

15 September 1984

In response to Dr. Charles Weber's request in the 8/84 issue (p. iv), could you please refer to him my request that he undertake as his next translation the article on the 'ascendancy of Jews in the literary life' of Weimar Germany which he refers to? And while at it, could you also convey to him my appreciation of these efforts on his part (for which I very much doubt he shall receive any national awards for translating the articles!)

The article on Weimar literary activities will surely have many important parallels to the contemporary 'American' literary scene, which, as

the late Truman Capote once pointed out, is so heavily influenced by the "New York Jewish literary mafia." This is the crowd which has made a nincompoop like Norman Mailer into an 'American literary titan.' Under its aegis, American literature, much like America itself, has become a madhouse of minority racism, Holocaustery, and quasi-pornographic sexual indecencies. It is a 'literature' born out of an ancient hatred for all national ideals, all heroism, all strength, and all nobility, and out of a perverse love of the decadent, the debased, the alien, the sexually obscene, the unfit, and the anti-national. It is the product of a shallow, cynical, rootless, and destructive brand of intellectualism. In its attempts at literary criticism, it offers up Marxist and Freudian analyses of Moby Dick!

Perhaps Dr. Weber's translation would shed some light on the Weimar era activities of this same crowd.

Yours faithfully,
T.U., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

15 September 1984

The comparative ease with which Jews found it possible to manipulate public opinion in most of Europe and the United States gave their Zionist leaders the idea that they could do so around the entire world. This absurd idea resulted in the creation of the State of Israel as a political center among hundreds of millions of hostile Moslems. Also, it resulted in the creation of the World Court and the United Nations, both now hostile to the Zionists. For a supposedly intelligent people, the Jews do not act the part. If they are looking for an Armageddon, they are going about it in the right way. The longer the firecracker condition prevails in the Mid East, the better informed the American people will become. Support for Israel in the near future will be impossible for a U.S. politician.

Sincerely,
O.L.B., California

* * * * *

Dear Friends:

20 September 1984

Thank you for the extra books you sent with my last order. A snappy thought that occurred to me: The dog is man's best friend. Man's worst enemy is...THE JEW!

Best regards
L.E., New York

* * * * *

Dear George: 24 September 1984

The letter by Carles Messick III (July) demonstrates an intolerance toward Odinism which is reminiscent of Christianity! Mr. Hand's reply was much more logical. Since both movements are inchoate at this time, we should concentrate our energies at destroying the source of White Man's misery—Christianity.

Might I suggest that an anthology of previously published articles, such as those on the enclosed list, be published in book form? Possibly entitle it 'The Hoax of the 20th Century.'

December 1984

Yours truly,
P.A., New Jersey

* * * * *

Dear George:

22 September 1984

I enjoyed the August 84 LB and in particular the letters by R.S., New York (I hope someday to meet him) and I thank him for his insight into cancer-valuable info.

I wish to add fuel to his speculations about the upcoming war. USAA (the commissioned officers only) Insurance Company is sending out a pink letter with all proposals for insurance. The letter states that they will limit their liability to \$25,000 for all policy holders in, on orders to, or traveling through Libya, Egypt, Chad, Israel, Lebanon, Iraq, Syria, Iran, Saudi-Arabia, etc. Considering its connections and the General Officer backgrounds of the Chief Executives, they obviously know something.

Sincerely,
H.G., Captain USA (ret), Massachusetts
* * * * *

Dear George:

23 September 1984

It's been a long time since we spoke. I just returned from a trip to see our good Friend Ernst [Zuendel] in Toronto. Enclosed is a photo of where the bomb tore his garage. You must have heard by now about the J.D.L.ers (Yodelers) planting a pipe bomb. I was there 10 days.

As far as Ernst is concerned, the trial date, January 7, is the beginning of the end of the 6 Million Myth in Canada! I believe that nowhere in the world is anyone closer to bring it about at this time. But the Yids wound up NOT WANTING this trial after all...

Please take care and may we not rest until the fight is over or over for us.

Sincerest regards,
H.H., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear George:

23 September 1984

Enclosed \$17., please send me "The Myth of the 20th Century" by Rosenberg. I have learned by now that every book on your list is worth reading and that I can buy a title sight unseen and know I will get something out of it.

Robert Ringer has just come out with an interesting book called, tongue in cheek, "How You can Find Happiness During the Collapse of Western Civilization." Though written in a jocular way, the book is dead serious. Its level is about where I was in 1979 when I found out about the Jew and Race. Ringer realizes that our civilization is collapsing and blames this to a large extent on what he calls the "voting class." He goes through the entire book without ever revealing that the latter are mostly non-white. The simple truth is that blacks and mullatos cannot maintain a civilization created by whites and that the civilization must crumble in direct proportion to the shrinkage of the white population. The cities now are virtually 3rd world ratholes thanks to government policy. Of course,

46

Liberty Bell

Ringer writes mainly for money and he would be unable to publish commercially if he dared mention the racial problem.

Ringer is also anti-government to the point of telling people to arm against it, but he never mentions it is Jew-run from top to bottom. Again, that is on the list of censored topics.

I found other aspects of his philosophy primitive as well. It's not that he is wrong, there are simply things he does not know of or take into consideration which modify his conclusions. He follows the ideas of Ayn Rand to a large degree and, as a businessman, hates government extortion and meddling. Experience with our Jewish government has convinced him that governments are evil, as ours certainly is. The point is, after reading Yockey, you realize how primitive this view is. Ayn Rand's idea of hiding in a remote valley is a counsel of despair and defeat. Further, Yockey points out that a weak government is a luxury only nations without powerful external enemies can indulge in. America had Mexico and Canada for enemies, Germany had France and Russia. We had a few hundred thousand Indians while Russia had 20 million Mongols. Naturally, those countries will have much more powerful and militaristic governments than we do!

The main point is that Ringer's book has valuable information and reaches millions of people. All these have now reached the point I and my friends were at before we realized the Jewish and racial problems. This is their next step and they are now ready for it. This promises an order of magnitude increase in the national consciousness of the Jewish problem.

The onrushing depression will help. It looks like the dollar collapse is finally here. With it the myth that inflation has somehow abated will be laid to rest.

Ringer made a comment that remains in my mind: "Anyone who lives in a big city is sentencing himself to a life of voluntary poverty." This rings true when I compare rents and house prices here and where you are. I hope to be able to visit your area later on this year. Naturally I will call you before coming down to see if you will be free.

Best wishes,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

24 September 1984

I want to thank you for the chance to get copies of the "Protocols." I wish that people would be aware of how much ammunition they have if they only knew how to use the "Protocols." I withstood the IRS and a lien on my property without a lawyer or court, just a few copies of the Protocols and sundry proof of their implementation sent to the right people. I expect to send about 150 of the enclosed letter, clipped to a Protocol, to Goyim dupes in the nation's capitol...

Sincerely,
Mrs.A.Y., Washington

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

25 September 1984

December 1984

47

I was so very glad to receive my August copy of Liberty Bell. Not so much for the issue (which I am glad for) but for your safety, to know you are alright. I am worried about all the patriots since the IHR was destroyed. I am very upset over the Genocide Treaty which they are trying to push through this week. What a traitor Reagan turned out to be...

Yours respectfully,
Mrs. S.L., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 September 1984

President Ronald Reagan recently complained before a citizens' group: "They tell me from behind the scenes every day what I am going to do. There is a Fellow hidden some place in the White House who pulls the strings. He is the most powerful guy in the world. Not me. I am the Executive organ only." Guess, dear patriot, who he is.

During the Jimmy Carter term, the Hidden Hand giving orders to Jimmy every day was a Jew named Eizenstat.

Sincerely yours,
O.D., Oregon

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

28 September 1984

The article in the August 84 Bell entitled "Racial Origin and Earliest Racial History of the Hebrews," by Eugen Fischer, and translated by Dr. Charles E. Weber, is a very welcome entree to the L.B. series on the Jewish Race. I for one appreciate true and honest scholarship, and disdain that variety of invective and pejorative yellow journalism which assumes an anti-Semitic posture but in so writing assumes a very Jewish posture in the way they treat their subject. I don't like slurs, although slurs are probably deserved by the Jews. I prefer straight forward facts that yield more light on the subject and less heat. I think the only heat that is warranted is the heat of physical pressure upon them. That shall come about only when people are convinced of the truth of our claims. To gain such confidence means that we must do the work of impartial genius, all for the sake of veracity and total worth of our work.

Also, I think that Fischer's book is very dated. Most Christian and Jewish researchers omit or obscure some of the most recent and obvious archaeological finds which yield light on this subject. For some time now I have wanted to write a pamphlet on a recent dig at Tell Mardikh in Syria which, rather than corroborating some of the stories of the Unholy Bible, bring almost everything into question about the history of the Jews and their use of a fabricated history. Briefly stated, the dig was made in the 70s by Professor Matthae and Pettinato, both from Rome, who were hot on the trail of the ancient site of the kingdom of Ebla. Ebla was all but forgotten by most archaeologists and antiquarians and some thought that the place did not exist. Like Troy, it was buried and dismissed by the experts as a mere myth to tease the mind until it was discovered by Heinrich Schliemann. Pettinato and Matthae were in a sense a new Heinrich Schliemann in the Mid East. Tell Mardikh was Ebla, the place

only hitherto mentioned in old clay tablets and annals of Assyria and Babylonia. But, what had they really discovered? Rather than making a simple find which would prove its existence, and thereby secondarily also prove the reliability of the ancient texts which mentioned Ebla, the two professors in 1975 unearthed the main library of the city. It turned out to be a goldmine of information on the subjects of the Unholy Bible. Briefly stated, once again, out of about ten thousand tablets discovered, and some of these soon translated, it appeared that the Eblaites worshipped Jah as one of their main gods, existed as an ancient form of banking system with many detailed financial records of debtors and lenders, etc., used names which are popular in the Old Testament, such as David, Saul, Abraham, and others. Also several of the names of patriarchs in the book of Genesis appear, only not as personal names but the names of surrounding suburbs and colonial settlements. But, the really big bust was the fact that this city of Ebla was destroyed by King Naram Sin of Assyria around 2100 B.C. It was thriving at its highest at about 2500 B.C. How could this be? Most scholars are wont to update the history of the Hebrew nation to more recent times. Abraham is given a date as late as 1600 B.C. How can we account for the vast difference in the time scale of the Old Testament and the archaeological record? There are two or three ways this can be understood. Firstly, Hebrews were first known to infiltrate Palestine and Egypt as early as the 2nd millennium B.C. but did not subvert the latter until the 15th and 16th dynasties, when the capital was moved from Thebes to Tanis. This is known as the Hyksos period, or the Hebrew period. They, the Hebrews, had been conquered by Naram Sin in 2100 B.C. and became wanderers and semi-nomads entering and exiting many countries until they took the rule of Egypt around 160 B.C. These Hyksos rulers destroyed all the existing historical records of the Egyptians and made subsequent research very difficult for the archaeologist. But the basic picture emerges as it is described almost accurately in the 47th chapter of Genesis (called the Communist takeover of Egypt under Joseph). Thus we have a very scanty, obscured and distorted picture of Hebrew history in the Bible. Names of men and places sometimes refer to other things than what they at first seem to be on the face of it. There seems to be a kind of allegorizing tendency there, but, even more significant is the effort of the biblical storyteller to include the experience of a whole tribe of people (Hebrew) under the eponym of a single man's name, like Israel, Isaac, Abraham. The finished product of the book of Genesis is that of a reduction of history on a rather large scale, in which Hebrews, who on the average are always entering a country, and then having to leave it again, are made to look like the events in the life of one singular patriarch instead of the experience of a whole tribe.

What Ebla proves is that Hebrews existed before the Biblical Abraham; that they were a financial and mercantile mini-empire in the middle of the third millennium B.C., but earned the wrath of at least one more-powerful neighbor, Assyria, which destroyed Hebrew political power and unity. The Hebrews went underground politically. They formed the Religion of

Abraham (father of nations, or dictator of nations), and some others at a later date modified this religion to Isaac (laughter, connoting Hebrew obnoxiousness and disrespect for their host in Egypt and Canaan). Then they progressed to Jacob (supplanter, or disinheritor) when they planned their takeover of Egypt. Much more can be said of these eponyms and how they are to be role-played out as tribal, rather than personal, history in Genesis. But, there is a good example of the eponymous usage of two tribal names in Genesis 34. In this chapter, two Hebrew teenagers destroy the whole city of Shechem, a village of several thousand inhabitants. They take all the women and children as possessions, along with cattle and livestock. They destroy the dwellings and kill all the male population. Certainly the work of Jews, but not of two Jewish teenage boys. This is a model of the eponym in action. The tribe is reduced in literature to the story of a man and his family so that the evil of the race is minimized into a microcosm of a few immoral acts within the family. To treat the stories in Genesis in this fashion enables us to bring distorted and confused Bible history into line with the real facts of history. Unfortunately, the Tell Mardikh discovery is now under wraps by the government of Syria. It appears that certain Jewish writers, like Yoni Jacov, are using this find to validate historically Israel's claim on the Golan Heights. Also, Syria is afraid of other claims that are being made on the whole region around Tell Mardikh itself as being original Israeli property. Now only Syria will permit its men of science to investigate the site and make translations of these tablets. In conclusion, there is one verse in the Old Testament which is probably accurate in a very historical sense. It is Deuteronomy 26:5: "And you shall make response before the Lord your God, 'A wandering Aramean (Syrian) was my father; and he went down to Egypt and sojourned there...'"

Questions will be answered.

Ronald S. Hand
Odinist Study Group
1826 Wilson St., Lafayette IN 47904

Dear Landsmann:

13 October 1984

...The economic recovery is doing so well that I just got laid off my 2nd job this year. Studying the production figures in various magazines I read, I find that real production is only up slightly since 1982. Indeed, considering the consumption of capital and infrastructure that has not been replaced and the industries shut down, actual US wealth has fallen about 6-7% in the last two years. We have survived without a major collapse because:

1. The Jew banks created more credit allowing people and companies to borrow more and stave off bankruptcy at the cost of getting deeper into debt and paying more usury.

2. The US has systematically squeezed the entire world for capital. Last year alone some \$300 billion in flight capital flowed into America. All this is BORROWED money. Woe for the day when we have to pay it back! A

day, which will occur the moment the dollar begins to fall.

3. By overvaluing the dollar against other currencies and squeezing them for debt payments, the banks have forced other nations to sell to the US below cost in order to get dollars for interest payments. This flow of cheap goods has kept our inflation down at the cost of destroying US industries unable to compete with the dumped foreign goods.

This whole swindle is about to end. The collapse of American industry and farming and the bankruptcy of most foreign countries has now reached the point where they are unable to even make interest payments any longer, revealing the bankruptcy of the whole system. Three of the top 10 commercial banks and the top S & L's have now collapsed and the rest are not far behind. Only massive inflation can now avert the collapse. But, if the Jews try that, there will be a massive run on the US dollar and a collapse of its value. It now appears this long delayed collapse will take place before year's end. The government's game plan seems to be a repudiation of the dollar overseas and the issuance of a new currency. This will open the way to the final hyperinflation of the dollar...

Sincerely yours,
R.S., New York State

Dear George:

22 October 1984

I would like to suggest that on future printings of BOOKS FOR PATRIOTS, the more basic and essential books for understanding the Jewish conspiracy be printed in heavy type, and, of course, that an explanation for that be given on page two. This would be useful for newcomers to the knowledge of this organization, so that they can spend their first amounts of money the most efficient way.

I am listing below, by number, those which I think are the most important and basic books. You will probably add others and remove some from this list, since you can judge better than I can on this. Also, an explanation for the meaning of the asterisks on many of the titles should be printed right on the book list pamphlet, on page 2. And I think that the picture of 'Uncle Sam' should not be put on the cover of the book list. The government of this country, personified by 'Uncle Sam' has been run by the Jews from the very beginning; the vast majority of the 'Founding Fathers' were Freemasons. And 'Sam' is a Jewish name (Samuel).

In loyalty to the White Race,
L.E., New York

[Just as soon as I find the time to get the 'Book List' into the computer the above suggestions will be taken into consideration. -Editor]

Dear Editor:

20 October 1984

People who talk about exterminating all Jews are silly. The average Jew is just as stupid as the average Christian. If the average Jew had any sense, he would not allow his Rabbis to keep him in perpetual trouble with their lunatic religious ideas. Christian prelates have done the same thing ever

since Jesus was invented. It is the Rabbis and Zionists who should be done away with. Listening to Zionists has caused a lot of Jews to set up a state in Palestine where they face almost certain destruction. And Christians are financing their efforts and creating hundreds of millions of Moslem enemies and possibly World War Three.

Sincerely,
O.L.B., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 October 1984

I am sorry that it has been such a long time since I last wrote you. I know that I should have kept in touch, but it is sometimes hard for me to gather my thoughts on paper. It all began last June 25th. This was the day I left my family and home in Chicago for the Marine Corps. I went to San Diego for 12 weeks of basic training in boot camp. The training was excellent and I graduated 14 September. To my surprise I discovered that the ratio of mud-people to White folk was a small 10%. Many of these White recruits were ignorant of the problems facing our people today and would not stand to reason. This, I concluded, was the result of the nation- or world-wide program of Jewish mind control through the Jew communications networks. They force-feed their lies to millions of our people every year. Throughout the world they are destroying our people's will to live. We must destroy this germ, now. Who's to say which is the right or wrong way to put an end to the chaos which surrounds us?

Sometimes I feel helpless against our overwhelming Jewish foe. It comforts me, however, to know that there are people like yourself on my side.

Please continue to send my Liberty Bells to my Chicago address. I would appreciate to hear from you or anybody from Liberty Bell Publications who wishes to write me at the following address: PVT. A.J. Strauss, 352-58-2984, MVOC-3, MTSCo.-MCSSS-MCB, Camp Lejeune NC 28542-5050.

Semper Fil

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

27 October 1984

...How pitiful to hear of your plan to cease publication. Alas, your readers are among the poor, me included. The rich are either the dependents and co-workers of the Jews or are afraid to attract attention to themselves. Most Americans are simply demoralized cattle. As long as things are still going well for themselves, that is all they care about. Hitler, at least, had something to work with. He had the potential support of the Army, the nobility, the old judiciary, and part of the industrialists. The Jews were also clearly identified with the foreign enemy as authors of the general misery. Plus, the German people were nationalists and part of an ancient culture. In America there is nothing. The police and Army are Jew-run from the top down and rotted throughout. The courts and government are Jew organs as are most industrialists. There is no nobility, and the leadership is Jew-owned and drug rotted. The American people are demoralized cattle and mullatoized to an extent that Germany never was.

Despite all this, the Jews will eventually destroy this nation as they have so many others. From that will come the reaction that will expel and destroy them. Too bad it must come to that first. It is too bad now to save America. When H-bombs fall and the economy collapses, and the colored hordes come swarming out to loot and kill the remaining whites, the current Liberal lunacy will die an overdue death in the struggle for survival. In those terrible days, the remaining whites will not turn to women, lawyers and Liberals for leadership but to powerful white men, warriors like Miles Standish, James Siever, Bedford Forrest, or Patton. Faced with hideous reality, there will be no evasion into Liberal lunacy. As in Russia, a healthy white nation will grow around a core of leaders who know how to maintain order. The racial problem will be primary from the start. We must make sure that they are aware of the Jewish problem as well.

This nation has been on a course for disaster since at least 1960, or even earlier, for that matter. But is it any injustice that the JewSA is doomed? It would be an affront to justice if it survived and prospered after what it has done under Jew rule!

It is fascinating to read Rosenberg's 'The Myth of the 20th Century.' He makes clear many things I have been groping toward. His comment that a world wide racial awakening is taking place as a reaction to the materialism of the 18th and 19th centuries makes clear what is happening. Every race in the world is feeling its racial stirrings and is instinctively combatting the still dominant white race. Only the whites are in a stupor, thanks to Jew rule. Thus, we lose ground constantly. The Jew policy everywhere is the status quo. They don't want change. They had it made in the 19th century and want it to continue. Of course, their own policies make that impossible. By ruining the economy and undermining the US they have made economic collapse and war inevitable. What is clear is that the belated collapse of the Jews' 19th century rule, enforced on the world by the Jews via the US, will awaken the white race to the need for racial survival. That will mean our racial awakening as well. There is nothing like the threat of death to dispel illusions of safety and comfort and 'peace.'

Rosenberg's section on the cities is amazing as well. It ties right in with my own thoughts. He shows that the gigantic cities are destructive to the race, wasteful in resources and deathtraps in war. The steady movement of whites out of the cities and coloreds and Jews moving in has been a steady factor for the last 50 years. The best whites are moving out. The much despised survivalists are abandoning the cities and suburbs alike while the Jews cling to them. Rosenberg commented, in the 1930s, that skyscrapers are madness in present day realities. And so they are. But the Jews cling to their gigantic cities as they have since Babylon. Their system demands cities. They are not comfortable anywhere else. Their vile corruption will not work in small towns. Thus, they are where Russian H-bombs will vaporize them or their beloved niggers will eat them alive when the welfare checks stop coming.

It is hard to predict the exact time of the final disaster. I am amazed that we have lasted this long! It is now clear that the final crisis has already

broken out. Two times this year the US has trembled on the brink of nuclear war. A third crisis is now approaching before year's end. If we weather that, there will be another and another until something breaks. The final financial crisis began with the failure of the Continental Illinois Bank on May 10, 1984. Right now the financial rulers are trying to postpone the crisis to early 1985! They have given up on averting it. We are living on borrowed time now. Look around you. It is the end of an era. And about time too! A more ignoble and vile nation never existed than Jew America. To paraphrase Robert Ringer: "If God doesn't destroy America, he ought to apologize to Sodom and Gemorrah!"

Your truly,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 25 October 1984
I especially enjoyed Professor Oliver's spirited criticism of the Judaeo-Christian tradition. It's about time someone mentioned the 'Original Church of Latter-Day Bastards' (Unitarians) in connection with the anomalous common coin.

Sincerely yours,
D.H., Ohio

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 30 October 1984
I feel I must write a few words in response to the swash-buckling ignorant arrogance of J.P. (Canada) regarding a large portion of the Black race who find themselves living on this North American continent.

J.P.'s half-witted childish scene-making on a public bus can be equated with many such scenes I used to witness when living in the Los Angeles area. One in particular was a little old white-haired lady sitting in a parked car at the curb of a down town area and two teen-age Black girls with mentalities on the level of J.P.'s came up to her and screamed in her ear, "White Bitch!" These teen-age Blacks, rather short on mental motion, were obviously carrying out their Jew instructions. When I run across the J.P.s of the White Race, I am convinced they too are carrying out their Jew instructions.

I have worked and had a great deal of association with a large number of Blacks who are as concerned about the welfare and survival of their race just as much as I am about mine. These Blacks also know who our mutual enemy is, which is more than the majority of the White race does. All of you out there acting like retarded children following the Jew line such as J.P., who alienated a bus load who probably found the Black to have more breeding than the smart ass White. I can tell you wind bags that ALL Blacks (except their own race traitors which they have just like we do!) loath and despise Jews with a passion that can't get worked up in a White. For J.P.'s education, the Black is not your enemy; a very large portion of them want no part of you; they have been trying since Abraham Lincoln's time to leave you to your own devices.

As for Jesse Jackson, I am sure he feels he is using the Jews until he can

get into a position to get rid of them, lock, stock and barrel, just as Idi Amin did in Uganda. If Africa is ever to be free of Yids, I can tell you it won't be the lilly livered Whites who run them out, as one can see from what takes place in South Africa. However, when these Blacks clean house, they don't and won't stop to see your genealogy; anything with a White skin will go (even though Idi Amin recognized them in

all colors they come in). I am not holding Idi Amin up as a hero by any means; but, he had enough sense to know the cause of his country's ills and took steps to eliminate them, and had the courage to do it. Is there one White-ruled country with a leader with enough guts to do this?

If you "nigger"-hating gas bags want to put your money where your big mouths are, there is an organization in the U.S. called The American Colonization Society, P.O. Box 8340, New Franfield CT 06810. These Blacks are attempting to put a bill through Congress to enable them to be repatriated to Africa; give them some support.

I wonder if brave J.P. ever goes up to a diamond-studded Jew in his Rolls Royce and says "Go back to Israel, Jew;" I doubt it!

Sincerely,
Mrs. J.F., Montana

* * * * *

Dear Editor: 30 October 1984
The monthly arrival of "Liberty Bell" never fails to be an exciting event in my life. I have often pondered George Dietz' statement of purpose: "It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and free men everywhere that "Liberty Bell strives to give free reign to ideas, for it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture."

Important questions are likely to be controversial questions. Even when ideas are published in the "Liberty Bell" with which I do not entirely agree, I appreciate the the sincerity of their authors and their ability to challenge me to examine my own ideas.

Now we all must rally to support George Dietz in continuing to publish the "Liberty Bell," whether as writers, subscribers or those who can afford financial contributions beyond the subscription fee. We must not allow this important light to be extinguished.

Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.
Member, Editorial Advisory Committee
"Journal of Historical Review"

* * * * *

Dear Geoge: 2 November 1984
With deep regrets I read your latest letter of appeal and with even deeper regrets I am unable to send as much financial help as I would really like. However, I am sending a little something and will try to do so again next month. I am sure that there will also be book orders coming your way soon.

I really think we are going about achieving our goals in the wrong way.

As you mentioned in your appeal, we should all become Bible thumpers and watch the dollars come pouring in. Then while we beat our breasts and proclaim the magnificent Jewish god, we can slowly pervert the Scriptures and lead the sheep in any direction we wish. All this while we get fat on their generous donations motivated by love of a fictitious Jewish god.

...Must close for now. Hope we can get "Liberty Bell" through this crisis and, thanks for all the good work you have done, George!

88!

E.K., Nebraska

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

3 November 1984

As you may have gathered, I am a student of military history. It is only with data from your books that I have begun to understand the reasons for many of the otherwise inexplicable events of WW II. For example: I had always wondered why the British suddenly intervened in Greece in 1940. This strange action nearly cost them all the forces involved and led to their defeat by Rommel in Africa. Even more strange was Hitler's intervention in the area with 35 divisions thus delaying his Russian invasion by 5 [crucial] weeks. Why this reaction, I wondered? What could a few English divisions in Greece do to harm Germany? Why just leave them to be wasted there?

I now realize that the entire affair was a huge Jewish plot. At first they cared nothing for Greece. Only one brigade of British troops was sent there in November 1940, and then nothing for 4 months. Meanwhile, the defeat of the Italians, and plotting in Yugoslavia, opened a chance for a treacherous stroke so dear to Jewish hearts. The Yugoslavian government was overthrown in a coup allowing the installation of a Jewish flunky government. This now agreed to secretly declare war upon Germany, but they demanded to be supported by a major British force before doing so. This is the reason for the sudden dispatch of a division, an armored brigade, and 5 infantry brigades plus support units in March of 1941. Another two divisions and a brigade were due to be sent there but were held up by Rommel's sudden offensive. The plot was apparently for Yugoslavia to suddenly attack the Italians in Albania and provide a corridor for British troops right up to Austria. Supporting plots in Turkey, Bulgaria, and Romania were designed to involve this whole area in a bloc against Germany and open a southern route, via the Dardanelles, to Russia. The collapse of the Italian army in Albania, following on the disasters in Lybia and Ethiopia, would have cleared the way for a coup in Italy to overthrow Mussolini, as actually happened 2 years later. Churchill actually admits to part of this plot in his "World Crisis," volume 1. As usual, Hitler was well ahead of Churchill and the Jews and struck before they were ready. Yugoslavia and Greece, caught by surprise, collapsed at once. The British scuttled for the coast, as usual, leaving their allies in the lurch. To their amazement, they were followed to Crete by German paratroops, thus revealing their age old sea monopoly had been made obsolete by modern technology. Germany thus secured all the Balkans. All secret plots against

them were aborted. The Russian flank was cleared and never menaced again, plus the route to Turkey was opened and the Russian route through Turkey was closed. On top of that, the prestige of England was weakened throughout the East leading to the Moslem revolts in Iran, Iraq and Egypt. It was the need to hold down the Arabs that consumed 660,000 British troops throughout the Mideast (compared to 110,000 Italians and 35,000 Germans). The cost was the 5 weeks delay in attacking Russia and the need to use many divisions to garrison Yugoslavia and Greece.

It is interesting to compare the war leadership of Hitler and the efficiency of the German forces with the leadership of Reagan and the Jewish Army. The entire world knows that the U.S. is going to invade Nicaragua after the elections. Our mighty army had a hard job of it overrunning 800 Cubans on Grenada...

Sincerely,

R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

10 November 1984

Please renew my subscription starting with the August issue, if possible. By the way, I took the advice of a letter to the Editor in Liberty Bell a few issues back, and cast my write-in vote for Rudolf Hess for President. When my brother heard what I had done, he told me (Reagan style), "There you go again, not voting for your President."

And, if all you people around the country are wondering what all the fuss is about in the N.C. Hunt-Helms Senate race that cost \$25 million, well, we Tar Heels are equally bemused. Helms is said to be a war monger, a racist and anti-Semitic; a Neanderthal. He may well be a war monger, but a racist? His press spokesman during the campaign was a negro, and Helms himself has publicly and repeatedly distanced himself from those of us who may still be a little dubious about that princely breed. As for Helms' anti-Semitism, this stems from his one-time timid suggestion that just perhaps Uncle Sucker has tilted a bit too far in overt support of Israel vis-a-vis the Arabs. Tilted? I ask you, George, if Helms is a dangerous, radical Right Winger, what does that make us? Anyway, here is my book order.

Sincerely,

T.T., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

17 November 1984

I would like to comment on the scholarly work of translation done by Dr. Charles E. Weber. I think that his efforts have been, and I hope continue to be, an inspiration to all of your readers, as they have been to me. Of course, he did not write the articles, but, these same articles, and many others like them, exist in Germany and are sitting on an obscure shelf somewhere gathering dust. When I was in Seminary I was amazed at the frequency at which German authors were quoted or referred to. The irony of which is that the same books were not yet translated into English. The reason for this is that there is not a very strong interest in continental

December 1984

57

scholarship generally. It appears to me that American religious faith does not take scholarship seriously, and also that it often doubts that a serious work of scholastics is revelant. Some of the more naive tend to regard all critical works of sholarship with distain. As if they were mere shams. They frequently suppose that no viable challenge to their faith exists in reality. Among some of my peers I found elements who tended to resist an education for fear of its effects. And I don't mean in the John Dewey sense. I mean that some people fear that they may need to change their ideas to meet the conditions of new knowledge.

When I think how the scholarship surrounding the Dead Sea Scrolls has been obfuscated and frustrated I am appalled. The popular opinion has it that all of the scrolls found at Qumran validate the Bible and prove its authenticity. Far from the truth, many of the Dead Sea Scrolls prove contrariwise, i.e., that the Bible is full of flaws, deviations, contradictions, additions and deletions, and obvious tampering. The scroll of Enoch has been for a number of years in the custody of one scholar who placed it on the back burner, so to speak. It is still there as far as I know. I cannot help but think that this neglect is criminal and part of a conspiracy of silence. It is the supposed respect covering these prostituted scholars which enables them to hold ancient books hostage for long periods of time so that no one gets a chance to see their contents. Another type of hiding or concealing scholarship is when a man's work receives short shrift in a major publication, which forces him, or her, to seek a less well-known publisher who does not have the circulation. An example would be a series of articles that have appeared from time to time in "Revue De Qumran." These articles, written by French and German authors, all deal with the subject of popular astrology in the Qumran Scrolls. From my own reading on this subject, and my occasional perusing of the copies I made, I have become convinced that the Israeli religion is a highly syncretized amalgam of bits and pieces of many religions. At the time of Christ, the Essene community practiced astrology on a regular basis and observed special times of the day and week, according to the position of the sun, the moon, and the planets. Th Essenes developed an elaborate eschatology based on astrology so as to predict the future of the great golden age. But, the point is that modern theologians of the Christian persuasion do not think that a religious Jew of the Bible period could be so pagan. And these facts are almost locked up and out of reach of the masses. For that matter, no one seems to care to broadcast facts like Christian Bible thumpers preach the message of "salvation" for sale at bargain prices through Jahweh & Clone Brokerage Co. So it is unlikely that we shall see any significant change in these sly underhanded practices.

In the meantime, I hope to see more of Dr. Weber's in print.

Hail Odin,
Ronald Hand

INDEX 1984

JANUARY, Vol. 11 — No. 5

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p.1; VINDEX: The Destiny of the West*** - p. 7.

FEBRUARY, Vol. 11 — No. 6

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; The 14th Winter Olympiad: Triumph of Aryan Beauty - p. 4; 'Catholics of the Year' - p. 6; Science and the West - p. 8; President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: The Secret Polish Documents*** - p. 11; Letters to the Editor - p. 53.

MARCH, Vol. 11 — No. 7

Letters to the Editor - p. 1; President Roosevelt and the Origin of the 1939 War*** - p. 3.

APRIL, Vol. 11 — No. 8

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; The Anti-Zionist Committee: Evidence of "Soviet Anti-Semitism"? - p. 13; Notes on VINDEX: The Destiny of the West - p. 21; The Master Race - p. 23; Pseudo-Legal Terrorism - p. 25; Whom the Gods... - p. 28; Letters to the Editor - p. 30.

MAY, Vol. 11 — No.9

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; Sweet Charity - p. 14; Aryan Asses*** - p. 15; Farewell to a Doomed Nation - p. 39; Letters to the Editor - p. 44.

JUNE, Vol. 11 — No. 10

Should We Use the Word Aryan?, by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 1; Ballot Box 1984: The Total Sham - p. 4; The Rest of Donald Day*** - p. 5; White Racial Nationalism - p. 50.

JULY, Vol. 11 — No. 11

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; The Making of Albert Einstein - p. 15; Another Retrospective View of the 20th of July 1944, by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 18; An Open Letter to New Jersey's Gover nor***, by Major Joseph G. Stano, USAF (ret.) - p. 23; The Extraordinary Case of Jim Keegstra p. 36; Book Review: Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace - p. 39; A Reply to a Reply, from The Odinitist - p. 42; Letters to the Editor - p. 46.

December 1984

Peace - p. 39; A Reply to a Reply, from The Odinist - p. 42; Letters to the Editor - p. 46.

AUGUST, Vol 11 — No. 12

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; Racial Origin and Earliest Racial History of the Hebrews***, translated by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 15; Letters to the Editor - p. 44.

SEPTEMBER, Vol. 12 — No. 1*

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; Do Third Parties Have a Useful Function for Aryan Americans?, by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 17; Church and Capitalism, from The Odinist - p. 20; What Can the Historian, The Genealogist and the Statistician Contribute to the Investigation of the Biological Aspect of The Jewish Problem?***, translated by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 23; Letters to the Editor - p. 37.

OCTOBER, Vol. 12 — No. 2*

Higher Education and Aryan Survival in the United States, by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 1; Letters to the Editor - p. 9; German Law and Legislation 1933-1945*** - p. 15.

NOVEMBER, Vol. 12 — No. 3*

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; Nathan The Wise or the Age of Enlightenment and the Jews***, translated by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 19; Notes on Negro Slavery - p. 39; Letters to the Editor - p. 44.

DECEMBER, Vol. 12 — No. 4*

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver - p. 1; The Jewish Problem and Aryan Survival in the United States: Rational and Irrational Approaches to the Jewish Question, by Dr. Charles E. Weber - p. 19; Worship?, from The Odinist - p. 27; We The Aryans - p. 32; Letters to the Editor - p. 36.

* = Limited number of Back issues available

** = Article available as reprint

*** = Article available in book form

**Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read**

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**